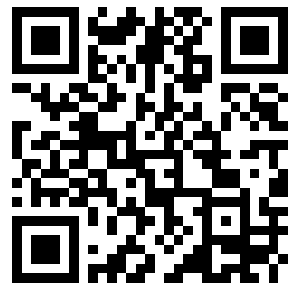
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com



ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE

VOL. XXIX. 1911

Digitized by Google

THE LIBRARY

Periodical Collection

CLASS

BOOK

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER

FOR

THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo Fata Vocant."

VOL. XXIX.

PRINTED BY GEORGE W. GRIGG AND SON, "ST. GEORGE'S PRESS," DOVER.

1911.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX, VOL. XXIX.

African Tribes, Some :—
No. 1.—Swahili 15
„ 2.—Wakamba 33
„ 3.—Wakikuyu 47
„ 4.—Wakavirondo 67
„ 5.—Baganda 87
„ 6.—Bari, Acholi, Madi... 110
„ 7.—The Shelluks 126
Appreciation, An 164
Arts and Crafts 194
Attachment of Pepys, The... ... ... 140, 158, 172
Bayonet Fighting 99
Big Game Shooting in Barotseland ... 18, 35, 49, 70, 91
Billiards 25
Births, Marriages and Deaths 2, 21, 39, 55, 75, 95, 115, 131, 147, 163, 179, 191
Boxing 5, 29, 99, 118, 134, 196
Christmas Ghost Story, A... 203
Contemporaries, Our 1, 21, 39, 55, 75, 95, 115, 131, 147, 163, 179, 191
Correspondents, Answers to 14, 32, 47, 65, 86, 108, 125, 140, 158, 172, 200
Coronation, etc., The 96
Coronation of George the Fifth, An Ode on the ... 109
Coronation, The Second Battalion and the 104
Cricket ... 24, 83, 102, 103, 117, 120, 133, 137, 149, 153
Depôt Notes... ... 8, 28, 44, 62, 84, 105, 155, 167, 185, 197
Digest of Service, The ... ... December Supplement
Editorial Notes 9, 31, 46, 64, 85, 106, 124, 138, 157, 170, 200
Editor's Corner 1, 21, 39, 55, 75, 95, 115, 131, 147, 163, 179, 191
England's Champion 69
English Flag, The (Poetry) 66
Evening's Fishing in Wales, An 142
Fakir, How I was made a... 141
Fifth Battalion Notes 30, 44, 63, 84, 106, 123, 156, 168, 186, 198
First Battalion Notes 2, 23, 40, 56, 77, 98, 116, 132, 148, 164, 180, 193
Forty Years' Service with the Fifth Fusiliers 19, 37, 53, 73, 90, 112, 128, 144, 160, 175, 189, 203
Football ... 6, 25, 27, 40, 58, 78, 82, 98, 118, 185, 195, 197
Fourth Battalion Notes 29, 44, 62, 84, 106, 122, 137, 155, 168, 186, 198
Fresh from the Knife (Poetry) 201
General Sir Samuel Browne, To the late (Poetry) ... 125
Geordie's Raffle 94
"Geordies," The 54
Gibraltar, The Fifth and 173
Golf, On Taking to (Poetry) 175
History of the Second Battalion ... ... April Supplement
Hockey 180, 185, 197
Impression at Totley, An 110
Inter-Company Cross Country Run 41
Kashmir, A Trip to... 188
Letters to the Editor 13, 32, 46, 65, 86, 108, 124, 140, 157, 170, 187, 200
London Gazette, Extracts from *The* 2, 21, 40, 56, 76, 96, 115, 131, 147, 163, 179, 191
Northern Nigeria, A Tour through 114, 129, 145, 161, 176, 190, 205
North Country Yarns 178
Obituary Notices:—
Lieutenant-Colonel F. A. Forsyth 22
Major-General R. Auld, C.B. 22
Mr. J. Smith... 46
Captain J. S. Cartwright 76
„ H. R. Gall 76
Pokey Pierce Purchases a Safety Razor, etc. 143
Regimental Dinner, The 108
Regimental Sports 152
Retrospect of 1911, A 192
Saint George for England... 74
Second Battalion Notes 4, 25, 41, 58, 79, 100, 118, 135, 150, 166, 183, 194
Second Battalion (Mounted Infantry Detachment) Notes 7
Second Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes 6, 28, 43, 61, 83, 103, 121, 154, 167, 184, 197
Sergeant and the Raw Recruit, The (Poetry) 15
Sergeants' Mess Notes 3, 8, 25, 44, 58, 79, 100, 118, 135, 150, 165, 181
Seventh Battalion Notes 9, 30, 45, 63, 85, 124, 138, 156, 169, 199
Shooting 101, 103, 118, 156, 168, 181
Sixth Battalion Notes ... 8, 45, 123, 137, 156, 169, 186
Snake Anecdote, A True 159
Sports 98, 121, 124
St. George's Day 68
Strike Duty 187
Subscriptions Received 1, 21, 39, 55, 75, 95, 115, 131, 147, 163, 179, 191
Succession List of Officers, Additions to 200
Territorial Camp, etc. 110
Third (Reserve) Battalion Notes... ... ... 121, 198
Three M.'s, The 201
Triolets (Poetry) 73
Twenty-Five Years Ago 14, 32, 47, 65, 86, 108, 125, 141, 158, 173, 187, 201

SEP 9 43 Steadman

1041870

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 337.] **Tuesday, 31st January, 1911.** **[Vol. XXIX.**

CONTENTS.

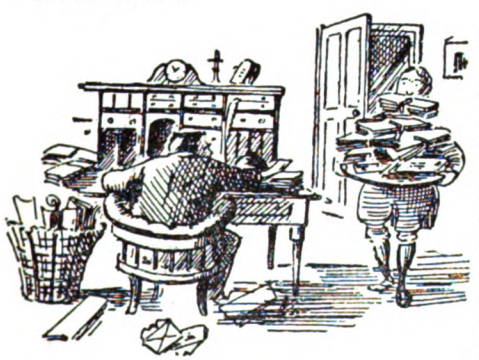
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	1	Editorial Notes	9
Our Contemporaries	1	Letters to the Editor	13
Subscriptions Received	1	Answers to Correspondents ...	14
Births, Marriage and Deaths ...	2	Twenty-Five Years Ago the Day before Yesterday	14
Extracts from *The London Gazette*	2	The Sergeant and the Raw Recruit (Poetry)	15
1st Battalion Notes	2	Some African Tribes.—No. 1—Swahili	15
2nd Battalion Notes	4	Big Game Shooting in Barotseland *(to be continued)*... ...	18
2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes	6	Forty Years' Service with the Fifth Fusiliers *(to be continued)*	19
2nd Battalion (Mounted Infantry Detachment) Notes	7	Advertisements i. to viii. and cover	
Depôt Notes	8		
6th Battalion Notes...	8		
7th Battalion Notes	9		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone: No. 6667 Gerrard.

31st January, 1911.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months in the case of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER *than the 25th of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on* ONE SIDE *only of the paper.*

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"The Essex Regiment Gazette"
"The Argyllshire Highlanders Regimental News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The China Dragon"
"The XI. Hussar Journal"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger"
"The Leinsters' Magazine"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

N.C.O.'s and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor	to 30/10/10	Captain J. H. L. White ...	to 31/12/11
Mr. L. Dennett	,, 28/ 2/11	Lieut.-Col. A. E. Whitaker	,, 31/12/11
C. M. Le Breton, Esq. ...	,, 31/ 3/11	Major F. W. Saunders ...	,, 31/12/11
A. Stirling, Esq.	,, 30/ 6/11	Maj.-Gen. T. D. Pilcher ...	,, 31/12/11
C. E. St. G. Leslie, Esq. ...	,, 30/ 6/11	Major Hon. M. O Brien ...	,, 31/12/11
Rev. D. Knox	,, 30/ 6/11	Colonel W. H. Sitwell ...	,, 31/12/11
Miss M. Beresford	,, 30/ 6/11	Colonel J. F. Riddell ...	,, 31/12/11
Mr. P. S. Flinter	,, 31/ 7/11	Major A. L. Cartwright ...	,, 31/12/11
Miss A. Ivermee	,, 30/ 9/11	The Countess of Pembroke	,, 31/12/11
Miss P. Duncan	,, 31/10/11	Mrs. F. W. Graham ...	,, 31/12/11
Clr.-Sgt.-Instr. Hitchener	,, 31/10/11	E. S. Crispin, Esq.	,, 31/12/11
Lieut.-Colonel MacDonald	,, 30/11/11	Colonel de J. Graeme ...	,, 31/12/11
Officers' Mess and Officers, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor	,, 31/12/11	Colonel E. F. Pollock ...	,, 31/12/11
		Mrs. J. Girdwood	,, 31/12/11
		Major R. T. Roundell ...	,, 31/12/11
		The Earl of Durham ...	,, 31/12/11
		C. Mitchell, Esq.	,, 31/12/11
Officers' Mess, 3rd Battalion, per Lieutenant-Colonel R. Scott ...	,, 31/12/11	Lieut.-Colonel R. Scott ...	,, 31/12/11
		G. E. Waddilove, Esq. ...	,, 31/12/11
		Colonel W. C. Master ...	,, 31/12/11
Sergeants' Mess, Newburn-on-Tyne Detachment, 4th Battalion, per Mess Secretary... ...	,, 31/12/11	Captain M. L. Sant ...	,, 31/12/11
		Brig.-Surgeon F. Collins	,, 31/12/11
		Miss A. Booth	,, 31/12/11
Mrs. Blackett Ord ...	,, 31/12/11	Major G. F. T. Leather ...	,, 31/12/11
Mr. E. Howard	,, 31/12/11	Major-General T. S. Bigge	,, 31/12/11
Captain P. C. Leather ...	,, 31/12/11	Mr. W. O'Brien	,, 31/12/11
Lieut.-Colonel Wadling ...	,, 31/12/11	Mr. E. Brookshank ...	,, 31/12/11
Major E. G. Caffin	,, 31/12/11	E. F. Eagar, Esq.	,, 31/12/11
Lieut.-Colonel Heathcote	,, 31/12/11	Mrs. Arundell	,, 31/12/11
Major-General Toppin ...	,, 31/12/11	Mr. H. Smith	,, 31/12/11
Lieut.-Colonel P. Lambart	,, 31/12/11	Mr. J. B. O'Neill	,, 31/12/11
Major F. A. Cubitt... ...	,, 31/12/11	Mr. J. Byrnes	,, 31/12/11
Mr. W. Portway	,, 31/12/11	Captain F. Bevan	,, 31/12/11
Hon. J. C. W. S. Foljambe	,, 31/12/11	Miss Harris	,, 31/12/11
Colonel W. F. Longbourne	,, 31/12/11	Mrs. Bevan	,, 31/12/11
Rev. H. Athill	,, 31/12/11	Colonel W. E. Sturges ...	,, 31/12/11
Major S. M. Binny... ...	,, 31/12/11	Mr. A. G. Calvert	,, 31/12/11
Major F. C. Turner ...	,, 31/12/11	Mr. P. O'Toole	,, 31/12/11
Captain F. L. Festing ...	,, 31/12/11	Captain C. S. M. Trench...	,, 31/12/11
Major R. J. B. Percival ...	,, 31/12/11	Mr. L. Wallace	,, 31/12/11
Captain H. B. Warwick ...	,, 31/12/11	S. Bevan, Esq.	,, 31/12/11
Captain H. C. Hall	,, 31/12/11	Miss Fishbourne	,, 31/12/11
Colonel E. S. Heard ...	,, 31/12/11	Captain W. Enderby ...	,, 31/12/11
Captain W. H. W. Young	,, 31/12/11	Lieut.-Col. Pearse Hobbs	,, 31/12/11
Captain B. T. St. John ...	,, 31/12/11	Mrs. Keppel Garnier ...	,, 31/12/11
Major J. Bett	,, 31/12/11	Major Shoubridge	,, 31/12/11
Lieut.-Col. M. W. Biddulph	,, 31/12/11	Mrs. Annesley	,, 31/12/11
Colonel H. A. Cherry ...	,, 31/12/11	Captain Wreford Brown...	,, 31/12/11
Lieut.-Col. W. S. Darley...	,, 31/12/11	Captain G. W. Gordon ...	,, 31/12/11
Colonel E. W. Dashwood	,, 31/12/11	Captain Gatehouse ...	,, 31/12/11
Mrs. J. G. Harkness ...	,, 31/12/11	A. R. I. Athill, Esq. ...	,, 31/12/11
Colonel C. H. L. James ...	,, 31/12/11	Captain S. H. Kershaw ...	,, 31/12/11
Colonel H. Kilgour ...	,, 31/12/11	C. E. Thornton, Esq. ...	,, 31/12/11
Lt.-Gen. Sir Bryan Milman	,, 31/12/11	Lieut.-Col. J. J. Robinson	,, 31/12/11
Colonel C. G. C. Money ...	,, 31/12/11	T. W. Williamson, Esq. ...	,, 31/12/11
Colonel Hon. C. Lambton	,, 31/12/11	Captain Temperley ...	,, 31/12/11
Major F. B. Morley ...	,, 31/12/11	Mr. T. Barnard	,, 31/ 1/12
		Qrmr.-Sergt. Hargrave ...	,, 31/ 1/12

Digitized by Google

BIRTHS.

HETHERINGTON.—On the 8th ult., at Fleetwood, the wife of No. 9361 Private E. Hetherington, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

STONE.—On the 11th ult., at Ghavial, the wife of No. 9599 Bandsman C. Stone, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

MARRIAGE.

LEES—THURLOW.—On the 25th inst., at St. Peter's Church, Eaton Square, London, S.W., by the Rev. John Storrs, assisted by the Rev. J. Nicholetts, Edward Lees, Royal Engineers, only son of George Frederick Lees, to Vera Sydney, elder daughter of the late Lieutenant-Colonel Reginald H. Thurlow, 5th Fusiliers.

DEATHS.

CAMPBELL.—On the 22nd November, 1910, at Gateshead, Sergeant J. M. Campbell, 6th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 31 years.

CODY.—On the 17th inst., at 30, Swords Street, Dublin, Mr. John Cody, late Sergeant 5th Fusiliers, aged 82 years.

MARKHAM.—On the 22nd ult., at Calcutta, No. 1690 Lance-Corporal H. Markham, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of cholera, aged 22 years.

UWELL.—On the 5th inst., at 11, South Charlotte Street, Edinburgh, Mr. Henry Uwell, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, and afterwards in the service of Major G. M. Harding, aged 62 years.

WOOD.—On the 18th November, 1910, at North Shields, Sergeant W. Wood, 6th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, formerly 1st Battalion and 2nd Volunteer Service Company Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 33 years.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette* :—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Brevet-Major T. H. Shoubridge, D.S.O., from Supernumerary Captain, is restored to the Establishment (dated 13th December, 1910). Captain H. S. Toppin is seconded for special Extra Regimental Employment (dated 4th January, 1911).

MEMORANDA.—Lieutenant R. M. St. J. Booth, Northumberland Fusiliers, is granted the local rank of Captain while employed with the King's African Rifles (dated 19th December, 1910).

5TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—F. D. Todd, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 14th November, 1910). The promotion of Lieutenant F. H. Lawson, which was announced in *The London Gazette* of the 13th December, is post-dated to the 19th July, 1911.

1st Battalion Notes.

RAWAL PINDI, INDIA,
29th December, 1910.

THE manœuvres are over. Both sides won, or claimed to have done so. No doubt our special correspondent will extract from the narrative sub-section of the Directing Staff a true account of the proceedings.

A draft of 113 men has arrived. They must have found their arrival rather unpleasant, as they did not reach Pindi till 11 p.m., when the cold was intense. Nine men went home in the *Dongola*. Amongst them was Lance-Corporal Eatson, to whom we wish the greatest success at Kneller Hall.

A Rugby football match, played on the 21st inst., between an officers' team of the Royal Sussex Regiment and our own officers, resulted in a win for us by two goals and a try to *nil*.

We have drawn the West Yorkshire Regiment in the Punjab Commission Cup, but the Jamasjee Cup drawing has not yet been published. A slow, or in fact *any*, bowler is urgently required. Should this meet the eye of some of our representatives at Sandhurst, we hope it may bear fruit.

The month has closed with a tragedy in the form of the death of Lance-Corporal Markham, who died of cholera while on furlough in Calcutta. We offer our sympathy to his family.

Second-Lieutenant Blackett Ord joined the Battalion just in time to venture forth on manœuvres. Second-Lieutenants Graham and Lane, U.L.I.A., have also joined. The former is in possession of a South African medal, won at the age of eleven.

In heading these Notes "Rawal Pindi," the writer has followed the precedent of writing out a cheque. For some reason, best known to bankers, when drawing a cheque on a London bank, one heads the cheque with "London," followed by the date on which it is made out. If one happens to be in Fiji or Rawal Pindi, at the time, this procedure strikes the ordinary mortal as being in the nature of a forgery. Christmas leave has scattered us through the length and breadth of India. Such news as is contained in these Notes is drawn from Rawal Pindi, but for any inexactitudes, which may occur, the writer claims indulgence owing to the fact of his being some hundreds of miles from headquarters and writing from memory.

Lieutenant-Colonel Enderby dined with the officers on the 10th inst., prior to leaving us to take over command of the 2nd Battalion. In proposing the toast of Colonel Enderby's health, Colonel Sapte mentioned that he at first had thought that perhaps excuse was needed for proposing the health of an officer who was only leaving this Battalion and whom we were not losing from the Regiment, but that on reference to Colonel Sitwell, who was present, he had been told that it was quite in accordance with tradition. He referred to Colonel Enderby's service as a career of records, from the day when he spent his school holidays performing a militia training down to the present day, when he had obtained command of our 2nd Battalion in something like record time. His whole service, with the exception of a short tour at the Depôt, had been spent with the 1st Battalion. He concluded by saying how sorry we all were at losing Colonel and Mrs. Enderby, whose keen interest in the Battalion was appreciated by all, and expressing our satisfaction at there being a younger generation of Enderby's for the future of the Regiment. Colonel Enderby, in reply, after expressing his regret at leaving us, said he was taking over command of the 2nd Battalion in succession to predecessors of exceptional ability. It was his hope that, with the support of his officers, he would in his turn be able to hand over the Battalion in the same efficient state in which it now stands.

The gloomy forebodings of last month with regard to manœuvres were not fulfilled. The clouds gathered and the weather looked so threatening at times, that it scarcely seemed possible that we should get through the manœuvres without a repetition of last year's fiasco. But in the end we got off lightly with one short shower, and some very cold nights.

We were brigaded under Brigadier-General Carnegie, with the 1st and 2nd Battalions 5th Gurkhas and the 1st Battalion 6th Gurkhas; we could ask for no better Brigade or Brigadier. The Gurkhas are gluttons for work, and an hour or two's square drill after a long field day is as good to them as a game of "house"; they are also keen footballers.

The question of our next station proves a source of much speculation and considerable amusement. There are those who are in the know, and those to their exasperation who are not. The former having successfully baffled the most searching cross examination, the latter have turned to

Digitized by Google

one doubtful expedient of relying on circumstantial evidence. So the "cutest" of the party of ignorance has attributed a natural and praiseworthy desire of the Colonel and Quartermaster to see the sights of India to the base and secret motive of seizing the best bungalows in Agra, thereby causing this station to go with a rush to the top of the betting. Kamptee and Jubbulpore, both strong canteen favourites at one time, have fallen into disfavour. I have been asked in this connection to contradict the statement that a stamped envelope with a P.O. for 6d., addressed to the Adjutant, will obtain the required information.

Polo is going strong in the Battalion this season. We have sixteen players, out of whom we have formed four teams to play odd chukkers among ourselves when opportunity occurs. Total number of goals scored after each team has played every other six chukkers to declare the winners. We have some very promising beginners, but scarcity of ponies is still the trouble.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Unfortunately our notes for November arrived at Headquarters from manœuvres too late to catch the mail, however, we feel it is our duty to ourselves and the world at large to publish the result of a football match played at Panian during manœuvres, Sergeants —3, Officers—1. This victory has placed our team on very good terms with themselves.

While on manœuvres the 11th anniversary of the battles of Belmont and Modder River came round, and was celebrated in a manner befitting the occasion by those of our members who were present at these two engagements. The weather being such that anything hot was greatly appreciated, they were ably supported by all of our members who were not so fortunate.

A football match was played between members with over eleven years' service and under ten years, this resulted in a win for the veterans by 3 goals to *nil*.

During the Christmas holidays a number of our mess have turned out to play tennis during the morning and afternoon, a feature of these games is the strict silence maintained during its progress. A good many of our tennis experts are mean enough to say they don't know how to call the score until our native marker returns from the chase after the tennis balls.

On Christmas Eve we had a dance in the Gymnasium which was well attended by the other Corps stationed in Rawal Pindi. For this entertainment a good deal of the Mess furniture is required, and this gave our non-dancing members an opportunity to hold a series of Swedish games, which was very successful.

On Boxing Day we played the Sergeants of the 14th P.W.O. at football, and were beaten by one goal to *nil*. For this defeat lack of form was the reason given, but many of us who were spectators have our own opinion.

SERGEANT GILBON.
SERGEANT HARRIS. PRIVATE MULLINS.
THE THREE BEST SHOTS OF THE 1ST BATTALION, 1910.
(From a local photograph.)

The undermentioned have been awarded Certificates of Education, dated Gharial, 26th October, 1910:—

2nd Class:—

No.	1892	Lce.-Corpl P. Howett
,,	2170	,, W. Marrs
,,	9542	,, T. Walker
,,	2328	Private G. Heaven
,,	9486	,, G. Battison
,,	2327	,, B. Hogarth
,,	903	,, G. Maskell
,,	1168	,, W. Knapp
,,	2067	,, W. Waller
,,	5812	,, W. Clarke
,,	858	,, J. Boyes
,,	2412	,, T. White
,,	8838	,, J. Green
,,	2358	,, A. Hale

3rd Class:—

No.	2026	Private A. Bird
,,	238	,, J. Trower
,,	1496	,, H. Vines
,,	2473	,, J. Todd
,,	2472	,, H. Pouton
,,	902	,, G. Swabey
,,	2447	Boy E. Duggan

No.	2322	Private H. Pyett
,,	2018	,, H. Wood
,,	373	,, J. Willis
,,	1453	,, W. Cromer
,,	1309	,, W. Barrett

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under:—

No.	1524	Private C. Green	2 from	2/ 9/10
,,	2455	,, A. Saunders	1 ,,	9/11/10
,,	487	,, G. Bell	2 ,,	16/11/10
,,	2035	,, G. Annetts	1 ,,	17/11/10

Digitized by Google

No. 9234	Lance-Corporal	G. Thorneycroft	2	from	20/11/10
,, 222	Private	J. Waller	2	,,	20/11/10
,, 1433	,,	C. Lewis	2	,,	23/11/10
,, 2644	,,	A Moss	1	,,	1/12/10
,, 1792	,,	E. Office	2	,,	4/12/10
,, 2477	,,	W. Stanton	1	,,	7/12/10
,, 2180	,,	N. Redgrave	1	,,	10/12/10
,, 2476	,,	T. Oliver	1	,,	10/12/10
,, 2481	,,	T. King	1	,,	11/12/10
,, 1081	Lance-Corporal	J. Hodgkinson	2	,,	16/12/10
,, 1096	Private	P. Shoosmith	2	,,	17/12/10
,, 1014	,,	G. Buckland	2	,,	20/12/10
,, 1282	,,	G. Mullins	1	,,	20/12/10

The following are the results of the examination for 1st Class Certificates of Education, held on the 27th September, 1910:—

Awarded Certificates:—

No. 5375 Clr.-Sgt. (O.R.S.) W. Myers — No. 5174 Lance-Sergt. J. Welsh
,, 9721 Sergt. A. Miller — ,, 1457 Private P. Gale

Passed Part I:—

No. 2149 Private C. Brown — No. 629 Corporal D. Fallon
,, 1706 ,, J. Fawkes — ,, 804 Private W. Parker
No. 340 Private A. Clements

Passed Map Reading:—

No. 6162 Sergt. G. Pullan — No. 4917 Clr.-Sergt. G. Lewis
No. 5617 Clr.-Sergt. F. Price

Passed Copying Manuscript:—

No. 447 Lance-Corporal G. Cook

2nd Battalion Notes.

HILLSBOROUGH BARRACKS,
SHEFFIELD,
27th January, 1911.

CHRISTMAS with its good cheer has come and gone. A large number of non-commissioned officers and men spent their Christmas Day on pass, but those who stayed behind did their best, and that with considerable success, to keep the day in the good old-fashioned style. As usual, the men's dinners, it is scarcely necessary to remark, were the chief feature of the day. Every Company was visited by the Commanding Officer who had a few seasonable words for each mess and drank to the health of each Company.

In addition to the various creature comforts, both solid and liquid, every barrack room had gone in for decoration on a more or less extensive scale, and we must congratulate the various artists on the bright and cheery effect produced. It would be invidious to single out any for special distinction but perhaps the Band-room was unexcelled by any, though all the others looked very gay and cheerful, and had various suitable reminders of absent friends displayed on the walls.

"The same to you and many of them" to all those who kindly sent Christmas Greetings to the 2nd Battalion, amongst whom we may mention, Colonel and Mrs. Kilgour, Mr. Forsyth, Seaforth Highlanders, "Messrs. Brooke, de Calry, Ritson and Colmore," of the Inniskilling Dragoons, at Mhow, Major and Mrs. Thomson, Captain Douglas, Major and Mrs. Bett, Mr. Julius Jackson, 60th Rifles, Colonel Heard, on board H.M.S. *Otway*, the Warrant Officers and Sergeants 1/5th, Sergeants' Mess, Pontefract, Sergeants' Mess 2/5th, Colonel East and Officers 2nd Battalion Royal Warickshire Regiment, Colonel King and Officers 19th Regiment, Colonel Peacock and Officers 3rd Battalion Worcestershire Regiment, Colonel Norris and Officers 77th Regiment and Colonel Moore and Officers Shropshire Light Infantry.

Colonel Enderby arrived here on the 7th inst. from India to take over command of the Battalion. On behalf of all ranks we take this opportunity of offering our warmest welcome to the 2nd Battalion to both him and Mrs. Enderby. Colonel Enderby joined the FIFTH in 1889, and has served with the 1st Battalion continuously, with the exception of a tour of duty at the Depôt. He has taken part in the Nile Expedition, 1898, South African Campaign, 1901-1902 and the Mohmand Expedition, 1908.

Our best hunting here has been with Lord Fitzwilliam's pack, the Grove, which gave us a very good run on Boxing Day after meeting at Retford. "Finding" almost immediately we ran into the Rufford country and then through the Dukeries, but we lost our fox after a good hunt of one-and-a-quarter hours. The country has been very heavy all through the month and most days it seems to have been raining and blowing, which on one or two occasions has been very detrimental to scent on days when we have been in the best country with no dearth of foxes. The Grove Hunt Ball took place on the 12th at Retford, the FIFTH being represented by Colonel Whitaker, Captain Auld and Lieutenants Fletcher, Trench and Molineaux.

Captain Toppin left England on the 4th inst. in the Royal Mail steamer *Orotava*. His voyage takes him through the Panama Canal and so southward to Lima, where he is to be prepared for many banquets and state receptions from the authorities. For this purpose, in addition to a sporting outfit wherewith to increase his collection of trophies, he had perforce to include a top hat and a row of miniature medals among his luggage. How vexing for the hunter's soul! The last news of him is from the Azores in a letter dated the 8th January and stamped with Portuguese stamps with the new word "Republica" printed across King Manuel's face. It is hard that we should have to explore, without his bush craft to help us, the mazes of the Sheffield "jungle" which forms one of the local attractions. It's rather tricky work without a chaperon.

What can one do to an officer who writes from Switzerland to his brother officers in Hillsborough Barracks living as he knows in an atmosphere of smoke and fog in the following strain? "We are basking in the sun every day, and skate in our shirt sleeves and a panama hat." Can he have any feelings at all? And surely that is not a complete kit?

The annual Christmas tree and tea party was held on the 10th inst. in the Gymnasium. During tea the Band performed appropriate music which greatly enlivened the proceedings. After tea Colonel Enderby and the officers present divested the tree of its contents, and as the Sergeant-Major called out the names of the children the gifts were handed to them by Mrs. Allan. After each child had received some sort of toy, Sergeant-Major Morgan called for three cheers for Mrs. Turner, who had been instrumental in choosing all the various toys; also for Mrs. and the Misses Allan for their labours in making the gathering such a success. At the same time Sergeant-Major Morgan, on behalf of all those present, extended to Colonel Enderby a welcome to the 2nd Battalion to which he had just come. The Gymnasium was then cast into darkness while Mr.

Digitized by Google

Allan gave a highly interesting and instructive magic-lantern lecture on "A voyage by troopship to India." At the conclusion of this the party broke up after spending a very enjoyable evening.

Our best thanks are due this month to Major Crispin for a very fine engraving of our late King. As the Mess had no portrait of the kind this gift is particularly welcome.

The following men have left the Colours during the month:—

No. 294 Private J. CALVERT.—Enlisted, 15/1/04; transferred to Army Reserve, 14/1/11; service, 7 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 4th Battalions. Service abroad: India, 2 years and 28 days. Indian General Service Medal.

No. 5695 Corporal T. BARKER.—Enlisted, 7/1/99; discharged, 6/1/11; service, 12 years; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions.

No. 246 Private W. BAINBRIDGE.—Enlisted, 5/1/04; transferred to Army Reserve, 4/1/11; service, 7 years; served in 2nd Battalion.

No. 9159 Lance-Corporal G. PRATT.—Enlisted, 6/2/03; transferred to Army Reserve, 5/2/11; service, 8 years; served in 2nd Battalion.

Certificates of Education have been awarded as follows:—

Acting-Schoolmaster's Certificate (dated Aldershot, October, 1910).
No. 2277 Lance-Corporal F. Gibbes
(dated 20th December, 1910)

2nd Class:—
No. 2297 Private J. Spalding

3rd Class:—
No. 2274 Private E. Potter
No. 2136 Private J. McCullock

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made:—

To be Sergeant-Major (Warrant Officer):—
No. 4303 Colour-Sergeant G. G. Cooper, from 23rd January, 1911, and posted to 3rd Battalion from same date.

To be Colour-Sergeant:—

No. 7899	Sergeant J. H. Maynard	from 3/ 1/11

To be Corporal:—

No. 35	Lance-Corporal A. Gold	from 7/ 1/11

To be paid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 2561	Lance-Corporal	S. Blyth	from 31/12/10
,, 2234	,,	A. E. Lawrence	,, 7/ 1/11
,, 1977	,,	W. Bailey	,, 17/ 1/11

To be unpaid Lance-Corporal:—

No. 431	Private W. Hammond	from 9/ 1/11

No. 6946 Drummer T. Day has been taken on the strength of married establishment from the 16th inst.

No. 8057 Lance-Corporal J. W. Eatson has arrived from the 1st Battalion for training as Bandmaster at the Royal Military School of Music, Kneller Hall.

No. 1222 Private G. Morley, having been invalided from the 1st Battalion, has been taken on the strength, from the 13th inst.

A draft of twenty-three recruits arrived from the Depôt on the 16th inst.

No. 9891 Lance-Sergeant G. H. Woods has been permitted to extend his service to complete 12 years with the Colours, dated the 21st inst.

The strength of the Battalion at the present date is:—Officers 25, other ranks 793.

BOXING.

The following account of the two days' Boxing Tournament, held at Sheffield on the 26th and 27th of the month, is from *The Sheffield Daily Telegraph*:—

"The two days' Boxing Tournament at the Hillsborough Barracks, "Sheffield, just concluded last night; that is, had the contests "lasted another ten minutes we should have had to write 'this "morning,' for it was nearly midnight when Private Murphy, of "the West Yorkshire Regiment, and Private Richardson, of the "home regiment, left the ring; in fact there was nearly four "hours' boxing.

"The arrangements throughout have been of the best, and "there has been nothing but praise by civilian visitors of the "excellent sport shown. The tourney was under the direct "patronage of the Officers of the Garrison, those present including "Major Moulton Barrett (commanding), Lieutenant Fletcher, "Lieutenant Chenevix-Trench, and Lieutenant Hyder, of the 5th "Northumberland Fusiliers, the officials being Lieutenant Nicholls "(5th Northumberland Fusiliers), referee; judges, Colour-Sergeant "Hollett (5th Northumberland Fusiliers) and Mr. Wood; M.C., "Sergeant-Major Morgan; timekeeper, Battalion-Sergeant-Major "Rice. For the lengthier contests Mr. J. R. Smoult, of *The "Sheffield Telegraph*, acted as referee, with the assistance of the "judges named.

"There was just a little over-eagerness exhibited by the men "left in the final stages of the various competitions last night, but "there was no doubting their earnestness. Crompton won the "Recruits with his left hand, but used an open glove many times. "In the semi-finals of the light-weights there was something like "a *contretemps* in the bout between Private Watson and Driver "Nesbit, for the judges disagreed twice, that is at the end of the "third round and also when the extra round had been concluded.

"Evidently the referee was in a similar predicament, or else he "would have given his casting vote. It was impossible to make it a "tie, being a semi-final, so a fifth round was ordered, Watson "coming out victor with a knock-out. In our humble opinion he "won earlier on. Owing to Watson having injured his wrist "Wilkinson got a walk-over in the final.

"It took four rounds in which to find a winner in the Middles, "for Corporal Hunnan and Private Worsten failed to draw a "decision from the judges after the third round, but in the fourth "Worsten made things secure enough with the aid of his left "leads.

"Private Murphy, of the West Yorkshire Regiment (who beat "Ted Vaughan at Doncaster last Monday), was due to box Private "Middleton, of the Fusiliers, six rounds, but in the first round an "accident happened which put the latter out of court. He rushed "Murphy to the ropes, and as the latter came back from them, "his knee accidently caught Middleton low, and, though fifteen "minutes' grace was given the latter, he was prevented from re-"turning by medical authority.

"In order not to disappoint the big audience, Private Richard-"son was put up against Murphy for a six-rounds contest, but "though the former was the stronger and the heavier, he was a "long way behind Murphy in cleverness; in fact the latter is one "of the most useful soldiers we have seen of late, at his weight, "and his showing with Middleton would have been very interesting. "The fight between Murphy and Richardson was not a good one "to watch, being of the rushing, scrambling order, but there was "no doubt as to the West Yorks man's superiority.

"Private Stevenson, who last year won the silver cup offered by "the proprietors of the Attercliffe Boxing Hall, in a military "competition, went eight rounds with Private Cowell, who was a "finalist in the Sheffield Garrison competition in 1910. Stevenson "was always at a disadvantage as regarded skill, and was no "match for his opponent, who won well on points.

"Very interesting and entertaining was the exhibition of boxing "and wrestling given by a couple of chubby boys, who were "introduced as the 'Brothers Vim.' Their pseudonym could not "be improved upon, for they are both full of go.

"The prizes were afterwards handed over to the successful "competitors by Lieutenant Nicholls, and a fine tournament "came to an end with the playing of the National Anthem by a "section of the fine band of the 'Fighting Fifth,' which pleasingly "occupied the attention during the intervals. The results are as "follow:—

"RECRUITS.

"SEMI-FINALS.

"Private Smith beat Private Daykin; Private Crompton boxed "a bye.

Digitized by Google

"FINAL.

"Smith and Crompton were a well-matched pair, but Crompton "kept his left going freely in the first round. The work was much "more even in the second, but Crompton flicked a lot with an open "glove. The third round was fought at a good pace, but Smith "never rubbed off the arrears, and the award went to his opponent.

"LIGHT WEIGHTS.

"SECOND TIES.

"Private Wilkinson beat Private Edwards, on points; Driver "Garvey beat Private King (retired); Driver Nesbit boxed a bye; "Private Watson beat Private Tarry (retired).

"SEMI-FINALS.

"Private Wilkinson and Driver Garvey were the first pair in the "penultimate round. They put up a rare slog, Wilkinson winning "with a knock-out in the second round; Driver Nesbit and Private "Watson made an indifferent show, chiefly owing to Watson being "winded during the first round. In the second, however, he "showed good work with the left, and was ahead. In the third "Nesbit put another complexion on the matter, and the judges "disagreed.

"In the extra round Watson did well, and then a swing behind "the head brought him down for seven seconds. Resuming, he "had Nesbit 'groggy' when 'time' arrived. A decision could not "be arrived at till another round had been boxed. This was full "of the sensational, for Nesbit hooked his man down twice or "thrice with rights behind the head. Watson struggled on, "however, and dashing lefts into his man's face had him 'groggy,' "a punch a little harder than the rest finding the chin and keeping "Nesbit down for the count. Watson's victory was very popular.

"FINAL.

"In the final Private Wilkinson walked over, Private Watson "being unable to compete owing to an injured wrist.

"MIDDLE WEIGHTS.

"SEMI-FINALS.

"Private Warsten beat Private Buglass in the second round, in a "rather one-sided contest; Lance-Corporal Hunnan won his tie "easily against Private Kipling, who was down thrice without a "blow, and deserved disqualification.

"THE FINALS.

"Hunnan was a bit the bigger man, but Worsten bustled him "considerably while on the ropes, and had the better of the round. "There was some close work in the second, Hunnan doing better "with his left hand than at the opening. Worsten pulled up "again the third, and an extra round was boxed. In this Worsten "was the more aggressive, and gained the verdict."

FOOTBALL.

ARMY CUP—THIRD ROUND.

2/5TH FUSILIERS V. 2ND BATTALION SCOTTISH RIFLES.

Played at Colchester on the Town Ground on Thursday, the 26th inst. The teams lined up as follows:—

5TH FUSILIERS.

Goal:
Private Clay

Backs:
Private Cox Private Pattison

Half-Backs:
Bdsmn. Cunningham Lce.-Sergt. Groves Lce.-Corpl. Mudd

Forwards:
Sergt. Hiorns Pte. Drummond Bdsmn. Sutton Pte Graham
Corpl. Brown

SCOTTISH RIFLES.

Goal:
Lawson

Backs:
Sisson Abernethy

Half-Backs:
Rose Hayhurst Lieutenant Clark

Forwards:
Garvie Gilmartin Arthurs Kelly Mitchell

It is some years since the Regiment was stationed at Colchester, but time has by no means blotted out the good name gained there then, and the team was received very cordially. The Scottish Rifles are by no means new to us, both regiments being in the same brigade in Aldershot four years ago. Our team travelled to Colchester on the 25th inst., and returned to Sheffield on the 27th inst. Many thanks are due to the Scottish Rifles for entertaining us so well during our short but very pleasant stay with them. As the result of the match was a draw—the re-play taking place in Sheffield in a few days—we shall have much pleasure in according to our visitors an equally cordial welcome here.

Our captain, Sergeant Hiorns, started well by winning the toss and elected to play with the wind, which blew rather strongly down the field. When the Rifles kicked off there must have been fully 3,000 people present. The opening exchanges were characterised by stubborn play and big kicking, of the cup tie order. Our men early forced a couple of corners, but both proved fruitless. The Rifles retaliated and also forced a corner, but nothing resulted. Give-and-take play was the order until fifteen minutes from the start, the Rifles scored through Gilmartin. Soon after Clay ran out and made a fine save. At the other end Hiorns slung across a splendid centre, from which Sutton headed just over, whilst Brown struck the upright when the goal-keeper was clearly beaten. Soon afterwards Clay was called upon to stop a hot shot and did so splendidly. Just before the interval Cunningham was applauded for a capital high shot which only just failed to score. Half-time arrived with the score Rifles 1, 5th Fusiliers *nil*.

Early in the second half Graham got away and centred Drummond netting the ball, but the referee disallowed the goal as off side. This incident had the effect of enlivening the game. From a well placed corner by Hiorns the Riflemen's citadel nearly fell, the ball being headed out just in time. The Rifles retaliated, and Clay cleared well. The game continued to be finely contested, and about ten minutes from time Brown scored the equalizer from an excellent centre by Hiorns. Just after this Groves was injured, Hiorns taking up the centre-half position. Time was called with the score one all.

During the extra half-hour Groves remained handicapped by his injury, and was little more than a spectator. The game was obstinately contested, and resulted in no addition to the score.

All the team worked like Trojans, and deserve great praise for being so untiring in their efforts on foreign soil. The defence was in grand form. Clay in goal was first-rate, and the play of Pattison and Cox at back was much admired by the crowd; the half-backs, too, worked hard, but if anything were rather below their usual form. Of the forwards Brown and Hiorns were the pick. After the match Cox was asked to represent our district in an Army Trial Match which is to be played on Chelsea's ground at Stamford Bridge, on Wednesday, 1st February. We congratulate him heartily on his distinction.

Since returning from furlough the first and second teams have played three friendly matches, and won all three.

2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes.

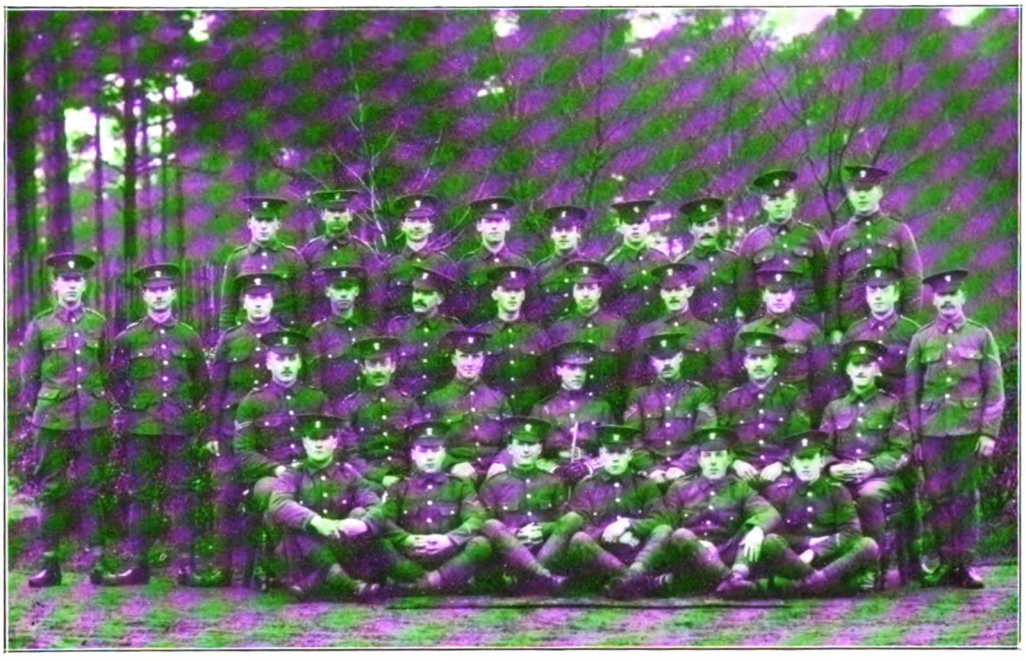
PONTEFRACT,
25th January, 1911.

THE usual Christmas entertainment took place in the Gymnasium here a few days after Christmas day. First came the tea and then a "Punch and Judy" show, after which the Christmas tree was unveiled and the presents which surrounded it or hung from its boughs were distributed among the crowd

Digitized by Google

of children. Everyone appeared to enjoy himself or herself enormously, and thanks are due to Mrs. Armstrong, Colour-Sergeant Cooper and all who helped to make the evening a success. As for "Mr. Punch" he was as wicked, as irrepressible and as foxy as ever. "Mrs. Punch" bore her customary ill treatment with her customary fortitude. The "Devil" and the "Hangman" were as terrifying as they ever were, and dog "Toby" bore himself with just the same calmness that we remember he did years and years ago. We never did and we never shall understand how the "Hangman" could be such an idiot as to put his head in the noose with "Mr. Punch" standing by, but no matter; the foolish fellow always did and always will, and pity for him is only wasted.

The Detachment Football team played Castleford United on their ground on the 21st. The match which ended in their favour by 2 goals to 1, was the first round of the Castleford and District Cup Competition. Play was very even in the the first half, and though we were playing uphill the first half the score at half-time was one goal all. After changing ends our opponents found their game better than our fellows who were frequently getting in each others' way. How far this was due to some very doubtful decisions from the referee it is difficult to say. Certainly it was true that his judgment was often at variance with that of the civilian onlookers, who had no reason to be biassed either way. In the end our opponents managed to add another goal to their score without letting our men through, and the game ended as stated.



5TH FUSILIERS' MOUNTED INFANTRY SECTION, LONGMOOR, OCTOBER, 1910—JANUARY, 1911.
(From a photograph by Harvey & Co., Liss, Hants.)

We hear with much regret that Captain Gibbes will not be returning to duty. He has decided to sample the serener existence of a civilian life, and our Battalion Cricket team will be decidedly the worse for his absence, if and when it has the opportunity of trying its metal in 1911. We wish him the best of luck wherever he may be, and mayhap no later than the 23rd April may see him again.

Colour-Sergeant Cooper, who was to have left for Newcastle on the 23rd, there to fill the position of Sergeant-Major to the 3rd Battalion, has the misfortune to be detained here with his family under medical orders. His small daughter has contracted diptheria, and though we are glad to say the case is a mild one, and no danger at all is involved, still it will be some weeks before he can return to duty. A most annoying predicament, for which he has everyone's sympathy.

The details of the Boxing Tournament, in which this Detachment furnished some seven or eight competitors, will be found elsewhere. H Company in particular seems full of talent and should have fine fun if they found themselves at close quarters with an enemy dependent on the strength of their right arms only—to say nothing of the left. Private Richardson especially distinguished himself on the first day of the Tournament by putting up a most plucky fight against an adversary with a record of two defeats in eight years. Though not so showy a boxer, the points he won by sheer aggressiveness and "go" were just enough to give him the margin required. At the time of writing the second day's results are not known.

2nd Battalion (Mounted Infantry Detachment) Notes.

LONGMOOR CAMP,
27th January, 1911.

CHRISTMAS and New Year's Day have come and gone since our last notes were written. The former was kept with all the usual ceremony, and the latter was principally notable for the festivities of "the Jocks" and our usual contribution to the pavements of the infernal regions.

Digitized by Google

The eight days from the 24th December to the 1st January were divided into two periods of leave, and those who had the means and the inclination to do so were allowed to go away for a four days' pass.

The Inter-Battalion Point-to-Point was held at Woodside Farm, Farringdon, on Thursday, the 12th January. A very nice course of about three-and-a-half miles had been selected. The going was good and was all grass with the exception of one field of light plough and a small field of roots. In this race everyone who finishes within the time limit counts, the first in scoring forty points, the next thirty-nine, and so on. This makes it a much more sporting event than the ordinary race, reducing, as it does, the "also ran" element almost to vanishing point. A field of thirty-eight faced the starter, and our Battalion, the 56th, won by forty-one points.

We had a very sharp frost from the 13th to the 16th, twelve degrees being registered one night. This stopped the drag on Saturday, the 14th, and the harriers on the following Monday. Otherwise hunting has gone on without interruption.

By the time these notes appear in print we shall have said good-bye to Longmoor. With all his faults and shortcomings, many will feel a pang of real regret at parting with the "long-faced friend." He, in turn, will be deriving a certain amount of consolation from trying on all the old tricks with the new arrivals.

Depôt Notes.

THE BARRACKS, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
24th January, 1911.

THE Annual Christmas Treat was held in the Gymnasium on the 6th January. We are not prepared to say whether the arrangements were made on the lines indicated in the last number of the *Gazette*, but the results were very satisfactory. The thanks of all are due to Colonel Roddam for his kindly gift of a tree, and to those privates (and others) who assisted in making the evening a success.

Captain Matthews joined for duty on the 23rd inst., *vice* Captain Gatehouse, who proceeds to join the 1st Battalion. Lieutenant Gibson is expected here at the end of the week to relieve Lieutenant Athill.

We are sorry to have to say good-bye this month to Sergeant-Major P. Challons, but we hear that he is going to remain in Newcastle, so we hope he will not desert us altogether. We wish him every sort of good luck in civil life.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

On Thursday evening, the 19th January, a number of the members of the Newcastle and District Motor Club attended the Infantry Sergeants' Mess and joined in friendly rivalry at billiards, cards, etc. Some very neat work was shown on the green cloth, but the palm must be awarded to Sergeant-Major Anderton, 4th Battalion Durham Light Infantry, who showed himself to be a player of a very high order. During the evening the opportunity was taken of bidding farewell to Sergeant-Major P. Challons, who is leaving the "Fighting Fifth" after twenty-one years, for more than eight years of which he has been a warrant officer. The members of the Mess felt that they could not let Sergeant-Major Challons leave without some tangible form of recognition of the respect and esteem they all had for him. The Sergeants of the FIFTH presented a splendid gold ring and the Sergeants of the 3rd and 4th Battalions Durham Light Infantry a handsome clock and pair of bronzes, together with a silver shoe horn and button hook for Mrs. Challons. The souvenirs were, at the request of Sergeant-Major Anderton, handed to the "hero" of the evening, or shall we say the "victim" of time, by Major Ainslie, who was supported by Captain Brereton, of the Durham Light Infantry. In making the presentation, Major Ainslie expressed the profound regret of all ranks at having to say farewell to Sergeant-Major Challons, and paid special tribute to his devotion to duty, and to his unfailing tact which had contributed so largely to the harmony of the Sergeants' Mess. In reply, Sergeant-Major Challons thanked the members of the Mess for the kindly feeling that had prompted them to make these gifts, and for the assistance he had always received at their hands in carrying out his duties as Sergeant-Major at the Depôt. After the presentation, the evening was devoted to harmony, the principal contributors to a highly diverting and amusing programme being Sergeant Northam, Colour-Sergeant Slaser, Colour-Sergeant Monk and Bugle-Major Brown, of the Durham Light Infantry, Quartermaster-Sergeant Purcell, Quartermaster-Sergeant Gale, Colour-Sergeant Smith, Sergeant Bettany and Lance-Sergeant Trenam, of the FIFTH, ably assisted by various civilian friends.

No. 4303 Colour-Sergeant G. Cooper, from the 2nd Battalion, has been posted to the Depôt, and promoted Warrant Officer (Sergeant-Major), from the 23rd inst., in succession to Sergeant-Major Challons discharged to pension, on completion of twenty-one years' service.

No. 338 Private J. Clarke was transferred to the Army Reserve on the 20th inst.

Certificates of Education have been awarded as under, dated Newcastle-on-Tyne, 21st ult.:—

2nd Class:—

No. 2908 Private J. White — No. 2910 Private R. Jewsbury
„ 2914 „ H. Ingram — „ 7863 „ T. Nugent
No. 7878 Private F. Honeyball

3rd Class:—

No. 2889 Private F. Freeman — No. 2943 Private T. Dowling
„ 2962 „ I. Mason — „ 7877 „ E. Taylor

Twenty-three recruits were posted to the 2nd Battalion on the 16th inst. Eighteen recruits joined the Depôt during the month.

6th Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
25th January, 1911.

THE result of the Inter-Company Morris Tube Competition was as follows:—1st, A Company; 2nd, E Company; 3rd, B Company. The winner of the gold medal was Private V. G. Hunter, of A Company.

A large amount of time will be devoted this winter to

Digitized by Google

war games, the first of which took place on the 12th December, between G and D Company, D Company being the winner. Major H. O. Bell has consented to be umpire. The marking depends largely on the attendance of Company officers and non-commissioned officers, as well as on the skill displayed in tactics and the writing of orders.

Camp this year will be held, from the 18th June to the 2nd July, in the neighbourhood of Haltwhistle. The country about there is an ideal one for manœuvring.

Captain N. McL. Dryden has completed at Bulford a six weeks' course of signalling, and has been awarded an Instructors' Certificate.

The Presentation of Prizes will take place on the 9th February. They will be presented by Mr. Edward Shortt, K.C., M.P. Afterwards there is to be a dance.

The strength of the Battalion remains the same, which means, unfortunately, that we are not yet up to full strength. Recruiting is not as brisk as we had hoped for.

The Recruits' Course of Musketry is so difficult that it is almost impossible to get good results out of a large number of utterly untrained men. Apart from the course each instructor has about 150 recruits to exercise.

The Sergeants' Annual Dinner took place on the 12th December last at the "Crow's Nest" Hotel. This was one of the most successful dinners ever held. The chair was occupied by Sergeant-Major H. A. Partington. Colonel Ritson was present, and, in replying to the toast to himself and the officers, he gave some advice which should bear good results.

The Sergeants' Shield has been won by E Company; the team was composed of the following:—Sergeant-Major H. A. Partington, Sergeant-Instructor J. Brown, Sergeants J. Boyd and J. Black. The score being 159 points out of a possible 180.

It is with utmost regret that we chronicle the deaths of Sergeants Campbell and Wood. Wood had served twelve years in the 1st Battalion and was in possession of both South African medals.

Sergeant Campbell and Colour-Sergeant Beattie have been awarded Territorial Efficiency Medals. The medal of Sergeant Campbell has been forwarded to his relatives.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
29th January, 1911.

THE Annual Camp has been fixed for the fortnight beginning the 18th June. There may be some charm about the anniversary of "That noisy Sunday in June," Waterloo, but a less sentimental reason—Newcastle Race holiday— is the cause of the date being fixed so early in summer. Though it means less time for the preliminary training at Company Headquarters than was secured by our later Battalion Camp last year, we must once more join the rest of the Brigade, and Race Week and the week before or after seems the only feasible date.

The new Drill Hall at Ashington will be ready for drills and miniature firing in February, and the furnishing of the various rooms will be completed shortly.

The Adjutant has been round, during the last month, the various Companies giving lectures on entrenchments devoting two days to each Company, one for theory and the other for work on the ground. Though not so exciting as some other phases of training, it is a subject to which too much attention can scarcely be given.

The non-commissioned officers of E Company held their first Annual Fancy Dress Ball on the 29th December, and it was a thorough success. The gathering was very sociable, and there were about eighty files present. Quite a stir was created in Amble, and great credit was due to the committee for the able manner in which they carried out the arrangements and decorations. It was given with a view of stimulating recruiting, and it is to be hoped it will have some effect in adding to the strength.

Sergeant W. Cockburn and Lance-Corporal J. B. Bryce, have been selected to undergo a short course of musketry in Newcastle from the 6th to the 12th prox.

Sergeant W. E. E. Rutherford has been granted the Territorial Efficiency Medal.

A course of War Games will be held during the month of February, and arrangements have been made for a regimental tour to be held in the neighbourhood of Alnwick, on the 25th and 26th March.

Sergeant-Instructor Blades has been promoted Colour-Sergeant under paragraph 351, King's Regulations.

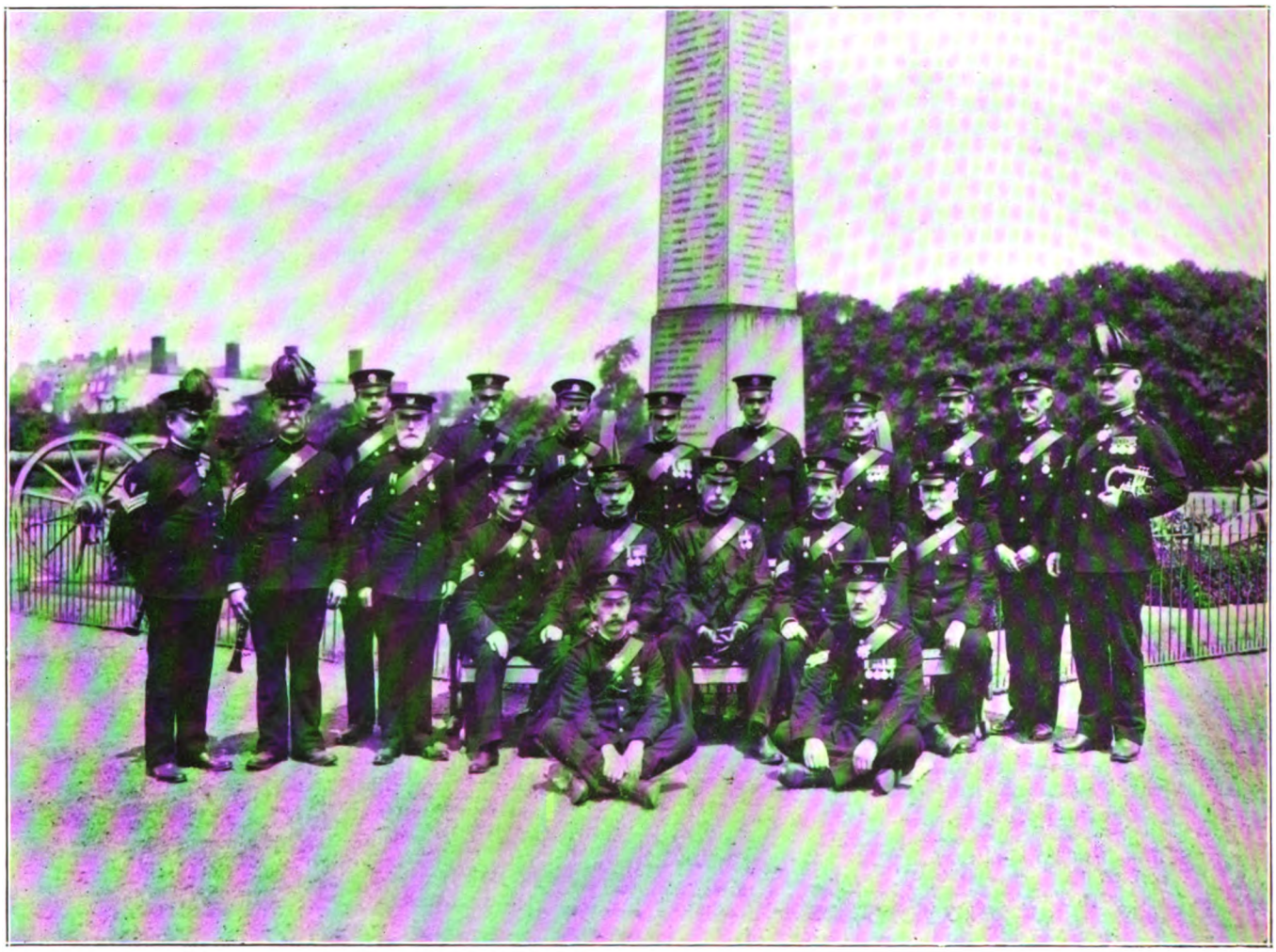
Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
26th January, 1911.

WE have to thank Sergeant-Major Redhead, of the London Division Corps of Commissionaires, for the excellent photograph we reproduce on the next page. The picture, as will be seen, shows Major Thomson, the warrant officers, non-commissioned officers and men late of the 1st or 2nd Battalions of the FIFTH, who are now members of the London Division of the Corps of Commissionaires. Sergeant-Major Redhead, on behalf of these old soldiers, asks us to reproduce this photograph in an early edition of the *Gazette*, and this it affords us very much pleasure to do; he points out that he has had some difficulty in getting these men together and the particulars of each man's service. He suggests that the photograph should be reproduced as a Supplement picture in honour of St. George's Day, but unfortunately we have made other arrangements for this. The names of all in the group, together with dates of their enlistments and

Digitized by Google

discharges appear below the names in the picture, which will enable those now soldiering in the Regiment and others to recognise many of their old friends. In this connection we feel a word of special thanks is due to Quartermaster-Sergeant Rowland, late 1st Battalion, who so neatly wrote the names below our original copy and thus made the printers' and the editor's task a light one. This picture should prove of more than usual interest to our readers, and we should like to thank Sergeant-Major Redhead for kindly arranging everything so satisfactorily, feeling sure that the group, although slightly reduced from the original, will prove very interesting.



MAJOR J. THOMSON, THE WARRANT OFFICERS, NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN, LATE 1ST AND 2ND BATTALIONS FIFTH FUSILIERS, NOW MEMBERS OF THE LONDON DIVISION CORPS OF COMMISSIONAIRES, WHO WERE PRESENT ON PARADE AT THE ANNUAL INSPECTION OF THE CORPS, BY GENERAL SIR A. GASELLE, G.C.B., ON SUNDAY, 19TH JUNE, 1910, AT THE ROYAL HOSPITAL, CHELSEA.

Bd.-Sgt. E. Harris, 1883-1906. | B'dsman D. Thompson, 1878-85. | Sergt. T. H. Nellan, 1888-1909. | Corpl. W. Smith, 1879-84. | Corpl. G. Palmer, 1871-98. | Pte. W. Gurden, 1894-1901. | C.S.I. Musk. A. Lloyd, 1878-99. | Sgt.-Cook W. G. Knight, 1885-1907. | Col.-Sgt. G. Bristow, 1868-90. | C.S.I. Musk. J. Newton, 1874-98. | Bd.-Sgt. T. Woodage, 1871-1901.

Dr. C. Murphy, 1857-82. | Q.M.-Sgt. J. T. Rowland, 1888-1909. | Sgt.-Maj. G. Redhead, 1876-1901. | Major J. Thomson, 1870-1904. | Sergeant W. Killick, 1870-84. | Sgt.-Maj. J. Francis, 1863-94.

Pte. G. W. Grove, 1893-1902. | Sergt. J. Burton, 1893-1902.

(From a photograph by the General Press Photo Co., Ltd., 2, Breams Buildings, Chancery Lane, W.C.)

Sergeant-Major Redhead, in addition to sending us the photograph, sends us a copy of the Corps of Commissionaires' Annual Circular for 1910, which amongst other information gives the following particulars of the Annual Muster Parade of the Commissionaires for 1910:—

"INSPECTION BY GENERAL SIR ALFRED GASELEE, G.C.B., G.C.I.E.

"The Annual Muster took place on Sunday, the 19th June, at "the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, when General Sir Alfred Gaselee, "G.C.B., G.C.I.E., inspected the Corps. The Parade strength was "1,513, and the officers present were Major F. E. Walter, M.V.O., "Major G. C. Feilden, D.S.O., Lieutenant-Colonel McInnis, "C.M.G. (Birmingham), Major Thomson (Newcastle-on-Tyne), "Captain Willmott, Major Wadham, Captain Stannard, Dr. Haslip "(Medical Officer), and Captain Anderson (Glasgow). The inspection was witnessed by a great number of people, amongst those

Digitized by Google

" present being Field-Marshal Sir George White, V.C., Lady White " and Miss White, Major-General and Mrs. Crutchlev, General Sir " W. G. Cameron, Major-General Sir Leopold Swaine, Lieu- " tenant-General Sir J. Hills-Johnes, V.C., Major-General Sir H. " A. and Lady Bushman, Colonel R. L. Walter, Miss Laura Walter, " Miss Violet Walter, Lieutenant-General G. H. Moncrieff, Admiral " the Hon. Sir E. R. Fremantle, Colonel Sir Fitzroy Macleau, " Bart., Lieutenant-General Schomberg, Colonel Athorpe, Colonel " C. H. Collette, Colonel H. B. Hamilton, Colonel E. P. Mainwaring, " Colonel C. E. King, Colonel Trollope, Colonel L. C. Thompson, " Colonel Powney, Colonel and Mrs. C. E. Yate, Lady Gaselee, the " Dowager Lady Napier of Magdala, Miss Grant, Mr. and Mrs. " Walter, Mr. and Mrs. Stephen Walter, Mrs. Frederic Walter, " Lady Sendall, Mr. and the Hon. Mrs. North Nesbitt, Mrs. G. C. " Feilden, Major and Mrs. Crake, Captain and Mrs. Battine, Cap- " tain H. J. Charrington, Captain Feilden, and many other ladies " and gentlemen.

" General Sir Alfred Gaselee, who was received with a General " Salute, inspected the ranks, and afterwards presented the Corps' " Order of Merit to twenty-five members. Then addressing the " Corps, the General began with an expression of the sorrow they " all felt for the death of King Edward, who, he said, was the chief " life governor of the Corps, and to whose hearty support the In- " stitution owed so much. They were fortunate in having the " cordial support of King George, and they looked with confidence " to His Majesty's continued interest in their efforts to improve " the condition of the soldier on his return to civil life. The con- " fidence of the public in the Corps was deservedly increasing, and " would continue to do so as long as the high character of the men " belonging to it was maintained. It was becoming more and more " difficult for men, even of the best character, to obtain employ- " ment on leaving the Services, and he was sure the members of " the Corps could be of great use to younger men leaving the Ser- " vices by explaining this to them, and urging them to qualify for " employment, and not to expect all at once to obtain posts which " could only be filled by skilled men. They owed a great deal to " the founder of the Corps and to his successor for their disinterested " efforts to promote the welfare and efficiency of the Corps.

" Major Walter thanked General Gaselee for the compliment he " had paid the Corps, and asked to be allowed to endorse all that " he had said as to their sorrow for the loss of their beloved King " Edward. It might truly be said of that illustrious Sovereign that " in his tongue was the law of kindness, and that he furnished an " example, which would be famous to remote ages, of the good that " could be accomplished for the Commonwealth by one man. It " had been very wisely said of old that 'manners maketh man'; " and he would like to remind all men in His Majesty's service " that, whatever other qualifications they might possess, the most " valuable assets they could bring into civil life were good manners " and a loyal regard for the interests of those they served. If " politeness were the only stock-in-trade a man had he would find " it worth much. A year ago they had the great honour of being " inspected by the heir to the throne. Now King George had " entered on that heritage of greatness and of care that knew but " little respite, and he hardly knew how to express their feelings of " hope and desire for his welfare and happiness. With all loyal " duty and affection they prayed the Most High to save and defend " the King, and to guide his feet into the way of peace.

" The Band then played the National Anthem, after which an " open-air service was held in the Avenue, conducted by the Rev. " A. G. Pentreath, D.D., Chaplain to the Forces, who delivered a " most impressive sermon to a large number of the Corps and their " friends."

The *Annual Circular* of the Corps of Commissionaires is a very interesting publication, particularly to the Corps itself, but indirectly to all old soldiers. In the copy before us we read that amongst those present at the Annual Meeting of the Governors of the Corps, held at Headquarters on the 18th June last, the FIFTH were represented by Colonel the Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O., while in the report given of the Commanding Officer it is good reading to note that Major Walter appreciates the diligence of Sergeant-Major Redhead and his assistant, who, says Major Walter, "had much to do and did it well."

Our 1st Battalion readers will be glad to hear that Miss Agnes Ivermee, daughter of their late Bandmaster, obtained the Degree of Associate of the London College of Music, at the examination held in London last month. We feel quite sure that all of the 1st Battalion who know Miss Ivermee, or who knew her late father, will be glad to hear of her success, and join in our congratulations.

The Editor wishes to gratefully acknowledge several welcome donations to the funds of *St. George's Gazette* during the past month; the 2nd Battalion send us their usual contribution of £15; Captain Bevan sends us £1; Mrs. Hall, 11/-; General Bigge, Colonels Forsyth and Wadling, Major Cubitt, Mr. C. G. Leslie, the Hon. J. C. Foljambe and Miss Alice Booth 10/- each; and an Old Soldier (Mr. J. Dixon), 2/6; all these sums are very acceptable and much appreciated, not only for the money itself, which of course is very useful, but for the kind and encouraging letters accompanying the remittances. Colonel Pearse Hobbs when sending in his subscription for the year 1911, kindly sent 11/- donation to the funds.

It is not often we have anything to say in our columns on the subject of our advertisers, but there are occasions when it is to the interest of our readers to do so. We have in our mind's eye the Pall Mall Deposit and Forwarding Company, Limited, of Carlton Street, Regent Street, W., whose advertisement will be seen on page v. in this issue. It will probably interest many of our readers who contemplate making a journey to know that all their spare kit can be accommodated either for a short or long period in the premises of this firm, which, by-the-by, are quite close to Piccadilly Circus. We know, from personal experience, that practically all the requirements of travellers can there be satisfied, the courteous Secretary is always prepared to give any information either in person or by letter. We have had more than one opportunity of doing business with this firm during the past few years, and were more than satisfied with their methods, and need hardly add that it gives us great pleasure to say a good word for the firm who have always given us personally such thorough satisfaction.

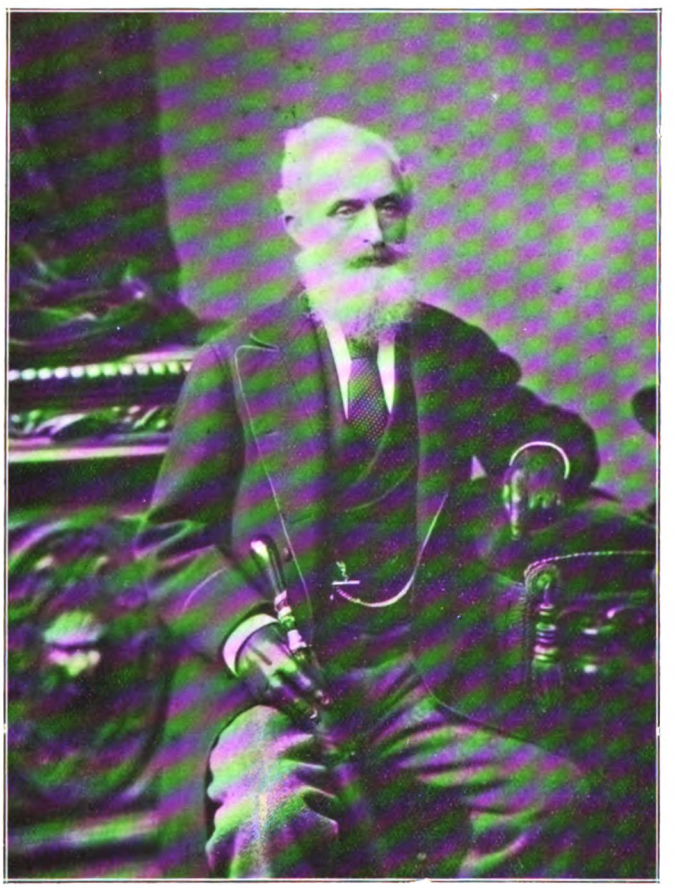
The Editor would like to call the attention of his readers to a letter from Mr. Brooke Booth, formerly an officer of the FIFTH; this letter will be seen on page 13, and, as will be noted, he seeks a situation for his daughter in a position as lady help or governess. Officers of the Regiment have from time immemorial always been ready to hold forth a helping hand to those in want of assistance, a case in point was the one of Miss Booth herself a few years ago, when her father wrote to us asking if we would help him with votes to get that young lady into the School for Officers' Daughters at Bath; we inserted the letter at the time with the result that the young lady was very soon installed in that well organised institution. The father now asks for assistance in another direction, and it is hoped he does not ask in vain.

The Bound Volumes for last year are now ready; will any who have not already given their names to the Editor for copies kindly do as soon as posible, not forgetting that remittances should always accompany orders. The price as usual is 5/6 each for those sent anywhere in the United Kingdom and 6/- if sent abroad.

As we go to press we hear from Colonel Dashwood on the subject of the "Henry Memorial Fund," and it is hoped that many non-commissioned officers and men of the FIFTH

Digitized by Google

may, in future, occupy the room, the object of its dedication being both to support a good institution and to keep alive the memory of one of the best of soldiers. The memorial to the late Major-General St. G. C. Henry, C.B., is now completed. The subscriptions already acknowledged in the *Gazette* amounted to £112 15s. 6d., but since then the following additional donations have been received, Captain F. Bevan, £1, and Major Percival, £1 1s., bringing the total to £114 16s. 6d. The money has been expended as follows:—Dedication of bedroom at the Union Jack Club, £100; cost of brass for Newcastle Cathedral, £6 16s. 0d.; charges by Mess President of the 2nd Battalion for postage and printing, 8s. 5d.; cost of four pictures purchased for the bedroom, £5 5s. 9d., leaving a balance of £2 6s. 4d., which has been given to the Regimental Aid Society. Room No. 330, at the Union Jack Club has been selected. In addition to the pictures purchased, Mr. Cecil Henry is kindly giving an enlarged photograph of his brother, the late Major-General Henry, for the room. Owing to the limited space available in Newcastle Cathedral, the brass has to be of small dimensions. The following are the inscriptions adopted: Brass plate on bedroom door, Union Jack Club—"This "room is dedicated "to the memory of "Major-General St. "G. C. Henry, C.B., "by his old com- "rades of the 5th Fusiliers, 7th December, 1909. 'Quo "Fata Vocant.'" Brass memorial in Newcastle Cathedral—"To the memory of Major-General St. G. C. Henry, "C.B., who served in the 5th Fusiliers from 20th March, "1880, to 17th February, 1904, and died on 7th December, "1909, aged 48 years. He also served with distinction in "Egypt and South Africa. Erected by his Brother "Officers."



THE LATE MR. JOHN CODY. DIED: 17TH JANUARY 1911.
(From a photograph by E. & J. Lauder, Dublin).

Our readers will notice under the head of "Deaths" the announcement concerning an old soldier of the Regiment, Mr. John Cody. We have to thank Colonel Beamish for this information; he took the cutting from *The Dublin Evening Mail* of the 21st inst., and sent with it a paragraph from the same paper giving further particulars. This last item, which was headed "A Military Funeral of a Crimean Veteran," reads as follows:—

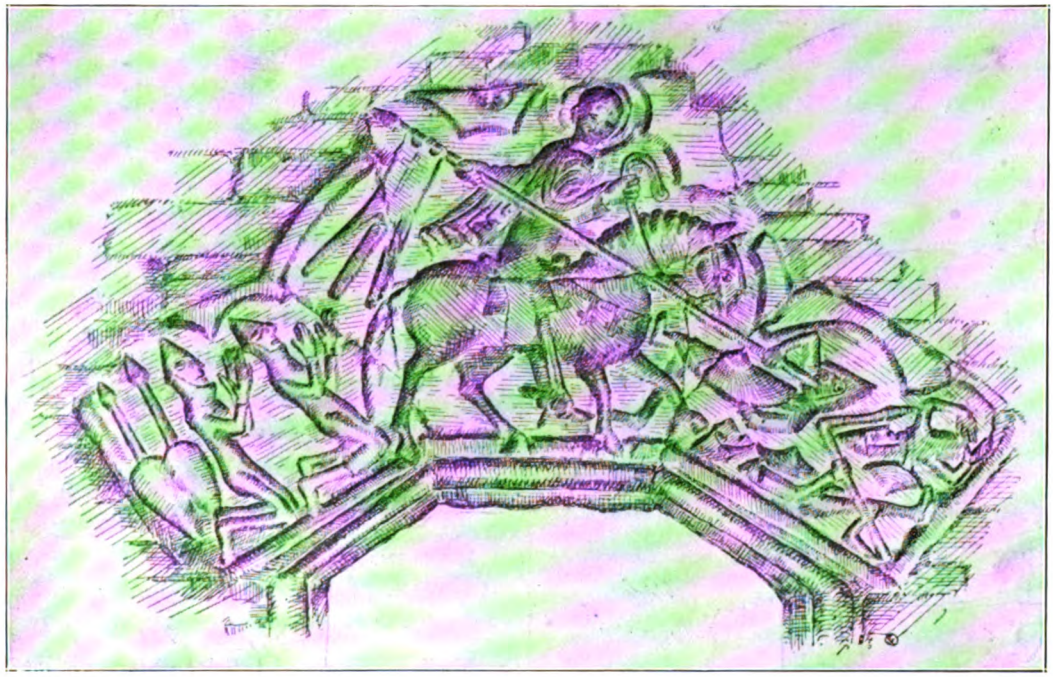
"With full military honours the remains of the late Mr. John "Cody, retired Sergeant of the 5th Northumberland Fusiliers, "who served through the Crimean Campaign of 1854-5, for which "he held the medals "and clasps and good "conduct medal, "were interred in the "Garrison Cemetery, "Phœnix Park, last "evening. The "cortege from his resi- "dence, 30, Swords "Street was preceded "by a firing party, and "both bands of the East "Kent Regiment, "followed by the gun "carriage containing "the coffin, covered "with the Union Jack, "and a number of "mourning carriages "containing relatives "and friends of the "deceased old soldier. "The Rev. J. Hoey, "C.C., Anghrim Street, "officiated at the grave- "side."

This account is somewhat meagre, but Colonel Beamish, in his letter, gives us other very interesting facts about the late non-commissioned officer. He says that he himself was only just out of bed after illness when he read the sad announcement, or he would have gone to the funeral, and goes on to tell us that Cody served in the Crimea in the old 21st Royal North British Fusiliers and had the medal for the Crimea, with clasps for "Alma," "Balaclava," "Inkerman" and "Sebastopol," and Turkish medal. The Colonel adds that when the 2nd Battalion of the FIFTH were raised by Colonel Kirkland, Cody joined the Regiment and went to Mauritius, and when he (Colonel Beamish) joined them there in 1861 Cody was provost-sergeant, afterwards holding several positions of trust and responsibility, such as mess-sergeant, canteen-sergeant, and so on. When the 2nd Battalion came home from the Cape in 1867, Cody's time was up and he left the Colours in 1869, when, through the interest of Colonel Fellowes and others, he obtained the appointment of Park Ranger in Phœnix Park,

Digitized by Google

in 1874, which he held for many years, until he had to retire on account of age, since when he has been living in Dublin, where he eventually died. He had the Special Service reward, which Colonel Beamish himself lent a hand in getting him some years after his (the Colonel's) retirement. In addition to the Crimean and Turkish medals, Cody also possessed the Long Service and Good Conduct medal; also that for "Meritorious Service." The old soldier was beloved by all who knew him. The last time Colonel Beamish saw him was about a couple of years ago, when, although a good age, he was upright and erect and carried himself like a soldier, while his appearance was quite venerable, with his long white beard. Colonel Beamish has fortunately got hold of Cody's "small book," from which he has taken certain particulars and sends same on to us. From this "small book" we learn that Cody was born near the town of Tulla, Co. Clare, Ireland. He enlisted in the 21st Royal North British Fusiliers at Limerick, at the age of eighteen years, on the 29th March, 1848, and embarked with that Regiment for Turkey on the 15th August, 1854, returning to England on the 11th May, 1855. He was afterwards transferred to the 2nd Battalion of the FIFTH and landed at the Mauritius the 8th November, 1858, eventually proceeding to Durban, on St. George's Day, 1863, returning to England on the 9th July, 1867. Cody married at Birron the 2nd February, 1856, and was discharged after serving twenty-one years and five days and was admitted to pension of 2/- per diem (Chelsea), 5th October, 1869.

Colonels Robinson, Pocklington, Wadling and other old 2nd Battalion officers will no doubt be sorry to hear of Cody's death, for from all accounts he was a splendid type of a 5th Fusilier, and on behalf of his old Regiment, although none now serving can possibly have soldiered with him, the Editor offers all sympathy with the widow and family of this non-commissioned officer who has died full of years and honour.



TYMPANUM, ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, FORDINGTON, A.D. 1098.
(From a picture post card.)

Letters to the Editor.

6, AMYAND PARK GARDENS, TWICKENHAM,
16th January, 1911.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—I should be so grateful to your numerous readers, more especially the ladies, if they would kindly help my daughter, aged 22, to obtain a situation, at home or abroad, as nursery governess, companion to a lady, or lady help, where she would be treated as one of the family. I may add, my daughter has been at home now for quite a year trying in vain for something to do, hence my appeal through your valuable and far reaching paper.

Yours very truly,
J. BROOKE BOOTH.

RODDAM HALL, WOOPERTON STATION,
NORTHUMBERLAND,
17th January, 1911.

DEAR SIR,—In the account of the "Militia" dinner, sent in by your correspondent of the 3rd Battalion Notes in your last issue, I notice one or two inaccuracies, which I think ought to be corrected. Colonel Lord Algernon Percy was "connected" with the Regiment for twenty-five years, ten as Major and fifteen as Commanding Officer, and not fifteen years as your correspondent states. He was Adjutant of the 1st Battalion Grenadier Guards and not Regimental Adjutant. Also in the notice of the marriage of Captain Cyril de Putron, Lancashire Fusiliers, he has confused him with his brother, Hugh de Putron, now of the Manchester Regiment, and formerly of the Northumberland Militia Battalion.

I am, Sir, yours truly,
R. J. RODDAM, Lieutenant-Colonel,
Commanding 3rd (Reserve) Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

WESTON-SUPER-MARE,
27th January, 1911.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—Herewith I send you a facsimile of an ancient "Tympanum" on the door of the Church of Fordington St. George, Dorchester.

The following short description is taken from "Our Homeland Churches," by Sidney Heath:—

"A very singular tympanum is that on the door of the Church of "Fordington St. George, at Dorchester, whereon is represented some "incident in the life of St. George. The principal figure is on horseback

Digitized by Google

" with a discus round his head. The other figures are in harbuks and " chausses, and generally bear, in point of costume, much resemblance " to the figures on the famous Bayeux tapestry."

I am, yours truly,
K. B. J. T.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

" H.G.T."—*We have received your long letter dated the 17th inst., parts of this letter however, owing to its having been written in pencil, were so indistinct that it was impossible to read many of the words; you ended with the remark that these (presumably your own words) were your sentiments, and ask us what do we think? All we can say is that our sentiments and yours, as far as we can read your letter, do not agree!* " SILENUS."—*Very possibly you are right, but if we omitted to spot a printer's error, you must try to forgive us.* " PETRA."—*The subject is new to us; send on the account by all means.* "SERGEANT G."—*Kindly do as you suggest, and the sooner you do it the better and the more pleased we will be.*

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO THE DAY BEFORE YESTERDAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, SATURDAY, 30TH JANUARY, 1886.

NOTES FROM HEADQUARTERS, Dublin, 26th January, 1886.—We are having desperate weather over here, and hunting is out of the question. Unlike an honest hard winter the snow turns into "muck" immediately after contact with the Irish soil, and the slush then freezes to the consistency of a plum pudding until the next storm comes. And still the well meaning inhabitants of this city will insist that the climate of Erin is so mild!

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *

A Guard of Honour, under Captain the Hon. C. Lambton and Lieutenant Whitaker, with the Queen's Colour, attended at the Castle, on the 25th, for the Lord Lieutenant's Levée, the weather was very wretched, the ground being inches deep in melted snow and slush, and the attendance at the Levée consequently very small; in fact, this is considered to have been one of the smallest Levées ever held at the Castle.

On Wednesday, the 27th inst., there is to be a large Ball at the Jervis Street Hospital, in aid of the funds of that institution. Lord and Lady Carnarvon will be there, also Prince Edward of Saxe-Weimar, and it is expected that over eighteen hundred people will take tickets, so that we may expect a crush.

On Thursday, the 28th, the Lord Lieutenant will make his State exit from Dublin. The streets are to be lined from the Castle to Westland Row, and Guards of Honour stationed at the Station, also at Kingstown.

During the absence on leave of Captain and Adjutant T. G. L. Herbert Armstrong, his duty will be performed by Captain the Hon. C. Lambton.

No. 542 Sergeant P. O'Toole is to be attached to the Royal Hibernian School from the 25th inst., on probation, with a view to his being posted to the staff of that institution.

The appointment of Colour-Sergeant R. Williamson as Paymaster-Sergeant has been confirmed from the 14th October, 1885.

The bayonets and swords belonging to the Battalion were retested on the 20th inst. Owing to the extremely severe test they underwent, over 120, that is to say about one quarter of the bayonets in the possession of the Battalion were rejected. The majority of them bending with the test and some few breaking altogether.

DEPÔT NOTES, Newcastle-on-Tyne, 30th January, 1886.—Since our last issue two familiar faces have left us, neither of which will easily be forgotten—Major Beamish having proceeded to join Headquarters, and Colonel Collingwood having retired to enjoy a well-earned repose. Before leaving, the Sergeants of both Depôts shewed their appreciation of the trouble that Major Beamish had taken in connection with the institutions, and the kindness of Mrs. Beamish towards their families, by presenting the latter with a handsome silver card case and pencil case. The women and children of the 5th Depôt also shewed their gratitude towards Mrs. Beamish, in the shape of a Church Service and hymn book bound in Russia leather, contained in a case of the best and neatest workmanship. On their departure, which took place by special request *via* the Infantry Gate, the whole of the Fusilier Depôt turned out and gave them three great cheers in spite of a heavy snowstorm.

A most gratifying resolution was passed by the magistrates of the City, to the effect of how much they appreciated the good discipline of the troops, and the good feeling that now existed between the civilians and the military, both of which were due to the influence of Colonel Collingwood, whose departure they much regretted.

The latest addition to the Mess is a most excellent enlarged photograph of " the First Commander of the amalgamated Depôts," presented by himself. Colonel Rowland assumed command of the two Depôts on the 8th January.

Sergeant-Major Bright is about to be discharged from the Service on account of having reached the age for retirement according to the Royal Warrant. He will be regretted by those who had immediate intercourse with him, as he was zealous and ever ready to conduct any movement which was instituted for the benefit of the soldier, as the inevitable " three cheers for the Sergeant-Major " given by every draft on leaving the Barrack Square amply testified. He takes with him on his retirement the best wishes of all for his future welfare. The following is a digest of his services with the 5th Fusiliers :—He enlisted Private on the 25th January, 1861, at Stratford-on-Avon; promoted Corporal on the 9th July, 1862; promoted Sergeant on the 1st January, 1863; appointed Colour-Sergeant on the 30th September, 1869; promoted Sergeant-Major on the 24th December, 1879; promoted Warrant Officer on the 1st July, 1881.

Sergeant-Instructor C. Lawton was discharged to pension on the 5th inst. He has served continuously for over twenty-five years with the Northumberland Fusiliers. The following is a statement of his services :—He enlisted at Newcastle-under-Lyne on the 20th January, 1860; promoted Corporal on the 11th January, 1870; promoted Sergeant on the 1st August, 1874; transferred as Sergeant-Instructor to 1st V.B.N.F., 1st September, 1879; promoted to Colour-Sergeant on the 29th August, 1882.

NOTES FROM THE 3RD BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS, Alnwick, 26th January, 1886.—Major H. Kilgour, Adjutant of the Battalion, was granted leave of absence from the 31st December, 1885, to 29th January, 1886.

Mr. J. M. Marshall, late Colour-Sergeant in the Northumberland Light Infantry Militia, has been selected for the appointment of sexton in St. Michael's Parish Church of this town.

We are all glad to hear that Colonel T. Rowland, C.B., late 5th Fusiliers, has been selected to command the 5th and 68th Regimental Districts at Newcastle-on-Tyne, in place of Colonel W. P. Collingwood, C.M.G., who has retired on pension with the honorary rank of Major-General.

On the afternoon of the 30th ult. the Permanent Staff of the Battalion and their families were kindly invited by Their Graces the Duke and Duchess of Northumberland to a most interesting entertainment of Morris dancing and legerdemain, held in the Guest Hall, at Alnwick Castle, in the presence of the Earl and Countess Percy and families; also their guests and the children from the Duke and Duchess' schools, under their respective tutors, as well as a large number of others were specially invited to attend. The dancing was performed by a company of Morris dancers from Holywell, and the latter part of the performance by Mr. Charles Bertram of London. Each part of the performance was executed with the greatest neatness and exactitude, and at the close everyone appeared to be well satisfied with all that they had seen, and very thankful to Their Graces for the kind invitation they had received to attend.

Major-General Algood, on retired pay, has resigned the appoint-

Digitized by Google

ment of Chief Constable of the County of Northumberland, which he has held since 1869.

DEATH OF A VETERAN NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIER.—We regret to have to report the death, at the ripe age of 99, of Lieutenant-Colonel William Harding, who went to Spain so far back as August, 1812, to join the 5th Northumberland Fusiliers in the Peninsular campaign. Colonel Harding served till the end of the war in 1814. taking part in the fighting during the retreat from Burgos and Madrid, the battle of Vittoria, the blockade of Pampeluna, the battle of the Pyrenees from the 26th to the 29th July, the Nivelle and the Nive from the 9th to the 13th December, the passage of the Gare d'Oleron, the battle of Orthes, the action of Vic Bigorre and Tarbes, and the battle of Toulouse. For these services the gallant officer wore the Peninsular medal with six clasps. Subsequently he was in the 2nd Queen's Royals, from which Corps he retired in November, 1841. He died at Upcott, near Barnstaple, where he was a Justice of the Peace.

THE SERGEANT AND THE RAW RECRUIT.

THE sergeant and the raw recruit
Were drilling on the square;
The sergeant was a patient man,
And never known to swear;
The hardest thing he ever said
Was "'Tention! As you were!"

"Oh 'cruity pray observe the way,"
The sergeant did exclaim,
"I cant the rifle to the hip—
If I may use the name;
Such vulgar wording is enough
To make one blush for shame!

The knob, the bolt, the cocking-piece
Were terms invented by
A man who never could have had
A touch of poetry!"
The raw recruit stepped back a pace
And winked the other eye.

"If seven men with seven mops
Blotched it with marking ink,
From these expressions could they purge
The drill-book, do you think?"
The raw recruit dressed on himself
And gave a louder wink.

The sergeant then a whistle blew,
And told the raw recruit,
That on the "lengthy blast" he should,
If shooting, cease to shoot;
But "blast" was not the word he used:
He altered it to "toot."

When minutes five had sped away
"Stand easy" was the word.
"On this command," the sergeant said,
"It often has occurred
That I in passing down the ranks
A foolish jest have heard.

Now, young recruit, the barrack square
Is not the place for jokes!
But should your company include
Some of these ribald folks
How would you act?" The raw recruit
Replied "I'd punch the blokes!"

The "blokes!"—Oh very young recruit,
How truly underbred!
Such men do certainly deserve
A cuff upon the head;
But "punch!"—Be careful, *if* you please
Or you'll be cuffed instead!

So every time the raw recruit
Attempted to convey
His thoughts in language primitive—
—whate'er he tried to say—
The sergeant checked him with a frown,
Or turned and walked away.

And by degrees a dark resolve
The young recruit possessed,
And deep within his soul he vowed
That he would never rest
Until he had performed the deed
Which smouldered in his breast.

The morning broke. The bugle rang.
Parade was falling in.
He saw the sergeant standing near
With finger on his chin;
The raw recruit put out his chest
And kicked him on the shin!

'Twas not an ordinary kick;
It was a kick that we
Delivered on the football ground
Occasionally see
With all the concentrated force
Of ankle, thigh and knee.

You cannot blame the sergeant if
For once he did forget
That when upon a pinnacle
A man himself has set,
If fate should knock him off again,
Small pity will he get.

For round the square there echoed far
A loud and lingering yell,
And though exactly what he said
I ain't allowed to tell—
Yet know that were it in this verse
It would have rhymed as well!

No more the young recruit was vexed
With wearisome reproof;
He blessed the day his courage rose
And broke the spell of spoof;
He talked and sang and whistled—but
The sergeant held aloof.

F. S. R.

SOME AFRICAN TRIBES.

No. 1.—SWAHILI.

(BY H.S.T.)

(ILLUSTRATED FROM PHOTOS TAKEN BY THE WRITER.)

THERE are still to be found Englishmen who, when discussing the natives of Africa, sum them up as "niggers—disgusting niggers, the whole crowd." So they may be when contaminated with and spoilt by white "civilisation," but the raw unsophisticated savage is not a "nigger." Nor are all the inhabitants of that vast continent "blacks."

The large majority of African tribes do not want to slit your throat on first acquaintance, nor do they want to rob you of everything you possess. In fact, a traveller wandering amongst them can rest assured, once he has convinced them his mission is a peaceful one, of true hospitality and of much less annoyance from an occasional thief than he would be if travelling in Europe.

I hold no brief for the "black brother," or "Africa for the Africans" school, but do admire the primitive native races of Africa before they have come into contact with European settlements and learnt most of the white man's vices, but few of his virtues.

Each tribe has its own customs and manners, and to these every member strictly adheres.

The native usually shews more loyalty and affection to his people, as a tribe, than to his actual blood relations in that tribe.

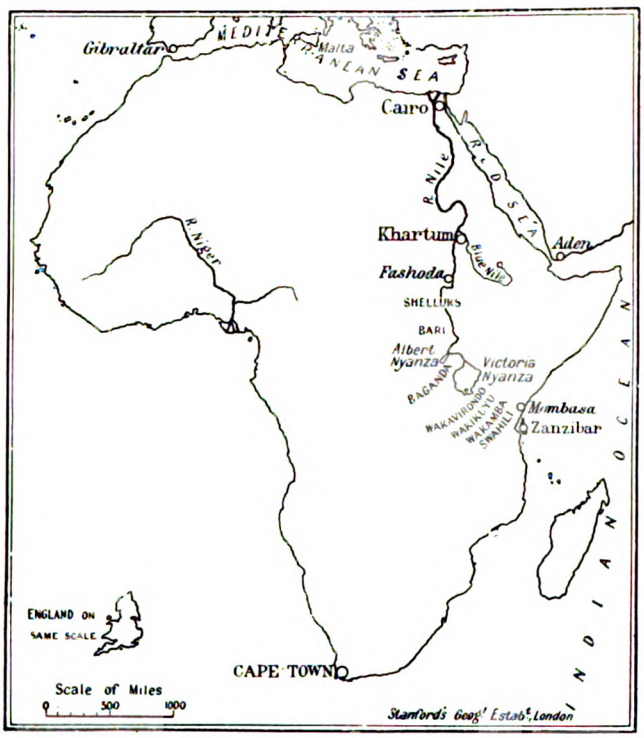
For instance, apart from any question of immorality, the terms "father" and "mother" are often used very vaguely, and may be taken to mean anyone who has been kind to or looked after him as a youngster.

Again, with "brother" or "sister," where men are allowed several wives, and it is the practice to barter them away again, a native often has so many brothers and sisters that he may well be excused from keeping count of them all. He can, however, when he meets a long lost brother always tell you if they have the same father or whether they are brothers on the mother's side.

The native is a child in most things, with a particularly clear elementary idea of what is right or wrong. Instinctively, on first

Digitized by Google

acquaintance with a white man, he looks to him as a superior being and allows himself to be governed and also moulded for the better



MAP OF AFRICA, SHEWING TRIBES DESCRIBED IN THIS SERIES OF ARTICLES.

so long as that rule is "straight" and just, but if you ask him to break down class distinction he will do so, nervously at first, but with no hesitation later on when he has lost his respect for you.

He may then, perhaps, be justly termed a nigger. But whose is the fault? Not his.

When the natives of a tribe I lived amongst for nearly three years got a new master they speedily sized him up as either "gracious" or "just." It was remarkable, how, with a "gracious" master, his domestic relations began to die off one after the other. Each time there was a death in the family the man naturally obtained a few days' leave to attend the funeral ceremonies and incidentally also an advance of pay.

The "gracious" official also found difficulties placed in his way whenever he wanted to travel or embark on any enterprise if such enterprise did not quite get in with the native's own plans. Nevertheless, he liked the natives and considered himself their benefactor.

Once the "just" man had shown that he knew his own mind matters were very different. He also liked the natives and was spending the best years of his life toiling in their interest—he had only to state what he wanted and it was done; at times he might be thought by outsiders to be meting out justice with too heavy a hand, yet the malefactors he punished were usually those who afterwards stuck to him closest, and when finally he left the country his name was for years afterwards passed down as a friend.

It is no use fining offenders. At best they earn a mere pittance, and their pay is usually docked at the end of the month, on pay-day. By that time they have possibly forgotten what their offence was and why they are fined—perhaps think you are pocketing the money, and in any case are discontented. The present is what a native appreciates. The future is away in the dim distance and can look after itself.

There is, however, a magic wand in Africa—its name is "Kikoko," "Shambok," etc., according to the locality, and it is fashioned from the broad back of a hippopotamus. Used with justice and tempered with mercy it settles all differences, smooths out all wrinkles and makes everyone happier.

The people who go out, say to Cairo or to Johannesburg, and return home disgusted with the "nigger" mostly do not realise that they have helped to make that "nigger" what he is.

The number of races and tribes of Africa are legion; each with its own language, customs and habits, and the people of one tribe differing from its neighbour just as much as an Englishman differs from any white foreigner.

I propose, in order to disabuse those who hold the idea that all natives of Africa are black, pure and simple, without distinction of race, to describe briefly seven of the main tribes inhabiting a small corner of the continent shown on the accompanying sketch map.

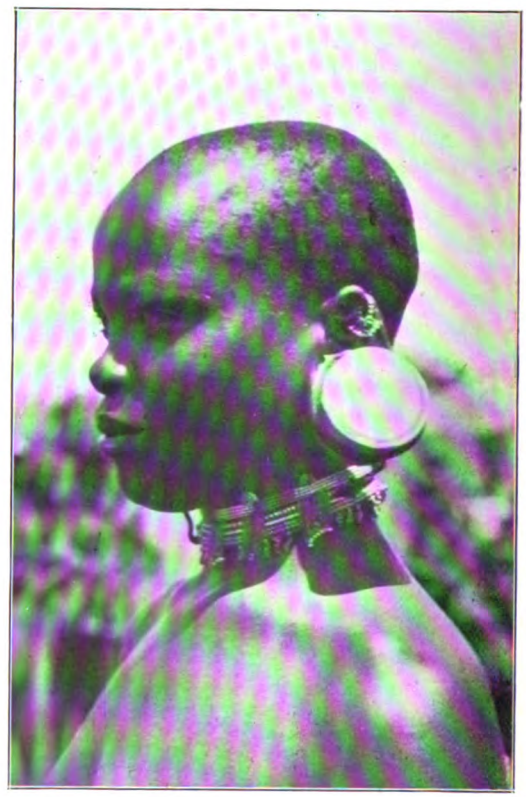
Even in this tiny portion there are others, quite distinct people, but I expect that even before I have finished with these, viz., Swahili, Wakamba, Wakikuyu, the natives of Kavirondo, the Baganda, Bari and Shelluks, that the patience of both my readers and also that of the Editor of *St. George's Gazette* will have been exhausted! The photographs if compared tribe against tribe should give a good idea of the differences in appearance which exist between the various tribes.

A Swahili is almost a "nigger." He is, however, a born worker, with a horse's constitution, an excellent porter who can carry a 70lb. package on his head, day after day, for as far as you like to march, and a fine boatman.

The Swahili are not a race in the true sense, although now, through course of time they have almost come to be looked upon as one.

Swahili really means *coast* tribes, from Somaliland to Portuguese East Africa.

For the last three centuries Arabs, Persians, Portuguese and other foreigners, especially slave dealers and traders, have been struggling to gain a footing in Africa along this strip of coast as a preliminary to marching into the interior. Mombasa was, as often as not, their landing point. During all this long period those hardy adventurers were, until quite recent years, warring either amongst themselves or against the natives for supremacy and existence. There is still standing at Mombasa an old Portuguese fort, built by them 1590, and now turned by us into a gaol. Time after time that fort has changed hands as the result of much bloody fighting. On one occasion, 1696, fifty Europeans and 2,500 local natives kept the Arab forces at bay for thirty-three months, and when the Arabs finally took the place there were only eleven men alive—these being promptly finished off.

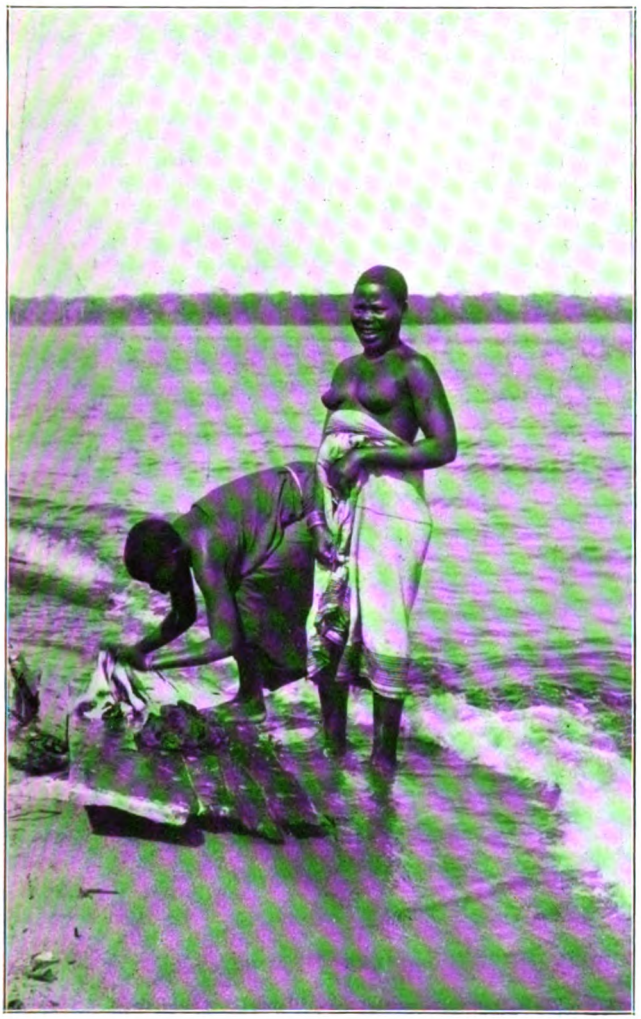


LOBE OF EAR SLICED AND STRETCHED ROUND ORNAMENT.

Many a caravan, headed by missionaries or traders, marched out from the coast into the interior. Some never returned, but those that did brought back a smattering of the languages

Digitized by Google

spoken by various tribes they had come across, as well as, probably, a few strings of slaves and captives for the Zanzibar market.



SWAHILI WOMEN WASHING CLOTHES.

Gradually this fringe of the continent became inhabited by a motley conglomeration of Arabs, Indians and all sorts of mixed tribes, who assimilated with and gradually absorbed the tribal identity of its original inhabitants, and their language—although now straightened out and put into proper form by missionaries—was a mixture of words from all sorts of African dialects, with a strong background of Arabic.

Now, Kiswahili is a recognised language, and useful enough to pass you from Mombasa to the Sudan. There will generally be someone in a village who has travelled and picked up enough to be able to understand you. It is the same with the people.

Through generations of intermarriage with this floating population of adventurers and strangers, the original tribal distinction of the former inhabitants of the coast belt have gradually disappeared, and the whole are known as Swahili, or the coast tribes—just as we call English, Scotch, Irish and Welsh all Englishmen.

Of the man as an individual. It will save a lot of trouble by realising from the start that he is a born liar. If he vehemently protests he is telling the truth the odds are that he is not. If he swears to the truth you may be quite certain he is lying.

He has, however, his redeeming points.

Engage a caravan of Swahili porters at Mombasa, shut your eyes to the fact that for the first few days they are slowly recovering from their last debauches and excesses in civilisation, and, once out on the veldt, away from drink, you will find them fine fellows, ready to follow you anywhere and work like slaves.

At the end of a long caravan tour they are, on returning to the bazaars, very like some of our time expired soldiers on arrival home.

With perhaps a year's hard earned pay in their pockets they break out in the very best style and scatter the whole lot in a week or so on drink, shoddy watches for themselves, or finery for their women, and then, when they are sober enough to sign on again with someone else, start off again cheerfully with another caravan to make more.

The Swahili porter, once he is up country has a habit of thinking every native he comes across is a savage, and he only a gentleman.

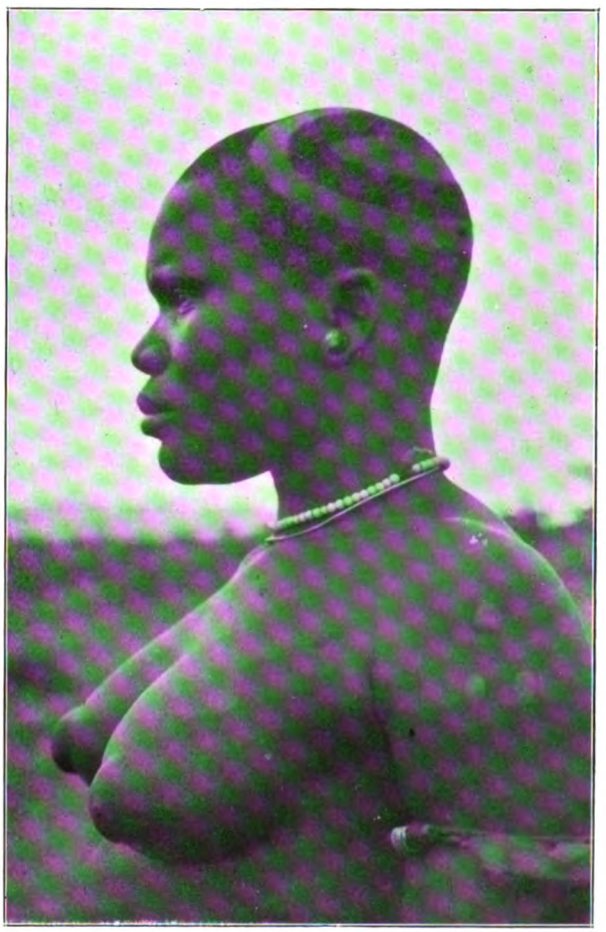
The so-called savage usually returns the compliment, and looks upon the Swahili with distrust and disdain. The result is sometimes trouble.

As a personal servant he never steals from his own master, although he will rob anyone else to make up deficiencies either in his own kit or his master's.

If when travelling I met another European and perhaps marched with him for a few days, instead of economising rations by forming a combined mess, we used to eat alternate meals in each other's tents, otherwise each Swahili "boy" would have been trying to steal something from the stuff that did not belong to his establishment.

The satisfactory part about a Swahili is that, so long as you are his master, he has, until you forfeit it, complete confidence in your justice and decision, and as long as he has your good opinion he cares little what others think of him.

The men clothe in a "singlet" purchased in the bazaars, and wrap a coloured calico cloth round their loins. On Sundays and holidays they turn out in a sort of spotless white linen nightshirt.



METHOD OF SHAVING HEAD TO OBTAIN A PATTERN WHEN THE HAIR GROWS.

Digitized by Google

Their women go in for coloured calicoes with brilliant patterns on them; but their chief vanities are in stretching and slitting the ear lobes until they can hold quite bulky ornaments (usually a large wad of white paper, tightly rolled and compressed until it is as hard as wood), and in shaving portions of their heads so as to let the hair grow in various odd patterns.

BIG GAME SHOOTING IN BAROTSELAND.

(By C. G. L.)

Illustrated with Photographs by the Writer and "S."

(*Continued from page 206, December, 1910.*)

The job of getting the headskin off a buffalo is no light one, the hide being a good two inches thick in places. When we had accomplished this I left Kortompooi to look after it and sent Johnny back to the kraal for some more boys to help to carry in the meat. Kameel and I then made our way out of the bush and back to camp through some country where I hoped we might find Kudu.

S— had already got in and had got a nice Sable and a Hartebeest. Our luck seemed to be in to-day. We had just had lunch, and were still sitting at the table smoking, when a native from the kraal rushed up in a great state of excitement.

There were Leopards near by; enemies; slayers of calves among the cattle; would the white chiefs come quickly and destroy them?

The white chiefs tossed for first shot, and the loser used a word regrettable in a chief. The ambassador from the kraal then led the way still jabbering, gesticulating and perspiring freely.

A few hundred yards from camp one of the Leopards came trotting past about eighty yards from us. I had won the toss and had a shot at him, a decidedly lucky one, as the bullet went in behind his left ear, and he dropped dead. Two more dashed out of some long grass close by, and S— had his shot and wounded one, which got into a patch of thick bush.

It is ticklish work to tackle any wounded member of the cat tribe in cover, and we set to work to try to get him out. We put the dogs in at one end and stood, one on each side, at the other, ready to shoot him when he bolted, but this he persistently refused to do. An attempt to smoke him out by burning the bush up wind had no better result, so the only alternative left was to go in after him.

We knew roughly where he was, as we had heard him snarling at the dogs, so in we went. S—, to whom he belonged, went first, and before long an angry snarl told us that he was just in front. The next moment we caught sight of him and S— finished him off.

As it turned out the first shot had hit him in the hind quarters, and, having once lain down in the bush, he was unable to get up again, which accounted for his persistent refusal to be moved.

"*One of the two Cheetah.*"

We had left mine lying where he was, without going up to look at him, and now discovered for the first time that they were not, as we thought, ordinary Leopards, but Cheetah.

The Cheetah (Molaamb in Mashukulumbwi) is much more uncommon than the Leopard in Africa. It differs from all true cats by the claws being only partially retractile, so that the tips are always exposed. It also differs from the Leopard in having plain spots instead of rosettes with light-coloured centres, and being longer in the limb. It stalks its game with great skill, and, being almost incredibly fleet of foot, can run down the swiftest antelope in the open.

The natives from the kraal were greatly elated and broke into a sort of triumphal chant, which consisted chiefly of the statement, reiterated in various forms, that two enemies were dead.

When we got back to camp we found that the boys we had sent down to Kalomo for supplies sixteen days before had got back. They had been kept waiting, for four or five days, at the one small store Kalomo boasted till supplies arrived. Even then they had only got some of the things we wanted. Considering the delay, they had covered the two hundred odd miles in very good time, but not without casualties, for sundry precious bottles were found to have been broken.

The head and meat of my Buffalo had not arrived and, although we fired shots at intervals after dark, we saw nothing of them that night.

The boys arrived with them next morning, and we then heard that Johnny had lost his way and had not got back to the carcase till late in the evening. They were afraid to come back through the bush after dark by themselves because of Lions, so they had lit fires and spent the night where they were.

"*Crawshay's Defassa.*"
(*Horns, 27¾in. long.*)

We had a busy day in camp, and, after skinning the two Cheetah and attending to the other heads, dipped all the headskins we had already got. We had brought a quantity of sheep dip in powder form and all we wanted was a bath of some kind in which to mix it. This was made by digging a hole about four feet in diameter and eighteen inches deep, and lining it with an Eland's skin which had been well soaked to make it pliable. This answered very well, and we found that the dipping had a good effect in preserving the skins and keeping away the destructive bacon beetle. We used arsenical dip, which is, I think, the best for this purpose, its chief drawback being that it is very poisonous if it happens to get among the food.

I started the next morning before daybreak for some water where I hoped to find Buffalo tracks. There were none there, but, at about seven o'clock, while the low ground was still covered with mist, I got close to an old Waterbuck before he saw me, and knocked him over as he made a dash into the bush.

The variety in this country is Crawshay's Defassa (*Cobus Defassa Crawshayi*). It is locally known as the Sing-Sing, though this name properly belongs to the Western Defassa (*Cobus Defassa Unctuosus*) found in Nigeria and Senegambia. The Mashukulumbwi name for it is Chichikurru.

They are very handsome animals with rather long coarse hair of an iron grey colour, the typical Waterbuck horns curving forward at the tips, and white markings round the eyes and on the muzzle. The whole Defassa family may be easily distinguished from the Common Waterbuck by a large white patch low down on the buttocks instead of a ring extending higher up, which is characteristic of the latter.

This one had a particularly good head, being, according to Rowland Ward's "Records of Big Game," the record for North-Western Rhodesia, and the second record altogether, one, with horns an inch and a quarter longer having been shot near Lake Mweru, about five hundred miles further north.

His right horn was rather remarkable, being almost straight.

A couple of hours later we came on a herd of Roan making their way towards the bush where they intended to spend the heat of the day. They were grazing quietly as they went, and I could see through my glasses that there was a good bull among them. A herd like this is always difficult to approach. They are so scattered about that it is impossible to get cover from them all. You are very liable only to watch those in the immediate vicinity of the

Digitized by Google

selected bull, which often results in one of the outlying ones seeing you and giving the alarm to the whole herd.

After a slow stalk I got the one I was after, and he had the best head I had got yet.

We spent the heat of the day lying in a shady place and being devoured by the tse-tse fly.

Their bite feels as if someone had stuck a needle into you, and, although deadly to horses, dogs, and cattle, is harmless to human beings. They occur in well-defined belts which are always in bush country, and domestic animals can be kept quite safely within a mile or less of a huge fly-belt, to enter which during daylight would mean certain death. In this instance we had to do all our hunting on foot, although our horses and oxen were safely camped within a mile of the bush.

They do not bite between sunset and sunrise, so that the smaller belts can be crossed by ox-wagons during the night, but woe to the transport rider who misjudges the distance, loses his way in the dark, or inadvertently gets into a new belt. Many such a one has been left, with his loaded wagons, hundreds of miles from anywhere, to sit and stare ruin in the face!

In appearance the tse-tse is like a big house fly, but not as big as a blue-bottle. It has longer legs in proportion to the size of its body, and can always be distinguished by its wings, which overlap like the blades of a pair of scissors. It is almost impossible to catch, slipping away from under your hand, every time, just as you think you have got it.

Attempts have been made to catch young Eland and domesticate them for transport purposes in fly districts. People living in the country say, however, that whenever these animals have been bred in captivity they have ceased to be immune from tse-tse fly poison. If this be really the case it is probable that, in their wild state, they have become immune through being thoroughly innoculated with the poison.

Curiously enough, sleeping sickness, which is so deadly to human beings in Central Africa, has been found to be caused by a fly almost identical with the tse-tse fly.

We made a start again in the cool of the evening and hunted back towards camp. I shot nothing, but, just before sunset, I got quite close to a Defassa cow in some long grass. I didn't want to shoot her so I stood still and watched. She was looking about, quite unconcerned, when suddenly she saw me, and there we stood face to face looking at each other. She drew herself up slowly, seeming to grow taller and taller as her head went up erect to its full height. There she stood for a moment looking at me in absolute amazement, a picture of tense alertness, and then bounded away into the bush. There was something peculiarly fascinating in that short tête-à-tête.

Next morning we were off again before dawn for some water holes to look for Buffalo. There was a deep watercourse with reed beds on each side, and a little water at the bottom of it, close to these holes. It was just daylight when we got there, and I was already half way down the near bank when something went crashing away through the reeds on the other side. Thinking it was a Reedbuck or Waterbuck I got up on to the bank again to have a look. Suddenly Kameel, who had kept his eyes fixed on the reeds, shouted into my ear in a stage whisper "Shumba, morain, shumba!" ("Lion, master, lion!"), and at the same moment I saw a tawny back, as broad as a bullock's, flash through a thin patch in the reeds a hundred yards away.

It was a chance missed. He had been within fifteen or twenty yards of us and we had never seen him. We followed his tracks until, as usual, we completely lost them in the bush. From their size he must have been a very big one, and the vision of that broad back came between me and my rest for many a long day.

Later in the morning I came on a herd of Kudu cows standing just inside the edge of the bush. I watched them for some time through my glasses, but there were no bulls among them, and an examination of their spoor afterwards confirmed this.

On the way back to camp I shot a fine Hartebeest bull with good horns.

S— came back from his side of the country with two very good specimens of Crawshay's Defassa.

We moved our camp about five miles south-west to the river bank next day. On the way there I shot an old Puku ram with a good head. In the evening S— went out with a shot gun and got two so-called Pheasants (which are really Frankolin), and five Duck. The latter were shot for the pot and, tell it not in Gath, were mopped up on the water with one barrel. We very seldom had time for bird shooting, and they made a pleasant variation from our eternal diet of venison.

"Roan Antelope."
(Horns, 27½in. long.)

I had a great hunt next morning after an old solitary Roan bull.

When we first noticed him he was standing on some rising ground six or seven hundred yards away. He looked enormous in the misty light between dawn and sunrise, and I set my heart on him at once.

He must have seen us for he disappeared almost immediately, and at the same moment Tiger, one of the dogs, came squirming up, having slipped his collar and followed us.

A day in that bush would have been certain death to him and he had to be caught at once and sent back. He was fully aware of this and took a good deal of catching, so that the old Roan had a good start by the time we got on to his tracks.

After following them for about three-quarters of an hour we found him again standing, as before, on high ground, and fully on the alert. I tried to stalk him, but he knew too much and was off into the bush before I could get near him.

The tracks were very hard to follow, and, after about an hour's slow hunting, I was beginning to think that we should lose him altogether, when I caught sight of him standing still behind some trees, watching us.

Leaving the boys to occupy his attention I crawled back under cover, worked round down wind of him, and then started to stalk up to within shooting distance.

He seemed quite satisfied to remain, as he thought, concealed, and watch the boys so long as they did not move, and I got my shot in at a comfortable range.

He was the best Roan I got, and had a very good head for this part of the world, with horns 27½ inches long.

(*To be continued*).

FORTY YEARS' SERVICE WITH THE FIFTH FUSILIERS.

By Mr. L. WALLACE, late Bandmaster, 2nd Batt. 5th Fusiliers)

(*Continued from page 207, December, 1910*).

During the hot summer afternoons in India, when nearly everybody made a point of resting for an hour or so, an old bandsman named Finch undertook to teach me chess; he used to go to the library and spend hours at the game, and I shall never forget the first time I beat him. He was quite annoyed; it is strange how chess has such a charm for one. I play it now with more zest than ever, and find it an ever pleasant occupation.

Archery became for the moment the pastime of a great many,

Digitized by Google

and one company had a range outside their bungalow. One Saturday afternoon, when a lot of us were making our way to the rifle range, two or three stopped a moment to watch the archers at practice, they were shooting rather indifferently, so one of the onlookers, losing patience, clapped a round of ammunition into his rifle, and before anyone could understand what he intended doing had fired and scored a bullseye. "That's the way to shoot," said he. He didn't shoot any more that day, as an escort arrived and took care of him!

Bareilly seemed to be a place where everything thrived, I never, for instance, saw anywhere else such a quantity of wasps, they used to swarm for preference in the mango topes, and it was nothing to see a cluster two or three feet long hanging from the branch of a tree. And they were not over particular either, one such swarm selected the porch of our church as a nice suitable spot, and there they remained in spite of all attempts to remove them till Church parade service. I don't know whether it was the band or the singing or what, but into the Church they flew in a great crowd and an angry crowd at that, and the service was consequently scarcely a success. It was difficult to be very devout under the circumstances and several of us were stung. I don't remember how that service came to an end—we were too busy protecting ourselves, and when we did get home to our barracks it was not by being marched there.

It was at Bareilly that the old formation of attack was dropped and a new one adopted something after the German style. The General on one occasion lectured us on the subject and became as eloquent as he was angry about the innovation. "We had won battles," he said, "and could do it again with the old formation" (and so thought all of us) "but he did not see how order and disorder could agree, as laid down in the new style." That's all I can remember of his speech which gave us a good deal to think about. Some of us used to sit down and try to argue the matter out—was it to be order or disorder?—and the latter came off victorious as a rule, but it was brute force that did it.

Our stay in what I might call one of the most pleasant stations in India now came to an end. It should not be for a soldier to regret leaving a station, no matter how pleasant it may have been, his life is ever on the move. So one fine morning at the end of 1874 saw us on the way to Allahabad, and glad we were to be going, I think. It is the unknown that has such a subtle charm, and the morrow with its unknown events that we desire more than the familiar present. I am sure no station in India could have been more pleasant for me, filled as it was with such happy memories and associations, and yet away I went with a light heart, a trusty fowling piece, plenty of ammunition and a good fishing rod, hopes of good sport ran high among the shikaris of the Regiment, and their anticipations were not belied. Think of it! I have seen the sky with lines of pigeons, each line extending for miles and following one behind the other in close succession, and that has gone on all day. Another day, as we started on our march, the sky was well nigh darkened by flights of geese, duck and other kind of waterfowl. Antelope of all kinds were plentiful, but not having a rifle they suffered no harm from me. I tried the experiment one day of having one barrel charged with a bullet and the other with shot but I gave it up after two easy shots, for the bullet was fired into a flock of pigeons and a charge of shot at a deer! At Cawnpore we halted for a day. We found considerable excitement in the air there, for they had caught another "Nana Sahib," who was then being guarded by a company of the 73rd Regiment, now the 2nd Battalion the Black Watch. Everyone, however, considered him a fraud, and so he proved, I am sorry to say. I visited all the famous places, but not with a pleasurable frame of mind, and saw the entrenchments, the ruined barracks, and the well into which over 200 women and children were cast. The memorial over the Cawnpore Well marks the spot where the dead and dying were hastily buried together, they who were so terribly avenged by General Neill. On we went again and reached Allahabad in about ten days' time. Allahabad is a big civil as well as military station. The city, which is about two miles away from the barracks, has a fine park with a good museum. The fort is situated at the junction of the two great rivers, the Ganges and the Jumna, and lies about three miles away. The contrast between the two rivers is striking, one being very muddy and the other of a deep blue colour. Soon after our arrival a severe epidemic of a particular kind of fever, similar in character to rheumatic fever, ran through India and filled the hospitals. I was one of the victims, but owe to it the pleasure of making the acquaintance of Darjeeling where we with several other detachments of convalescents were sent to recuperate. During our march there I noticed a group of Germans who had belonged to the German Legion. They were but the remnants of that corps and now belonged to the 109th, but though only about fifty strong, they could hold their own I was told, with a bit to spare, in the way of soldiering and shooting. After a march a group of them used to congregate in one of their tents and sing their folk songs in parts. It was a striking thing to hear and a little sad it seemed to me. Later on, at Allahabad, a party of the 109th were staying for a day at the rest camp where I went to see a friend of mine. They were not allowed out, and as it was evening he went off and drew his dram of rum which he proposed sharing with me, but I refused with the excuse that I didn't think there was enough for himself. A small party of Germans who were sitting together and talking in German then got up and went out. A few minutes after they returned each man with his pot in his hand, which he solemnly proceeded to empty into my friend's pot, this done they sat down again and resumed their conversation as if we were not there. My friend told me that this was the custom among them, for they would never accept payment or thanks. For sheer human kindness a friendly Teuton is hard to beat.

Just to show you the value of the hills as a health resort I may tell you that I went up a cripple with pains in all my joints as the result of fever, a graveyard cough, and bad night sweats, but within a week after reaching Darjeeling I was perfectly well again, and thence onwards put on flesh like magic. The beauties of the surrounding scenery were wonderful, and the air so clear that Kinchinjanga (the second highest mountain in the world, by the way) looked as if it might topple over our way and fall on us. In point of fact it was fifty miles away as the crow flies. Mount Everest was also visible, looking like a man's helmet just peeping over the green clad mountains.

Soon after this we formed a kind of Depôt band, with a full strength of six—all from different corps, of whom only three as a rule could play out, namely a clarinet, a horn and a bass. It may sound funny, but this little trio was engaged to play at balls, "At Homes" and functions held at Government House, then occupied by Sir Richard Temple as Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal. It was lucky that I was young and strong for at the Depôt dances I generally had to do all the work. When the Artillery gave a dance each man who could afford it used to come with a bottle of brandy, and it was evident that they nearly all *could* afford it. These bottles were placed during a dance under my care, with the recommendation to have a drink when I wanted one, but even *had* I wanted one, it wouldn't have done. Where they got the brandy from I don't know. It was no business of mine, or, as far as I could see, of anyone else. On one occasion the full band was engaged to play at the palace of a local Rajah, who was giving some big show or other. The night turned out a wet one and very few of the guests made an appearance, but all the same we had a very hard time of it and welcomed the finish, by which time we were as hungry as hunters and right glad to follow our guide into the long room where supper was laid out, consisting of roast fowl, legs of mutton and joints of beef. As nothing had been cut up we were almost afraid to start, but hunger knows no master and we set to work, only to find that everything was cunningly made up out of potatoes—real works of art, but hardly what we expected. As we left that supper room our thoughts were very much too deep for tears, let alone print! The fact, of course, was that the Rajah was a Hindu, and therefore a vegetarian.

The Darjeeling season finished up with a grand theatrical performance at which all the *élite* of Darjeeling were to appear, and they did. Sergeant Revell, our great tragedian, would remember the facts of the comedy that followed. The time had come for the band to start the overture, but our bass had not arrived and it was rumoured he had got into some scrape in the early part of the day and wouldn't come. So our bandmaster (a barrack sergeant) decided on doing without him, and told the horn player to take the bass. This man was an indifferent musician, but he took it, and tried his best, and we started the overture, such a row as then began I never heard the like of before, and the piece was brought to a sudden conclusion. Our conductor next took the bass, and as he was a cornet player I was distinctly interested in the experiment, the difference in the size of the two mouth pieces makes it almost impossible for a cornet player to take up a bass and play it, to say nothing of other difficulties such as the difference of pitch. If the row before was bad it was now confusion worse confounded, and the valse we were trying to play came, like the overture, to an abrupt termination. After this it was decided to do without the bass in the next piece which happened to be a fantasia. I was on the extreme left of the orchestra, and just as we started again to play, at the end of the first movement, I was startled by an unexpected burst of applause. Casting my eye along to see what was the matter, I saw the horn player on his hands and knees in the act of crawling out of the room.

(To be continued.)

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 338.] **Tuesday, 28th February, 1911.** **[Vol. XXIX.**

CONTENTS.

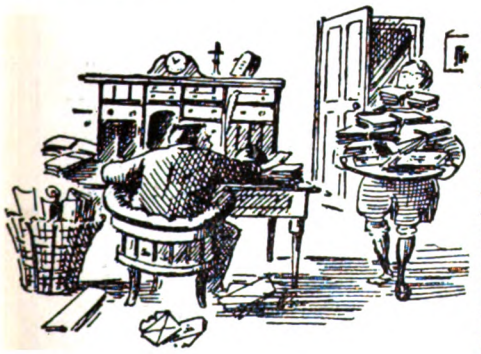
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	21	4th Battalion Notes...	29
Our Contemporaries	21	5th Battalion Notes...	30
Subscriptions Received	21	7th Battalion Notes	30
Births and Deaths	21	Editorial Notes	31
Extracts from *The London Gazette*	21	Letters to the Editor	32
Obituary Notices—The late Lieutenant-Colonel F. A. Forsyth and the late Major-General R. Auld	22	Answers to Correspondents ...	32
1st Battalion Notes	23	Twenty-Five Years Ago Yesterday	32
2nd Battalion Notes	25	Some African Tribes.—No. 2—Wakamba...	33
2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes	28	Big Game Shooting in Barotseland (*to be continued*)... ...	35
Depôt Notes	28	Forty Years' Service with the Fifth Fusiliers (*to be continued*)	37

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone: No. 6667 Gerrard.

28th February, 1911.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months in the case of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER *than the 25th of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on* ONE SIDE *only of the paper.*

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"The Essex Regiment Gazette"
"The Argyllshire Highlanders Regimental News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The China Dragon"
"The XI. Hussar Journal"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger"
"The Leinsters' Magazine"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor	to 31/11/10	Colonel D. Stewart ...	to 31/12/11
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, the Depôt, per Quartermaster-Sergeant Purcell	,, 31/ 1/11	Colonel T. G. Armstrong	,, 31/12/11
		Mr. J. Menham	,, 21/12/11
		Lieut.-Colonel Pedley ...	,, 31/12/11
		A. P. Garnier, Esq.... ...	,, 31/12/11
		Capt. Hon. N. T. Gathorne-Hardy	,, 31/12/11
		Mr. W. Brooks	,, 31/12/11
		Major J. A. C. Somerville	,, 31/12/11

BIRTHS.

HOLLETT.—On the 23rd ult., at Hillsborough Barracks, Sheffield, the wife of No. 4887 Colour-Sergeant Hollett, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

NIGHTINGALE.—On the 14th December, at Rawal Pindi, India, the wife of No. 7811 Private T. W. Nightingale, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

STONE.—On the 11th December, at Rawal Pindi, India, the wife of No. 9599 Bandsman C. Stone, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

DEATHS.

AULD.—On the 17th inst., at his residence, Saumarez Park, Guernsey, Channel Islands, Major-General Robert Auld, C.B., Governor of Guernsey and Commanding the Troops in Guernsey and Alderney, aged 62 years.

FLETCHER.—On the 4th inst., at Elmscroft, West Farleigh, Maidstone, Lionel John William, son of General and Lady Frances Fletcher, aged 65 years.

FORSYTH.—On the 16th inst., at Netherleigh, Leamington Spa, Lieutenant-Colonel Frederick Arthur Forsyth, late Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 70 years.

FOX.—On the 18th ult., at Rawal Pindi, India, No. 2245 Private G. Fox, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 21 years.

GARVEY.—On the 19th inst., at 14, Prospect Place, Newcastle-on-Tyne, Mr. M. J. Garvey, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 71 years.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette*:—

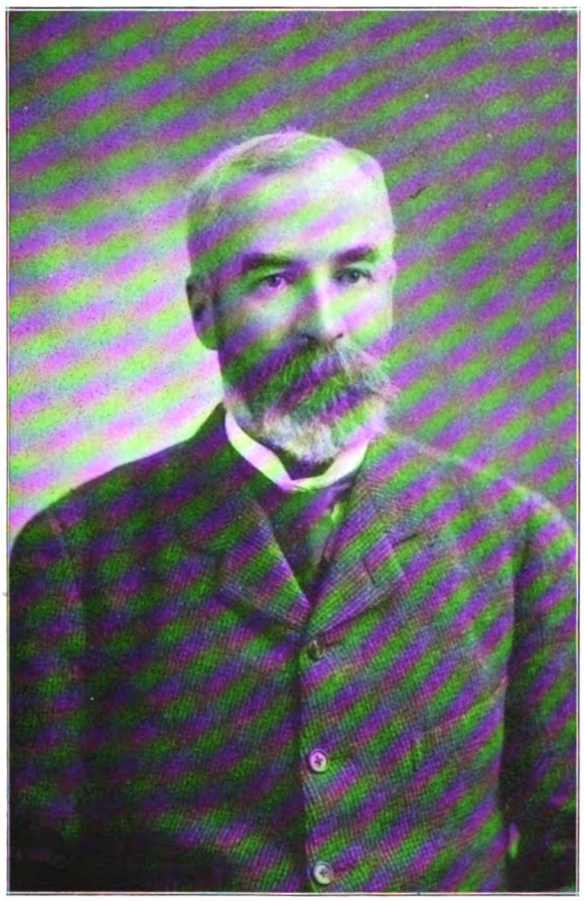
THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Major W. Somervell retires on retired pay. Captain A. M. Gibbes resigns his commission (dated 18th February, 1911). Captain and Brevet-Major H. T. Crispin to be Major (dated 8th February, 1911). The undermentioned Lieutenants to be Captains:—W. N. Herbert; R. T. K. Auld an Adjutant of Territorial Infantry, under the provisions of Article 26 Royal Warrant for Pay and Promotion, 1909; Second-Lieutenant P. S. Sidney to be Lieutenant (dated 4th January, 1911). Lieutenant C. G. Leslie to be Captain (dated 18th February, 1911).

Digitized by Google

4TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Supernumerary Captain (Hon. Lieutenant in the Army) W. E. Stephenson, from 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Captain with 1904 precedence as from July 15th (dated 1st November, 1910).

6TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS. — Captain H. McL. Dryden is appointed Signalling Officer of the Northumberland Territorial Division (dated 25th October, 1910).

7TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—The undermentioned officers to be Lieutenants:—Second-Lieutenants H. R. Peters and E. W. Milburn (dated 8th February, 1911).



[*From a photograph by the Draycott Galleries, 138, The Parade, Leamington*].

THE LATE LIEUTENANT-COLONEL FREDERICK ARTHUR FORSYTH. BORN: 2ND APRIL, 1840; DIED: 16TH FEBRUARY, 1911.

IT is our sad duty this month to record the death of two old officers of the FIFTH. Lieutenant-Colonel Frederick Arthur Forsyth, who died at his residence at Leamington Spa on Thursday, the 16th inst., and Major-General Robert Auld, C.B. The first named officer was the second son of the late John Blackwood Forsyth, Esq., formerly of Montreal, Canada. Educated at Leamington College, he was appointed to the 5th Fusiliers as ensign on the 1st April, 1858. After spending a few months at the Depôt, he was posted to the 1st Battalion, then engaged in the Indian Mutiny. He joined them too late, however, to take part in the campaign and returned home with the Regiment about eighteen months later; he was transferred, after a short period of home service, to the 2nd Battalion, then at the Cape. On the return of the Battalion to England he served with them at various home stations.

He was promoted lieutenant in 1862, and captain ten years later. After a total of twenty-three years' service in the Regiment, he was retired for age, and promoted major on the half-pay list, being subsequently granted the honorary rank of lieutenant-colonel. He married in 1881, Ellen Sanford, the third daughter of Colonel and Mrs. Roney Dougal, and settled down in Leamington. He leaves a widow, four sons and one daughter. His eldest son, Frederick Richard Gerrard Forsyth, followed his father into the Regiment, and served with the 4th Battalion from 1902 until he was transferred to the Seaforth Highlanders on the disbandment of the Battalion. Our deepest sympathy is tendered to Mrs. Forsyth and her family in their bereavement.

ONE of the most distinguished and popular officers of the Army has passed away, and one whom the FIFTH has always been, and always will be proud of having numbered as one of themselves. Major-General Robert Auld, C.B., Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey, known to his vast circle of friends throughout the Service as "Bobby" Auld, died on the 17th inst. at the age of sixty-two at his residence, Saumarez Park, Guernsey, after an illness, which originated last year with an attack of bronchitis. There had latterly been some improvement in his condition, but a relapse intervened and in five days the end came. On the day before his death the following telegram was addressed to him:—

"The King much regrets to hear of your illness, and "trusts that it may be possible to send an improved report "of your condition.

"(Signed) ARTHUR BIGGE."

The following telegram was received by Mrs. Auld on the 17th inst.:—

"Have received news of your husband's death with deep "regret. Please accept my sympathy in your bereavement. "The Army has lost a distinguished officer.

"(Signed) R. B. HALDANE."

The funeral took place on the 21st inst.

On Sunday, the 19th inst., references were made to the deceased officer at all Churches in the Island, and at St. James' Church a special memorial service was held and was attended by the Acting Lieutenant-Governor and Officers of the Staff, Garrison and Militia. The following extract from the sermon preached at St. James' pays a tribute, more eloquent than any words of ours can do, to a character and nature, which to know was to love. That cheery word and kindly interest which he had for every officer of the FIFTH, with whom he came in contact,

Digitized by Google

was touchingly expressed by the Rev. J. Penfold as follows :—

" The note of his life also was faithfulness to trust—trust " which his ripe wisdom and breadth of mind and largeness " of soul led him to interpret in the highest and widest " terms, so that nothing was too small, no one too insignifi- " cant to claim the whole of his thought, his time and his " courtesy. His was not only the trained intelligence, the " consummate professional attainment ; the mature know- " ledge of men and things which fitted him for his exalted " office, but the exquisite sympathy which is the finest form

(*From a photograph by Martin Jacolette, 40, Harrington Road, S.W.*)
THE LATE MAJOR-GENERAL ROBERT AULD, C.B.
BORN : 1ST OCTOBER, 1848 ; DIED : 17TH FEBRUARY, 1911.

" of tact, the loving disposition, the frank engaging manner, " the gift of putting himself in another's place, the habit " of considerateness, the quality of sweet reasonableness, " the bright trustful outlook upon the world which gained " him the priceless gift of universal love as well as the " merited tribute of universal respect."

Major-General Auld was the son of the late T. R. Auld, Esq., and was born on the 1st October, 1848. Educated at Cheltenham College, he entered the 5th Fusiliers on the 13th January, 1869, and eight years later passed the Staff College. From 1878 to 1881 he was Aide-de-Camp to the Governor of Malta ; Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant and Quartermaster-General, Southern District, 1882-87 ; Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant-General, Ireland, 1889-92 ; Commanding Mounted Infantry, Aldershot, 1892-94 ; Assistant-Adjutant-General, North-Western District, 1894-97 ; Assistant-Adjutant-General, Southern District, 1897-99 ; Assistant-Director-General of Ordnance at Headquarters, 1899 ; Assistant-Quartermaster-General, Headquarters, 1899-1900 ; Military Adviser to the Admiralty, 1900-1902 ; Deputy-Quartermaster-General, Headquarters, 1902-1904 ; Director of Supplies and Clothing, Headquarters, 1904-05. He commanded the Infantry Brigade at Gibraltar, 1905-1908, and, from April, 1908, to the time of his death, was Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey and Officer Commanding the Troops in Guernsey and Alderney. He was awarded the C.B. (Civil) in 1902, and was promoted Major-General in April, 1904.

He married in 1879, Margaret, widow of the late Mr. Sullivan, M.P. for Kilkenny, and daughter of the late Mr. Cormac, of Ballybeagh, Co. Kilkenny, and grand-daughter of Lady Frances Kavanagh.

To Mrs. Auld and her son, Captain R. T. K. Auld, 5th Fusiliers, we tender our deepest sympathy in their irreparable loss—a loss which will be deeply felt, not only by past and present members of the FIFTH, but by the British Army at large.

1st Battalion Notes.

RAWAL PINDI, INDIA,
31st January, 1911.

THE fearful suspense is over, and all now know the worst. Our next station is to be Bombay. Experience teaches that there is only one opinion worth taking with regard to a military station, and that opinion is one's own. It is consequently better to keep an open mind and reserve one's judgment till in a position to form one. It will be disappointing to leave India without having seen India, which we cannot claim to have done in any station we have yet been in, while a permanent detachment such as we shall have at Deolali is always undesirable. But, having duly registered those two " grouses," we will leave it at that for the present. One officer, at least, who is due to join us shortly, regards Bombay as the only endurable station in India, and we already have visions of limp and sea-worn pleasure parties being landed at the Apollo Bunder from a *Bonito II.*

The admirable self-restraint shown above in dealing with our next station cannot be maintained when reporting on our present one. Rain has fallen almost incessantly since New Year's Day. The very few fine days have only served to raise hopes of a change which have been invariably crushed by weather more abominable than before. On the 24th we were treated to a phenomenal hailstorm, and the

Digitized by Google

31st saw the first snowstorm in Pindi for seven years. The hail stones in the former were so enormous and fell with such force that a flock of crows flying near the Officers' Mess was annihilated. Those that were not killed outright were so maimed as to be rendered quite helpless. Pindi, in fact, under recent conditions goes far towards reconciling one to any other station in India.

We have to thank the following for Christmas cards and greetings:—Lieutenant-General Sir James and Lady Willcocks, Lieutenant-General Sir Alfred and Lady Martin, Colonel and Mrs. Henry Kilgour, Colonel and Mrs. Fane, Major and Mrs. Thomson, Major and Mrs. Bett, Captain G. Ritson, Messrs. Brooke, de Calry, Colmore, Whytehead, Forsyth, Mein, Erskine, Welchman, G. S. Douglas and Thornton; Officers 6th Foot, 2nd Battalion 5th Fusiliers, 1st and 2nd Battalions 14th Foot, 47th Foot, 71st H.LI., 2nd Battalion Black Watch, 85th K.L.I., 1st Battalion Royal Sussex Regiment, 5th Cavalry, 21st Cavalry, 37th Lancers, 45th Rattray's Sikhs, 36th Sikhs, 11th Rajputs, 53rd Sikhs, 57th Wilde's Rifles, 59th Scinde Rifles, 84th Punjabis, 1st and 2nd Battalions 5th Gurkhas, 1st and 2nd Battalions 6th Gurkhas, Royal Army Medical Corps (Rawal Pindi), Royal Army Medical Corps (Peshawar), Members of the Sergeants' Mess 2nd Battalion 5th Fusiliers; also Lieutenant-Colonel Enderby, from whom we received a Marconigram.

We sent a polo team down to the Sialkote Tournament last week. We were beaten 4—2 in the first round by our old Peshawar friends the 19th Lancers (Fane's Horse) in a good galloping game, which was more level than the score would seem to indicate. The only four occasions on which they got behind our goal line were those of the four goals, whereas they had to hit behind their own goal line three times to save. The 19th Lancers were beaten in the final by a strong Gymkhana team. We won the Handicap Tournament, which was played the same week, beating a scratch team of the 17th Lancers, from whom we received one goal, by 3 goals to 2 in the final. This was a very good and level game, though their ponies on the whole rather had the legs of ours. Our team was again most hospitably entertained by the Black Watch during their stay in Sialkote.

We had intended sending a team to Bareilly this year to compete in the Infantry Tournament, but, since there has been no polo here for over a month, lack of practice has forced us to abandon the idea. The weather has, perhaps, hit the polo players harder than anyone else, and more especially our many keen and promising beginners.

We have to congratulate Captain Clifford and Mr Milne-Home on having passed the Higher Standard Pushtu Examination. To learn a language thoroughly one has to adopt the mind and thoughts of the people who speak it. To this we attribute a recent unpleasant incident in Peshawar city, when a harmless Hindu money changer was looted of one rupee and a subsequent attempt made to stir up a riot. If we have many more aspirants to Higher Standard Pushtu honours, it seems we shall have to start "prowlers" round the barrack rooms again.

Possibly some of our readers may be puzzled by seeing the names of officers representing us at cricket which do not appear in the Regiment in the Army List. The explanation is that it has been ruled that in certain tournaments officers of the Unattached List Indian Army are eligible to play for the British regiments, to which they are attached. A reference to our recent match against the 14th Foot will show that these officers have gone far towards repaying on the cricket field the debt they are incurring by the thorough grounding they receive in the duties of orderly officer and at the butts.

The following Appointments have been made:—

To be paid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 181	Lance-Corporal	A. R. Paterson	from 22/12/10
,, 1510	,,	L. Smith	,, 26/12/10
,, 1160	,,	C. Bromham	,, 1/ 1/11

To be unpaid Lance-Corporal:—

No. 1270	Private	J. Chilton	from 9/ 1/11

Private E. Spiers, 4th Battalion Worcester Regiment, has been transferred to the Battalion, with effect from the 31st ult.

No. 862 Private F. Burt has been awarded a 1st Class Certificate of Education.

Sergeants Pullan and Harris have re-engaged to complete 21 years' service.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under:—

No. 1138	Private	G. Groves	2	from	5/11/09
,, 1679	,,	W. Schofield	2	,,	19/10/10
,, 684	,,	J. Nicholson	2	,,	9/11/10
,, 2464	,,	J. Dowson	1	,,	20/11/10
,, 27	,,	F. Archer	2	,,	25/11/10
,, 1565	,,	A. Jackson	2	,,	4/12/10
,, 2487	,,	W. Godfrey	1	,,	17/12/10
,, 2484	,,	A. Clements	1	,,	18/12/10
,, 9869	,,	H. Pett	2	,,	19/12/10
,, 9749	,,	T. O'Brien	1	,,	23/12/10
,, 9956	,,	J. Ball	2	,,	27/12/10
,, 1076	,,	C. Quick	2	,,	27/12/10
,, 746	,,	T. Whitelaw	2	,,	28/12/10
,, 1830	,,	A. Scott	2	,,	28/12/10
,, 8722	,,	J. Grindle	2	,,	29/12/10
,, 820	,,	W. Spraget	2	,,	1/ 1/11
,, 2025	,,	T. White	1	,,	2/ 1/11
,, 1835	,,	A. Beighton	2	,,	9/ 1/11
,, 2500	,,	J. Martin	1	,,	11/ 1/11
,, 2498	,,	R. Thompson	1	,,	12/ 1/11
,, 998	,,	T. Williams	1	,,	12/ 1/11

CRICKET.

PUNJAB COMMISSION CRICKET CUP.

1ST ROUND.

1ST BATTALION 5TH FUSILIERS v. 14TH (P.W.O.) WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT.

This match was played at Rawal Pindi, on the 19th and 20th inst., and resulted in a win for the 5th Fusiliers by 224 runs.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Mr. H. L. Ovans, lbw, b Howard	71	c and b Creffield	5
,, W. Platt, b Hawley	7	c Howard, b Hawley	47
,, H. O. Sutherland, b Creffield	17	c Hawley, b Creffield	15
,, R. D. Crew, run out	0	c Ball, b Hawley	0
,, S. Banks, b Hawley	3	did not bat	
Major Yatman, b Howard	72	lbw, b Howard	31
Mr. A. G. Hart, c Geary-Smith, b Howard	33	b Creffield	46
,, A. C. Milne-Home, c Hawley, b Howard	4	did not bat	
,, C. R. C. Lane, b Howard	28	b Hawley	12
Captain Festing, b Creffield	1	did not bat	
Corporal Wadsworth, not out	4	not out	11
Extras	14	Extras	16
Total	254	Total	*183

* Innings declared closed.

Digitized by Google

WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Lance-Corporal Hutchinson, c Milne-Home, b Banks	3	c and b Lane	20	
Mr. Geary-Smith, run out	15	b Sutherland	7	
,, Lunn, b Banks	9	lbw, b Lane	6	
,, Hawley, lbw, b Lane	13	c Wadsworth, b Sutherland	15	
Captain Howard, st Festing, b Wadsworth	39	b Lane	16	
Mr. Blackburn, c and b Lane	7	lbw, b Sutherland	0	
Captain Fryer, c Yatman, b Lane	7	c Hart, b Lane	7	
Mr. Grigg, c Ovans, b Wadsworth	8	c Hart, b Lane	0	
Drummer Creffield, b Wadsworth	0	c Yatman, b Sutherland	4	
Mr. Pickering, c Sutherland, b Lane	8	not out	0	
Lance-Corporal Ball, not out	1	c Platt, b Sutherland	0	
Extras	20	Extras	8	
Total	130	Total	83	

FOOTBALL.

A very even game took place between the Right and Left Half Battalions, the former winning by 1 goal to *nil*.

A very interesting match was witnessed when the FIFTH met their neighbours, the West Yorkshire Regiment. The latter were awarded two penalties, but did not score from either, the FIFTH winning a hard game by 2 goals to 1. In the return match, the FIFTH again won by 1 goal to *nil*.

The Royal Sussex Regiment were the next team to try their luck at lowering the FIFTH'S Colours, but were defeated by 2 goals to *nil*. It was left to our old opponents, the Lancashire Fusiliers, whom we met in the 1st Round of the Punjab-Bengal Football Tournament, to defeat us by 3 goals to 1. Company football is making great headway and the three leagues are in full swing.

BILLIARDS.

5TH FUSILIERS v. MOUNTAIN ARTILLERY BRIGADE.

A Billiard Match between the 5th Fusiliers and the Mountain Artillery Brigade, took place in the Brigade Recreation Room, and ended in an easy win for the FIFTH by 208 points. Score :—

FIFTH FUSILIERS.	Points.	MOUNTAIN ARTILLEY BRIGADE.	Points.
Sergeant Hills	200	Gunner Anderson	174
Lance-Sergeant Truscott	200	Corporal Saunders	110
Private Gilroy	200	Gunner Pollard	114
,, Foster	187	Bombadier Wilson	200
,, Green	200	Gunner Dwyer	141
Bandsman Sutherland	160	,, Brewster	200
	1147		939

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Our Mess has been very quiet this month, chiefly owing to the majority of our members attempting to abide by the resolutions made at the dawn of the New Year. Already several of our staunchest resolutionists have returned to the fold, and no doubt their example will cause the others once more to adopt their ordinary mode of living.

Early this month a billiard handicap was started, and as most of our crack players received their "quietus" in the opening heats, much speculation is indulged in as to the ultimate winner.

On the 18th we held our monthly dance. There was a record attendance in spite of several of our married families being segregated owing to an epidemic of measles, which had been brought into the married quarters by some native boys employed by our married people to take the children out for an airing.

On the 21st inst. we challenged the 10th Hussars to a football match, which we won by 1 goal to *nil*. Later in the evening a billiard tournament took place. At the end of the fifth game the points were fairly equal, but Colour-Sergeant Price beat his opponent somewhat easily in the last game, and we won the tournament by 34 points.

We are greatly indebted to Captain Sandilands for his kindness in bringing from home a coloured print of the Duke of Wellington, presented to our Mess by Captains Wreford-Brown and Le Gallais. We take this opportunity of thanking them for their kind and much appreciated gift.

2nd Battalion Notes.

HILLSBOROUGH BARRACKS,
SHEFFIELD,
25th February, 1911.

THE month of February is generally associated with cold winds, rain, snow and every sort of atrocity of which the weather is capable, but here, we are bound to say, we have had an exceptionally fine month. Of course a smoky mist, like the poor, is always with us. On several occasions lately we have made gallant efforts to perform our quarterly mekometer tests, but have had to return to barracks simply because of an enshrouded and invisible landscape. A large fortune still awaits the man who will invent a chimney capable of digesting its own smoke instead of vomiting it night and day over the countryside.

The greater part of the month has been occupied with non-commissioned officers' classes preparatory for Company training, which starts on the 1st prox. We have also had a large number of Territorial officers and non-commissioned officers attached to the Battalion, many of the Permanent Staff having come here for a fortnight's "refresher" course.

We have also to thank our brother officers of the 1st Battalion for a book of photographs of the Battalion. The groups are all excellent and very interesting to us all at home, and we appreciate very much their kindness in sending it to us.

We are all very sorry to hear of the sudden illness of our Editor, Major Malet, and hope that he is going on well and on the high road to a speedy recovery.

This year the Regimental football team got as far as the 4th Round of the Army Cup, when they fell victims to the King's Own Scottish Borderers who were victorious by 3—*nil*. This round resulted in a draw on the first day's play, in consequence of which a replay became necessary on the following day. The match was played on neutral ground at Preston, to which place accordingly all the officers and about 300 loyal supporters of the FIFTH travelled and were rewarded by seeing a very hard-fought game. Unfortunately it was pouring with rain all the afternoon, the ground became a quagmire, and play was very slow.

Lieutenants Nicholls and Molyneux took a party of recruits to Strensall on the 1st of the month to fire the recruits' course of musketry. For some time we had nursed secret hopes of spending at any rate part of the summer there,

Digitized by Google

but it is not to be. A range has been found for us at Totley, about seven miles from Sheffield, which, though very handy for one half of the Battalion from the point of view of distance, can hardly be as pleasant all round as the camp outside York, recollection of which still lives in the memories of those of us who were members of the defunct 4th Battalion.

Our best thanks are due this month to Mr. C. Y. Williamson for his gift of a silver trophy in memory of his father, Colonel Williamson, who served in the FIFTH from 1868 till 1891 and died in 1909. The cup is presented with the hope that it will be "an inspiration and stimulus towards proficiency in rifle shooting," and is inscribed as follows:—"Perpetual Challenge Trophy. Presented to the 5th "Northumberland "Fusiliers by Charles "Young Williamson "in memory of his "father, Colonel "Richard William-"son. 1st day of "February, 1911." Through the courtesy of the manufacturers (Messrs. Elkington and Company, Limited, of 22, Regent Street, S.W.) we are able to give our readers an illustration of this fine piece of work.

THE ABOVE ILLUSTRATIONS SHOW THE SILVER CUP PRESENTED TO THE REGIMENT BY MR. C. Y. WILLIAMSON, IN MEMORY OF HIS FATHER, COLONEL R. WILLIAMSON. THE CUP, WHICH IS TO BE A PERPETUAL CHALLENGE TROPHY, STANDS 13½ INCHES IN HEIGHT AND BEARS AN INSCRIPTION ON ONE FACE AND A DESIGN OF ST. GEORGE AND THE DRAGON ON THE OTHER.

The 2nd Battalion loses two of its old officers this month. Captain Gibbes' departure was noted with regret last month. He joined the FIFTH in 1898 and wore the Queen's South African medal with three clasps and the King's medal with two. The other, as the *Gazette* records, is Major Somervell, who has served practically all his time in the 2nd Battalion. He joined in 1889 and was with us in South Africa from 1899 to 1902, earning the brevent rank of major and medals and clasps similar to those of Captain Gibbes. To him, too, we wish the best of luck in the future *quo fata vocant*, and trust to have a glimpse of them again, at all events before we go on foreign service.

Two old soldiers paid us a welcome visit on the 4th inst. These were Mr. Oliver Moore, late colour-sergeant 1st Battalion, and Mr. R. H. Ball, late master-shoemaker of the 1st and 2nd Battalions. Mr. Moore's daughter is engaged to be married to Band-Sergeant R. F. Ball of the 1st Battalion (who is a son of Mr. R. H. Ball), and has now left for India to meet her *fiancée*. There is, therefore, in the Regiment an especial interest felt in the marriage soon to be celebrated. Mr. Moore and Mr. Ball had travelled from Birkenhead to see us, and very glad indeed we were to meet them again.

The Regimental Point-to-Point Race will take place at the Wentworth (Lord Fitzwilliam's) Hunt Meeting, which will be held at Scholes, near Wentworth Woodhouse, on the 23rd March. Entries will close on the 18th March and should be sent to P.M.C., 2nd Battalion (Hillsborough Barracks, Sheffield), who will furnish any further information required.

The following Appointments have been made:—

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 1167 Private C. Claxton, E Company from 24/1/11
No. 2744 Private G. Johnson, A Company, from 16/2/11

To be Sergeant:—

No. 9476 Lance-Sergeant S. Johnson, from 23/1/11

No. 600 Lance-Sergeant H. Todd extended his service to complete 12 years with the Colours on the 16th inst.

Certificates of Education have been awarded as follows:—

Dated Pontefract, 31/1/11

3rd Class:—

No. 1537 Lance-Corporal R. Shaw
No. 2542 Pte. G. Bowes
No. 2016 Pte. E. Hetherington
No. 1982 Pte. H. Richardson
,, 2348 ,, T. Sutton
,, 2522 ,, T. Ogilvie
,, 2301 ,, G. Tyson
,, 2795 ,, P. Edwards
,, 2423 ,, J. Gardner
,, 2456 ,, R. Withey
,, 2166 ,, Coxon

Dated Fleetwood, 1/2/11

3rd Class:—

No. 2450 L.-Cpl. G. Francis

Dated Sheffield, 21/2/11

2nd Class:—

No. 2282 L.-Cpl. D. Duff
,, 2289 Pte. T. Bates
,, 2515 Boy J. Cotterill
,, 2763 ,, E. Rhodes

3rd Class:—

No. 2529 Private A. Robinson
,, 2514 ,, R. McKay
,, 2383 ,, G. Page
,, 2875 ,, C. Russell
,, 2305 ,, G. Bird
No. 2351 Private W. Warren
,, 630 ,, T. Woodage
,, 3012 ,, J. Freeland
,, 2331 ,, V. Clark
,, 2967 ,, A. Webb
No. 2511 Boy W. Baker

The following Recruits have enlisted during the month:—

No. 3011	Private	T. Fairhurst	from 4/2/11
,, 3012	,,	J. Freeland	,, 4/2/11
,, 3013	,,	T. Smith	,, 4/2/11
,, 3016	,,	C. Cox	,, 9/2/11
,, 3017	,,	W. Beal	,, 10/2/11
,, 3023	,,	F. Honeyball	,, 17/2/11
,, 3024	,,	E. Taylor	,, 17/2/11

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under:—

No. 2453	Boy	E. Walsh	E Company	1 from 3/11/10
,, 2507	Bandsman	Cooper	E ,,	1 ,, 28/1/11
,, 2016	Private	F. Hetherington		1 ,, 2/2/11

Digitized by Google

FOOTBALL.

ARMY CUP.—THIRD ROUND.

Replayed Tie.

2/5th Fusiliers v. 2nd Battalion Scottish Rifles.

As mentioned in last month's *Gazette* the replay between the above teams took place at Sheffield on Monday, the 30th January. The Directors of the Sheffield Wednesday Club kindly placed their ground at our disposal, and our best thanks are due to them for their kindness and generosity, no charge being made for the use of the ground.

Readers of *St. George's Gazette* will doubtless remember that the last match was played at Colchester on the 26th January and resulted in a draw, 1 goal each.

The match produced typical Army Cup Tie football, and both sides showed great determination. Of the two teams our visitors certainly displayed the most science, but were not quite so speedy as our men, who indulged in the long passing game, and gained much success by bustling the backs. In the first half we scored two goals, and led at half-time by 2—0.

On resuming the King's Own Scottish Borderers' men improved, and drew level after about thirty minutes' play. Then, some minutes later, amidst the greatest excitement, Sergeant Hiorns scored the winning goal. Result :—5th Fusiliers, 3 goals ; Scottish Rifles, 2 goals.

Sergeant Hiorns played a fine game, as did Brown. Clay, in goal, was good and was well supported by Cox and Patterson, and the whole eleven deserve credit for being so untiring. Team :—

Goal : Clay
Backs : Cox, Patterson
Half-Backs : Mudd, Brown, Cunningham
Forwards : Drummond, Christie, Hiorns, Sutton, Graham

ARMY CUP—FOURTH ROUND.

2/5 Fusiliers v. King's Own Scottish Borderers.

Played on neutral ground at Preston on Thursday, the 16th February. The Preston North End Ground was used for the match, all arrangements being made by the Army Football Association. The earlier rounds of the Army Cup are not as a rule played on neutral ground, but one of the rules of the Army Football Association is that if the two teams are more than 200 miles apart the match must so be played at a distance convenient to both teams. The Scottish Borderers are stationed at Belfast.

Great interest was taken in this match, as, to the best of our knowledge, the Battalion has never before reached the 4th Round of the Army Cup. So large, indeed, was the number wishing to view the match that the Midland Railway Company ran a special train from Sheffield. Nor were the several Detachments left out in the cold, for a goodly party came over from far away Strensall (musketry be blowed! they said). From Pontefract also a large number turned up, and G Company at Fleetwood rose to the occasion and sent all it could to watch the match.

Of the game itself the only unsatisfactory part was—for there were thrilling moments enough—that it ended in a draw instead of a win.

Play, as was expected, was of the bold and bustling order, both teams going hard all the time. Unfortunately, both before and during the match it rained heavily. The covered stands of the North End Ground proved in consequence a boon to the spectators, but the players got a thorough soaking. Lieutenant Molineux won the toss and kicked with the wind, which was blowing from corner to corner of the ground. Immediately after starting our forwards made for their opponents' goal, but nothing resulted. Give and take play followed, each goal being visited in turn, and many exciting incidents followed, but on the whistle sounding for half-time nothing had been scored.

In the second-half our players turned out in warm sweaters, kindly lent by the North End players. Play continued to be as even as before. The Borderers seemed a better balanced team, but could not penetrate our defence, Mudd in particular distinguishing himself. A splendid shot by Lieutenant Molineux deserved a better fate than to hit the crossbar and rebound into play, as the goal-keeper could not have stopped it if it had been a foot lower. Later the same player missed what seemed to the spectators to be an open goal. Soon afterwards the whistle sounded for time, neither side having scored.

Extra time was played with no result, and to save further expense the match was ordered to be replayed on the following day. Team :—

Goal : Clay
Backs : Cox, Patterson
Half-Backs : Mudd, Groves, Cunningham
Forwards :— Graham, Sutton, Lieut. Molineux, Sergt. Hiorns, Crann

Replay.

The Preston North End Ground had been so cut up the previous day that it was impossible to use it for the replay, and the Garrison Cricket Ground was transferred into a temporary football ground. A strong wind during the morning dried the ground somewhat, but it still remained in a very heavy condition. Both sides made changes, the Borderers replacing their left-half, and the fifth substituting Lynn and Christie for Lieutenant Molineux and Crann.

The two hours' hard work of the first match had told considerably on everyone, and the match was by no means so fast as on the previous day. Sergeant Hiorns won the toss and kicked off down a slight incline. Neither side proved dangerous during the first fifteen minutes. Then a score seemed certain, but Lynn, and soon after, Hiorns, missed open goals. At the other end Clay saved well on several occasions. The pace of the previous day was telling on Groves who, although good with his head, was not playing up to his usual standard. Mudd on several occasions seemed infallible, his play being much commented on by the crowd. Half-time arrived without any score.

The second half was very much the same as the first, both goals being pressed in turn. Our defence was decidedly good, but our forwards were weak. The Borderers in mid-field played the better football, but could not pierce our defence. Clay in this half made a fine save by punching out a fast drive. Our forwards' attempts to score were without success, and the whistle blew time. Extra time was again played, but four hours' Cup football on two consecutive days is exhausting work, and it was evident that the side to score first would win. The Borderers scored first from a mix up in front of goal, and later added two more, thus winning by three clear goals. They had lasted better. Our team deserve every credit for playing with such determination.

Every man worked his hardest, and it is difficult to pick

Digitized by Google

out any for special mention. Mudd was perhaps the best man on the field both days; Cox was good at back, and so was Patterson. Clay played well in goal and Sergeant Hiorns was the pick of the forwards.

Next year, with the same defence and three or four new and really good forwards, we ought to pass even beyond the 4th round.

2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes.

PONTEFRACT,
25th February, 1911.

A BOXING Tournament was got up here by the Detachment on the 14th of the month. Sergeant-Major Cooper, to whom all wish good luck on his promotion to Warrant-Officer's rank, and Colour-Sergeant Maynard were chiefly responsible for the arrangements which were made for the evening's show in the local Assembly Rooms. There were very few empty seats, and, in spite of the heavy expenses necessary for such an exceptional bill, a small credit balance remained at the end. The principal fight was one of ten rounds between Harry Ware, of Mile End, and Private Middleton, 5th Fusiliers, and in such an opponent—Ware has beaten Pedlar Palmer for the championship of England, and knocked out Plimmer, World's featherweight champion, among other things—Private Middleton was up against as formidable a man as any in his boxing career. Nevertheless, he lasted the ten rounds of a very interesting fight, which resulted in Ware being adjudged the winner on points. He was the stronger of the two, with a wonderful defence and a surprising quick jab and hook. Middleton, however, gave very nearly as much as he took, and his left hand was particularly in evidence. It was instructive to compare the different styles of the two men, both of them thoroughly familiar with the craft of the ring.

Lance-Corporal Geraldine had little difficulty is disposing in the fourth round of Patsy McHale, of Pontefract. His style is a neat one to watch, but though not a particularly hard hitter he managed to knock his opponent out in the time stated.

Private Richardson had even less difficulty in disposing of Joe Ackton, another local boxer. The latter was evidently quite unable to cope with Richardson's heavy blows, and was speedily counted out.

A very similar result followed in an extra combat arranged between Private Falcus, 5th Fusiliers, and James Jenkins, the third representative of Pontefract. James Jenkins was apparently overwhelmed at the start by his adversary's most vigorous onslaught, and heaven knows where he would have been knocked to if the fight had not been stopped almost as soon as it began. The front row of spectators were prepared for a rapid move to a flank at any moment, but the referee mercifully interposed, and Jenkins' almost comical attempts to defend himself became no longer necessary.

The final for the light-weight competition, open to the Garrison and civilian residents, was between Lance-Corporal Towler and Private Smith, both FIFTH men. The latter was about a stone the lighter of the two, and, moreover, had had some hard fights in the earlier rounds, so that Lance-Corporal Towler's victory in the second round out of three was not very surprising. The two men when equally fresh ought to be very evenly matched, and a fight between them in the future should provide a very sporting entertainment.

It was the soldiers' night altogether. Captain Taylor, York and Lancaster Regiment, kindly officiated as referee.

Inter-Company hockey matches, played on the square, have resulted as follows:—

Company.		Company.	Goals.
Drums	beat	B	3—1
H	"	D	2—1
D	"	B	4—1
H	"	Drums	3—1
H	"	B	1—0

A Detachment relay race was run off between Companies on the 13th inst. All attached men were treated as belonging to the Drums. In the first heat B Company beat the Drums. In the next D Company were defeated by H Company, and in the final, after an exciting contest, H Company emerged victorious by beating B Company by about twenty yards.

A Regimental Tour in the neighbourhood of Beverley and Hull was held from the 22nd to the 25th. Several officers journeyed to Beverley to instruct, or to be instructed, and henceforth a German invasion from the Yorkshire seacoast must be ruled out as the impracticable dream of a foolhardy theorist, at least while the present troops of the Northern Command are where they are—and where they were placed by subalterns commanding brigades and battalions.

Bayonet-fighting competitions are in much favour these days. A competition is shortly to be held at York, in which teams and individuals from units in the Northern Command will compete. By way of discovering the best men we, at Pontefract, have been holding preliminary competitions, the results of which, up-to-date, are given below. Series I. includes men with three years' or over; series II. of those with under three years' service. The names are those of the first three in each Company:—

B COMPANY.

1st Series.—1st, Lance-Corporal Kennedy; 2nd, Private Foster; 3rd, Private Mowatt.

2nd Series.—1st, Lance-Corporal Towler; 2nd, Private Birkett; 3rd, Private Naylor.

D COMPANY.

1st Series.—1st, Drummer Hughes; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Key; 3rd, Corporal Bosten.

2nd Series.—1st, Private Parsons; 2nd, Private Tyson; 3rd, Private Milner.

H COMPANY.

1st Series.—1st, Private Collier; 2nd, Private Stirling; 3rd, Lance-Corporal Hebbron.

2nd Series.—1st, Private Sandland; 2nd, Private Wheatley; 3rd, Private Wursten.

Depôt Notes.

THE BARRACKS, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
24th February, 1911.

LIEUTENANT Gibson joined on the 27th ult. in relief of Lieutenant Athill, whom, by the way, we are sorry to hear has had to be put on six months' sick leave. Our best congratulations to Lieutenant Gibson on his engagement to be married, which was announced shortly after his arrival here.

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant Thornton's tour of duty here expired on the 18th inst., and he is being relieved by Lieutenant Sidney. We shall all miss him very much, but his absence will be specially felt by certain officers whom he kept in order.

Captain Gordon, who has been on the sick list since the 2nd inst., left yesterday for Millbank Hospital, where he is probably to undergo an operation.

We are looking to Captain Matthews and Lieutenant Sidney to give the FIFTH officers at the Depôt an encouraging lead in the pursuit of the wily fox next season. It is some time—much too long, in fact—since the once familiar names of "The Tynedale" and "The Morpeth" figured in the Depôt Notes. We hope that something, too, will come of the talk about taking some rough shooting and some fishing.

The news of the promotion of two subalterns has cheered up some of us considerably. So dull were the prospects of the subalterns that in one case at least it looked as if baldness would come sooner than promotion to captain.

We congratulate Sergeant-Major Cooper on his release from quarantine. He joined here for duty on the 20th inst.

The Special Reserve recruits are to do their musketry course at Alnwick, commencing on the 1st June, and the 3rd Battalion will assemble for training on the 26th June. In future, the training is to be for twenty-seven days, which will be a great improvement on the former twenty days rush.

No. 3136 Sergeant-Major P. Challons has been awarded a pension of three shillings and sixpence a day.

No. 6161 Corporal E. Kenning has re-engaged to complete 21 years' service.

No. 8494 Private A. Wileman has been appointed paid Lance-Corporal, dated the 1st ult.

The following have been attached for a tour of duty from the 2nd Battalion:—

No. 5605	Corporal J. Moffitt	No. 8132	Private H. Chambers
,, 6943	Private J. McQuade	,, 2440	,, J. Langley

Certificates of Education have been awarded as under:—

2nd Class:—

No. 2900 Private J. Worley

3rd Class:—

No. 2979	Private H. Tofield	No. 7864	Private T. Smith
,, 2981	,, R. Powell	,, 2982	,, C. Bell
,, 2978	,, H. Martin	,, 2977	,, J. Cannon
,, 2975	,, J. Smith	,, 2985	,, J. Barlow
,, 2970	,, J. Nisbet	,, 2986	,, A. Taylor
,, 2963	,, H. Roe	,, 2953	,, J. McMahon

No. 2958 Private J. Matthews

Sixteen recruits joined the Depôt during the month.

BOXING.

A successful Boxing Tournament, open to the Garrison, was held in the Gymnasium on the 22nd inst. Company-Sergeant-Major Arrigonie, Army Gymnastic Staff, initiated and organised the entertainment, and we hope it will be the forerunner of several more.

Owing to the large number of entries the preliminary bouts were fought on the previous evening. Several of the recruits made a good and determined display of "the noble art."

The following are some of the results:—

8ST. 4LB. COMPETITION.

Private Gibbons, Durham Light Infantry, beat Private Roe, 5th Fusiliers.

9ST. COMPETITION.

Private Martin, 5th Fusiliers, beat Gunner Fenton, Royal Field Artillery.

SEMI-FINAL.

Trumpeter Ferguson, Royal Field Artillery, beat Private Martin, 5th Fusiliers.

10ST. COMPETITION.

Private Smith, 5th Fusiliers, beat Private Lamb, 5th Fusiliers.

Gunner Duffy, Royal Field Artillery, beat Private McConnell, 5th Fusiliers.

Gunner Fox, Royal Field Artillery, beat Private Gray, 5th Fusiliers.

SEMI-FINAL.

Private Smith, 5th Fusiliers, beat Gunner Dolan, Royal Field Artillery.

FINAL.

Private Smith, 5th Fusiliers, beat Gunner Duffy, Royal Field Artillery.

This latter was a well fought bout. Twice the competitors fell out of the ring. In the second round a well directed blow from Private Smith sent Gunner Duffy on to the boards, and Smith was declared the winner.

11ST. COMPETITION.

Private Green, 5th Fusiliers, beat Gunner Bird, Royal Field Artillery.

FINAL.

Gunner Strong, Royal Field Artillery, beat Private Green, 5th Fusiliers.

6 ROUNDS CONTEST.

Private Topping, 5th Fusiliers, beat J. Britt (Newcastle).

This was an excellent fight, and great credit is due to Britt for putting up so good a fight.

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,

23rd February, 1911.

WE are very pleased to welcome two additions to our rather small list of officers. Captain W. E. Stephenson, who has been transferred from the 5th Battalion, is a well known rifle shot, and has figured prominently at Bisley for many years. He served in the South African campaign with the Volunteer Service Company. Captain S. Hankin, who has been promoted Captain on joining, has a wide experience in the Militia and Volunteer Force. He performed useful work with the Tientsin Volunteer Force during the Boxer campaign of 1900.

A Staff Ride for Regimental Officers is to be held at Hexham on the 18th and 19th March.

Our new Company at Newburn is doing well from a recruiting point of view, some thirty recruits having already been obtained, and it is expected that the Company will shortly be up to full strength.

Sergeant-Instructor Staples, who has been with us since October, 1909, is about to be discharged to pension.

Digitized by Google

Sergeant Staples has been very popular in his district, his all-round qualities as a sportsman being greatly appreciated. He is to be relieved by another well known athlete in Sergeant Beckingham of the 2nd Battalion.

A series of war games has been held at Haydon Bridge, some well conceived schemes being ably executed.

Considerable attention is being given by the Northumberland County Association to the question of the provision of Drill Halls for the Battalion. It seems certain that the Prudhoe Detachment will shortly have a hall of their own, and Haltwhistle and Hexham will probably also soon have their own halls.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
16th February, 1911.

WE are now in the midst of our training—musketry on the miniature range, and weekly lectures by the company officers to their non-commissioned officers and men. On Saturday, the 11th inst., the Headquarters Companies and the Wallsend Detachment held a "march out" in Walker and Wallsend. Full Regimental Band and Drums were present. We were fortunate in having glorious weather, and had a good turn-out. The object in view was to get recruits for the new Company, which is being formed at Wallsend to replace the Newburn Company, transferred to the 4th Battalion.

As the Wallsend Detachment will now have three Companies, their Drill Hall is to be enlarged to double its present size. It is hoped the work will be commenced at once and finished in a few months.

The shooting competitions for ten challenge cups and some seventy other prizes have been running on the miniature range since the 1st ult, a large percentage of the men taking part. On Wednesday, the 8th inst., the highest scorer in each competition, at Gosforth, Wallsend and Walker, met on the Headquarters Range to shoot off the finals. After keen competition and several ties, the result was declared as follows:—

Battalion Challenge Cup.—1st, Drummer W. Harman, C Company; 2nd, Colour-Sergeant-Instructor P. Durham, Staff (Gosforth); 3rd, Colour-Sergeant J. R. Phillips, F Company.

Officers' Challenge Cup.—Cup, Captain T. J. Carlile, Gosforth; 2nd, Silver Spoon, Lieutenant F. O. C. Nash, Gosforth.

South African Challenge Cup.—1st, Sergeant J. W. Frier, E Company; 2nd, Colour-Sergeant A. Mackie, A Company; 3rd, Sergeant H. B. Robson, G Company.

Long Distance Challenge Cup.—1st, Corporal N. Findlay, A Company; 2nd, Lance-Sergeant E. Archer, F Company; 3rd, Private G. Wallace, H Company.

Rapid Firing Challenge Cup.—1st, Sergeant T. Henderson, A Company; 2nd, Colour-Sergeant J. R. Phillips, F Company; 3rd, Lance-Corporal R. Woodward, G Company.

Recruits' Challenge Cup.—1st, Private S. Campbell, F Company; 2nd, Lance-Corporal R. Trench, G Company; 3rd, Private G. Moran, A Company.

Old Soldiers' Challenge Cup.—1st, Colour-Sergeant-Instructor P. Durham, Staff (Gosforth); 2nd, Sergeant D Considine, A Company; 3rd, Colour-Sergeant-Instructor G. McGaw, Staff (Wallsend).

Sectional Challenge Cup.—1st, G Company, Gosforth (Sergeant Tweedy's Section), score 108; 2nd, F Company, Wallsend (Colour-Sergeant J. Phillips' Section), score 91; 3rd, A Company, Walker (Sergeant Henderson's Section), score 75.

Morris Tube Challenge Cup.—1st, G Company, Gosforth (Captain Carlile), score 477; 2nd, C Company, Walker (Captain Harle), score 457; 3rd, A Company, Walker (Lieutenant Straughan), score 416.

A Company's Challenge Cup.—1st, Colour-Sergeant A. Mackie; 2nd, Sergeant T. Henderson; 3rd, Private E. Whalen.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
23rd February, 1911.

A REGIMENTAL tour has been fixed for the 25th and 26th March in conjunction with the officers of the 6th Battalion, to take place in the neighbourhood of Alnwick. The country-side affords many interesting problems, and, given reasonable weather, this should be a success.

Legal difficulties regarding the site having been removed, the Amble Drill Hall is now in hand, and the provision of this building should materially improve E Company's prospects. Headquarters' premises are being adapted for various regimental institutes, and it is hoped that a full equipment in this respect may stimulate recruiting.

An interesting war game was played at Alnwick on the 4th inst., Major Reavell, with Captain Jackson and Lieutenant Smail, being opposed by Major Gillespie, Captain Darling and Lieutenant Peters. The passage of the Coquet, and the defile of Felton Village, leading to a pitched battle about Swarland Bridge, on a large scale relief map prepared by the Adjutant, Captain Riddell, was interesting and instructive.

It is proposed to recruit a second Company at Alnwick, with sections at Embleton and neighbourhood. This should be good for both the Battalion and Embleton, particularly the latter, as the large number of young men employed about these very important quarries will then find something to occupy their spare time. They will be able to combine excellent exercise and physical training with the satisfaction of doing a little bit for their country.

Best wishes for the future to Colour-Sergeant McLaren, who is retiring from G Company. He has been a hard working member of the Berwick Detachment since 1888, and well merits the Long Service Medal, which he takes with him into private life. We are quite sure he will always be a welcome guest at the Sergeants' Mess and Regimental functions.

Berwick has also been honouring another ex-volunteer and Territorial in the shape of Major Alex Steven, V.D., who was at the beginning of the month the recipient of a piece of silver plate, presented by the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the Berwick Companies, in memory of his long service with the Detachment.

This month has also seen a very successful dance at Berwick. Great credit for the beautiful decoration is due to Sergeants Webster and Blackett, who acted as secretaries, and to Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Blades, who was assisted by a willing band of recruits. Amongst the past and present officers attending were Major Tower Robertson,

Digitized by Google

Major Darling, Lieutenant J. A. Herriot and the Officers of G and H Companies.

The Berwick Companies have recruited thirty-two men up to date. We hope to hear of good returns from other Companies, as it is time now to be preparing for the drill season.

Captain C. Mitchell qualified in Examination B, Appendix IX. 4, Sub-Appendix II., Regulations Territorial Force, 1909, at an examination held at the Barracks, Newcastle-on-Tyne, on the 5th December, 1910.

Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
26th February, 1911.

READERS, one and all, of the *Gazette* will hear with great regret that our indefatigable Editor has been obliged to take things quietly for a while owing to illness, brought on by overwork. Although still on the sick list, we have had considerable trouble in keeping him away from the office. We are glad to say that he is making good progress, and hopes very soon to be able to resume his duties, provided no officer volunteers to take on the job, or assist him. We trust that Margate air and a complete rest will soon set him up again.

During the month, two officers of the Regiment have hung up their swords on the proverbial nail. Major W. Somervell has retired, after serving over twenty-six years, of which eighteen and a half were spent in the 2nd Battalion and three years on the Recruiting Staff of the London District. He was Adjutant of the 2nd Battalion from 1895 to 1899, and served with them throughout the South African War. We join with all his old friends in wishing the "O.C. Zwaartlaagte" better health and the best of fortune. Captain Gibbes, who has just resigned his commission after thirteen years' service in the 2nd Battalion, also served throughout the South African War. The 2nd Battalion will feel keenly his absence in the cricket field, but we hope that he will find time to turn some of his literary abilities towards the pages of the *St. George's Gazette*. Our best wishes to him also for his future.

In Editorial Notes last month we referred to the room, which has been dedicated to the memory of the late Major-General St. G. C. Henry, C.B., at the Union Jack Club. The balance of the Memorial Fund was sufficient for the purchase of six pictures for the room. Major Gascoigne, the Comptroller, has written to the Officer Commanding the 2nd Battalion thanking him for the trouble he has taken about the pictures, which are to be put up at once, and adding that these pictures will make the room one of the nicest in the Club.

The following is an extract from a cutting from the *Eastern Daily Press* of the 9th inst.:—

"The eighteenth annual dinner to the old soldiers and sailors of "Norfolk, provided by public subscription, was held last evening "at the Thatched Assembly Rooms, Norwich. The Lord-Lieu- "tenant (the Earl of Leicester) was in the chair. On this occasion "invitations were only issued to men who had enlisted previous to "1880, and the total number of medals displayed was 241, the "campaigns represented being Crimea, 22; Indian Mutiny, 6; "China (1860), 4; Abyssinia, 2; Ashanti, 2; Zulu, 10; Afghan, "45; North-West Frontier, 22; Burmah, 9; Egypt and Soudan, "50; South Africa, 15, and Long Service and Good Conduct, 54. "The regiments represented were:—Navy and Marines, 16; Royal "Artillery, 21; Royal Engineers, 5; Cavalry, 20; Guards, 4; "Norfolk Regiment, 58; other Infantry regiments, 38; Depart- "mental Corps, 5; a total of 167. The oldest soldier present was "Private J. Bullard, late of the 5th Foot, who enlisted on May "17th, 1845, and is now in his 83rd year. He possesses the Indian "Mutiny medal, with clasps for the relief and fall of Lucknow, "the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, and also a Regimental "medal 'For Merit,' which was the precursor of the Long Service "and Good Conduct Medal."

The following old FIFTH men were present at the dinner: T. Revell (Sergeant), J. Wright (Lance-Sergeant), R. Harmer, E. Webster, G. Stannard, E. Palmer, T. Smith and James Bullard. Mr. R. H. Ball, the steward, who kindly sends us the above cutting, was prevented by ill-health from attending the dinner. Many of us will remember him as Master-Shoemaker of the 1st and 2nd Battalions. Captain Atthill, the Chairman of the Norfolk Veterans' Association, has been good enough to furnish us with the names of those FIFTH men present at the dinner, and has asked that a copy of the *Gazette* may be sent to their reading room, a request with which we shall gladly comply. We are also sending a copy to James Bullard, who enlisted nearly sixty-six years ago, in fact before most of our readers were born! He tells us he served in Captain Macgregor's Company.

Editorial congratulations to Major "Biddy" Somerville on his appointment as Military Attaché at Tokio. We shall look forward with great interest to some more of his entertaining experiences, which have done so much to enliven the pages of the *Gazette* in the past.

Many of our readers will hear with regret of the death, at the age of seventy-one years, of Mr. J. M. Garvey, who for thirty-seven years followed the fortunes of the Regiment. The funeral took place at Elswick on the 25th ult. Through the kindness of the Officer Commanding the Royal Artillery, and of Major Ainslie, Commanding the Depôt, a military funeral was accorded. In addition to the funeral party from the Barracks, the following were present:—Major Thomson, Quartermaster-Sergeants Hadfield and Fisk, Sergeants Fisk and Holmes, Drummer Harris, and many other ex-members of the Regiment. The late Mr. Garvey was born in Ireland in 1841, enlisted for the 5th Fusiliers on the 29th December, 1859, and remained with the 1st Battalion during the whole of his service. He was promoted Corporal in 1869, Sergeant in 1871, and Colour-Sergeant in 1875. On discharge, after twenty-one years' service, he was appointed Canteen Steward of the 1st Battalion in 1881, and continued in that appointment for nearly sixteen years. He served over fourteen years in India, and was granted the Afghan and Good Conduct Medals, and, on termination of engagement, a pension of one shilling and elevenpence a day.

Colonel Biddulph left England on the 18th inst., on the *Balmoral Castle*, bound for Cape Town. Just before sailing, he paid us a visit at the office. He intends to spend six weeks in South Africa and return by the *Walmer Castle* from Durban in April. We hope that the trip and the South African sun will completely restore his health, as he had had a bad time of it before Christmas.

Digitized by Google

We have to tender our best thanks to the Officer Commanding the 1st Battalion for a donation of £15, the Officer Commanding the Depôt for one of £2 10s., Colonel Hon. C. Lambton for £2, and Colonels Armstrong and Marshall for the sums of 10/- each towards the funds of the *Gazette*. This assistance is most welcome, and the givers are cordially thanked.

Letters to the Editor.

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
18th February, 1911.

DEAR SIR,—The Executive Committee Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society beg to acknowledge with thanks the following subscriptions and donations for 1911 :—

	Subscriptions. £ s. d.	Donations. £ s. d.
Lieutenant-Col. W. F. Longbourne...	5 0 0	
Hon. F. W. Lambton	1 0 0	
The late Lieut.-Colonel F. A. Forsyth	2 2 0	
Lieutenant-Colonel J. J. Robinson ...	1 1 0	
Colonel C. F. Pollock	2 2 0	
Captain M. L. Sant	1 1 0	
Colonel W. C. Master, C.B.	1 0 0	
Captain Hon. N. Gathorne Hardy ...	1 1 0	
,, A. Duncombe Shafto... ...	1 0 0	
,, H. C. Hall...	1 0 0	
,, W. C. Wright	1 0 0	
,, F. L. Festing	1 0 0	
Lieutenant Hon. J. C. W. S. Foljambe	1 1 0	
The late Major-General R. Auld, C.B.	2 0 0	
Captain F. Bevan	1 1 0	
Lieutenant-Colonel M. W. Biddulph...	5 0 0	
,, W. S. Darley ...	2 2 0	
,, G. Hart-Dyke ...	2 2 0	
,, C. W. Hargreave	2 2 0	
Mrs. J. G. Harkness	1 1 0	
Colonel Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O. ...	5 5 0	
Major J. W. Malet	1 1 0	
Lieut.-Gen. Sir Bryan Milman, K.C.B.	5 0 0	
Sir H. R. W. Miles	1 1 0	
Captain J. H. L. White	1 1 0	
Lieutenant-Colonel A. E. Whitaker...	5 0 0	
Colonel F. Pocklington	5 0 0	
Colonel T. Rowland, C.B.	1 1 0	
Major F. W. Saunders	1 1 0	
Lieutenant-Colonel G. A. Pagan ...	1 1 0	
Colonel W. H. Sitwell, C.B., D.S.O. ...	2 2 0	
Major W. Somervell	1 1 0	
Lieutenant-Colonel C. G. Heathcote	1 0 0	
Major-General T. S. Bigge, C.B. ...	2 2 0	
Colonel E. W. Dashwood	1 1 0	
Balance of Henry Memorial Fund ...		2 6 4
Lieutenant-Colonel S. Enderby ...		1 0 0
Colonel T. G. L. Herbert Armstrong	3 3 0	
Mrs. T. G. L. Herbert Armstrong ...	1 1 0	
Total ...	£72 17 0	£3 6 4

Yours truly,
JAS. THOMSON, Major,
Secretary, Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

HEADQUARTERS, SHEFFIELD,
20th February, 1911.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—I am presuming you will shortly receive acknowledgments from Major Thomson of subscriptions and donations to the Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society for the current year and that amongst other names, those of the late General Auld and Colonel Forsyth, will be included, I hope the words—the late —will not be omitted

Yours truly,
"AJAX."

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"X.Y.Z."—*From the bottom of his Editorial heart he thanks you for your kind sympathy with him in his present trouble; he trusts ere long to have quite recovered and to be back in harness once more at 111, Jermyn Street.* "COLONEL R."—*So glad you are pleased with the result of our labours.* "NEMO."—*We much regret to have to say it, but the Editor proper badly wants the names of those willing to take on the Editorship; the writer is prepared to assist, but more than that he feels is quite impossible; a circular letter to all likely to be interested will be sent round in course.*

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO YESTERDAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, SATURDAY, 27TH FEBRUARY, 1886.

NOTES FROM HEADQUARTERS, Dublin, 25th February, 1886.—Lieutenant-Colonel Beamish, we are going to say, will probably leave us again very soon for the Far East, on his promotion. "Sufficient for the day, etc." So we will for the present say no more.

No. 1422 Sergeant L. Wallace has obtained a 1st Class Certificate of Education at Kneller Hall, dated the 27th April, 1885.

The Sergeants of the Battalion had a social gathering on the occasion of Sergeants Vickers and Putman departing for India with the draft. Song and sentiment filled up a most enjoyable evening. Sergeant Vickers, we may mention, was the eldest member of the Sergeants' Mess.

Prince and Princess Edward have given some non-dancing "at homes" at the Royal Hospital, when music and oysters were provided to pass the time. Possibly ere long the fine old Hall, belonging to the Hospital pensioners, will be used for the giddy Nautch.

A party of three subalterns, three sergeants and fifty rank and file (with three families), 1st Battalion 24th Regiment (South Wales Borderers), arrived here for duty from the Curragh on the 17th inst.

A Guard of Honour, under Captain Hon. C. Lambton, with Lieutenants Dashwood and Whitaker, were formed up on Kingstown Pier, on the arrival of Lord Aberdeen, the new Lord Lieutenant, on the 20th inst. The remaining available men with the Detachment of the 24th Regiment stationed here, lined the Westland Row and Clare Street on the same occasion.

In the absence of Colonel FitzRoy (on leave) the command of the Battalion devolves on Major J. L. Vincent, from the 22nd inst.

DEPÔT NOTES, Newcastle-on-Tyne, 27th February, 1886.—Through some error or other, we omitted to state that Major R. H. Thurlow, 1st Battalion, joined the Depôt for duty *vice* Major Beamish, on the 1st January last.

A handsome tea service was presented to Sergeant-Major Bright, by the non-commissioned officers and men of the Depôt, on the 3rd inst., as a memento of the high esteem and regard in which he was held by everyone. The presentation took place in the Sergeants' Mess, Quartermaster-Sergeant T. Hutton made the presentation on behalf of the non-commissioned officers and men. The following was the inscription on the tea pot :—"Presented to Sergeant-Major "John Bright, by the Non-Commissioned Officers and men of the "Depôt, Northumberland Fusiliers, on the occasion of his leaving "the Army after twenty-five years' service. January, 1886."

The whole of the troops in Garrison were confined to Barracks on the 11th and 12th inst., on account of the nomination and election of a Member of Parliament for Newcastle.

2nd Battalion friends will be interested to know that Surgeon Robinson surprised us by appearing at the Barracks the other day. He is doing duty at York and looking well and fit.

Two very interesting presentations were made to our late Commanding Officer before he left Newcastle. The first, a silver tea and coffee service, presented by Sir William Armstrong, in the County Hotel, was from "a few friends in the North." The second, an exceedingly handsome cup, surmounted by a volunteer in the act of firing, was presented to him in St. George's Drill Hall, by Colonel Swan, as a slight token of the esteem in which he was held by his Volunteer comrades, and the regret which they felt at losing him.

"TO MY OLD SCARLET COAT."

Tell me ye Sylphs that guard the fair,
Fold the robe and deck the hair,
Which of your airy band possesses
Sway over military dresses?
Her I invoke.

Digitized by Google

How merrily the moments flew,
When I was young and thou wert new!
The happiest day my youth has known
Was the great day of "trying on."
Not beauty's cheek could boast thy sheen;
Thy facings of the Gosling Green,
With one rich epaulette adorned,
And skirts with virgin white upturned.
Coats have I seen in modern days,
Like meteors flashing all ablaze,
Nor could the wisest sage have told
If they were made of cloth or gold.
Wert thou thus dizened out with lace—
Cuffs, collars, skirts—on every place;
As if thy owner meant to go—
As footman to my Lord Mayor's show?
No! few thy ornaments and chaste,
With judgment and correctness placed;
In short thou hast been to me
All that a soldier's coat should be,
Light, easy, smart and clean,
Well made and rather rich than mean.
The "Old and Bold" with joy surveyed thee,
Our "Faultles" Colonel asked who made thee.
Who could on earth with us compare
Our Court, a ball—our judge, the fair.
Old times demand a few caresses,
Come to my arms thou pink of dresses!
Unworthy of my song if all
Thy days had passed at court or ball,
Or had it been thy lot to lie
In lavender ingloriously.
On days of state alone employed,
Thou mightest on my taste have cloyed;
Or to a footman basely flung
Remained unhonoured and unsung.
Laurel wreaths, we won galore,
Not lavender, when there was war,
At Badajoz and El Bodon,
With gallant Ridge to lead us on.
The spots and stains that sully thee,
And wounds that leave their scars with me—
The wrinkles that abound in both,
Do ample honour to our cloth,
And plainer than despatches tell
We've served our Queen and country well,
Of praise be thine the highest note,
My first and best and fighting coat.

Presiding Sylph! whose fost'ring care
Inspired my song, grant now my prayer,
Far from my invalided jacket,
Be gnomes who love to lop and hack it;
Malicious sprites of night who doat
On "cabbaging" a soldier's coat;
Curtailing sleeves and skirts and collar,
Swearing 'tis better as 'tis smaller,
Not much regretting were it all
They wish, in being none at all,
If in our worn out cloth they see
Nor merit, not utility,
Make the sharp edge of hate less keen,
Reminding them what we *have been*,
What we *shall* be if ever more
We meet the foe we've trounced before.

H. S. J. June, 1835.

SOME AFRICAN TRIBES.

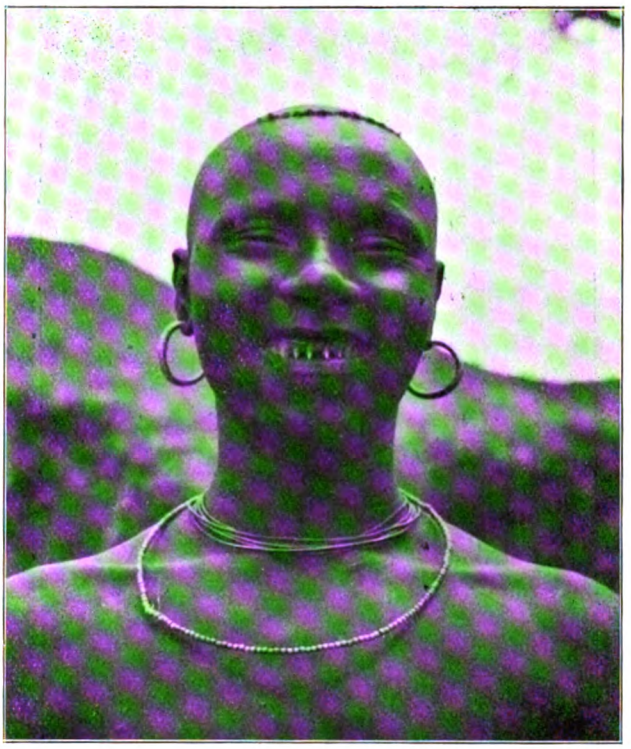
No. 2.—WAKAMBA.

(By H.S.T.)

(Illustrated from Photos taken by the Writer.)

LEAVING the coast, the next people of any importance are the Wakamba.

Not sufficiently far inland from that motley crowd the Swahili to avoid being contaminated by them, they form a sort of intermediate buffer tribe between these latter and the Wakikuyu, a distinct and clean living race. Moreover, some twelve years ago there was a bad famine throughout Ukamba. The Wakamba migrated in large numbers to the Kikuyu country, eventually returning after having bartered their wives and children for food. Thus the present generation has



FILED TEETH DENOTING CANNIBALISTIC PROCLIVITIES.

a good deal of Kikuyu blood in it. They are idlers, drunkards and confirmed snuff takers, each man having a little snuff box slung round his neck, usually an old cartridge case or the horn of some small antelope.

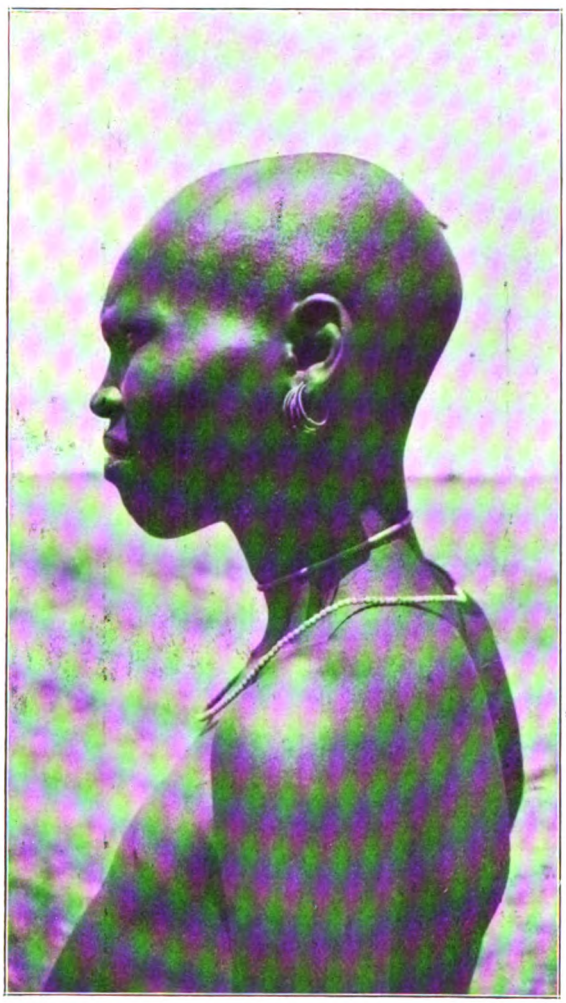
The men file their teeth to a point, thus proclaiming their proclivities, but it must be remembered that this mutilation does not always mean that cannibalism is actually in practice. Twenty years back they used to bolt at the sight of a stranger, thinking he was a slave dealer come to capture their women and children. Now they are used to him. The European humorist with a glass eye or false teeth has at the present day no terror for them. It is useless his substituting a normally coloured glass optic for a scarlet or green one, or removing his back teeth for the local chief's inspection, and on the strength of these feats declaring himself a magician; they merely look on with stolid indifference and put everything down to the white man's wisdom.

Women do the whole of the manual labour and cultivation such as it is. Field work usually consists in merely scratching the soil with a pointed stick. Meanwhile their lords remain at home in their huts, and, between the intervals of sleep, eat and get drunk. Whether this was their natural state in past times before the country was opened up I cannot say, but none of the other tribes that I passed through further from the coast were in this state. When a man gets tired of his wife he turns her out into his fields to dig and purchases another. This later one is probably replaced after a bit and joins her predecessor. Thus, the more wives he possesses the richer he becomes, as there are more persons to look after his crops. All the male population in the part of Ukamba I visited seemed to be out on the drink.

Their beer is obtained from the fermented juice of sugar cane. The usual way of extracting it is to obtain a large log of wood and plane it flat along one side. On the flat side numerous holes are then chiselled out, each about the size of a basin. Each of these holes is now stuffed with chunks of sugar cane, chopped up short. The wives then fall in, and each taking a hole, pound away with a

Digitized by Google

wooden pestle until the cane is smashed up and the juice extracted. All this takes time, and a great portion of the liquid is wasted in the process.

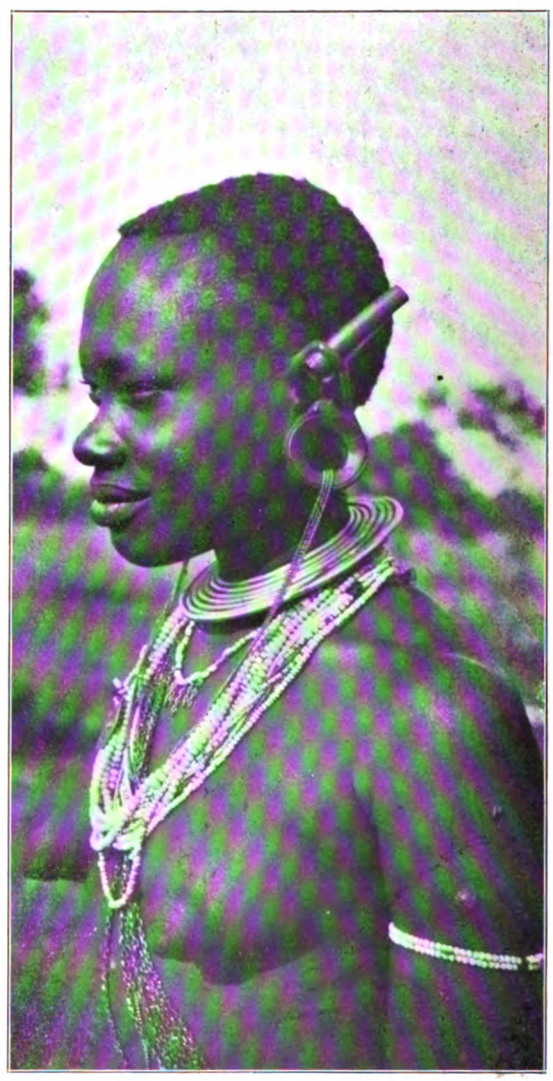


WHEN SHAVING THE HEAD A SMALL TOPNOT IS ALWAYS LEFT.

At one village I found a small tin store owned by an Indian. He had struck upon a brilliant idea for coining money. Outside his shack was a sort of glorified mangle. All you had to do was to shove the bundles of cane in through a hole in the top and turn the handle. The cane was crushed into pulp and all the juice ran out through a spout underneath the machine into an old tin bath. Never had there been such a simple method in their country of obtaining the coveted beer, and the natives were making the most of it. When I arrived there was a file of men waiting, each with his bundle of sugar cane. When his turn arrived, each man handed the Indian a small fee for the use of the instrument, and a few minutes later was making for his kraal with a vessel full of what would shortly be turned into a potent drink. If the native was pleased at the advent of this machine, its owner must have been equally so. He had hit upon a small gold mine and had only to sit at the receipt of customs and gather in his money.

Ukamba is being exploited by Germany, to their advantage and our loss. Although most of the small retail stores are in the hands of Indians, the beads, cloth, shoddy looking glasses, etc., they sell come largely from Germany. The natives have their fashions just as we have, and know what they want. Germany sends out her agents to ascertain what that is, makes it as near to the native idea as possible and of the cheapest possible material, and it goes down like hot cakes. We apparently send them out what we think they ought to want, and are surprised when they won't buy. Let me give two examples. Somehow the natives acquired a taste for sweet biscuits, which may have been started by travellers handing out a few Huntley and Palmer's "Combination" or "Household" to chiefs from their supplies. The local stores are now flooded with biscuits coated in brilliantly-coloured sugar, done up in small tins. The tins also have gaudy wrappings with the label "English steam cake and biscuit factory" and a superscription "Made in Hamburg." These biscuits are one-third the price of any similar English biscuit in the country, and as a native is not very particular about quality as long as the price suits his pocket, they are the only biscuits sold.

Again, the Wakamba inhabit a grand game country and are armed almost exclusively with bows and arrows, the arrows being poisoned with the sap of a tree. Since our occupation of the country tribal wars have practically ceased and the use of the bow largely forgotten. Their youths, however, still practice as a pastime, and watching a group one day, I examined their bows out of curiosity,



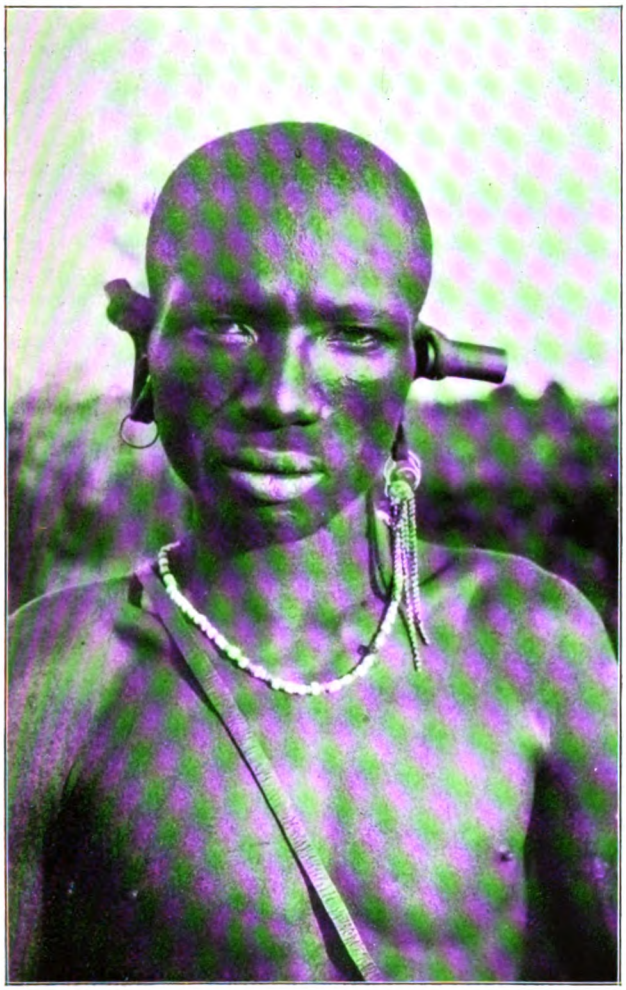
A LOCAL BELLE.

and found stamped on them the words "Made in Frankfurt."

The men shave their heads, often leaving a small tuft on top to which they attach the top of the shell of an ostrich egg, and the

Digitized by Google

girls load themselves with as many wire and bead ornaments as they can extract from their swains or husbands. On the whole



EAR DRESSING EXTRAORDINARY.

the Wakamba are not a satisfactory race, and one is glad to push on and get into Kikuyu.

BIG GAME SHOOTING IN BAROTSELAND.

(By C. G. L.)

Illustrated with Photographs by the Writer and "S."

(Continued from page 19).

Next day we decided to have our last hunt on this side of the river in the morning, and cross over again to the south bank in the afternoon, where we intended to hunt Buffalo in the fly district along the Musa River.

We had both been trying for some time to get an Impala. They abound in East Africa, but here they are only found in certain localities, and this was the first place where we had seen any signs of them. They were very shy and hard to approach, and the fact that they have poor horns compared with their East African relations had made it hardly worth while to devote much time to them.

These ones probably belong to what is known as the British Central African type, which always carry small heads. They are of a bright foxy-red colour with white bellies, by which they can easily be distinguished at a distance. The horns of the bucks have a graceful double curve. They have two peculiar, and quite distinctive tufts of black hair on each hind foot, from which they derive the name "Impala," which means black-footed in Zulu and Matabele. In Mashukulumbwi they are called "Lebondo."

I hadn't been out long on the open flats near the river when I saw about half-a-dozen of them standing just at the edge of the bush with which these flats are fringed.

This lot completely beat me. They made off at once, and the sandy ground was such a network of spoor that all attempts to pick up theirs failed.

Later on we were lucky enough to come on a larger herd of about fifteen. They also were grazing near the edge of the bush about a thousand yards away. I could not approach them through the bush as the wind was wrong that way, and it looked pretty hopeless to attempt to stalk them over those open flats.

I was lucky in striking the dried-up bed of a lagoon a hundred yards further on, and this led to within about five hundred yards of them. Another hundred was slowly covered by crawling from one clump of grass to another, when, just as this meagre cover was giving out, the herd closed up and moved behind a big bush-grown anthill, having probably caught sight of some movement among the boys, who had been left at the starting point.

When they were all out of sight I ran for my side of the anthill as fast as my legs would carry me, crawled round it, and found myself within less than a hundred yards of them.

There was one good ram in the herd, and, as soon as I had got my breath again, I had my shot at him. He bounded into the air, ran about fifty yards at top speed, and then fell dead. The bullet had gone right through his heart. He had quite a good head for those parts, with horns 16½ inches long.

In the afternoon we set about the task of getting the wagon back across the river. There were no roads anywhere about, and, consequently, no regular fords. The river was broad and shallow here and a place was soon found where the wagon could cross. The difficulty lay in the far bank, which was high, very steep, and covered with a thick jungle of bamboo, long spear grass, and bush.

As the front wheels touched the bottom of the bank, the leaders of the sixteen oxen just breasted the top of it. They were straightened out and took the strain on their yokes, and then the tug-of-war began.

The driving of a team of oxen is a fine art which few possess. It is done entirely with the voice, and a whip some forty or fifty feet long; each pair must pull evenly and every ox must know his name. The two leaders are always the best oxen and can make or mar the whole team. They are guided by a boy, (called the voorloper or forerunner), by means of a rein fastened round their horns. The driver must know the character and innermost soul of each individual ox, and they must understand his every signal, if the team is to do its best work.

Ben, our Zulu driver, was soon making the afternoon hideous with his yells, the great whip whirled and cracked, and the sixteen oxen marked time straining, swaying, and grunting.

Kleinboy, always over-eager, has to be steadied with a word, Rooiland is giving up and must be stimulated with a shout, a crack like a pistol shot reminds Bosman that he is not pulling his best,

"He had quite a good head for those parts."

and the thong descends with unerring accuracy on that lazy brute Skellum, but the wagon does not move. The front wheels are fast

Digitized by Google

against the bank and the hind ones in the river, and here they seem likely to remain.

The boys get to work, half the load is carried up by hand, and the struggle starts afresh, but still the wagon remains fixed. More things are taken off and fresh efforts put forth, until at last, after two heart-breaking hours, it begins to move.

Now it must be kept going at all costs. Ben ministers to the needs, moral and physical, of the team like one possessed. The leading oxen are getting a firm foothold at the top of the bank, those behind scramble on, one here and there falling in his yoke, and struggling to his feet again as best he can. The wagon grumblingly ploughs its way through the tangled mass of undergrowth, and arrives at the top, with one unchecked run, as if it could have done so all along if it had cared to try.

The oxen have had enough. Some stand spread out with lowered heads and heaving flanks, while others lie down in their yokes to take a well-earned rest.

I have seen wagons negotiate some bad drifts, but I should not have believed it possible to get one up a place like this if I had not seen it done.

After resting the oxen we moved on two or three miles to Mushanana's kraal, where we camped.

The kraal was picturesquely situated in a big grove of palm trees. These palms grow to a great height, and have a clump of spreading foliage at the top which makes them look like umbrellas with very long handles. They bear cocoa-nuts which grow in a cluster right at the top. From outside they look very much like the ordinary "milky" one of commerce, but the inside is of a bright orange colour, dry, fibrous and nasty to the last degree. The natives, however, seem to derive a certain amount of satisfaction from chewing this stringy mass.

The trunks of the trees have a big bulge about half way up, and from them the natives make the dug-out canoes which are the only boats they possess.

I made one or two excursions in one of these somewhat crank craft, which consisted in sitting in a pool of dirty water at one end with my rifle between my feet, while the proprietor knelt facing me at the other with his long paddle, which he plied with the utmost deliberation. As a precaution I always tied a piece of wood to my rifle by a long string, so that, in case of disaster, it should be buoyed like a sunken submarine!

No sooner was it dark than the kraal drum began to beat with unusual vigour, and, before long, the place was pandemonium. Fires blazed, a native dance was soon in full swing, men pranced and gesticulated, shouted and sang, while the women broke in at intervals in chorus with their peculiar shrill tremolo squeal.

One of the great ones of the kraal was dead, and his obsequies were still in progress.

The funeral customs of this tribe are rather remarkable. They are a cattle-rearing people, and the wealth of an individual is principally represented by the size of his herd. On his death the whole lot are slaughtered, and their skulls piled up on his grave. An orgy then begins, the duration of which depends on the amount of meat which has to be consumed.

His chief wife is somewhat inconvenienced by his demise, as etiquette demands that she shall howl all night for two or three months. This she religiously does for the first couple of weeks. She then, generally, considers that honour is satisfied if she howls till everyone is, or ought to be, asleep, and begins again before anybody can reasonably be expected to be awake.

At Bachili's there was one such widowed lady, who, for obvious reasons, had been relegated to a hut in a small cattle kraal at some distance from the main one. We often used to hear her early-morning lamentations as we passed by just before daylight.

In the morning we began active preparations for an excursion on foot, with native carriers, into the tse-tse fly district along the Musa River.

A high platform was built of poles and branches, on which we piled all our heads, well out of reach of the ubiquitous pie-dog. All kit was cut down to the barest necessaries of life, the loads were laid out, and the boys we were taking on from the kraal introduced to them.

A lazy lot they were, and the counter attractions of a first-rate funeral party did not improve matters. The number who, after trying their load, wanted to go back to the kraal for a forgotten spear, or to say good-bye to their wives, was remarkable. All such attempts at evasion were put down with a strong hand, and they were soon busy balancing their loads to suit themselves.

If the load can be divided into two they usually sling half of it on each end of a pole which they carry across their right shoulder. A spear or axe is generally held across the other shoulder, the end passing under the rear end of the pole. When the right shoulder is tired they transfer the weight to the other by lowering their left hand and taking the weight of the pole on the shaft of the spear or axe. In this way they can carry a bulky and awkward load all day without, apparently, feeling it. They carry small compact loads on their heads.

"*The start.*"

"*Nearly over.*"

Our wagon crossing the Kafue River.

It is amusing to see joy turn to tribulation on the face of the boy who has got a small load consisting largely of cartridges, when he picks it up for the first time.

We eventually got started, and did a short march of about four miles which brought us to the neighbourhood of a pool, where it had been reported that Buffalo were drinking. There were no fresh tracks there, and S—, whose main object at present was to get a Buffalo, decided to go back and try the bush on the other side of the river once more.

He started off with Kameel at daybreak next morning, and I held on towards the Musa River.

At our midday halt one of the boys reported that he had seen a Bush Pig at the water close by. It had gone, but there was a chance of its coming back before we moved on, as we were waiting for the cool of the evening. I found a shady place, from which I could watch the patch of swamp in question, and sat down to await eventualities. As a matter of fact I thought it highly probable that the boy had mistaken a Wart-Hog for a Bush Pig, as the former are quite common, but the latter very seldom seen. Further, if it really was a Bush Pig, the chances were against its coming back.

As it turned out, however, it *was* a Bush Pig, and it *did* come back. It got into a hollow on the far side where it was out of

Digitized by Google

sight, but a very wet excursion round the edge of the swamp brought me close enough for a shot, and I got it.

The Mashukulumbwi call them Ingoluvi. They are of a peculiar reddish colour, and have a quite distinctive tuft of long hair on the point of each ear. They are further distinguished by a bony growth on each side of the nose (which, in very old boars, is almost like a horn), and the fact that they have a different number of teeth from any other member of the Pig tribe. They usually lie up in bush or thick reed-beds by day and feed by night, are good swimmers, and formidable antagonists when cornered. Vaughan-Kirby, in writing about them, says "There are no pluckier beasts "in Africa, and even a Leopard will hesitate before attacking a full "grown Boar."

We struck the Musa River late in the evening, and, to our surprise, found another camp which had just arrived there. It belonged to another pair of soldier-men, who had started to shoot from a point higher up the line, and the surprise was a mutual one. A quantity of wet-weather elephant spoor accounted for their presence. They had been told that they would find Elephant, and were much disappointed at finding no signs of fresh spoor. Like us, they were travelling light, and passed on in their quest for Elephant, in which we afterwards heard they had no luck.

They were the only white men we had seen since starting, and it was remarkable that we should have run up against them in that vast country.

I was off before daylight in search of Buffalo tracks, but, although there were plenty of them, I could find no fresh ones.

During the morning, in some scattered bush, I came on a herd of Hartebeest to which an old Blue Wildebeest had attached himself. He was an old bull with a good head and, after some manœuvering, I shot him.

Some time later, as we were heading for camp, three Sable Bulls suddenly ran out of the bush, right across our path, about fifty yards in front of us. They all had quite good heads and judging from the momentary view I got, as they pulled up short on seeing us, there was not much to choose between them. They were off again in a moment, but I just had time for a shot and got the nearest one. He was in fine condition, and had a better head than the only other one I had then got.

S— got back that evening. He had not succeeded in getting his Buffalo, but had shot a Hippo. in the river and, incidentally, a Crocodile, the latter at the cost of a good ducking. He was riding across the river with his feet tucked up to avoid getting them wet, when he saw the Crocodile come up to the surface close by and look, with the eye of an expert, at his boys, who were close behind. He shot it off Jacob's back. Jacob had, himself, taken a dislike to the Crocodile, but he nevertheless resented this liberty and, by way of protest at the whole business, stood straight on end and deposited S— in the water where, for a moment, he disappeared completely from the sight of his astonished boys.

The incident promoted them to a position of some importance

"The proprietor knelt facing me with his long paddle."
(The large objects in the foreground are the writer's feet!

round the fire that evening, where sounds of unusual hilarity testified to the success of their version of the affair.

I got a Duiker in the bush next day, the first I had shot. I had come across them at various times before, when I was after some-

"We were waiting for the cool of the evening."

thing bigger and did not want to fire. They usually live in thick cover and move about in a furtive way, dodging in and out of the bush. Hence their name, which, in Cape Dutch, means "diver." In Mashukulumbwi they are called Nakaatcha. They are very graceful little antelopes, standing about 24 inches at the shoulder, with straight horns about 3 to 6 inches long. These are sometimes nearly hidden by a tuft of long hair which grows between them.

S— spent the day looking for Buffalo, but they proved as elusive as usual, and he came back empty handed.

(To be continued.)

FORTY YEARS' SERVICE WITH THE FIFTH FUSILIERS.

By Mr. L. WALLACE, late Bandmaster, 2nd Batt. 5th Fusiliers).

(Continued from page 20).

Every movement of the band was visible from all over the house, and round after round of cheering followed the successive departure of the other performers which finally left the cornet player and myself to struggle on alone. We had now come to a movement introducing a cornet solo—"My Pretty Jane," the clarinet having only the accompaniment to read from, and we had managed just two bars when he stopped and asked me to start again. This I did, and after playing a couple of bars of his solo with him resumed my own part. In a few moments he stopped again and requested me to make yet another start from the beginning. Once more I complied, but now felt so annoyed that I determined to play my own part only and let him fish for himself. After playing a few bars and hearing no sound from my companion I got curious and looked round, only to see him on his hands and knees beginning to crawl out in the same way. I left off playing and felt very much inclined to help him with my foot, but then my own solitude got the better of me, and not daring to look to the right or left I got down and followed my comrade through the door. The disappearance of the last survivor nearly brought the house down. I really believe the audience thought it was a got up show—a kind of comic farewell, or, say, a parody on Haydn's "Farewell" Symphony.

When we rejoined the Regiment from Darjeeling I found they had finished their annual course of musketry, except for a few casuals of which I made one. The rifle range lay just alongside the barracks, and as they still continued their Saturday shoots and company matches they had become one of the best shooting regiments in the Army. A short time after I had got back I recollect they won General Tombs' valuable cup. In view of the casuals beginning the musketry course in a few days, I got hold of some ammunition and went to the range with a few others for a bit of practice, for companies were very keen and anxious that their casuals should not pull their averages down, and encouraged them

Digitized by Google

to practice beforehand. My idea was to try and overcome my propensity to bob, and I determined, score or no score, to squeeze that precious trigger and *not* make a snap at it. In the end I made a wretched score, but I succeeded in my endeavours and congratulated myself on having conquered a serious military failing. Our course began, and as I went up the range my shooting improved. Once only did I bob, my score, after finishing at 800yds., being two points better than the next best in the Regiment, and giving me the honour of being the best shot in the Regiment for the year. Soon after this a regimental team won the Commander-in-Chief's Cup, a very handsome trophy. Both these cups I have mentioned are in the Officers' Mess of the 1st Battalion. I was fortunate enough to be top scorer and received the first individual prize in the shape of a gold watch valued £20, as well as 200 rupees. These matches were won with the Snider rifle, but it was at this period or soon after that the Regiment was re-armed with the Martini-Henry rifle. The following year Colour-Sergeant Hadfield won first prize with the splendid score of forty-eight out of fifty-six at 700 and 800yds. Our team was second, just missing the cup by two points. Our cup and the watch were presented on a Brigade Parade by General Ewart, who made a very flattering speech on the Regiment's performances, and the march home was a march of triumph, with the team and cup at the head of the Regiment. A few days later the Officers gave the two teams a dinner at which everything came from the Officers' Mess, and from that time onward I kept up my shooting with varying success; the standard improved all round, and the scores made by some of our crack shots, Lieutenant Buchanan (now Major, retired) and Colour-Sergeant Pickford for instance, seemed really marvellous. The Colour-Sergeant became second best shot in the Army one year, and never went off in his shooting. Dear old George—as I like to call him—was as fine a marksman as he was a man, and that's as much as can be said of anyone.

A great pilgrimage to Allahabad takes place every five years, the pilgrims numbering as a rule about half-a million. They stay a considerable time, bathing daily in the sacred river Ganges, and the event is called "the great expiation of sin." I think Asoko the Buddhist was the originator of the ceremony something like 2,200 years ago, and it has been continued ever since on the same lines. One such pilgrimage took place during our stay, and a view from the fort showed the bank of the river to be black with a countless multitude of people. It was a sight worth seeing and remembering.

In 1876 our late King Edward VII., who was then Prince of Wales, visited Allahabad in the course of his tour through India. It was the first time Royalty had visited India, and the event is a land mark in Indian history. We furnished the Guard of Honour during his stay, and the Band, during dinner, used to play a programme of music, in which the valse "Manola," by Waldteufel, frequently figured. Before coming to India the Prince had heard it and had expressed his approval. Apparently the tune must have been to him what pork chops were to the Duke of Cambridge, and once it became known that it was his favourite it followed him round like his shadow and no programme was complete without it.

Another historical event that took place in 1877 was when Her Majesty Queen Victoria was proclaimed "Empress of India." A medal was struck to commemorate the occasion, one being given to each regiment serving in India at the time, in most cases, I believe, to the oldest soldier; at any rate it was so in ours, a bandsman named Matheson being the recipient. I have seen many a proud man in my day, but never one to be compared with him on that occasion. The medal was a big one and attached to a long ribbon so that it could hang from the neck, but this proved an unsuitable place because the medal was always getting in the way so it was tried on the breast in the ordinary way, but even then it looked so much out of place that at last it was deemed sufficient if it was shown in the kit and worn on Proclamation Day.

Just about this period a part of India was devastated by the greatest famine ever known there. It was estimated that over five million people perished from want. When I have been out shooting I have seen thousands of bags of corn lying at the railway stations and was informed that there were no means of conveying them to the stricken districts. Of course the transport system now is much more efficient owing to the extension of the railways.

Among other parades we had the usual route marching, and pretty stiff we sometimes found them. At the conclusion of one, and just as we got into barracks—the Band playing merrily—a few cows were noticed browsing lazily alongside the road where a little grass sometimes grew. As we drew near they raised their heads and stared at us, and then suddenly one of them made a dash for the Band, selecting the bass drum as the object of attack. The Band's march came to an abrupt end, we scattered in all directions, and the Regiment following behind came to a halt, while a gladiatorial display began between the bass drummer, Jock Williamson, and the cow. The animal tried its best to get its horn through the parchment, twisting Williamson round and round in its efforts, but he laid on so mightily and shrewdly with his drumstick that the cow, considering discretion the better part of valour, at last turned round and trotted off. The Band resumed its formation and march, and we were soon on the parade ground and dismissed. Jock got quite thirsty narrating his tussle and had to quench it with a pint of beer diluted with champagne cider, which was a favourite drink of his. He became a quartermaster-sergeant in the Army Pay Corps, and is now shewing the Canadians how to farm in Saskatchewan.

Different people, different fancies. Joe Banks was a great authority on pigeons, or in other words a pigeon fancier. He kept some fine fliers and was always exercising them; but he had to do his guards all the same. So one fine morning found him being inspected on guard mounting parade on a day when the guard was to go to the Fort about three miles away. Joe's get-up did not meet with the Adjutant's approval, who criticised it severely, especially the helmet, and the Sergeant-Major (I think it was he) was so indignant that he took the helmet off Joe's head to point out the state it was in, when to everyone's astonishment out flew two pigeons, which Joe had intended to let fly from the Fort when he gott here.

Our amusements at this time were much of the same type that we had had in Ferozepore. Our Regimental theatrical company gave good shows, and when Drum-Major Sheffield took over the management he improved things still more, and drew crowded houses. The Drum-Major was a born entertainer, absolutely at home in all characters and never at a loss. On one occasion he gave the whole of a variety entertainment himself. I did not see it myself, but from all accounts it was a great success. The Band also started a class of entertainment for which they were well adapted, namely musical extravaganzas based on the old operas such as Faust, Fra Diavolo, etc. These performances were an immediate success, and continued so till we left Allahabad. Band-Sergeant S. James was our manager, and we were sometimes coached as well by Major Thistlethwaite, our Band President. It was about this time that we lost several bandsmen whom we could ill afford to spare, W. Reid among the number. He composed the "Old and Bold" March, as I mentioned before, just before leaving this station.

The School Board had been busy at home, and regulations began to change accordingly. It was made compulsory for a sergeant to be in possession of a 2nd class certificate, so I made use of my afternoons by going to school and getting one, thinking it might be useful some day. I was getting on in service and had been recommended for lance-corporal, but, as is usual in a band, there was a difficulty owing to their having already what was considered sufficient. But nothing venture nothing have. I went to see the Band President and caught him on the way to the Orderly Room. To him I stated my case and he promised to see what could be done. About twenty minutes later the Band Orderly-Sergeant came into the room to tell me I had been made lance-corporal; what my feelings—which I kept to myself—were you can easily imagine.

After a more than three year stay at Allahabad the Regiment moved to a newly formed station in the hills called Chakrata. We trained to Saharunpur and marched the remainder of the distance. On the way there we passed over the Siwalik Hills into the Doon. The Doon is the shikari's paradise, and seemed like one huge game preserve, where all kinds could be found, from the man-eating tiger to the smallest ravine deer. When I went out into the Siwaliks it seemed that every footstep I took frightened something or other hidden in the long grass on the side of the hills. I saw some big antelope, but as nature had provided them with coats of the colour of grass—a kind of light brown—it was difficult to distinguish them. Three more marches took us into Chakrata, which seemed very commonplace and hum-drum after Allahabad. There was not much shooting to be had, but, as I have seen quoted somewhere, when an Englishman is idle he says, "Let's go out and kill something," and I used up a lot of my spare time that way. For instance, there were eagles to shoot of the golden-headed variety, but somehow or another I could never bring one down. They used usually to fly to a ravine after being shot at, so I determined to inspect the place and on a ledge some way down the khud (ravine) I found the remains of more than a dozen! It is quite likely I should have discovered more still, but the place was not a very pleasant one to linger in. Of course I had not been responsible for all these; others must have shot with as little apparent effect as I had, and all the birds must have assembled, as I had heard it said they did do, in this gloomy ravine and there died.

(To be continued).

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 339.] **Friday, 31st March, 1911.** **[Vol. XXIX.**

CONTENTS.

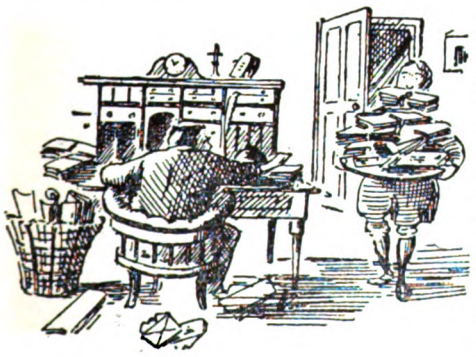
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	39	7th Battalion Notes	45
Our Contemporaries	39	Editorial Notes	46
Subscriptions Received	39	Letters to the Editor	46
Births, Marriage and Deaths ..	39	Answers to Correspondents ...	47
Extracts from *London Gazette*...	40	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	47
1st Battalion Notes	40	Some African Tribes.—No. 3—Wakikuyu	47
2nd Battalion Notes	41	Big Game Shooting in Barotseland (*to be continued*)... ...	49
2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) **Notes**	43	Forty Years' Service with the Fifth Fusiliers (*to be continued*)	53
Depôt Notes	44	The "Geordies"	54
4th Battalion Notes...	44		
5th Battalion Notes...	44		
6th Battalion Notes	45		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone:
No. 6667 Gerrard.

31st March, 1911.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" *are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.*

***Subscriptions** should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.*

***Subscriptions** are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months in the case of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.*

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor** NOT LATER **than the 25th of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on** ONE SIDE **only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"The Essex Regiment Gazette"
"The Argyllshire Highlanders Regimental News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The China Dragon"
"The XI. Hussar Journal"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger"
"The Leinsters' Magazine"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor	to 31/12/10	Mr. G. W. Baker	to 30/ 9/11
		Mr. J. Lillycrop	,, 31/12/11
		A. A. Jackson, Esq. ...	,, 31/12/11
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieut. and Quartermaster Allan	,, 31/ 1/11	Mr J. Hutton	,, 31/12/11
		H. B. Spence, Esq.... ...	,, 31/12/11
		A. M. Wix, Esq.	,, 31/12/11
		Lieut. G. C. Crispin, R.N.	,, 31/12/11
Sergeant T. F. Shields ...	,, 31/ 7/11	Mrs. Gerrard	,, 31/12/11
Mr. J. Wardle	,, 31/ 7/11	Mrs. Platt	,, 31/ 1/12
		J. S. Manford, Esq. ...	,, 28/ 2/12

BIRTHS.

GATHORNE-HARDY.—On the 21st inst., at Portobello House, Dublin, the wife of Captain the Hon. N. C. Gathorne-Hardy, the Rifle Brigade, late Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

MORTON.—On the 21st December, 1910, at Rawal Pindi, India, the wife of No. 1100 Private C. H. Morton, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

PAYNE.—On the 25th January, at Rawal Pindi, India, the wife of No. 5749 Colour-Sergeant F. Payne, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son (stillborn).

ROWDEN.—On the 5th inst., at 5, Dyers Lane, Putney, the wife of Mr. G. Rowden, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

WILKINSON—On the 29th December, 1910, at the Barracks, Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of Sergeant Wilkinson, of a daughter.

MARRIAGE.

CONNORS—MOORE.—On the 11th inst., at the Roman Catholic Church, Feltham Road, Ashford, Middlesex, by the Rev. Father Cave, Herbert, third son of Sergeant-Major Connors, late 1st Battalion Norfolk Regiment, to Mabel, fourth daughter of Colour-Sergeant Oliver Moore, of Broadwell, Suffolk, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

DEATHS.

ABDY.—On the 9th inst., at Herne Hill, Walter Abdy, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 42 years.

AHRONSON.—On the 10th January, at Alnwick, Henrietta Sheila, infant daughter of Colour-Sergeant Ahronson, 3rd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged one month.

SMITH.—On the 13th inst., after a short illness, at 36, Chester Place, Foulgers Opening, Bir Street, Norwich, Mr. Jeremiah Smith, late 1st Battalion 5th Fusiliers (a Mutiny veteran), aged 77 years.

WOOLL.—On the 19th ult., at Rawal Pindi, India, Madeline Grace, daughter of Sergeant-Major G. Wooll, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 1 year and 5 months.

Digitized by Google

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette*:—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Captain Hubert C. Hall, retires on retired pay March 4th. Gentleman-Cadet Humphrey Robertson Barkworth, from the Royal Military College, to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 4th March, 1911). Gentleman-Cadet Lindsay Alfred Barrett, from the Royal Military College, to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 15th March, 1911). The undermentioned Second-Lieutenants to be Lieutenants:—George R. F. Leverson and to remain supernumerary, Alan P. Garnier and to remain seconded, and Henry L. F. Nicholls (dated 18th February, 1911). Quartermaster and Honorary Lieutenant Arthur Landen is granted the honorary rank of Captain (dated 16th March, 1911).

3RD BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant G. C. Anne resigns his commission (dated 29th March, 1911).

5TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant H. Luhns to be Captain (dated 8th December, 1910).

6TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant H. M. Earnshaw resigns his commission (dated 4th March, 1911). Second-Lieutenant W. H. T. Grattan resigns his commission (dated 8th March, 1911).

1st Battalion Notes.

RAWAL PINDI, INDIA,
5th March, 1911.

OUR last account of the Rawal Pindi climate was not calculated to induce the visitor to India to inspect this important military station. We are glad to be able to report a marked improvement in the weather. We have, it is to be hoped, seen the last of the rain till we go to the hills, and are now enjoying the fine westerly breeze for which Pindi is celebrated, with occasional bracing dust storms.

Mr. Hart and Mr. Sloper, the first to go on long leave this year, left us last week. Four more officers sail for England this month.

The denizens of East Africa will have barely recovered from the descent of President Roosevelt when they find Mr. Hart among them. Mr. Sloper accompanies the expedition as official photographer. It is hoped that his loyalty to his brother officer will equal the filial piety of the President's photographer, and that we shall have pictures for the *St. George's Gazette* of "a right and left at hippopotamus by Lieutenant Hart," or of some equally stirring incident.

Our cricket team this year has been rather unfortunate. We were well beaten in the 2nd Round of the Punjab Commission Cup by the Sikh Brigade, and even more handsomely defeated by the Supply and Transport Corps in the 1st Round of the Jamasjee Cup. Both were exceptionally strong teams, but with more luck we should have made a better game of both matches. We have a strong batting team on paper, but it has suffered from lack of practice.

To apply a cricketing phrase to a more serious matter in life than keeping up your wicket against "googlies," we were beginning to think we had stopped the rot. The recent announcements of the engagements of Mr. Gibson and Mr. Bonham Carter have shaken our faith in supposed stone wallers, but we take this opportunity of offering them our most sincere congratulations.

This evening is dark with the gloomy forebodings of six unfortunate candidates being examined in subject "C" for promotion. It is said that six entirely original representations of the same tract of country, with six entirely original reports on the same, were rendered to the board to-day. The odds of 5—1 on the field are being freely taken by the candidates. The torture is to be continued and concluded to-morrow.

No. 308 Private G. Wheeldon, E Company, has been awarded the Royal Humane Society testimonial on vellum, dated the 16th January, 1911, for having saved Private H. Sherlock from drowning at Baracoa Camp on the 13th April, 1910.

No. 6658 Sergeant J. E. Fennemore has re-engaged to complete 21 years' service.

No. 1073 Drummer F. Saunders extended his service to complete 12 years with the Colours, on appointment to Drummer, on the 31st December, 1910.

No. 9415 Private C. R. Rogers, York and Lancaster Regiment, and No. 9620 Private T. Jackson, Durham Light Infantry, have been transferred to the Battalion with effect from the 1st ult.

The following Appointments have been made:—

To be paid Lance-Corporal:—
No. 1999 Lance-Corporal G. Ives — from 18/2/11

To be unpaid Lance-Corporal:—
No. 1440 Private C. Ellis — from 18/2/11

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under:—

No.	2488	Private P. Welsh	1	from	17/12/10
,,	1552	,, A. Hewitt	2	,,	3/ 1/11
,,	2502	,, H. Sheridan	1	,,	8/ 1/11
,,	1928	,, T. Parsons	1	,,	14/ 1/11
,,	958	,, H. Chastney	2	,,	19/ 1/11
,,	2503	,, T. Dougherty	1	,,	20/ 1/11
,,	2504	,, T. Masterson	1	,,	20/ 1/11
,,	9555	,, C. Lake	2	,,	21/ 1/11
,,	858	,, J. Boyes	2	,,	21/ 1/11
,,	760	,, G. Holland	2	,,	22/ 1/11
,,	2830	,, C. Simmonds	2	,,	29/ 1/11
,,	2510	Lance-Corporal S. King	1	,,	1/ 2/11
,,	456	Private J. Anderson	2	,,	4/ 2/11
,,	1913	Lance-Corporal H. Crockford	2	,,	8/ 2/11
,,	1927	Private T. Evans	1	,,	8/ 2/11
,,	2513	,, S. Macdonald	1	,,	8/ 2/11

The undermentioned have been awarded Certificates of Education, dated the 21st ult.:—

2nd Class:—
No. 1913 Lce.-Corpl. H. Crockford — No. 726 Private T. Galbraith
No. 9850 Private J. Murphy

3rd Class:—

No.	4824	Private H. Bowers	No.	2573	Private A. Evans
,,	807	,, T. Chaplain	,,	2078	,, J. Henderson
,,	9877	,, Hogan	,,	2645	,, A. Welsh
,,	2324	,, J. Williams	,,	2395	,, F. Barnes
,,	2487	,, W. Godfrey	,,	1043	,, A. Thorne
,,	1983	,, E. Trevor	,,	2081	,, W. Waugh
,,	2094	,, R. Shafto	,,	2531	,, J. Nettleton

No. 566 Corporal H. Feeney has qualified for a Certificate of Cookery, dated Poona, 22nd January.

No. 1122 Private Turner and No. 1934 Private Butler were awarded Chiropody Certificates, dated Rawal Pindi, 27th ult.

FOOTBALL.

In the 1st Round of the Lahore Trades Cup, played at Lahore on the 13th ult., the FIFTH were drawn against the "Government Telegraphy." This proved an easy win for us, the score being 5 goals to 1. In the 2nd Round, we fell against the Connaught Rangers and again came through victorious, 2 goals to *nil* being the result in our favour. This victory put us up against our old opponents the Lancashire Fusiliers, the holders of the Cup and

Digitized by Google

also the Punjab Bengal Trophy. The FIFTH were favourites, but had to knuckle under after a hard game. The result, on the call of time, was 2 goals to 1 in favour of the Lancashire Fusiliers.

We offer our congratulations to the 2nd Battalion on doing so well in the Army Cup.

Paget's Horse Cup, 1st XI. League Table :—

Company	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Against	Points
A	7	4	1	2	11	2	10
H	5	3	0	2	10	0	8
C	5	2	0	3	6	2	7
D	5	2	1	2	7	5	6
B	5	1	1	3	5	5	5
E	5	1	1	3	2	3	5
G	6	1	4	1	4	14	3
F	6	0	6	0	3	17	0

2nd League Table, up to date :—

Company	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Against	Points
C	6	5	0	1	14	4	11
A	5	4	0	1	10	4	9
D	5	2	2	1	6	8	5
E	6	2	3	1	7	11	5
B	4	1	1	2	5	2	4
F	5	1	2	2	4	7	4
H	5	1	4	0	3	7	2
G	4	0	4	0	4	10	0

LAHORE TRADES' CUP.

1ST ROUND—beat Government Telegraph Department.. 5—1
2ND ,, —beat Connaught Rangers .. .. .. 2—0
SEMI-FINAL—lost to Lancashire Fusiliers .. .. 2—1

INTER-COMPANY CROSS COUNTRY RUN.

Course one-and-a-half to two miles. Teams of twenty.

FIRST ROUND.

F Company beat B Company, by 202 points—1st Private Bradford, F Company; 2nd, Private Scott, F Company.

E Company beat H Company by 299 points—1st, Lance-Corporal Woodward, H Company; 2nd, Sergeant Vines, E Company.

D Company beat C Company by 52 points—1st, Private Baxter, D Company; 2nd, Private Beighton, C Company.

G Company beat A Company by 192 points—1st, Private Lake, A Company; 2nd, Private Kirkwood, G Company.

SEMI-FINALS.

E Company beat F Company by 140 points—1st, Private Bradford, F Company; 2nd, Private Mann, E Company.

G Company beat D Company by 11 points—1st, Private Baxter, D Company; 2nd, Private Kirkwood, G Company.

FINAL.

E Company beat G Company by 175 points—1st, Lance-Corporal Wodehouse, E Company; 2nd, Private Mann, E Company.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Early last month a football match was arranged between members with over and under ten years' service. The old soldiers triumphed, beating the "rookies" by 3 goals to 1. Our next opponents were the P.W.O., who beat us by the odd goal.

To enable our Games Committee to pick the strongest team, a match was arranged, Right Half v. Left Half Battalion, which the latter won by 5 goals to 2. In spite of this we were not at our full strength when we played our Corporals; however, we played them to a draw, thanks to the sound game played by our goalkeeper.

Our hockey team turned out to play the Band, but was vanquished by 5 goals to *nil*.

In the final of the Billiard Handicap, Sergeant Downs beat Sergeant Welburn after a very close game; the latter's form was a great surprise to most of us, and he will be a marked man in future handicaps.

The chief feature about our tennis last month was the number of strange faces seen on the court. Our experts have great hopes of unearthing some new talent, of which we are greatly in need for the coming season in the hills.

Another of our bachelors has embarked on the sea of matrimony, the victim being Band-Sergeant Ball, who left us on the 20th ult. to meet his bride on her arrival at Karachi. We take this opportunity of wishing them every success and happiness.

2nd Battalion Notes.

HILLSBOROUGH BARRACKS,
SHEFFIELD,
25th March, 1911.

COMPANY training has been in full swing during the month, and the daily climb from a city of smoke and vapours to a breezy hill-top is most refreshing and calculated to clear the jaded eye. The area consists largely of pit-heaps and old shafts, and those of us who had not hitherto made the acquaintance of "gannister" are now experts on the subject, as we see it being worked daily. Excellent games of hide-and-seek may be had on this broken ground with its imitation dongas, kloofs and kopjes. The area though very limited and close to the town supports much wild life, which we have missed in our urban surroundings. The following have already been observed :—6 cows (resident), 1 rabbit (age 7) and 3 magpies. The fourth magpie has been lost during the last week. There are many delights yet in store before the end of the training, including boat-building with a tarpaulin. It is proposed to test this boat with a complement of third class shots, and a subsequent report is to be issued on the survivors. Another novelty of the season is a catamaran bridge, but to an explanation of this we will not now commit ourselves. It would be too rash.

The following were the entries for our Point-to-Point this year :—

Captain H. W. Archer's br. g. "Master Toby," 6 years.
Mr. J. F. Chenevix-Trench's br. m. "Lorna," aged.
Mr. G. R. F. Leverson's br. g. "Redhawk," 6 years.
Mr. G. R. F. Leverson's ch. m. "Harmony," aged.
Mr. G. K. Molineux's br. g. "Merry Andrew," aged.
Captain J. H. Matthews' ch. g. "Comet," aged.
Mr. P. Sidney's br. g. "Starlight," 6 years.
Mr. W. P. Rushbrooke's ch. g. "Ginger," aged.

The race was held in conjunction with Lord Fitzwilliam's (Wentworth) at Scoles, near Wentworth, on the 23rd inst. Owing to various accidents our starters only numbered four this year. The course itself was about three-and-a-half miles over fair hunting country, that is to say, small fields, some plough-land, one or two hills and a narrow in-and-out lane. For the race itself, "Redhawk" led from

Digitized by Google

"Starlight," "Merry Andrew" and "Lorna," and in this order they ran fairly close for about one-and-half miles. Coming near the spectators again an awkward in-and-out lane had to be negotiated. Here "Redhawk," jumping big, landed in the far fence, causing considerable consternation to the rest of the field. "Redhawk," who was the first to show the way—again followed by "Merry Andrew" and "Starlight"—unfortunately fell at the next fence; quickly remounting, however, he raced "Starlight" over the water jump, but was unable to overtake him, the race ending in the following order:—Mr. P. Sidney's "Starlight" first, Mr. G. R. F. Leverson's "Redhawk" second, and Mr. G. K. Molineux's "Merry Andrew" third.

The Mess was "at home" during the afternoon and a large number of guests put in an appearance. The Band played a selection of music, which seemed to be much appreciated by two or three thousand spectators. The "on dit" is that next year the rules for our Point-to-Point are to be changed to catch-weights over 12st. 7lbs., as one officer was found surreptitiously divesting himself of his yellow waistcoat and, under cover of his coat, handing it to his groom.

Photo] [*Harvey & Co., Liss, Hants*

5TH FUSILIERS' MAXIM GUN SECTION, LONGMOOR, OCTOBER, 1910—JANUARY, 1911.

Now that the training season has begun we have not hunted much during the past month, though we have had one or two very good days with the Badsworth and a good run with the Barlow. In the course of the next week or two there are several Point-to-Point meetings round here, which some of us will probably attend.

The Regimental bayonet fighting team gave quite a good account of itself at the Northern Command Meeting held at York on the 15th and 16th inst. Only one team, that of the Yorkshire Regiment, besides ourselves entered for the Regimental Competition, and, as our team defeated them, it has now qualified for Olympia. In the competition for those with under three years' service, Lance-Corporal Routh, C Company, gained second prize. Corporal Brown managed to get into the final of the foils in the open competition, but did not get a prize. A word of praise is due to Sergeant Johnson for the trouble he has taken in coaching the various teams.

Several of us went to the Grand National at Aintree on the 24th inst. The journey being a comparatively short one from here, we felt that it was an opportunity not to be missed. Unfortunately, no one of our party was lucky enough to find the winner, several officers refusing to back the French candidate, "Lutteur III.," which was the favourite, from some quaint idea that it was unpatriotic.

We have to thank Major Percival this month for his very acceptable gift of a "Sports Album," in which we intend to record all our sporting exploits; real ones, that is; for some of our sporting "achievements" will need substantial corroboration before they are allowed an official entry.

We are very glad to have Mr. Thornton back again with us on the termination of his tour of duty at the Depôt. We were also pleased to have a short visit from Captain Matthews and Mr. Sidney, who came down here and stayed a couple of nights for our Point-to-Point. Our best congratulations to the latter on his winning the race for the second year in succession, this time on his own horse.

Congratulations to several officers on their promotion. There has been quite a "run" during the last month, and one or two second-lieutenants are thought to have acquired, quite suddenly, an air of unusual sprightliness.

Digitized by Google

The following have been posted from the 1st Battalion :—

No. 2526 Sergeant E. Thompson
,, 9469 Private H. Wright
No. 9270 Private G. McMahon
,, 9163 ,, J. Saunders

The following have left the Service during the month :— No. 3340 Private J. White, at his own request, after 18 years' service, on the 17th inst., and No. 4531 Private R. Cattaneo, medically unfit for further service, on the 16th inst.

No. 2749 Private E. Taylor, D Company, has been awarded a 3rd Class Certificate of Education, dated Pontefract, the 3rd inst.

The following Promotion and Appointments have been made :—

To be Corporal :—

No. 7154 Lance-Corporal H. Tutt — D Coy. — from 23/1/11

To be paid Lance-Sergeant :—

No. 9512 Lance-Sergeant O. Spaxman — C Coy. — from 23/1/11

To be paid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 2106 Lance-Corporal P. Black — G Coy. — from 23/1/11
,, 2721 ,, A. Robson — B ,, — ,, 6/2/11
,, 2158 ,, W. Henderson — H ,, — ,, 7/2/11

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 2556 Private R. Moore — B Coy. — from 16/3/11
,, 155 ,, V. Thompson — B ,, — ,, 16/3/11
,, 297 ,, J. Spalding — B ,, — ,, 16/3/11
,, 2755 ,, C. Mellors — B ,, — ,, 16/3/11
,, 1665 ,, J. Lane — A ,, — ,, 21/3/11

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

No. 2233 Private W. Loder — G Coy. — 1 from 6/ 7/10
,, 2482 Lance-Corporal E. Lindup — G ,, — 1 ,, 17/ 8/10
,, 2853 Private H. Povey — G ,, — 1 ,, 21/ 9/10
,, 2419 ,, W. Pantry — G ,, — 1 ,, 3/11/10
,, 2150 Lance-Corporal G. Francis — G ,, — 1 ,, 4/11/10
,, 2456 Private F. Drummond — G ,, — 1 ,, 6/11/10
,, 1904 ,, L. Willson — F ,, — 2 ,, 16/ 3/11

The following recruits have enlisted during the month :—

No. 3030 Boy W. Ouzman — from 6/3/11
,, 3012 Private J. Seville — ,, 8/3/11
,, 3041 ,, A. Chadwick — ,, 8/3/11
,, 3044 ,, T. Almond — ,, 8/3/11

No. 4141 Sergeant W. Remnant and No. 8434 Sergeant H. Richardson qualified at the School of Musketry, Hythe, dated the 24th ult.

2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes.

PONTEFRACT,
25th March, 1911.

ENTRIES for the Northern Command Tournament held on the 15th inst. were very few, but what glory there was to win the representatives of this Detachment can fairly lay claim to by their defeat of the Yorkshire Regiment in the Tug-of-War competition by two pulls to one. The 5th Fusiliers' team consisted of Privates Jackson, Watts and Naylor of B Company, Privates Tillotson, Tutt, Grayson and Edwards, of D Company, and Privates Smith and Richardson of H Company ; trainer, Lance-Sergeant Woods.

In the bayonet team combats we were equally successful, our men winning all their fights except one in which Lance-Corporal Kennedy unfortunately slipped at the critical moment. The result of the combats worked out to seven victories against one. Our team, under the leadership of Lance-Sergeant Pease, was composed of Lance-Corporal Kennedy (A Company), Lance-Corporal Mudd and Private Watts (B Company), Private Collier (C Company), Private Grayson (D Company), Private Hazon (E Company), Lance-Corporal Langtry (F Company), and Private Bell (H Company). It will now compete at Olympia in June.

The following is the result of the Inter-Company Hockey League to date :—

Coy.	Played	Won.	Lost.	Drawn.	Goals For.	Goals Against.	Points.
H	6	4	1	1	10	5	9
Drums ...	5	2	1	2	9	8	6
D	6	2	2	2	12	11	6
B	5	0	4	1	4	11	1

B Company and Drums to play to finish League.

In the Regimental Football Competition for the Inter-Company Shield, A Company beat B Company, after a replay, by 2 goals to 1. On the merits of the two teams we rather think the result should have been reversed, but Sergeant Hiorns by his indefatigable play all over the ground certainly could not have worked harder for victory, and he had against him in Lance-Corporal Mudd and Private Lynn an uncommonly formidable pair of backs. It looked as if greater use of the long shot at goal might have been made with possibly successful results, especially with a defence so stubborn on both sides, but the forwards of B Company evidently thought otherwise and delayed shooting until within comparatively close range. H Company were the better all-round side in their bout with F Company whom they defeated by 4 goals to 2, and that despite the fact that the latter had two of the Regimental team playing for them. G Company were no match for D, who scored 5 goals against them without reply. These three matches were all played off at Pontefract.

The Detachment Marathon Race was run off without any hitch on the 16th of the month. Each Company was represented by a team of 10, and the course was an eight-mile one along the road. The individual winner was Private Kilvington of D Company, who took forty-nine minutes to reach the winning tape. Private Gold of H Company was second, Private Wormald of the same Company third and Private Forster of D Company fourth. The winning team by a comfortable margin was H Company, who were debited with only 121 points as against the 154 lost to B and 190 to D. We were much assisted at various points on the course, where cross-roads made a possibility of a wrong turn, and in patrolling, by officers of the King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry and York and Lancaster Regiment, who kindly gave all the help they could.

Lieutenant Rushbrooke has joined us from Sheffield. Lieutenant Holderness, we are sorry to hear, has been seedy, and his return from leave has been deferred till the end of this month. Lieutenant Fletcher has returned from a "refresher" course at Hythe, full of knowledge of the new pointed bullet and charged with the impressive news that the long blast on the whistle as the signal for "cease fire" has been abolished. Pending the authorisation of some alternative signal, whether by hand, voice or foot, the checking of fire can only be brought about by efforts on the part of the fire leader which speedily reduce him to a state of hysterical exhaustion.

St. Patrick's Day was celebrated by a Sergeants' Ball, which proved in every sense of the word a most successful entertainment. Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers

Digitized by Google

of all three regiments at Pontefract were present in full strength with their wives and friends, and the gymnasium where the dancing took place was not emptied till far into the to-morrow. The band was formed from local artistes, both civilian and military.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

It is hoped that all ex-Fifth Fusiliers who live in Sheffield, also those who comtemplate visiting the renowned cutlery town for the annual festival of St. George, will forward their names and addresses, so that invitations may be sent them, and proper provision made for their entertainment and comfort.

The probable programme for this year is—Sergeants' Quadrille Party, on Friday, the 21st April, and on Sunday the 23rd April, march to Church with the Colours.

Depôt Notes.

THE BARRACKS, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
24th March, 1911.

THERE has been little of interest to chronicle at the Depôt during the past month. After an unusually mild winter, the weather has made gallant efforts to keep up its reputation by bewildering changes of snow, hail, sleet and fog.

We congratulate Mr. Sidney on winning General Wilkinson's Challenge Cup in the Regimental Point-to-Point.

The launch of the new *Dreadnought*, H.M.S. *Monarch*, will take place at Elswick on the 30th inst. Sir W. G. Armstrong Whitworth and Company have kindly invited us to witness the ceremony, which will be performed by Mrs. Lewis Harcourt.

No. 4906 Sergeant J. Haynes has been promoted Colour-Sergeant from the 17th inst., *vice* Colour-Sergeant Beecraft, who has rejoined the 2nd Battalion.

No. 6463 Sergeant W. Molyneux has been posted to the Regular Establishment, *vice* Haynes.

Fifteen recruits were posted to the 2nd Battalion on the 7th inst., while nineteen joined the Depôt during the month.

The following have been awarded Certificates of Education:—

3rd Class:—
(Dated 17/2/11)

No. 2988	Private	A. Dunleavy		No. 2992	Private	P. Gaynard	
,, 2993	,,	A. Goodbody		,, 2957	,,	F. Goldsbrough	
,, 3000	,,	E. Igo		,, 3003	,,	J. Bailey	
,, 3005	,,	R. Quorn		,, 3006	,,	H. Watts	
,, 3007	,,	A. Kirk		,, 3008	,,	G. Short	
No. 3009	Private	F. Webberly					

2nd Class:—
(Dated 9/3/11)

No. 3009	Private	F. Webberly	No. 3028 Private G. Gibbison

3rd Class:—

No. 2984	Private	A. Harland		No. 2987	Private	T. Fearnly	
,, 2998	,,	R. Jackson		,, 3002	,,	A. Waters	
,, 3020	,,	J. Hughes		,, 3022	,,	J. Shaw	
,, 3027	,,	R. Davidson		,, 7871	,,	C. Bush	
,, 7894	,,	W. Wallace		,, 7898	,,	H. Walker	
No. 7899	Private	C. Pearson					

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
25th March, 1911.

TWELVE of our officers took part in a Regimental Staff Tour, held in conjunction with our 5th Battalion at Hexham, on the 18th and 19th inst. An interesting scheme had been prepared, but the weather most unfortunately proved atrocious and, to a great extent, spoilt the outdoor portion of the work.

We have at last received definite intimation that our Annual Training this year is to take place at Haltwhistle. Our Brigade is allotted a most convenient position at Bellister Park, a short distance south of Haltwhistle Station, and we are looking forward to a record number of visitors, this being the first occasion on which the Battalion has encamped in its native Tynedale.

Musketry training has commenced. Several of our Companies have made an early start on the range, and are well forward with the various tables.

The Hexham Detachment held their Annual Smoking Concert at the Bush Inn, Hexham, on the 3rd inst., Captain B. D. Gibson presiding over a large gathering. The Newburn Detachment are holding a similar concert in their Drill Hall to-night.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
27th March, 1911.

THE Sergeants of this Battalion held their Annual Dinner at the Hotel Metropole. Sergeant-Major Linley presided and Quartermaster-Sergeant Latimer acted as vice-president. Colonel-Sergeant Kelvin, the Hon. Secretary and Treasurer, carried out the arrangements admirably. The toast of the Officers of the 5th Battalion was proposed by Quartermaster-Sergeant Latimer, and replied to by Lieutenant-Colonel D. R. MacDonald. Colour-Sergeant Kelvin proposed "The Visitors," to which Colonel R. Saxon White, V.D., and Major H. O. Bell, V.D., replied. Major Bell then presented a Long Service Medal to Quartermaster-Sergeant A. E. Metcalfe. The Sergeant-Major also made the following presentations:—A gold medal to Quartermaster-Sergeant Metcalfe, a pair of bronzes to Colour-Sergeant J. R. Robson, and a clock to Colour-Sergeant Mitchell from the members of the Sergeants' Mess. The musical talent of the evening was contributed by Lieutenant Holloway, Colour-Sergeants Liddell, Kelvin, Steele, Peebles and Fry, Sergeants Dick and Harbron, Drum-Major J. Coulson, and others. Mr. T. Stewart officiated as accompanist.

The Battalion made a good start at musketry on the 4th inst., at Whitley Range.

Twelve of our officers attended a Brigade Tour at Hexham on the 18th and 19th inst., and although the weather was not what we should have liked, we all enjoyed the work, and came home wiser than we went.

Digitized by Google

Captain T. G. Carlisle, Lieutenants C. F. Straughan and P. P. Phillips had the honour of being presented by Colonel W. E. Sturges at the Levee held at St. James' Palace, on the 28th ult.

One of the periodical friendly shooting matches between the Sergeants of the 5th and 6th Battalions, took place on the miniature range of the latter, at St. George's Hall, Newcastle, on the 18th inst., and resulted in a victory for the 5th Battalion by 31 points. The result was especially gratifying to the winners, owing to their having had to raise practically a new team, through the loss by retirement of such noted shots as Armourer-Sergeant Cunningham, Sergeants Dick, Hutchinson and Peace, and of Colour-Sergeant G. Armstrong, who has been granted a commission in the Battalion. After the match, the winners were entertained to supper by their friendly rivals of the 6th Battalion. A smoking concert, presided over by Sergeant-Major Partington, of the 6th Battalion, supported by Sergeant-Major Linley, of the 5th Battalion, brought a most enjoyable evening to a close.

The Gosforth Detachment held a march out on Saturday, the 25th inst., with full Regimental Band. Colonel MacDonald was present, with all the Detachment Officers and over a hundred rank and file. The parade was held in connection with the new Section, which this Detachment has formed at West Moor, and was most successful.

6th Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
22nd March, 1911.

OUR range at Whitley Bay is now frequently open to the Battalion. Since it is the most convenient range as far as accessibility is concerned, there should be very few men who cannot complete their standard test early in the year. On the 11th inst. there was a record attendance, 9 officers and 105 men being present.

The Final War Game between B and C Companies resulted in a win for C Company, the shield being awarded to Lieutenant H. T. Hunter by the senior umpire. This completes the most important part of the winter training.

A Staff Tour will be held near Alnwick on the 25th and 26th. Thirteen officers from this Battalion intend being present.

We regret to announce the resignation of Lieutenant H. M. Earnshaw and Second-Lieutenant W. H. T. Grattan.

It must be admitted that there is scarcely any improvement in recruiting since the last notes were written. The Commanding Officer is making a special appeal to all ranks to do their utmost to induce their friends and acquaintances to join. The Battalion has never reached its full strength since the Territorial scheme was introduced, and the Commanding Officer is most anxious that this should be done before camp.

Promotion classes are in full swing and they are being well attended.

A very successful Whist Drive was held in the Sergeants' Mess on the 1st inst. The ladies' prizes were won by Mrs. Irving and Mrs. Cable and the men's prizes by Staff-Sergeants Walton and Daglish.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
30th March, 1911.

THE 6th and 7th Battalion Regimental Tour was held at Alnwick on the 25th and 26th inst. The 6th Battalion was well represented, and of the 7th there were present Lieutenant-Colonel Scott, Majors Reavell and Gillespie, Captains Jackson and Mitchell, and Lieutenants Smaile, J. W. Merrivale and V. Merrivale. The course was under the command of the Brigadier, Colonel W. E. Sturges, and the following staff:—Colonel E. G. T. Bainbridge, G.S.O. Northumberland Territorial Division, Major H. S. Ainslie, Commanding the Depôt, Captain E. P. A. Riddell (the Rifle Brigade), Adjutant 7th Battalion, and Captain Kinsman, Adjutant 6th Battalion. As the fate of an empire depended upon the attack and defence of the northern perimeter of Alnwick, Blue and Red had a most exciting time, and the course, both in the field and the lecture room, was exceedingly instructive.

The concert, held at the formal opening of the new Headquarters at Alnwick, was a great success. Colonel Sir Francis Blake, in an interesting speech, declared the premises open, and a vote of thanks was proposed by Colonel W. E. Sturges, commanding the Northumberland Brigade. Lieutenant-Colonel R. Scott stated that the Battalion hoped to raise another company in Alnwick and vicinity, and pointed out the opportunities offered by the fine buildings. Sir Francis Blake presented a Long Service medal to Sergeant-Drummer Adamson, N.R.A. medal to Sergeant Cruddas, first for musketry in North of England, and the Officers' Challenge Trophy to Sergeant T. Forster. The concert programme was contributed by Mrs. Charles Browne, Miss Sadie Scott and Mr. Giles, vocalists, Mr. Giles, cornet, Miss Davison, danseuse, Mr. A. E. Sainsbury, musical monologue, Will de Sieve, conjuror, Miss V. Ord, violoncello, and Mr. Green, pianist.

D (Alnwick) Company suffers a great loss in the sudden death of Colour-Sergeant Fairgrieve, who has been a member of the Company for over a quarter of a century. Still in the prime of life, a keen volunteer and territorial, 6ft. 2½in. in height, a good shot and regular in attendance at company work of all kinds, he will be much missed. He had a good record at Wimbledon, Bisley and Coventry meetings, and captained the D Company team which won the Lambton Trophy.

Before we go to camp at Haltwhistle on the 18th June, there will be week-end camps for A, B, and F Companies at Morpeth, and for E, D, G and H Companies at Moor Laws. Moor Laws range has been put in thorough repair, and, as it is good both for manœuvres and musketry, the camps there should be pleasant and useful.

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant H. R. Peters is attached to the 2nd Battalion Royal Scots at Edinburgh for the second portion of the initial course.

Sergeant W. Dixon proceeded to Bulford on the 25th inst. for a signalling course. The steady work in flag-wagging, already done by this non-commissioned officer, should fit him for the finishing touches on the Plain.

The latest recruiting figures are promising. We hope to approach a strength of 800 at camp this year.

Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
28th March, 1911.

THE mail from India, which reached this office on the morning of the 11th inst., brought a letter from Sergeant-Major Wooll, of the 1st Battalion, on the subject of bound volumes of *St. George's Gazette*. He asks us to insert a paragraph in our pages to the effect that he is ready to consider the subject of purchasing old bound volumes of this paper prior to 1894; will any reader, who has such to dispose of, kindly write to this Warrant Officer, stating what copies he has to spare and the price he is asking? The condition of the volumes should of course be stated.

While acknowledging certain donations to the funds of the *Gazette* in our last issue, we are sorry to say that we omitted to acknowledge a donation of 10/- from Colonel T. Rowland, C.B.; we have, of course, now written to that officer, explaining that the mistake occurred owing to our absence from this office owing to sickness, but, while explaining our mistake, we have much pleasure in acknowledging the kind donation this month. We have received this month another donation from Mr. H. B. Spence, who, when sending on his subscription for this year, kindly added £1 2s. to his cheque as his donation to our funds; to this officer also we tender our grateful acknowledgments.

The usual special edition of *St. George's Gazette* in honour of St. George's Day, will be published next month. Sergeant Wells is kindly making arrangements to take a typical group for our full page supplement, which will show types of Officers, Warrant Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Regiment in various orders of dress. More than one special article has been promised, and we hope that the *Gazette* for April, 1911, will be up to sample, and equal, if not surpass any previous special issue of our paper. The History of the 2nd Battalion, continued from our issue for December last, will be a feature.

We were glad to see Colonel Money, C.B., in the office on Tuesday, the 21st inst. He was up for the wedding of his brother, which took place on the following day, and kindly took advantage of the opportunity to come to see us. Colonel Armstrong also came three days previous to Colonel Money. We are sorry to say we did not see him, as we were not at the office that day, but we thank him for his call all the same, and hope to have the pleasure of meeting him again in the happy by-and-bye.

With the passing of Mr. Jeremiah Smith, whose death on the 13th inst. at his residence, 36, Chester Place, Foulgers, Norwich, we regret to announce that another Mutiny veteran has gone to his rest. The late Mr. Smith joined the FIFTH at Norwich in December, 1853, and was discharged in 1858, as the result of a wound in the thumb he received at the relief of Lucknow. He was awarded the medal with one clasp for the Indian Mutiny. The interment took place at Norwich Cemetery on Friday, the 17th inst., and was attended by a sorrowing widow and members of a large family. The late Mr. Smith attained the ripe age of 77 years, and up to the date of his death was in possession of all his faculties. What better tribute can a man desire than this?—"We," writes his son-in-law, Mr. Nicholls, "as a "family, were proud of him as a soldier, a husband, "and a father."

Letters to the Editor.

SHEFFIELD,
6th March, 1911.

DEAR SIR,—Herewith a cutting from the *Sheffield Daily Telegraph*, of the 28th ult., which I thought might interest some readers of the *Gazette*:—

"BAND CONCERT.

"ADMIRABLE PROGRAMME BY NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.

"For the first time since their arrival in Sheffield, the full Band of the "Northumberland Fusiliers gave a public performance last night. It is "not often that Sheffielders are privileged to hear the bands from the "barracks, and, numerically, there was not much encouragement for an "extension of last night's privilege. The Victoria Hall contained a great "many empty seats, but no audience could have shown greater appreciation of the good things presented to them by this fine combination of "sixty instrumentalists under Bandmaster Cooper. In the consideration "of future appearances, let the authorities consider that point, rather "than the sparse attendance, which was probably due to inadequate "advertisement. The Northumberland Fusiliers possess an admirable "band, which displayed their many-sided qualities in a programme of "plenty of variety. The parts are well proportioned, there is none of that "excessive specialisation that one occasionally finds in bands, and for "general effect their work must rank high in the Army. In all of the music "there was a distinctness of phrasing, grip and force that were sometimes "surprising. In Tschaikovsky's '1812' overture, climax was piled upon "climax, until the accumulated power was tremendous; but one of the "best selections was that from Lohengrin. The great chords were played "with resounding tone, and the band was adequate in every respect. "Greig's 'Peer Gynt' suite provided another example of the band's "versatility, and in the dance of the imps the feverish pace was worked "up with startling vigour. Elgar's fine march 'Pomp and Circumstance' "(No. 4) headed the programme, and Gounod's pleasant, old-fashioned "'Mirella' overture was also included."

Yours obediently,
W. F. COOPER, Bandmaster,
2nd Battalion 5th Fusiliers.

164, OXFORD STREET, LONDON, W.,
10th March, 1911.

DEAR SIR,—I enclose a cutting from the *Express* of Thursday last, which may interest your readers.

"Large numbers of boys are continually leaving cadet corps on reaching "the 'age limit,' and for various reasons are not absorbed by the Territorials or any other military organisation; the wastage in this connection, it is computed, being several thousands a year.

"In order to stem this wastage as much as possible the commandant of "the Waring Cadet Corps has decided to follow the example set by Mr. "Haldane and form a cadet reserve into which ex-members of the corps "will be passed on completing their service in the cadet corps proper.

"The members of this reserve will be required to attend four quarterly "parades. Two of these will be rehearsals for the annual inspection; one "will be the inspection itself, and the fourth will be a parade for the "purpose of attending the Naval and Military Tournament at Olympia.

"To keep the members of the reserve together, rifles will be provided, "as also will be range accommodation and free ammunition—which "eclipses Mr. Haldane's scheme for supplying Veteran Reservists with "ammunition at cost price.

"These young cadet reservists will also have the privilege of being members of the cadet classes formed for boxing, fencing, and other physical "exercises, and they will also be members of the corps cricket and football "clubs.

Digitized by Google

" Badges, somewhat similar to those to be issued to the real veterans, " will be provided for the cadet reservists.
" It is proposed to have a parade of this new unit at an early date, and " there is no doubt that the experiment will be followed with considerable " interest.
" It is all very well to argue that these boys ought to be drafted straight " away into the Territorials, but under existing conditions we must face " the fact that thousands of them do not transfer, and any scheme which " will foster the spirit of comradeship and keep them from bad associations " during that most impressionable period—seventeen to twenty—is de- " serving of sympathy, encouragement, and support."

Yours faithfully,
T. E. HARRISON.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"NEMO"—*Nothing definite is settled at the moment, but, as soon as things take shape, the fact will be announced in our columns, probably in Editorial Notes.* "SERGEANT G."—*You must remember that 'all comes to those who wait.'* "CAPTAIN B."—*We tender our best thanks, in anticipation, for favours to come.* "CHARLES C."—*You are quite right in what you say, re 'a bird in the hand,' etc.; we hope you will get your bird all right.*

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, WEDNESDAY, 31ST MARCH, 1886.

NOTES FROM HEADQUARTERS, Dublin, 27th March, 1886.—On St. Patrick's Day the Fusiliers attended the State Ball at Dublin Castle in great force. Both the Throne Room and St. Patrick's Hall were thrown open for dancing, and both were filled with "fair women and brave men" from eleven o'clock until half-past three. The Lord Lieutenant and his household wore their state uniforms, blue laced, with gold and white breeches and silk stockings; the Aides-de-Camp announced all the lace they were entitled to wear, and the Army were in full dress. Her Excellency Lady Aberdeen wore a lovely dress of light blue, colour of the Order of St. Patrick, and nearly every lady present had branches of shamrocks on every available part of her costume. Two attempts were made to dance the national jig, but the sons and daughters of Erin did not enter into the spirit of the thing, and so the celebrated dance fell rather flat.

We said good-bye to Major and Mrs. Beamish early in the month, on their leaving Ireland for Portsmouth, *en route* to Bombay. Major Beamish is in command of the troops on board the *Mirzapore* on the voyage out.

Readers of *St. George's Gazette* will look forward to letters from India now with increased interest, and we are sure Major Beamish will do all in his power to promote the welfare of the Regimental Paper in the Far East.

For over a year he undertook the arduous post of Editor at Newcastle, and all who see the paper know with what success. A ready writer and a hard worker, the *Gazette* could not have helped prospering whilst under his charge. Wishing both him and Mrs. Beamish a safe voyage out, and a speedy return, we drink to our next "merry meeting."

Medals for Long Service and Good Conduct have been presented to Quartermaster-Sergeant Pickford and Corporal Thwaites.

Lieutenant-General Lord Clarina's command of the Dublin District terminates on the 31st inst., when he will be succeeded by Major-General Young, now commanding at Cork. General Young's command will be filled by Major-General Stevenson, Deputy-Adjutant-General in Dublin.

Captain Malet has been offered and has accepted the appointment of Aide-de-Camp to Major-General Gib, commanding the troops in British Burmah, and sails shortly for India. We wish him "good luck."

Captain Hon. C. Lambton has been appointed to serve as Aide-de-Camp on the Staff of the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, dated the 12th inst.

Colour-Sergeant J. Bett, B Company, has joined the class of garrison instruction which commenced on the 1st inst.

DEPÔT NOTES, Newcastle-on-Tyne, 27th March, 1886.—Robert Scott, gent., has been appointed lieutenant in this Battalion, from the 7th March, 1886.

We are glad to hear that Colonel Philip FitzRoy has been appointed to command the 1st Battalion of the "Old and Bold." We have much pleasure in congratulating him on his well-earned promotion.

On the 1st and 2nd inst. we had a very heavy fall of snow at Alnwick and the surrounding district, which caused both railway and telegraph communications to be blocked for several days.

A public ball, in aid of the funds of the Alnwick Infirmary, was given in the Assembly Rooms, by permission of His Grace the Duke of Northumberland. Major Kilgour performed the duties of Master of Ceremonies in a very efficient manner.

SOME AFRICAN TRIBES.

No. 3.—WAKIKUYU.

(BY H.S.T.)

(ILLUSTRATED FROM PHOTOS TAKEN BY THE WRITER.)

A STORY goes that early in the last century the country called at present Kikuyu was inhabited by the Wakikuyu, Wandoboro and Masai. Suddenly a common enemy, the Somalis, arose and threatened to annex their country. The three tribes appealed to a big medicine man for advice. This witch doctor told the Wandoboro to bring him a pair of sandals with hair on both sides.

EAR-RINGS ARE THE BADGE OF A MARRIED WOMAN.

They produced two donkey's ears. The Masai were told they must find a bull with pure white dung, so they fed one on milk. The

Digitized by Google

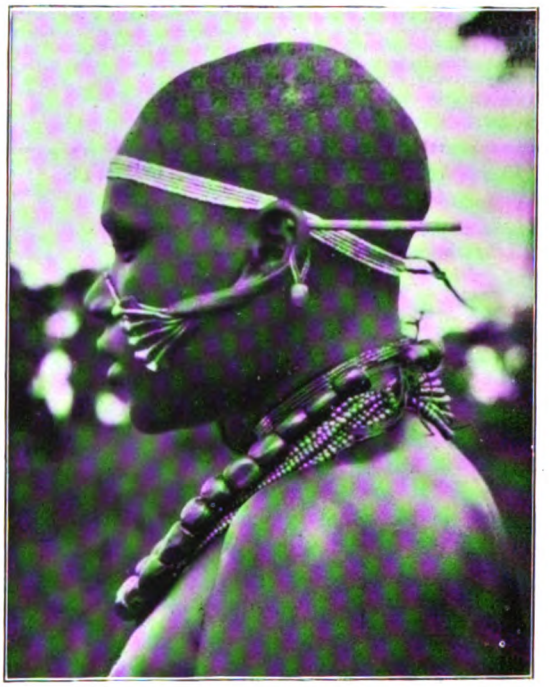
Kikuyu had to provide a large rat. Our three allies were then told by the magician to take their charms with them and fall upon the Somalis from three sides simultaneously, which was only an old version of our present flank and frontal attack.

The Masai General, however, was not much of a hand at time and space calculations and made a mess of his march orders, with the result that the Masai attacked before the other two tribes were in position. The Somalis bolted, leaving all their cattle in the hands of the Masai, ran their heads into the Wandoboro and Wakikuyu, who were marching up to the fight, and were severely defeated. Needless to say, the Masai would not go shares with the captured cattle and kept the lot. To this day they are a rich cattle people, with enormous herds. The Wakikuyu and Wandoboro then combined and drove the Masai out of the country. When peace had been patched up the Wakikuyu turned round and mopped up the Wandoboro, who have ceased to exist except for a few hunters in the forests. Thus the Wakikuyu established themselves in Kikuyuland, and whatever their past misdeeds may have been they impress you as a grand, straightforward and athletic race of savages. Perhaps the splendid nature (for Africa) of their climate has something to

TREE FERNS ON THE MAU PLATEAU.

do with their marked physical and moral superiority over the Wakamba.

Ever since leaving the coast we have been steadily ascending, until, when the Kikuyu country is reached, we are 6,000 to 7,000 feet above the sea level. The land is a vast network of gardens



A YOUNG BLOOD.

and cultivation, for the Wakikuyu, both men and women, are a most industrious race. When one does come across tracts of waste land the turf is short and springy, carpeted with flowers like an English lawn, and very different from the stretches of steaming bush and tangled undergrowth found at lower elevations. In the patches of forest are magnificent ferns and flowering trees.

The first thing that strikes the traveller looking across this expanse of cultivation is that everywhere in the fields little thin columns of smoke are curling up into the air. These fires do not come from the huts; they are not for warmth or cooking, but just silent companions of the busy workers. This addiction to fires for companionship's sake is a curious trait of the Wakikuyu. Whatever his occupation—digging, tending the village flocks, or even sitting down for a chat with a passing friend—he lights a little fire.

They are also great bee-keepers, placing hollow logs up in likely-looking trees on the off-chance that a swarm may come along and appropriate one. Some of the large trees have half a dozen of these hollow logs hung from the branches, one or two being usually occupied by bees.

The Kikuyu dandy in his best attire is a sight worth seeing. Look beyond his grotesque appearance, however (and the chances are he is just as amused at the way you are clothed), and you must admit that he is a man of fine physique and an honest face. From early youth he commences improving on nature by slitting the edge of his ears and then attaching weights to them until they are stretched so as often to attain, when he grows up, extraordinary proportions. In this way he forms a circular ring of flesh into which he can sew anything in the ornamental line that strikes his fancy.

The gentleman in the photograph begged me to give him an empty cigarette tin that had previously held fifty cigarettes. This he promptly popped into his ear with the flesh circling right round the outside of the tin, and if my friend had any hated rival for the hand of his young woman, such a valuable ornament would have made all the difference and no doubt have assured his final establishment as favourite.

The men wear their hair long, either binding it up into a pigtail

Digitized by Google

or working it up with grease and fat into a number of single strings. If he wishes to be absolutely the "dernier cri" in fashions he surmounts the whole with a headdress of dark green feathers. They do not, however, grow either beard or moustache, but tweak out the hairs with tweezers. Both sexes smear their bodies all over with a mixture of red clay and fat as a sign of beauty. They live on grain and bananas. Although they possess flocks of sheep these are only used for buying wives with, and not for eating. A wife costs about thirty sheep.

Like the men, their women pay special attention to ear ornaments. A married woman fills her ears with hoops of beads (the present fashion in beads is pink and white), whilst an unmarried girl is only allowed to prepare the holes for the rings she hopes one day to be entitled to wear. Both married and unmarried girls pile round their necks and arms all the beads and wire they can obtain.

When carrying loads, instead of being balanced on top of the head like most African carriers, the weight is supported on the back,

UNMARRIED GIRL (NO EAR-RINGS) CARRYING LOAD OF FOOD.

whilst they stoop forward slightly and pass a strap round their forehead to take off the strain.

Kikuyu is a striking contrast to Ukamba, whose inhabitants I tried to describe last month. The poorest part of this rich country

NOTE FLESH OF EAR ROUND THE CIGARETTE TIN; ALSO THE GENTLEMAN'S PIGTAIL.

is rich in comparison with Ukamba. The climate is delightful, and its people the most fascinating, courtly hosts that any traveller could wish to meet.

BIG GAME SHOOTING IN BAROTSELAND.

(By C. G. L.)

Illustrated with Photographs by the Writer and "S."

(*Continued from page 37.*)

Early next morning we again split up our camp. S— had sworn a vendetta against the Buffalo tribe, and he and Hooper had for their destination the far side of the bush near which we were now camped. The Buffalo were there right enough, but when the square mileage of a belt of bush runs into three figures, the chances of finding them are somewhat remote.

I decided to remain in the old camp and continue my campaign against the Kudu, of which I had seen a good deal of fresh spoor in the last few days.

Accordingly, as soon as the last of S—'s party had disappeared, I started for the bush, little knowing that this was to be a red-letter day for me.

At about half-past eight, as we were slowly working through a tangle of spoor, Kameel stopped, gave a grunt, pointed to the ground, and said "shumba."

There, sure enough, were the fresh tracks of a Lion.

Digitized by Google

It soon became clear that these were no ordinary running or hunting tracks. They wandered about, leaving the full imprint of the paw on the dusty ground, and before long, were crossed and recrossed by those of a Lioness.

The tracks brought us to an open glade within twenty or thirty yards of the dense Buffalo bush. The ground here was padded all over by the pair, and there was plenty of other evidence which showed that they were not far off. On the far side of this glade the spoor followed a game path which penetrated into the bush by a sort of narrow tunnel.

As we reached this tunnel I became unpleasantly aware that there was something not far away which wanted burying very badly.

The game-path curved round to the right, so that it was only visible for a few yards ahead. I advanced up it cautiously, followed by Kameel, with the feelings of a burglar who has got inside a house and expects to meet the owner at every turn.

About thirty yards from where it entered the bush the path turned more sharply to the right, and opened out for a few yards so as to form a small clearing. In the middle of this lay the secret of the Lions' tracks, a Buffalo Cow, with attendant swarms of flies and white moths. The carcase had been neatly ripped open, the inside removed, and a few tit-bits eaten, including the nose and ears.

Here indeed was a piece of luck. A Lion's kill, hardly touched, with the owners evidently not far off.

In this undisturbed country Lions nearly always lie up near a kill until it is all eaten, taking it in turns to go and drink. If frightened they will go away but only for a short distance. Their principal object seems to be to drive away the vultures, which usually congregate in the surrounding trees and swoop down on the carcase as soon as it is left alone.

In secluded places, they visit their kill during the day, oftener than is usually supposed, just to have a look at it and see that everything is all right.

It was remarkable that, although this kill was very far from being fresh, there was not a single vulture to be seen, which was further evidence that the rightful owners were watching it carefully.

There is no doubt, I think, that Lions prefer their meat high if they can afford to wait.

The situation was delightfully simple. About twenty paces down wind from the kill there was a slight hump a couple of feet above the surrounding ground, just visible through the bush. Without going near the carcase we made for this point as quietly as possible and sat down.

I had my Rigby ·470, a very present help in trouble, and close behind me squatted Kameel holding my spare rifle.

The Buffalo was now lying with its back to me, the tail to my right. I could see the tail end quite clearly, but the remainder was only a dark mass through the thick bush.

Here we sat for over an hour inhaling the awful bouquet which floated down the breeze to us. Suddenly Kameel began to make a clucking noise like a hen. He was pointing into the bush straight in front, his eyes starting out of his head with excitement. I followed the direction of his finger, and there, coming straight towards us, was a great yellow loose-skinned beast that moved through the bush like a ghost, without a sound.

It was the Lioness. She seemed to me to stand much higher on the leg than I had imagined Lionesses did, and her whole bearing gave the impression of an old gentleman in loose yellow trousers strolling casually up to have a look at his game larder.

She stopped when she got to the kill, and behaved like a perfect lady, standing facing me in the clear space at the tail end, and looking right and left to see if there were any interlopers about.

I had my shot full at her breast where the neck joins it, and she rolled over without a sound and lay still except for the spasmodic twitching of her tail. She had got the bullet right through the heart.

I waited another hour-and-a-half in that poisonous atmosphere, hoping that the Lion would come, and then held a consultation with Kameel in my rather limited stock of Mashukulumbwi. To my question of whether the Lion would come back that day he answered, after the manner of his kind, chiefly in pantomime. Pointing an imaginary rifle towards the Lioness, he ejaculated "too!" This represented my shot. He then sat up and said "Shumba kulali, kulali, kulali, kulali," in a carefully graduated diminuendo, waving his hands further away from his body, and raising his eyebrows higher and higher as he spoke. This meant "Lion, far away, far away, far away, far away." Finally, with a gesture of great satisfaction and certainty he said "Attobweli *to* mara-mornin'," meaning "He'll be back to-morrow morning." The finale was a great triumph as his English was even more limited than my Mashukulumbwi.

The weather was hot and sultry, so we lost no time in getting the Lioness out of the bush and skinning her. She was in fine condition, and had a beautiful, sleek, coat.

The skinning took a good two hours. When this had been done, certain mysterious portions of the interior, including the fat from the heart, which makes men brave, were carefully stowed away by the boys. We then dragged the carcase a couple of hundred yards to a point where it was nicely commanded by a good-sized ant-hill.

I intended to come back *via* the ant-hill next morning, and thought that if the Lion had any cannibalistic tendencies, I might as well profit by them.

We had a tramp of six or seven miles back to camp, and the rest of the afternoon was spent in cleaning the skin and getting it pegged out.

Next morning we were off before dawn, and reached the ant-hill just after day had broken. The vultures had not lost much time in finding the Lioness, and had left nothing except the bones of the fore legs, the shoulder-blades, and a good many of their own feathers.

"She was in fine condition."

We were having a look round to see if there were any tracks on the trail we had made the day before, when Kameel stopped and put his hand to his ear. At the same moment there came from the bush a couple of hundred yards away the sing-song discontented sounding growls of a Lion feeding. They rose and fell, rose and fell again, stopped for a moment, and then went on as before. There was no doubt that the bereaved husband was managing to enjoy his breakfast.

Leaving the other boys behind the ant-hill I went on with Kameel. The wind was, fortunately, right, and we crept quietly up to where the path entered the bush. As we went in, I looked round at him, and never have I seen such sheer undiluted keenness on any face. He was making the most hideous grimaces as each foot came to the ground for fear he should make a noise, his eyes were bulging, and when not engaged in making faces, he showed every available tooth in a fixed grin which would have done credit to a favourite of the musical comedy stage.

We crept slowly and cautiously on up the track, and were about half way, when a big bird got up a few yards from us and went shrieking away.

The growls stopped abruptly, and so did we. For what seemed like ten minutes, and was probably five seconds, I stood holding my breath, and then they began again. In the interval I took another glance back at Kameel. His eyes appeared to be on the point of shooting out of his head altogether, and his whole body and soul were concentrated on enjoining silence to the universe in general.

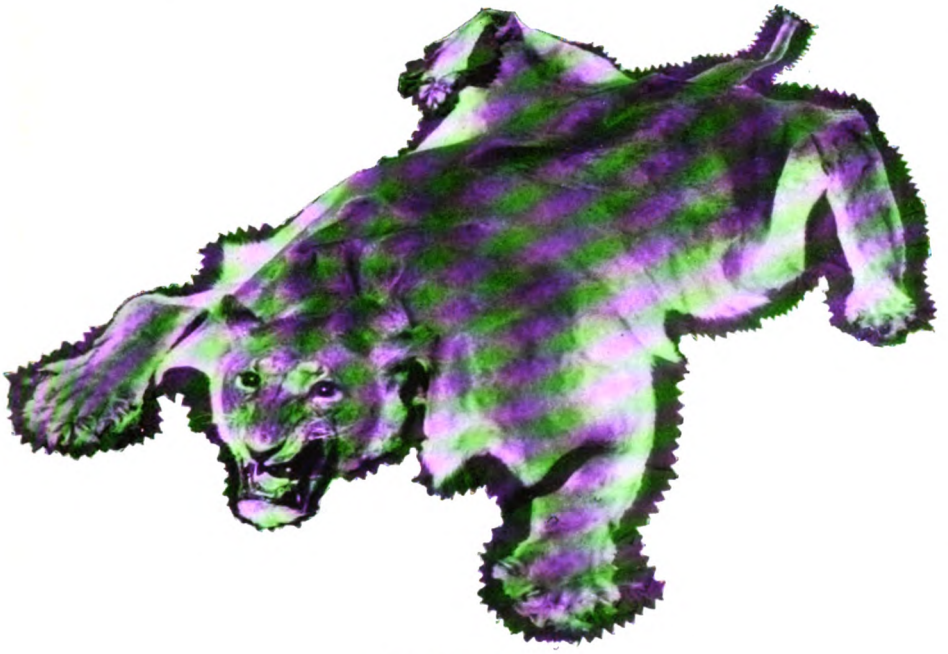
On we crept again. The kill was now only a few yards away through the bush on our right, and another two or three paces would bring us to the turn in the path from which we should be able to see it. At this juncture, off went a second bird, screaming with annoyance at being disturbed, and, simultaneously, the crashing of the bush announced the departure of the Lion.

Without wasting any time we slipped round to the old place and sat down to wait.

In about half-an-hour Kameel began clucking like a hen again and pointing towards the thick bush. The old Lion was prowling round and he had caught a glimpse of him, but I could see nothing. About twenty minutes later, just as I was beginning to feel cramped,

Digitized by Google

and was thinking of changing my position the clucking began again, and at the same moment a dark shadow passed noiselessly through the bush and came to a standstill in the very thickest part near the Buffalo's head.



"The Lioness's skin."

I had kept my eye fixed on him so that I knew where he was, and there we remained, twenty paces apart, with the thick bush between us; I with my rifle up and a bead drawn on the dark patch which I knew to be him, and he having a good look round to see what had disturbed him in the middle of his breakfast.

Never was "A" of Vanity Fair fame faced with such a hard case. If I fired I might miss him or only wound him. In the former case I should probably not get another chance at him, and in the latter I should have the very unpleasant job of walking him up in that bush (and I have a respect for wounded lions in the bush). If I didn't fire he might spot us at any moment and make off, and that might be the last I should see of him.

At last I decided to fire and chance it. I reckoned, from the way he had come up, that he was facing us as the Lioness had done, so, aiming at the centre of the dark patch I fired.

Over he went making the most infernal noise, a medley of roars, growls, grunts and gurgles, which subsided into heavy, gurgling, snores. I had made pretty certain from the sound of his breathing that he was hit in the lungs, when he got up and began to walk backwards and forwards, roaring with rage.

I fired again and this time he dropped but was up in a moment, and appeared at the tail end of the Buffalo where his hinder half was clearly visible, his tail going like a flail.

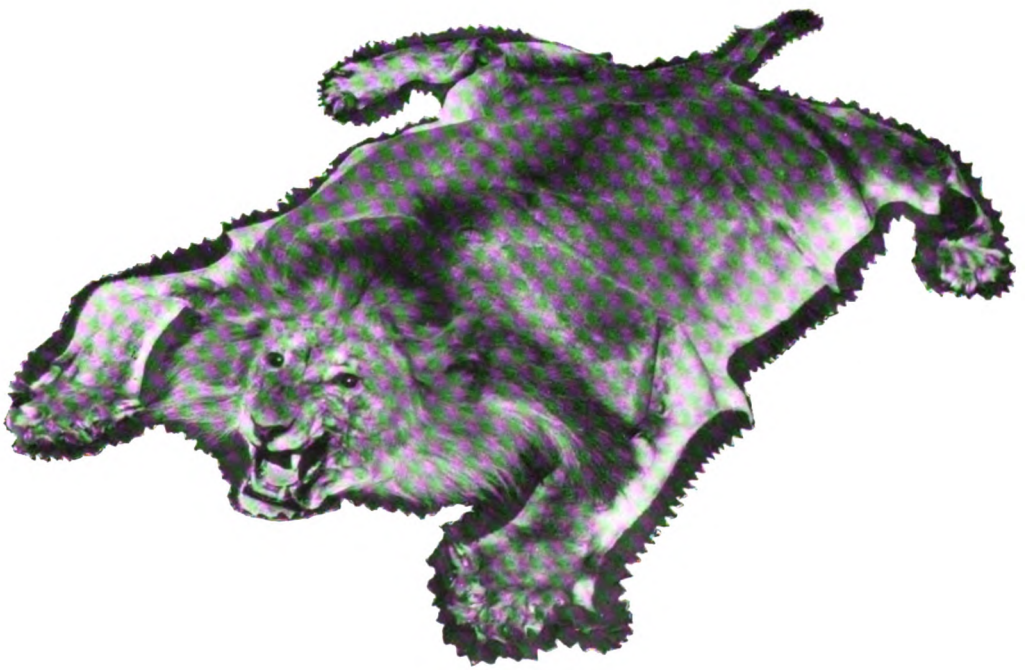
The matter was becoming rather urgent, as he might now at any moment get away into the bush which was undesirable, or come for us which was still more so.

I gave him another shot, as far forward as I could see. He went over, but was on his legs again almost at once, and whipping round, faced us. As he did so he stopped growling and seemed to stiffen all over. I had an idea that he was going to charge, but, in this, I may be wronging him as, whatever his intentions may have been, he never carried them out. What is more to the point, he gave me a fair shot for his heart and, this time, rolled over for good.

Now there is one thing I *had* learnt about Lions, and that is that you mustn't go near them until their tails lie still, so there I sat and patiently watched his tail until, at last, only the black tuft at the end was moving.

As this seemed to have acquired the secret of perpetual motion, I decided the matter with a solid ·350 bullet behind the shoulder, and proceeded to inspect him.

I now found that the first shot, so far from getting him in the lungs, had only broken his lower jaw. He had evidently been looking sideways with his head lowered as I fired. The blow had knocked him out of time for the moment, and all the gurgling was caused by the blood in his mouth. The second one had grazed him above the right eye, knocking the skin off. The third had gone



"The Lion's Skin."

Digitized by Google

through his body just behind the ribs, and the fourth had settled him.

We called up the boys, who arrived round-eyed and open-mouthed, anxious to see the result of the battle to which they had been listening from their position by the ant-hill, and carried the carcase out.

The day was yet young, and the Kudu were still undefeated, so I left Kameel and the boys to skin the Lion, and started by myself to carry the war into the enemy's country.

It was half-past eight when I left them, and I intended to make a détour through the bush where the Kudu were likely to be during the heat of the day, and arrive back in camp at about twelve o'clock.

I had a good look at the sun, noted the direction of camp and of various landmarks, and set forth, having my route clearly planned in my mind's eye.

In about an hour I came on fresh Kudu Bull's spoor which was easy enough to follow as it kept to a game path for some distance.

After a time it left the game path and became more difficult. I plodded along in and out through the scattered bush, till at last all trace of it vanished on some hard ground.

The same thing happened again on two separate occasions, the spoor giving out completely each time after having led me a nice dance round the country.

I had taken my bearings after each of these wild-goose chases, and, at last, decided to make straight for camp as I had had nothing to eat since before daybreak, and was beginning to feel empty.

I had left my water-bottle and havresack with the boy who always carried them, being quite sure that I should be back in camp by mid-day, and thereby deliberately tempting fate.

Mile after mile went by, and, at last, I began to doubt my landmarks. I was not quite sure how often I had turned this way and that while following the Kudu spoor, and consequently whether I was now going right by the sun.

There were only two courses to pursue under the circumstances. The one to put aside all doubts and hold on towards where I believed the camp to be. The other to sit down and wait till the boys tracked me up.

The latter course was too humiliating to be contemplated except as a last resource, so I carried on in the original direction.

Half-an-hour went by, and my doubts were beginning to come back with redoubled force when I struck a native path, broader and generally more important looking than the usual ones, which I took to be the main road to N'Kala, where there is a Mission station.

I knew that the camp must be somewhere a couple of miles on the other side of this, but the trouble was that I didn't know whereabouts I was on the track.

At the end of a couple of miles I began climbing each successive ant-hill and having a good look round, but no sign of the camp could I see, and my halloas brought no answer. If I were right about the N'Kala path there was no use in going on any further in my present direction, as I should only be leaving the camp behind me somewhere on my right or left.

Accordingly I started to work round in circles much as a golfer who has lost his ball works round the spot where he thinks it ought to be. My circles, however, were a good deal bigger than the golfer's, and, moreover, owing to the bush-grown nature of the country, it is problematical whether they were circles at all.

At last I sat down, very empty and very tired, under a tree to have a rest, and spent half-an-hour in making good resolutions for the future.

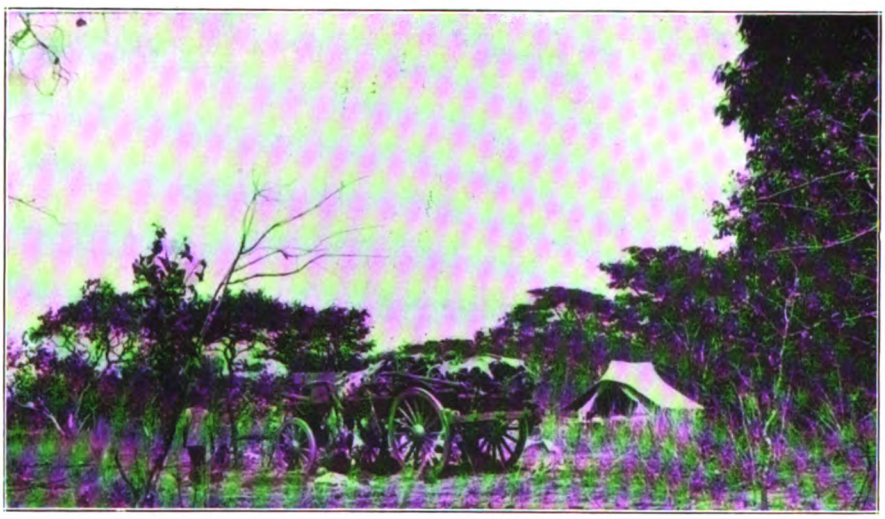
Feeling greatly refreshed by this I started again. On climbing the next ant-hill I caught sight of a curl of blue smoke away to my left. A few hundred yards in that direction brought me to an opening in the scattered bush through which I saw the white of my mosquito net and other familiar objects.

I had been for a good hour within half-a-mile of camp, and might very easily have missed it even then if it had not been for the smoke of the fire.

In a country like this which is dead flat and covered with high bush, it is extraordinary how easy it is to get lost. If you would humiliate the proud spirit of one who boasts about his bump of locality, take him to such a country, inveigle him to a point ten miles from camp, make him shut his eyes and turn round three times, and then leave him to find his way home.

It is only after losing your way once or twice in broad daylight, that you learn to appreciate the wonderful instinct of the native who can lead you straight back to camp through thick and almost impenetrable bush on a dark night.

The afternoon was far advanced as I walked in, trying to look as much as possible as if I had not been lost. Kameel, who apparently knew my limitations better than I did, had, immediately on returning to camp and finding that I was not there, sent my gun bearer Kortompooi, out to follow my tracks from where I had started. I had done about eighteen miles since leaving them in the morning, and my starting point was six or seven miles from camp, so that, what with going out in the morning, bringing in the Lion, going out again, and following my tracks round he had a nice walk.



"There was a pleasant air of home about the camp."

I went out next morning to visit the kill again on the chance of there being something there. The vultures had eaten every bit of it since the previous morning, so they had soon discovered that it was no longer guarded. They must, in the way described by Selous in one of his books, have had watchers high up in the sky, out of sight. Their absence throughout was very unusual, as they generally congregate in the nearest trees and wait for their turn.

After a couple more days spent in hunting unsuccessfully for the Kudu which were undoubtedly there, I started off to join S—. He had sent a runner in with a message saying that they had picked up the wagon and had moved about five miles S.E. from Mushanana's Kraal.

It was a twenty-mile march, and the day was sultry and oppressive, with a copper-coloured haze over the sky.

On reaching Mushanana's Kraal, I halted for a couple of hours to have lunch and give the boys a rest. As I sat under a tree waiting for lunch, up strode the Induna, a fine specimen of the native, with a commanding presence, and a compelling eye which I think I should have obeyed without argument if I had been a member of his flock.

He squatted down and clapped his hands, I said "Kiboto" which, loosely translated means "carry on," and the road to conversation was then clear. Until this magic word is spoken, the native must continue his salutations, and is not allowed, by etiquette, to speak to his betters.

We then held a dialogue in which the North Eastern boy, George, acted as interpreter, his chief qualification being that he knew very little of either language.

The Induna got straight to business, and said that he would be

Digitized by Google

for ever grateful if I could give him a box of matches. I had two in my pocket, so I gave him one. He was too well-bred to look a gift horse in the mouth openly, but I saw him surreptitiously insert his finger to see how many matches there were in it.

After this there was a long silence, but, just as I was getting comfortably drowsy, the clapping began again. This time he removed from his top-knot a large darning needle and explained that it was the wish of his life to have another like it. I said I had nothing of the sort with me, but that I would see what could be done when I got to the wagon, on condition that none of the carriers from his kraal were deficient when we started again. The fact that they had most of them retired inside the kraal where they were being regaled with sour milk and other delicacies prompted this piece of diplomacy.

Not only were they all present, but one of his own sons was sent with us as a special emissary to bring back the precious needle.

There was a pleasant air of home about the camp with the wagon, the grazing oxen, and the cheerful grinning face of Ben who greeted us as if we had been away for years. As the Lion skins were laid out he drew himself up, and throwing his hand above his head to the full length of his arm, gave them the Zulu salute "Inkoos." He then performed various antics, the meaning of which he alone knew.

S— came in soon after our arrival. His untiring efforts to get a Buffalo had met with no success, but he had got an exceptionally fine Puku, and a good Lechwe and Reedbuck.

The camp was near some hot springs, and he and Hooper had indulged in a hot bath there the day before. You can get the water at any temperature from boiling to tepid by the simple process of moving nearer to or further from the source of the stream, a much simpler arrangement than the ordinary hot and cold tap.

The heat and oppression of the day culminated that night in a regular African thunderstorm with torrents of rain.

(To be continued).

FORTY YEARS' SERVICE WITH THE FIFTH FUSILIERS.

(By Mr. L. WALLACE, late Bandmaster, 2nd Batt. 5th Fusiliers)

(Continued from page 38).

Chakrata is noted for the number of cheetahs and panthers that frequent the district, while a tiger will occasionally visit the outskirts. A man-eater had been killed close by in 1880. We arrived with a valuable collection of dogs (valuable, that is, from the owners' point of view), but they began sadly to diminish in numbers after that date. At night, when we were at the Musketry Camp, we might hear a cheetah or a panther sniffing at the openings of the tents, and if a dog was in the tent it would whimper and try to get into one of the men's beds. The Band possessed a dog called Pindi. One evening, just before it got dark, a few of us were standing talking on the edge of a khud close to the Camp, Pindi playing about close by. A few feet down were some short bushes, to which the dog's attention was drawn by some rustling. Down he went to see what it was and we heard one short bark, which proved to be Pindi's requiem, for we never saw him again. Captain Longbourne, a famous shikari, who was in charge of the Camp, came to hear about it shortly after it occurred and the following morning we heard the bleating of a goat, which had been tethered about a hundred and fifty yards away from the Camp. It continued bleating all day, but we had strict orders not to go near it. A little after five o'clock Captain Longbourne made his appearance rifle on his shoulder, and stopped a moment to caution us that if by chance he got a shot we were not to move, as such animals as panthers and cheetahs were very dangerous when wounded. We duly promised, but when about twenty minutes later we heard him shoot the whole lot of us rushed off in the direction indicated. There we found the Captain ordering everybody back for their lives' sake, but it might have been Canute telling the sea to stop, for all the effect it had on us. Presently a joyful shout rose "There he is, sir, as dead as a herring." It was a beautiful animal, and had met its death bounding in the air. About two months later the Band had a very fine drum apron presented to them made up of an entire panther's skin. And so we obtained our reward for the adventure, and all despite wilful disobedience of orders.

Life at Chakrata, I have said, was humdrum. But the calm was that which precedes the storm. A few years back if anyone spoke of war it was of events in the Crimea or the Indian Mutiny or the 1870 Campaign. Very rarely was any mention made of the first Afghan War. And yet I believe that all soldiers from top to bottom felt all the time that they would like something more than the gates of Somnath to compensate them for what took place in 1842. It was a subject to think over rather than to chatter about—something on the slate, like the Majuba business, that required wiping off some day. When that day would come none could tell, but that it would come sooner or later the histories of India and Afghanistan gave ample promise.

The Afghans were always a troublesome race and to them intrigue is the breath of life. So when the Russians, who, after all are akin to the Asiatic, began to make friendly overtures to the Amir Shir Ali, with the offer of an offensive and defensive alliance, suggesting that they, and they only, were the wellwishers of him and his country and obtaining leave to establish a mission at Cabul (though a similar application from the British Government was refused), we, as the Germans put it, were compelled in reply to rattle our scabbards and furbish our shining armour. At Chakrata we began to practice hill fighting, and at last, to our intense joy, were warned for active service. Then hopes and fears alternated—hopes of seeing service with the prospect of a medal at the end of it, and fears that after all the whole thing might end in smoke. If war there was to be, some of our Von Moltkes gave us from two to four months to finish it right off. We had plenty of these oracles ready to crush anyone who hazarded a contrary opinion. They were full of such excellent and seemingly sound arguments as were conveyed by expressions like "Martinis v. muzzle-loaders," "The very best artillery against practically nothing," "Cavalry and infantry beyond compare," "Supplies close up to the frontier and good transport." What, asked the prophets, was there to prevent it being just a grand march past? But the Afghans are a strange people. If history speaks true though often conquered, they were never really subdued, and India for a long period found the master hand at Ghazni—a very thorn in its side. At last the eventful day the 18th October arrived. The Battalion paraded under the command of Major T. Rowland about 750 strong, nearly all of them marksmen or first class shots. A better lot of seasoned fighting men has never fallen in, and all they wanted was the opportunity. At last came the command "Quick March," followed by the tap of the drum, and as we marched off to the "British Grenadiers," followed by the march "Goodbye Sweetheart," how the blood tingled and coursed through our veins! In the words of our regimental poet ("Comah") "Down the hills we almost ran in haste to get to Cabul." The middle of November found us encamped at Nowshera, awaiting developments and further orders. On the 21st we were still there, feeling a bit sick, for the attack on Ali Musjid took place that afternoon, and soon afterwards we learned that the Khyber Pass had been forced and was in our possession. While waiting our call at Nowshera a regiment called the Mhairwarrahs encamped close by. They were a different class of soldier to any I had seen before. As far as I can remember they were all bearded and wore their beards tucked up, like the Sikhs, under their turbans, but they were not such fine men. On one occasion I saw them on the range being exercised in volley firing at 200 yards. Their shooting was not good, and it looked as if they would stand a poor chance against even moderate shots. Later on they proved themselves brave enough, but their shooting went against them. One night we received sudden orders to march to Peshawar the following day. We had got a bit soft with our prolonged halt, but next morning saw us swinging along on a twenty-six miles march. At eight o'clock that evening we got to Peshawar and made the place ring with our cheers, in spite of our foot-soreness. It wasn't a bad bit of work marching that distance under a very hot sun with great coat, surplus kit and seventy rounds of ammunition each. Hardly a man fell out. Next day two companies were hurried on to the Khyber, the rest following on to Jamrud where we remained some time to provide escorts for convoys. We took part in two expeditions into the Bazaar Valley, to teach the Zakka-Khels to behave themselves, and blew up some of their towers; but it was impossible to get at the men we wanted, for they knew all about skirmishing and generally followed close on us as we returned to camp.

There were some very nice trout to be got out of the shallow stream that ran close to camp, but fishing was dangerous as it enticed one to go too far away from camp. On one such occasion I was busy fishing in a bit of a gorge when all at once I heard a splutter of rifle fire going on just overhead. The fish had stopped biting, so I packed up my line and returned to camp to learn that some of our people and the tribesmen had been exchanging compliments. I didn't wander so far away again, as the enemy had a nasty way of cutting people into small pieces which they piled up into heaps. Very different was our treatment of their prisoners, who when brought in were handed over to the civil officials, punished (more or less) by them, and then enlisted into our service, only to act

Digitized by Google

as spies. That, at any rate, was the yarn in camp. Two rupees and a blanket was their enlistment fee, but it didn't seem always to act very well; for one day, as we were returning from a march out, we came across some native cavalry bringing in some of these gentry who had been after the camels and had damaged some of the men in charge of them. For once in a way they had not been quick enough and the cavalry had cut them off from the hills. They smiled amiably at us as we passed, and somebody called out, "Some more two-rupees and blanket-wallahs!"—only it wasn't put as nice as that. This time the hillmen got more than they bargained for. General Maude, who was in command of the line of communication, had got tired of the political arrangements, and ordered a trial. The following morning three very surprised men were tied up to posts facing a firing party of ours and in a very few moments shot dead. An order was issued shortly after that all such captures were to be dealt with summarily, and this gave great satisfaction right up the line and was strictly carried out whenever possible. These men were treated in future for what they were—murderous cut-throats of the worst type, who lay in wait out in the ravines for some poor defenceless camp follower. In this way they had accounted for many a rash fool, especially at night.

After a stay of about three months we moved up to Basawal about sixteen miles beyond the Pass, leaving on the way two companies at Dakka and sending another on to Barakhat. We were still guarding the line of communication with a striking force at Basawal. On arrival here we had to go out and punish the Shinwarris who had been giving a lot of trouble. Their villages lay about ten to fourteen miles away from Basawal. The punitive force found the villages deserted and the tribesmen out of reach on the mountains flourishing their swords in defiance. After destroying a few towers and doing other damage the force started out on their return, the Shinwarris following up closely and refusing to be shaken off. Their tactics were simple. If our men attacked they retired and when we turned they came after us. This kind of thing, however, can be overdone. Our force had just got over a passably level bit of country when our cavalry, who had been biding their time hidden in a nullah on the flank, had their patience rewarded and made a very successful charge, killing about sixty and with a loss of about twelve killed and wounded. Those of the Shinwarris who could not escape huddled together in small bands of three or four, and after firing off their ammunition defended themselves with sword and shield, but of course they didn't stand a ghost of a chance. The others, as a protest against this kind of warfare, returned to their villages and didn't bother us again for some time. Soon after this our detachment at Dakka had a sharp engagement. The headmen of a village called Kam Dakka, about eight miles from Dakka, sent in and asked for protection against a strong force of Mohmands who were threatening to attack them. About 200 of the Mhairwarrah Regiment under Captain O'Moore Creagh (now Commander-in-Chief in India), who at this time won the V.C., were sent off with about a dozen mounted men. The enemy, who numbered from three to four thousand, were posted on some small hills commanding the village and graveyard which was occupied by the Mhairwarrahs. They were actually joined by the villagers of Kam Dakka who were no doubt anticipating the speedy wiping out of such a small force, and it certainly was a very near thing. An urgent message for assistance sent to Dakka brought out sixty of our men under Captain Ormand, B Company, which was all that could be spared. When our men arrived they found the Mhairwarrahs in a tight fix. They had used up their ammunition and had to trust to the bayonet only, with which they had made several charges, driving the enemy back and so gaining time for the re-inforcement to arrive. Our men instantly settled down to business. The enemy were very close up in some corn, through which, accordingly, a few cavalry and some of our men charged, driving them off like rabbits; and this time the fugitives were not allowed to bolt untouched. Our men could shoot straight, and they did considerable execution. In the rush to get back to their *sangas* the Mohmands lost between fifty and sixty, and though they made a few further attempts to attack, the punishment they received directly they shewed themselves was so severe that they decided at last to remain under cover. Our men had got the exact range and before such shots as Colour-Sergeant Pickford and others they dared not show any part of themselves without an inquisitive bullet taking toll. Private Turvey, for instance, a regular jungle-wallah, was watching a *sanga* which contained some of these paradise-seekers when one of them rushed out, flourished his sword, and then dropped. Turvey's rifle had spoken. Another came out to his assistance. The rifle cracked again and down he fell in the same way. A third met with the same fate, and then there was no further movement in that *sanga*. Perhaps they were not all so bent on paradise after all. Towards evening a force from Lundi Kotal made its appearance and the whole party returned to Dakka. In covering the retirement Colour-Sergeant Pickford and Sergeant Reed were wounded. It was estimated that the enemy lost considerably over 400 men, of which at least 300 were accounted for by the FIFTH. The Mhairwarrahs suffered heavily, and but for their commander it is quite likely that the anticipations of the enemy would have been realized.

(To be continued.)

THE "GEORDIES."

By E. A. WEYMAN, IN *The Newcastle Weekly Chronicle.*

A REMARKABLE race of men are the pitmen, the colliers of Wales and Staffordshire, the miners of Derbyshire, Yorkshire and Durham, and last, but not least by any means, the miners—nick-named in by-gone days the "Geordies"—of Northumberland.

A totally distinct class are all these from the Lancashire cotton operatives and the mechanics of Birmingham, Manchester and Glasgow. Their villages lie chiefly on the country-side, enabling them to breathe the fresh air of Heaven and to keep their wives and families in healthy surroundings.

The colliery villages are well looked after; many of them are on modern lines, and the inhabitants are second to none in cleanliness and pride of surroundings—especially where they have gardens, their working hours enabling them to cultivate their plots, and often allotments also. The men are frequently born gardeners and florists, as their beautiful flower shows testify, held annually round the country. What a delightful change of work, in light and sunshine, from holing and hewing in the bowels of the earth!

The physique of these pitmen is good; statistics prove that mining is one of the healthiest occupations in England. The work is the blackest of all, but their habits and homes are most cleanly. These workers keep their women at home (it is many years since the wives and daughters of pitmen worked on the pit bank); they keep them in comfort, too, and in return expect good housewives and comfortable homes. The miners themselves are upright and downright; lying and meanness is despicable in their eyes, and they would rather give and take a blow than stab a man or woman with their tongue behind their back. They are excellent husbands and fathers; nowhere, doctors say, are children of workers healthier or better fed, clothed or cared for, than in a colliery village. They show great sympathy to their brethren in distress. When a strike is on at a neighbouring pit, and the women and children are getting pinched, a lorry goes round to each house of those in work and a contribution is generally forthcoming.

Their religion is simple and sincere, their faith great. There is a story told on this point of a miner who called himself an infidel, and who was working in the mine when some coal began to fall. The man shouted: "Lord, save me!" Whereat a fellow miner turned and said: "Aye, thor's nowt like lumps ov coal te knock the infidelity oot ov a man."

Their faith is often sublime when death stands by them under the most terrifying conditions, in the darkness far below, cut off from light and hope and dear ones, whose hands they may never clasp or faces see again. They show immense courage and resource, and are heroes in their brave attempts to rescue each other, when entombed by accident, from a horrible death.

The miners are staunch supporters of the good old Friendly Societies, but they do not err on the side of economy! They earn their money hardly, and often spend it royally, but not selfishly, nor neglecting just claims upon them. Out-and-out Socialism appeals to them but little; they are too shrewd to be gammoned; several miners in a railway carriage, returing from a Socialist meeting, were asked what they thought of Socialists. The spokesman replied, with a twinkle in his eyes, "Weel, they hev nowt and want summat—from other foaks!"

The miner prefers more often than not sport to books as a recreation. He loves a dog by his side in his leisure hours—not for want of brains, of which he has plenty—but from the innate love of sport common to Britishers, in one form or other. There are, however, wonderful instances of self education, and the truth of the old saw "dogged does it" is verified amongst these men, notably in the Right Hon. Thomas Burt, M.P., who rose from a trapper boy in the mine—spending every minute of his time on books—to be Privy Councillor.

Obstinacy is a characteristic of the miners. Quick to sum up a man and reckon him at his true worth, they prove staunch friends and stubborn foes. May they live long and flourish!

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 340.] **Saturday, 29th April, 1911.** **[Vol. XXIX.**

CONTENTS.

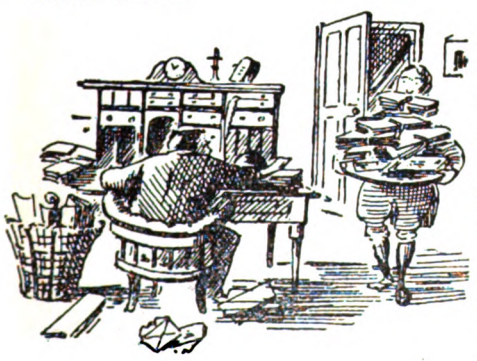
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	55	The English Flag (Poetry) ...	66
Our Contemporaries	55	Some African Tribes.—No. 4—Wakavirondo	67
Subscriptions Received	55	St. George's Day	68
Births, Marriage and Deaths ..	55	England's Champion—The Story of St. George and the Dragon	69
Extracts from *London Gazette*...	56	Big Game Shooting in Barotseland (*to be continued*)... ...	70
1st Battalion Notes	56	Triolets (Poetry)	73
2nd Battalion Notes	58	Forty Years' Service with the Fifth Fusiliers (*to be continued*)	73
2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes	61	St. George for England	74
Depôt Notes	62	History of the Second Battalion (*continued from December, 1910*)	Supplement
4th Battalion Notes...	62	Advertisements i. to viii. and cover	
5th Battalion Notes...	63		
7th Battalion Notes	63		
Editorial Notes	64		
Letters to the Editor	65		
Answers to Correspondents ...	65		
Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	65		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone:
No. 6667 Gerrard.

29th April, 1911.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

***Subscriptions should be** sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in **the next number of the** paper after the remittances have been received.*

***Subscriptions are due** in advance; in the event of a subscription **not being paid when due**, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not **be done in the case of** Officers serving with their Battalions, their **subscriptions being paid** by the Mess President yearly); should a **subscription not be paid** within two months in the case of a subscriber **at home, or three months** in the case of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.*

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 25th of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"The Essex Regiment Gazette"
"The Argyllshire Highlanders Regimental News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The China Dragon"
"The XI. Hussar Journal"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger"
"The Leinsters' Magazine"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor	to 31/ 1/11	Captain A. C. L. H. Jones	to 31/12/11
		Captain H. R. Gall ...	,, 31/12/11
		Mr. G. Parfitt	,, 28/ 2/12
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieutenant and Quartermaster Allan	,, 28/ 2/11	The Corps of Commissionaires, per Officer Commanding	,, 31/ 3/12
		Mrs. G. O. Sloper	,, 31/ 3/12
		The Lord Algernon Percy	,, 31/ 3/12
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, the Depôt, per Quartermaster-Sergeant Purcell	,, 28/ 2/11	M. Borwick, Esq.	,, 31/ 3/12
		Mr. A. Stainforth	,, 31/ 3/12
		Mr. J. Goss	,, 31/ 3/12
		Sergeant-Major Morgan ...	,, 31/ 3/12
Mr. G. W. Butler	,, 31/ 8/11	Mr. J. Kirkland	,, 31/ 5/12
Maj.-General Sir E. Leach	,, 31/12/11	Mr. G. E. Wood	,, 31/ 7/12
Brigadier-Gen. Wilkinson	,, 31/12/11	Mr. A. Miller	,, 31/ 8/12
R. M. Booth, Esq.	,, 31/12/11	B. E. H. Bathurst, Esq. ...	,, 30/ 9/12
		Mr. W. B. Spikins	,, 31/12/12
		A. Bodham-Wetham, Esq.	,, 31/12/12

BIRTHS.

ADLARD.—On the 16th February, at Rawal Pindi, India, the wife of No. 7082 Sergeant C. Adlard, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

GIBBES.—On St. George's Eve, at Washington House, Basil Street, S.W., the wife of Captain A. M. Gibbes, late Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

GOSS.—On St. George's Day, at 30, Arnott Street, South Circular Road, Dublin, the wife of Mr. J. Goss, formerly Colour-Sergeant, 4th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

MARRIAGE.

BALL—MOORE.—On the 28th February, at Bombay, India, Band-Sergeant R. F. Ball, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to Miss Flora Anna Moore.

DEATHS.

AINSLIE.—On the 21st inst., at Newcastle-on-Tyne, the result of an accident, William Henry James, only child of Major H. S. Ainslie, Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 10 years.

HARRIS.—On the 24th ult., at Rawal Pindi, India, No. 6097 Sergeant H. Harris, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

JONES.—On the 11th inst., at Paignton, Devonshire, Walter Jones, late 1st and 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 41 years.

KNIGHT.—On the 20th inst., at Walham Green, S.W., Marion, youngest daughter of Charles Knight, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 17 years.

Digitized by Google

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette* :—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Supernumerary-Lieutenant Osbern C. Foster is restored to the establishment on augmentation (dated 1st April, 1911).

3RD BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—C. L. Courtenay Hodgson, gent., late Cadet Westminster School Contingent Officers Training Corps, to be Second-Lieutenant, on probation (dated 1st April, 1911).

5TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant T. Hindmarsh resigns his commission (dated 12th April, 1911).

6TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—The undermentioned Officers are restored to the Establishment :—Supernumerary-Second-Lieutenant A. B. Thompson (dated 4th March, 1911); Supernumerary-Second-Lieutenant E. R. Bowden (dated 8th March, 1911).

1st Battalion Notes.

RAWAL PINDI, INDIA,
30th March, 1911.

READERS of these notes must be nearly as tired of hearing of the rain in Pindi as we are sick of the rain itself. We were justified by all precedent in thinking we had seen the last of the rain till we got to the hills, where in the middle of the month we experienced the heaviest and most continuous rain of the cold weather. It poured incessantly for over forty-eight hours, and continued, almost without a break, for four days. Some 200 houses collapsed in the city and the Sudder Bazaar. Fortunately in cantonments we suffered nothing worse than the discomfort of leaking bungalows, though a few more hours' rain might have ended in like disasters. The Sussex Regiment were reduced to pitching an E.P. tent inside their officers' mess as the only means by which the officers could eat a meal with dry skins.

E COMPANY REPRESENTATIVES, WINNERS OF THE 1ST BATTALION INTER-COMPANY CROSS COUNTRY RUN, 1911.
(*From a photograph by Colour-Sergeant W. Cobban.*)

Local counter attractions had left a very small party dining in our Mess on the evening of the 3rd March. Towards the end of dinner, three or four shots rang out close by, followed by the terrified shrieks of khidmatgars and the stentorian tones of the mess corporal quelling the panic and endeavouring to serve the savoury or die in the attempt. Order having been restored among the trembling servants, it was then announced that a party of "loose wallahs" were reported taking pot shots at all and sundry round the officers' quarters. The orderly officer was sent to get his revolver and bring a party of men from barracks with muskets and buck shot to capture the raiders. As brisk firing appeared to be going on in the neighbourhood of his quarters, he contented himself with borrowing a revolver and proceeding straight to barracks.

The night was dark, and no useful information could be obtained from the servants, who, for the most part, were shut tight in their quarters, wailing "Pathans, Pathans." Those, who still retained the power of articulate speech, declared that the enemy had taken up a position in one of the bungalows. Recent events in Houndsditch indicated that the only course at this juncture was to send for the Horse Battery and cable for the Home Secretary. Fortunately, just before the arrival of the muskets from barracks, one of our intrepid attachès discovered the cause of all the trouble. The orderly officer's khidmatgar had run amok, and was found lying in his master's quarters with a bullet through his throat, his master's revolver in his hand, and fifty rounds of ammunition by his side.

The past week has been taken up with the 2nd Division Assault-at-Arms. Owing to the bad weather, it looked at first as if it would be impossible to carry it through, but thanks to the superhuman efforts of Captain Gordon, who was acting as Hon. Secretary, every competition took place. Captain Herbert won 1st prize in Tent Pegging (sword) Officers' Dismounted Corps, Captain Cruddas 3rd prize Officers' Bayonet Fighting, and Sergeant Luke was declared best Man-at-Arms.

We have to congratulate Captain Herbert on the tardy recognition of his having passed "C" examination on Lake Chad some five or six years ago. There had been some absurd talk on the part of certain ill-natured people, who questioned the validity of an examination held in a country, where the methods and customs of war are admittedly primitive. His transfer from the ranks of aggrieved subalterns to the list of self complacent captains had been long anticipated by those better informed, and his posting to this Battalion is a matter of congratulation to us all.

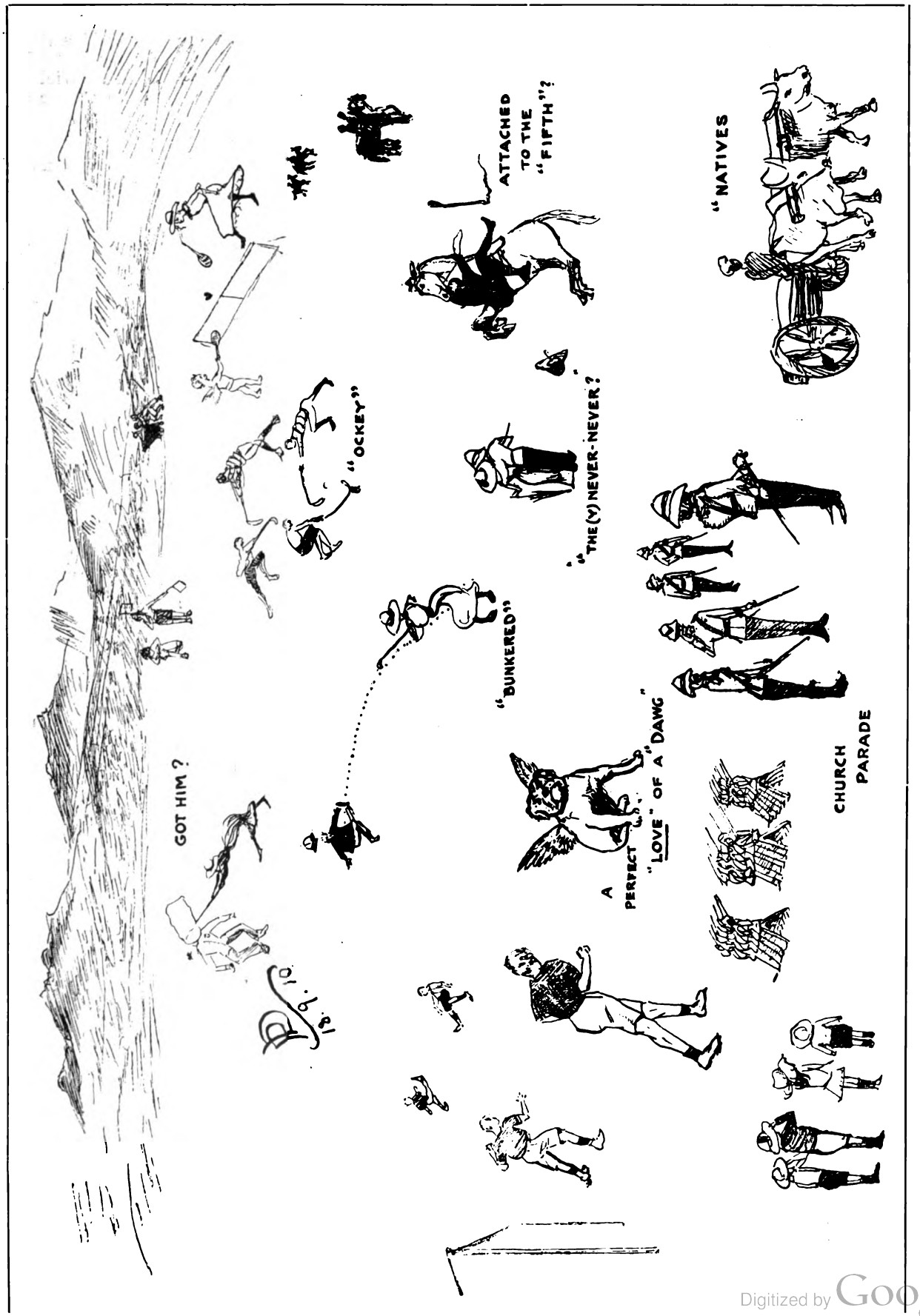
The move of the Battalion to Gharial has been postponed till after the 26th April, owing to the recent heavy fall of snow in the Murree Hills and the bad condition of the road.

Private G. Fulton, 1st Battalion Durham Light Infantry, was transferred to the Battalion, with effect from the 20th inst.

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made :—

To be Sergeant :—
No. 9299 Lance-Sergeant B. Edmondson from 25/3/11

Digitized by Google



THE "SIMPLE LIFE" AT GHARIAL.
(From sketches by our Special Lady Artist then with the 1st Battalion.)

Digitized by Google

To be Corporal :—

No. 929 Lance-Corporal G. Keeley from 25/3/11

To be paid Lance-Corporal :—

No. 1001 Lance-Corporal G. Wood from 25/3/11

To be unpaid Lance-Corporal :—

No. 1168 Private W. Knapp from 28/3/11

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

No.	1297	Private	P. Storer	2	from 2/ 8/10
,,	812	,,	A. Plane	2	,, 25/10/10
,,	575	,,	J. Jordan	2	,, 4/11/10
,,	2077	,,	C. Morrison	1	,, 23/12/10
,,	2509	,,	J. Hunter	1	,, 1/ 2/11
,,	138	,,	A. Robinson	2	,, 12/ 2/11
,,	2517	,,	J. Lamb	1	,, 18/ 2/11
,,	9879	,,	G. Monger	2	,, 19/ 2/11
,,	1130	Lance-Corporal	J. Smith	2	,, 24/ 2/11

No. 1459 Private A. Thornton, 1 from 28/2/11

No. 1239 Lce.-Corpl. E. Hood, 2 from 6/3/11

No. 1229 Private C. Wood, 2 from 6/3/11

No. 9621 Private T. Knevitt, 2 from 9/3/11

No. 2113 Private T. Allen, 1 from 9/3/11

No. 1518 Private A. Brown, 1 from 12/3/11

FOOTBALL

In the 1st Round of the 10th Royal Hussars' Cup the FIFTH met and defeated the North Staffordshire Regiment by 6 goals to 2. The latter played a hard game throughout, scoring the first two goals shortly after the commencement of the game. This seemed to wake up the FIFTH, who replied with the next six.

In the 2nd Round, the FIFTH meet the Royal Sussex Regiment, and a good game is expected.

The following is the team :—

Goal :
Pridmore

Backs :
Challis Ridley

Half-Backs :
Hills Maden Pilkington

Forwards :—
Craze Hobday Pickering Saunders Forebanks

SERGEANTS' MESS FIRST FOOTBALL TEAM.
(*From a local photograph.*)

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

On the 2nd of the month our Mess held a Shooting Competition for the Cup presented to us by the 3rd Battalion, Sergeant Gilborn being the winner. Wild horses will not drag from us the name of the winner of the wooden spoon.

This month our Mess has held two dances, as no other form of recreation is possible owing to the inclement weather.

The monsoon has prevented any of our tennis enthusiasts from turning out, and the only man interested in the tennis court this month is the Regimental Durzi, who supplies flannels for our amateurs.

This month two of our members have returned from England off furlough. Their glowingaccounts of Blighty has created a yearning in many of us to see the day when our *own trooper will arrive* to take the Battalion *home*, and incidently to inform all whom we meet coming out, that they are going the *wrong way*.

2nd Battalion Notes.

HILLSBOROUGH BARRACKS,
SHEFFIELD,
25th April, 1911.

A REGIMENTAL cross-country run took place on the 3rd of the month, over a hilly course just outside the town. The winning team was that of H Company, which had been sent in from our Detachment at Pontefract. Lance-Corporal Cullingworth of A Company was the first man in, having

Digitized by Google

covered a distance of seven-and-half miles in the excellent time of forty-seven minutes.

The Grove Hunt Point-to-Point meeting which was held at Retford on the 7th inst., in cold and windy weather, signalised the end of the hunting season, and golf is now, with the advent of spring, beginning to occupy the attention of its adherents.

The Easter week-end holidays could not have been spent under pleasanter conditions of weather, and not a few of us took full advantage of it in visits to friends, or in other ways.

As for the "Royal and ancient game," except for the impossibility of playing on Sundays—and we know that there are those who regard that as a disguised blessing—present conditions are by no means unfavourable to its pursuit. There is a course at Lindrick, about fourteen miles off, and another, and a good one, within an hour's tram ride from these Barracks. Those, too, who wish to master the theory before appearing in public will shortly be able to do so by the perusal of two new books on the subject which are about to be added to the Mess Library.

COMPANY TRAINING—MAKING A BRUSHWOOD AND TARPAULIN BOAT.
(*From a photograph by Second-Lieutenant Heyder.*)

The Officers and the Sergeants met in a football match on the 19th inst.; the game, which was played on the Cambridge Ground, was rather spoilt by the clouds of dust which a boisterous wind blew over the ground the whole time. The players looked anything but clean at the end of time, when the score of seven goals to four left the Sergeants the winners by a respectable margin.

As was feared at the time of our move north, there seems little prospect of a cricket season this year, or, indeed, of anything resembling it. The most that can be hoped for, if and when a ground is secured, is a match now and again with as good a team as can be raised from those available. On the other hand, we have hopes—how well founded remains to be seen—of a bit of trout fishing at Totley, whither A and E Companies, with the Band, proceed at the end of the month for the annual musketry course. Meanwhile Company training goes on apace, and in accordance with our instructions to attain habits of complete independence of cooks and other impedimenta we repair at intervals to a hill top, slaughter a sheep, and on it feast, with more or less jollity, in some sheltered hollow among the pit-heaps.

Second-Lieutenant H. R. Barkworth joined the Battalion on the 8th, and on the 15th Second-Lieutenant L. A. Barrett arrived for duty here till the next trooping season, when he will go to the 1st Battalion in India.

The sub-division of the Battalion and the day's coincidence with a Sunday necessarily confined the celebration of this year's St. George's Day within certain limits. The presence of old or serving officers of the Regiment was therefore doubly welcome, inasmuch as the time-honoured ceremony of trooping the colour was omitted and the Regimental anniversary in consequence an unusually quiet one. Those who appeared as our guests at dinner were Colonel Armstrong, Major Thomson, Captains Warwick, Coles, Carthew, Young and McKellar Wix, and Messrs. Charlton, Platt, Lamb and Ames. Telegrams were received from the 1st Battalion, the Depôt, our Detachment at Pontefract, Colonel Ritson and Officers of the 6th Battalion and the following:—

Lieutenant-General Roberts
Colonel Pollock
Colonel and Mrs. Cherry
Colonel Money
,, Sturges
,, Kilgour
,, James
,, Beamish
,, Heard
,, Londsdale Hale
,, Stewart
,, the Hon. C. Lambton
,, Dashwood
,, Graeme
,, Robinson
Lieutenant-Colonel Willmott
Major and Mrs. Leach
Major Somervell
Major Buckley
Captain and Mrs. St. John
Captain Bevan
,, Douglas
,, White
,, the Hon. N. C. Gathorne Hardy
,, the Hon. G. W. F. S. Foljambe
,, Gibbes
,, Jones
,, Girdwood
,, Toppin
,, Montagu
,, Rickman
Mr. Hervey-Bathurst
,, Forsyth
,, Jackson

Digitized by Google

Major Buchanan	Mr. Sarel
,, Wood	,, Salier
,, Crispin	,, Chenevix-Trench

A letter of good wishes was also received from Mr. Kemeys-Tynte, to whom, in return, we wish all good luck and health.

For the way in which the rest of the day was spent, we cannot do better than quote the following passage from the *Sheffield Daily Telegraph*, which was adorned with some imposing and complimentary lines here omitted :—

" To no regiment does St. George's Day appeal with greater sig- " nificance than that of the 'gallant Fighting Fifth,' to whom the " commemoration day of the martyrdom of the Patron Saint of " England is a day of days.

" They are the only regiment " possessing the badge of St. George " and the Dragon, and the red and " white plume — a distinction of " which they are justly proud. Al- " though an elaborate ceremonial " was rendered impossible owing to " the day falling on a Sunday the " 2nd Battalion of the Regiment " stationed at Sheffield celebrated " the occasion in an impressive " manner.

" The whole of the four Com- " panies at Hillsborough Barracks, " comprising over 300 men, attended " divine service at Owlerton Church, " the colours of the Regiment being " carried for the first time since the " Regiment came to Sheffield in " October last. The men paraded in " full dress, wearing busbies in which " were fixed a united red and white " rose, and as they marched along, " headed by the splendid band " of the Regiment, with the beauti- " ful age-worn colours floating " gently but majestically in the " breeze, they presented a brilliant " spectacle.

" Large admiring crowds lined the " route to the Church, and the " colours, on which are recorded " many of the Regiment's brilliant " achievements on the battlefield, " were the object of much interest. " On the Regimental colours, which " were carried by Second-Lieutenants " W. H. C. Brownlow and H. M. " Heyder, are Wilhelmstahl, St. " Lucia, Orthes, Toulouse, Peninsula, " Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Sala- " manca, Vittoria, Nivelles, Lucknow, " Afghanistan, 1878-1880, Khartum, " South Africa, 1899-1902, Modder " River. But these are only a tithe " of the occasions on which the FIFTH " have followed the flag on the field, " for in over a hundred frays in " various parts of the world they have maintained the high " name of the British Army.

" The service, which was largely attended, was deeply impressive. " Special hymns were rendered, and these were sung with great " heartiness. The whole of the musical portion of the service was " taken part in by the band, and the beautiful and delicate accom- " paniments of the chants were particularly effective.

" The Rev. J. G. Williams, M.A., V.D., Vicar of St. John's, " Ranmoor, and formerly Chaplain to the Sheffield Engineers, was " the special preacher. The qualities which made a good soldier, " he said, also made a good Christian. The first of these was " courage. The one quality in which a soldier must be above " suspicion was his character as a brave man. Courage had always " been the mark of the British soldier, and had always been a " characteristic of the distinguished Regiment before which he had " the privilege to speak. Courage was also a marked feature of " character of St. George, whose badge their Regiment bore, and " and whose memory they were celebrating.

" The second quality of a good soldier was endurance, or what " we would call passive courage. A soldier had to give up many " things which makes life comfortable. He had to endure many " hardships. If that was true in time of peace—and it was true— " it was doubly true in time of war. To endure those hardships " cheerfully had ever been the mark of the British soldier. It had " been the characteristic of the 5th Regiment.

" The third mark of a good soldier was to have confidence in his " commanding officer. It had been well said that the strength of a " general lay in the attachment of his men, and the strength of " an army lay in the attachment to their general. And that had " always been a characteristic of the British soldier.

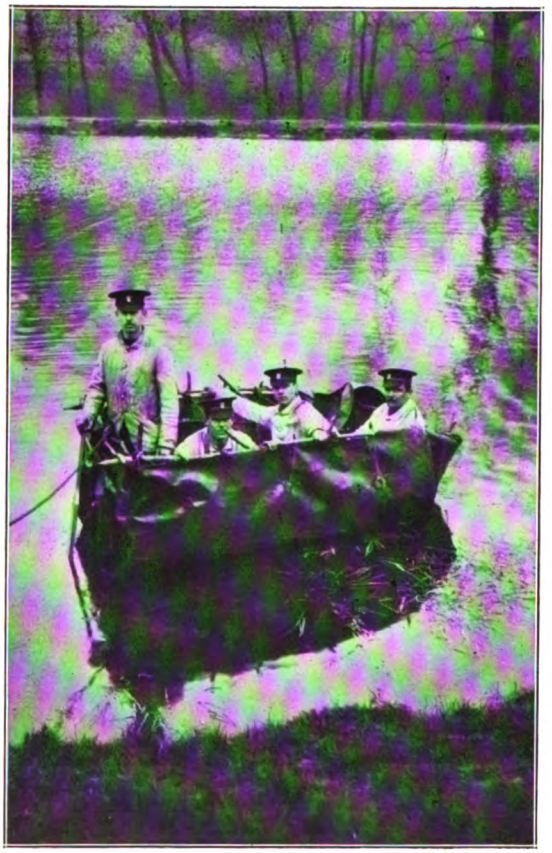
" He urged the members of the Regiment to make the three " qualities he had mentioned the rules of their life.

" The Rev. H. A. Goodwin, M.A. " (Vicar), conducted the service, " and the lessons were read by Lieu- " tenant-Colonel S. H. Enderby, who " is in command of the Battalion, " and has seen active service in " Egypt and South Africa. At the " close the National Anthem was " sung.

" In addition to those mentioned " the officers on parade were :— " Majors F. C. Turner and E. M. " Moulton-Barrett, Captains W. C. " Wright and H. W. Archer, Lieu- " tenants O. B. Foster, C. E. " Thornton and G. R. F. Leverson, " Second-Lieutenants G. K. Moli- " neux, B. E. S. Mahon, H. R. " Barkworth and L. A. Barrett. On " returning to the barracks, Lieu- " tenant-Colonel Enderby and Offi- " cers entertained the past officers of " the Regiment and other guests to " luncheon, those present including " the Rev. J. G. Williams, the Rev. " H. W. Goodwin and many officers " and ladies.

" The men had also a special meal, " and several pensioners and old " members of the Regiment, several " of whom had come from London, " Dublin and Newcastle, were enter- " tained in the Sergeants' Mess.

" In the afternoon the barracks " were thrown open to the public, " and an enjoyable programme of " music was rendered by the Regi- " mental Band of fifty-four perfor- " mers, under the bâton of Mr. W. " F. Cooper. The past and present " officers dined together in the even- " ing.



BOAT LAUNCHED AND FIRST CREW ABOARD. PHOTOGRAPH TAKEN JUST BEFORE CAPSIZING.

(*From a photograph by Second-Lieutenant Heyder.*)

No. 2788 Sergeant C. Kennedy and No. 2787 Sergeant J. Burnell have been awarded the medal for Long Service and Good Conduct (Army Order 92 of 1st April, 1911).

No. 8434 Sergeant H. Richardson has been awarded a Maxim Gun Certificate, dated Hythe, the 15th ult.

No. 5799 Lance-Corporal F. Evans re-engaged to complete 21 years with the Colours on the 5th inst.

No. 1159 Drummer H. Hobbs extended his service to complete 12 years with the Colours on the 6th inst.

Digitized by Google

The following have left the Service during the month :—

No. 9582 Private W. A. WENSLEY.—Enlisted, 9/4/08 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 8/4/11 ; service, 3 years ; served in 2nd and 4th Battalions.

No. 9809 Private A. KIRWAN.—Enlisted, 7/10/03 ; transferred to Army Reserve on conversion of service, 20/4/11 ; service, 8 years ; served in 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Service abroad : South Africa, 2 years and 268 days.

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made :—

To be Colour-Sergeant :—

No. 3338 Sergeant A. Wells — from 4/4/11

To be Corporal :—

No. 2312 Lance-Corporal H. Herbert — from 29/3/11

To be paid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 2319 Lance-Corporal H. Geradine — from 29/3/11
,, 1537 ,, R. Shaw — ,, 1/4/11

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 7883 Private T. Barrett, from 1/4/11
No. 7200 Private A. Cordery, from 1/4/11
No. 9262 Private F. Bustard, from 1/4/11
No. 2398 Private W. Ward, from 18/4/11

Certificates of Education have been awarded as follows :—

2nd Class :—

(dated Sheffield, 23/3/11)

No. 1376 Cpl. D. Crockford
,, 2680 L.-Cpl. F. Clay
,, 2744 ,, G. Johnson
,, 2561 ,, S. Blyth
,, 2492 ,, Cullingworth
,, 2278 ,, A. Taylor
,, 1222 Pte. G. Morley
,, 2859 ,, V. Griffin
,, 2934 ,, J. Camamile

3rd Class :—

(dated Sheffield, 23/3/11)

No. 3041 Pte. A. Chadwick
,, 2946 ,, W. Ironside
,, 2997 ,, J. Brookes
,, 2431 ,, W. Hemsley
,, 2727 ,, G. Hudson
,, 1546 ,, H. Engall
,, 2925 ,, J. Lowden
,, 2976 ,, A. Smith
,, 2426 ,, A. Hulme
,, 2118 ,, L. Clayton
,, 2622 ,, A. Dawson
,, 2266 ,, R. Fenton
,, 2576 ,, W. Carter
,, 2314 ,, C. Clements
,, 2980 ,, W. Rowley
,, 2983 ,, A. Newton

No. 2353 Pte. P. Potter
,, 3017 ,, W. Beal
,, 2848 ,, J. Hood

(dated Fleetwood, 31/3/11)

No. 2571 Pte. G. Dixon

No. 2647 Pte. J. Younger

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

No. 2755 Lance-Corporal G. Mellors — 1 from 15/2/11
,, 2529 Private W. Robinson — 1 ,, 25/3/11
,, 6389 ,, S. Probyn — 2 ,, 30/3/11
,, 1939 ,, H. Wells — 1 ,, 31/3/11
,, 2536 Lance-Corporal G. Panter — 1 ,, 13/4/11

The following recruits have enlisted during the month :—

No. 3056 Boy A. Beatty — from 3/4/11
,, 3059 Private J. Reed — ,, 12/4/11
,, 3062 ,, B. Lillywhite (on transfer from 19th Hussars) — ,, 12/4/11
,, 3060 ,, T. Feeley — ,, 19/4/11

2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes.

PONTEFRACT,
25th April, 1911.

IT was as quiet and unambitious a St. George's Day here as could be imagined, and, of course, necessarily so. Five officers and just over two hundred men fell in on Church parade in line, while the drums, looking as gay and smart with their rose-covered drums and staff as they ever have, performed a slow and then a quick troop across the barrack square. The rules as to the privacy of barracks were temporarily waived and quite a considerable crowd of spectators watched the parade and later, in even greater numbers, followed us down to the Market Square, where the Parish Church stands. The Mayor of Pontefract attended the service in his robes of office, and the Vicar gave us a good topical address on our Patron Saint. The service over, the drums played awhile outside the building, again drawing a large and interested crowd. Then we marched back to Barracks, and by Companies endured the photographer's attentions. This proved quite a lengthy business. Our expressions, with the sun shining in our faces, were absolutely vetoed by the man at the tripod, and, whenever a passing cloud gave a chance for a successful exposure, somebody's hat blew off or somebody else lost his balance or moved his feet. When the proofs arrive, we shall expect to see something quite unusually statuesque.

COMPANY TRAINING—DINNERS ON THE TRAINING GROUND: THE SERGEANTS' MESS.

(From a photograph by Second-Lieutenant Heyder.)

G Company has arrived here from Fleetwood for the purpose of doing their Company training, being replaced at Fleetwood by D Company. These changes brought Captain Leslie and Lieutenant Forster here.

An excellent amateur performance of Pinero's "Dandy Dick" was given at the Assembly Rooms on the 20th and 21st inst. Six officers of the Garrison took part, among them Lieutenant Fletcher in the part of a venerable and would-be respectable butler with a secret affection for the turf. There was nothing amateurish in the presentation and acting, and a considerable sum was raised for a local charity.

Advantage has been taken of the warm dry weather to get the tennis courts in order, and the experts are already getting their hands in at the game. There are plenty of possible candidates for the Barracks Open Championships, and, with some rain to soften the ground, we should soon be having some excellent play.

Digitized by Google

Depôt Notes.

THE BARRACKS, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
24th April, 1911.

WE have very sad news to chronicle this month in the death of William Ainslie, son of Major Ainslie, Commanding the Depôt, who met with a fatal accident in Jesmond Dene, on Thursday, the 20th inst. Our deepest sympathy is with Major and Mrs. Ainslie in the terrible loss they have sustained.

We were very pleased to see Colonel Riddell looking very fit after his recent hunting accident. He lunched at the Depôt a short time ago, and we take this opportunity of congratulating him on attaining command of a Northumbrian Territorial Brigade, also Colonel James on assuming command of the Warwickshire Territorial Brigade.

The 5th Officers at the Depôt dined with Colonel Ritson and the Officers of the 6th Battalion in St. George's Hall on the 22nd inst. St. George's Day itself was celebrated in the usual manner, the service taking place in St. Nicholas's Cathedral. We were joined there by the 6th Battalion, and, after the service, marched with them to the War Memorial, on which a wreath was placed. Afterwards we lunched with the 6th Battalion.

Captain Mathews has left us for a short sojourn in Paris, where we trust he is only learning the language.

At the time of writing, numerous race meetings are in progress. Gosforth Park and Catterick Bridge have just taken place, and others are to follow. At the latter place we were pleased to see Roger Lamb looking very fit on his return from India on leave.

The Percy Point-to-Point took place on the 28th ult. In the light-weight race Colonel Riddell came in third on his horse "The Dragon," although he took the last fence alongside the winner. Captain Rickman rode a good second in the heavyweight race. At the Tynedale and Morpeth Point-to-Point Lieutenant Sidney was also a competitor. Though not successful, we think that with better luck he would have been nearly a winner.

The following is an extract from a Newcastle paper of the 24th inst. :—

"NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS' SPORTS.

"The Northumberland Fusiliers celebrated St. George's Day this "afternoon by holding their annual sports gathering in the Garri- "son Recreation Ground, Barrack Road, Newcastle. The Regi- "ment has the distinction of being the only one in the British "Army to recognise in this way St. George's Day, and the officers "and men showed their appreciation of the arrangement by turning "out in large numbers for the various events. With one exception "the races were confined to the members at the Depôt, the excep- "tion being the one mile flat race, which was open to the members "of the Regiment. So large had been the entries in the 100yds. "handicap that it was necessary to run the heats on Saturday, "leaving only the semi-final and final for decision. The weather "was not very congenial for an out-door gathering, but nevertheless "there was a fairly good attendance of interested spectators. "Excellent arrangements had been made by the committee, the "president of which was Colour-Sergeant Watson. The other "officials were :—Judges, Captain Kershaw, Colour-Sergeants "Smith and Taylor; Starter, Sergeant Thomson; Clerk of the "Course, Sergeant-Major Cooper.

"*100 Yards Race.—Semi-Final.*—Heat 1.—1st, Sergeant Chal- "loner; 2nd, Private Hall; 3rd, Private French. Heat 2.—1st, "Sergeant Rowden; 2nd, Corporal Walsh; 3rd, Private Cannon.

"*Final*—1st, Sergeant Challoner; 2nd, Corporal Walsh; 3rd, "Private Cannon.

"*Throwing the Cricket Ball.*—1st, Sergeant Bryden; 2nd, "Drummer Summerville; 3rd, Private Smith.

"*Relay Race.*—1st Heat—Recruits of No. 1 Company beat "Recruits of No. 2 Company. 2nd Heat—Duty Men of No. 1 "Company beat Duty Men of No. 2 Company.

"*Final*—Duty Men of No. 1 Company beat Recruits of No. 1 "Company.

"*440 Yards.—Final*—1st, Sergeant Challoner; 2nd, Private "Cannon; 3rd, Private Hall. Won easily.

"*Long Jump.*—1st, Sergeant Challoner; 2nd, Corporal Price; "3rd, Sergeant Eltringham.

"*Old Soldiers' Race.*—1st, Bandsman Summerville; 2nd, Private "Hall; 3rd, Sergeant Eltringham.

"*Half-Mile Race.*—1st, Private Hornett; 2nd, Private Waters; "3rd, Private O'Niel.

"*High Jump.*—1st, Private Smith; 2nd, Sergeant Eltringham; "3rd, Sergeant Rowden.

"*Open Mile.—Final*—1st, Private Martin, Durham Light "Infantry; 2nd, Private Hetherington, Durham Light Infantry; "3rd, Bombardier Johnson, Royal Field Artillery.

Previous to the sports the Companies sat down to the usual St. George's Day dinner. The day came to a conclusion with a dance given by the 5th Fusiliers at the Depôt, which was largely attended.

On the 23rd, telegrams were received from the following :—The Officers 1st and 2nd Battalions; Colonels Armstrong, Lambton and Stewart; Colonel Ritson and Officers 6th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers; Major Buchanan, Captains Wood, Rickman and Montague; and the Officers H.M.S. *St. George*.

No. 5781 Sergeant B. Lee has been attached for a tour of duty from the 2nd Battalion.

No. 9687 Lance-Corporal R. Trenam has been promoted Corporal from the 29th ult.

No. 6441 Lance-Sergeant J. Brennan has re-engaged to complete 21 years' service.

The following have been awarded Certificates of Education :—

2nd Class :—

No. 3027 Private R. Davison — No. 3048 Private H. Leak
No. 7899 Private C. Pearson

3rd Class :—

No. 2945	Private	J. Donohoe	No. 3015	Private	H. Tordoff
,, 3034	,,	W. Lockhart	,, 3035	,,	A. Hornett
,, 3036	,,	C. Taylor	,, 3038	,,	J. Fletcher
,, 3046	,,	W. Tomlinson	,, 3047	,,	P. Waters
,, 3049	,,	J. Spencer	,, 3053	,,	E. Burrow

Ten recruits joined the Depôt during the month.

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
26th April, 1911.

SUNDAY St. George's Day has many drawbacks in a Line Battalion, but in a Territorial Battalion it is the only occasion on which it is possible to celebrate the anniversary in a becoming manner. Our Hexham, Newburn, Prudhoe and Haltwhistle Detachments all took advantage of the occasion to hold a Church Parade in honour of the Regimental Patron Saint, and the red and white roses were displayed throughout the length of Tynedale. At Hexham the Parade was attended by Colonels L. C. Lockhart, V.D., and J. M. Clark, V.D.; Captain and Adjutant B. T. St. John; Captain B. D. Gibson, and other officers. Before the Parade was dismissed, Colonel Clark pre-

Digitized by Google

sented the Territorial Force Efficiency Medal to Sergeant E. Fenwick.

In common with the Territorial Units, we are to be represented at the Coronation by one officer and twenty-five other ranks. Captain B. D. Gibson has been selected to command the party, and there is keen competition for the twenty-five places open to other ranks.

Captain and Adjutant B. T. St. John has qualified for the rank of Major.

Sergeant-Instructor J. Staples has been granted a pension of 1/10½ per diem for life.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
24th April, 1911.

ON the 21st inst. the three Headquarter Companies held a most successful smoking concert. There was a large attendance, and during the evening Colonel MacDonald presented the prizes won at the recent Shooting Competitions.

On St. George's Day, the Headquarter Companies and the Wallsend Detachment, thirteen officers and over 200 rank and file, attended service at Walker Parish Church. The Regimental Band and Drums were present, and took part in the service.

Photo] [*W. C. Webb*

"A" COMPANY 7TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS FALLING IN FOR DIVINE SERVICE AT THE PARISH CHURCH, MORPETH, ST. GEORGE'S DAY, 1911.

The officers of the Battalion held their annual St. George's Dinner on the 22nd inst., when some forty officers and their guests were present, including Lord Ridley—our Honorary Colonel—Colonel Kent, Major Trevor, Brigade Major, and Major Bell.

The Battalion will be represented in London on Coronation Day, and also at the Royal Progress on the following day, by one officer and twenty-five other ranks from the Battalion. Captain Carlile will be in command of the Detachment.

The Annual Distribution of Prizes won by the Gosforth Detachment, took place on the 1st inst., all the officers of the Detachment and 110 non-commissioned officers and men being present. Colonel MacDonald, who handed over the prizes won by members of this Detachment at the Battalion Shooting Meeting, said that Gosforth had made an exceedingly creditable show in the competitions. Although it was the smallest Detachment, the number of entries from Gosforth was greater, in proportion to the strength, than the number received from any other Detachment in the Battalion, and the prizes carried off by Gosforth were greatly in excess of the average. A dance followed the presentation, the music being supplied by Mr. R. Walker.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
28th April, 1911.

A CHURCH Parade was held at Alnwick on St. George's Day. The Headquarters Company turned out very strongly and very smartly. A sermon, appropriate to the day and occasion, was delivered by the chaplain, the Rev. Canon Mangin, Vicar of Alnwick.

A (Morpeth) Company, 100 strong, held their Annual Church Parade on St. George's Day at the Parish Church, accompanied by the Battalion Band and about sixty Cadets of the Grammar School Cadet Corps. The officers present were :—Captain and Hon. Major Gillespie and Lieutenant Thompson. The Rev. W. T. Allen preached an appropriate sermon. G and H Companies turned out at Berwick for service at the Parish Church, the officers present being Captain A. H. M. Weddell, Lieutenants A. D. Darling, H. R. Peters and H. R. Smail. The sermon was preached by Archdeacon Hodgson. After the parade, a Territorial Efficiency Medal was presented to Sergeant W. E. E. Rutherford, H Company. Parades were also held at Ashington and Wooler.

On the Friday before St. George's Day, a successful Dance was held by the Headquarters Company at the Drill Hall, Alnwick. The M.C.'s were Sergeant-Major Neville, Sergeant H. Forster, Sergeant E. Croudace, Sergeant W. L. Short, Corporal W. Housby and Drummer G. Wilcox. The Hall was tastefully decorated by the voluntary labours of the committee :—Sergeant-Major Neville, Colour-Sergeant T. Forster, Sergeants W. L. Short, H. Forster, G. Patten, E. Croudace and S. Thompson ; Corporals R. Brewis, E. Beswick and W. Housby ; Privates T. Brewis and G. Darling, and the Secretaries, Privates J. Cossar and J. Mitchell, who are to be congratulated on the success of the evening.

Digitized by Google

The Sergeants of the Berwick Detachment held a Smoking Concert on the day after St. George's Day.

E Company put in a useful week end at Moorlaws at Easter for musketry, under the command of Second-Lieutenant J. W. Merrivale.

A new Vicary Miniature Range has been fitted at the Alnwick Drill Hall, and the open range on the Moor has been provided with a new stop butt, so that musketry can be got on with apace.

The Long Service and Good Conduct Medal has been awarded to Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Regan, on which we heartily congratulate this smart non-commissioned officer.

Sergeant W. L. Short has been promoted Quartermaster-Sergeant, *vice* Quartermaster-Sergeant R. Joisce, discharged.

Lieutenant Peters, who was attached to the 2nd Battalion Royal Scots, from the 24th March to the 6th April for second portion of initial course, has been awarded a satisfactory report on Army Form E. 535.

Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
28th April, 1911.

WE have to offer our grateful thanks to three officers of the Regiment for kind gifts to our funds this month; Brigadier-General P. S. Wilkinson, who we were glad to see in the office the other day, when paying his subscription for the current year and 5/6 for a bound volume for 1910, kindly adds the sum of £1 4s. 6d. to our funds; Captain Hardman Jones, who sends us his subscription for this year and an order for a bound volume for last, includes in his cheque the sum of 14/- for the funds. Mr. R. M. Booth also sends us a donation of 10/- with the same object along with his subscription. The money from these three officers is gratefully appreciated. Captain Jones writes us a capital letter from Central Africa full of interesting news of his doings in that part of the world. He tells us that he is rather buried alive where he now is, but is kept pretty busy, and that all last winter he was working on the Southern slope of the Kalanari, very interesting so long as he had a companion, but unfortunately the one he had was obliged to leave him in July to go to Hong Kong, and until February last he (Captain Jones) was left alone. He had a short break, however, and got down to Cape Town, where he attended the Union Celebrations and the various functions connected with the Duke of Connaught's visit. During his travels he was generally some forty miles from water; he saw many gembok, hartbeste and a few wildebeste, but all large game, he tells us, is "Royal," and he could not get leave to shoot even one head, "not domiciled in the country" being the excuse given! There appears to have been plenty of leopards about, but they were very shy and hard to see owing to the long grass; one worried Captain Jones one moonlight night, but his pony gave him away, though he saw his spor in the morning.

The attention of all interested is called to the fact that *The Army and Navy Chronicle* is about to be formed into a Syndicate and run by a Private Limited Liability Company; we ourselves, who happen to be somewhat behind the scenes in this venture, feel pretty confident that it will be a successful one. Full particulars of the concern may be had on application to the Secretary, *The Army and Navy Chronicle*, at the address that heads these Notes, and we wish those who take shares in the concern all possible luck. It may be stated here that one of the first to take shares and to qualify for a position on the Board was Sir Hiram Maxim. The Editor of *The Army and Navy Chronicle* is to be retained in his post.

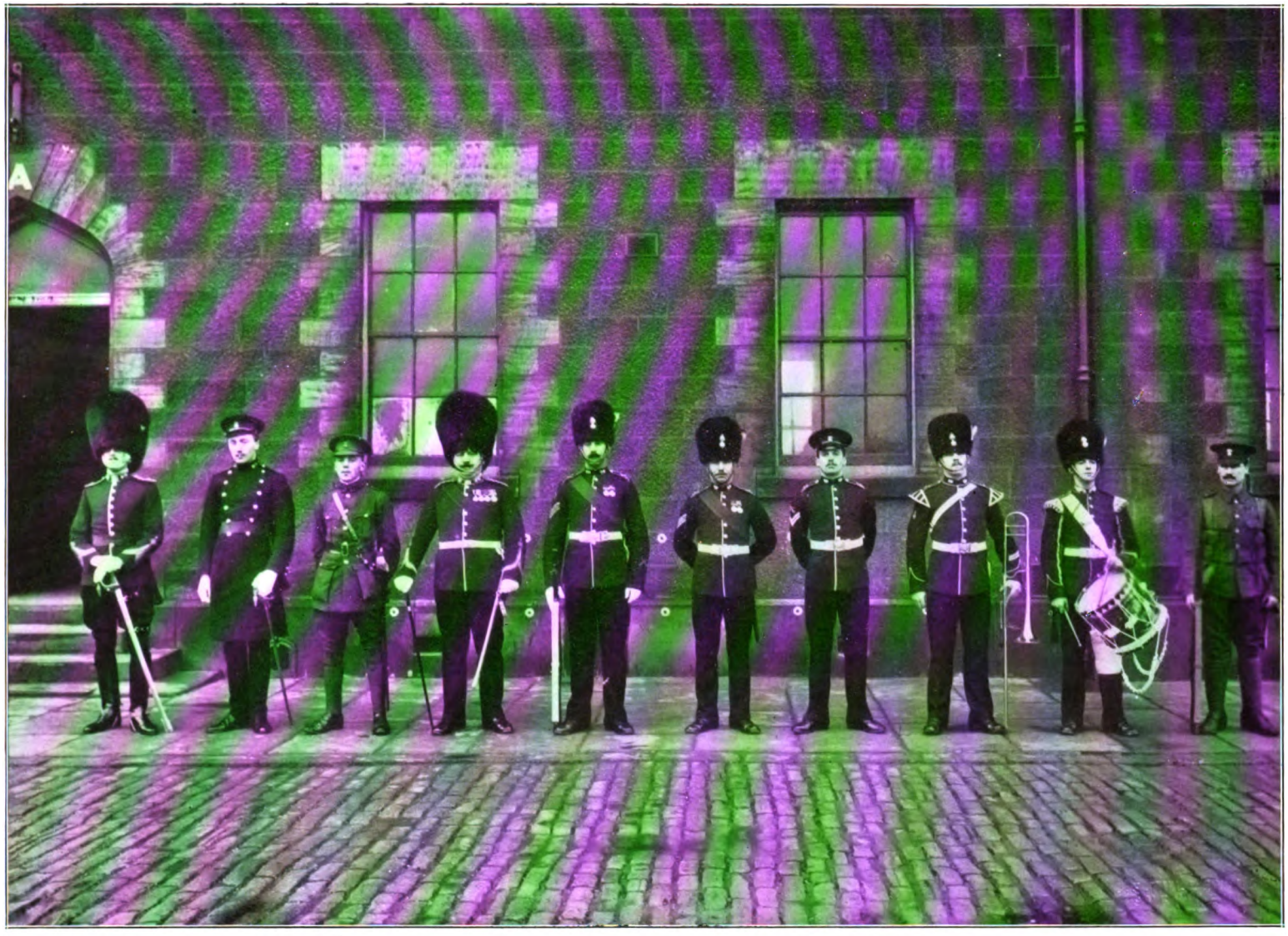
Early this month we had a very nice letter from Captain Kentish, of the 87th Fusiliers, accompanied by an equally delightful booklet dealing with the action of Barrosa and its centenary celebrations early last month. Captain Kentish in his letter says we shall notice in the pages of his work a group of the colours, drums, etc., of his regiment, for which idea, he is kind enough to tell us, he is indebted to our full-page supplement for our Christmas number last year. Imitation, he tells us, is the sincerest form of flattery, and this, he goes on to say, must be his only apology. He adds:—"Seeing that "I got this idea from the pages of the *St. George's Gazette* "a feeling of courtesy impels me to send you this book "and to offer you this explanation."

Editorial congratulations this month are tendered to Colonel C. H. L. James, who has been on half-pay since November, 1909, when he completed his period in command of the 1st Battalion, and who has now been selected to succeed Colonel A. G. Watson in command of the Warwickshire Territorial Infantry Brigade, a billet which should suit our late C.O. admirably; these brigades are now only given to officers on the active list, and are pretty sure to lead to further promotion, and Colonel James should consider himself very fortunate in getting one. When he actually takes over his new command, at the moment of going to press, we have not heard, but while congratulating him we feel we must offer our congratulations to the Warwickshire Brigade on securing him as their Brigadier. We had the pleasure of meeting him quite recently; he told us then he expected to get something, but did not mention the particular appointment that he expected. Colonel J. F. Riddell is also to be congratulated on having been selected to succeed Colonel W. E. Sturges; he is to take up his duties on the 1st June next.

The Adjutant of the 2nd Battalion sends us, just as we are going to press, the following cutting from the *Daily Malta Chronicle*, of the 13th inst., which he tells us was sent him by the Brigadier-General Commanding the Infantry at that station:—

"A tomb, in remarkably good preservation, covers the remains of "Sergeant-Major James Grant, of the 5th Regiment, in which "Corps the inscription states he had served thirty-two years, and "had distinguished himself in its ranks in the battles of Busaco, "Sabugal, Fuentes d'Onoro, El Bodon and Salamanca, the storm-"ing of Ciudad Rodrigo and escalade of the Castle of Badajos; he "died on the 3rd April, 1835, aged only forty-five. Gallant old "soldier, one hopes he sleeps peacefully under the waving cypresses "—he served his time under the cold shade of Aristocracy and "never received a war medal, as the Peninsula medal was not "granted until 1847, long after he was gone and probably forgotten.

Digitized by Google



A TYPICAL GROUP OF OFFICERS, NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN IN VARIOUS ORDERS OF DRESS.
(From a photograph by Messrs. J. S. Tulley & Co., 24, Division Street, Sheffield.)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

"Consider that, those of you who serve the King in happier times, "when good service in the field receives its adequate, sometimes "more than adequate, reward. If his country and his generals, "for it cannot be forgotten that the Duke of Wellington opposed "to the last the grant of the Peninsular medal, refused him a "decoration, he probably wore on his breast the silver regimental "medal of the 5th Fusiliers, who instituted a distinction of this "kind as far back as the year 1767."

The Editor begs to thank all the kind senders of invitations to attend various festivities to do with St. George's Day. He regrets, however, his inability to avail himself of any of the kind invitations, but trusts all will have had a good time, and wishes one and all many happy returns of the day.

Letters to the Editor.

HILLSBOROUGH BARRACKS,
SHEFFIELD,
10th April, 1911.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—You will probably be giving your readers the usual "Twenty-five Years Ago To-Day" in the next Gazette, which may include the information on the old Order of Merit roll being read on parade by Lieutenant (now Lieutenant-Colonel) A. E. Whitaker, when no less than five men then (1886) at Headquarters—Privates Gale, Garrity and Horner, Corporal Manfield and Sergeant-Drummer Ouzman—belonged to the first class of the Order—a rather happy coincidence, five being the Regimental number.

Yours truly,
"VIEUX SOLDAT."

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
18th April, 1911.

DEAR SIR,—The Executive Committee Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society beg to acknowledge with thanks the following additional subscriptions and donations for 1911:—

	Subscriptions. £ s. d.	Donations. £ s. d.
Previously acknowledged	72 17 0	3 6 4
Colonel J. F. Riddell	2 2 0	
Major C. M. Wood	1 1 0	
Colonel D. G. Beamish	1 1 0	
Colonel C. H. L. James...	2 2 0	
Captain W. Enderby	1 1 0	
Major F. B. Morley	1 1 0	
In Memoriam (A.W.C.B.)	2 2 0	
Lieutenant R. M. St. J. Booth ...	1 1 0	
Privates Lockey and Kripper, 2nd Battalion		0 2 1
Total ...	£84 8 0	£3 8 5

Yours truly,
JAS. THOMSON, Major,
Secretary, Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

THE BARRACKS, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
28th April, 1911.

DEAR SIR,—The cuttings I attach from your contemporary *The Regiment* of yesterday, may interest those of your readers who may have overlooked them; the first appears under the head of "Topics in Tabold," reads as follows:—

"A correspondent in *St. George's Gazette* relates a Chakrata panther "story. The animal, it seems, used to visit the camp at night and eat "dogs and people. After describing the violent death of this unpleasant "visitor, the writer continues: 'Life at Chakrata, I have said, was hum-"drum.' There is no satisfying some people. It would be lively enough "for us."

While an old FIFTH man writing to the same paper, under the initials of J.B., dilates as follows:—

"SIR,—I much admire the articles 'Esprit de Corps,' written by 'Old "Diehard,' but, as an old 5th Fusilier, I must call him up on the statement "in your issue for 25th March, that the charging of cavalry by British "Infantry at Minden is the only instance of such a feat. At El Bodon, on "24th September, 1811, the 5th Fusiliers had a similar look in. Let me "quote from Wellington's despatch:—'One regiment of French Dragroons "'succeeded in taking two pieces of cannon, which had been posted on a "'rising ground on the right of our troops, but they were charged by the "'2nd Battalion of the Fifth Regiment, under the command of Major "'Ridge, and the guns were immediately re-taken.'—Yours faithfully, J.B."

The last quoted communication shows that the good old *esprit de corps* for which the FIFTH has ever been famous is as strong as ever. Long may such sentiments exist. Hoping to have the pleasure of seeing this in print,

I am, truly yours,
"SILENUS."*

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"SENEX."—*Your idea is utterly hopeless; it was suggested some twelve months or so ago; our funds would not allow the idea to take shape then, nor will they do so now.* "NEMO."—*About twenty years ago, when as acting Editor, a similar subject was mooted, you did not write to us, but whoever did said he would write again in course, but so far nothing more has been done.* "SERGEANT G."—*The exact date was the 18th October, 1878; see Drum-Major Sheffield's book 'What the Fusiliers did.'* "CAPTAIN C."—*Replying to yours of the 15th inst., if you look at the second paragraph under the head of Editorial Notes you will see that a Syndicate to run the "Army and Navy Chronicle" is being formed.*

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 30TH APRIL, 1886.

THE EDITOR'S CORNER, Newcastle-on-Tyne, 30th April, 1886.—The Editor desires to point out that the production of a paper without sufficient matter is much like the making of bricks, straw not being provided. He wishes that subscribers would only remember how much they can add to the interest of the paper by relating sporting adventures, reminiscences, fiction, etc. That there is talent enough among them has been proved often in these columns. He therefore hopes that those who have written before will again put their shoulders to the wheel, and that those who have hitherto been silent will bring "grist to the mill" of the Regimental paper.

NOTES FROM HEADQUARTERS, Dublin, 30th April, 1886.—Another St. George's Day is past and gone! Once more we have bedecked and feasted ourselves in honour of our Patron Saint, and, though it is rather hard to do, I will endeavour to write an account of all that took place yesterday.

To begin with—as the 23rd of the month was Good Friday it was decided to celebrate "St. George's Day" on the following day—a large part of the Regiment spent their real St. George's Day on guard—as on the 23rd we found most of the strong Garrison Guards, but the General gave orders for the Guards to be relieved very early on the 24th, so that everyone was back in barracks about 10 a.m., each guard dismounting with their red and white roses on, all correct.

Princess Edward of Saxe-Weimar and a large number of ladies and friends were present behind the saluting point, and showed the greatest interest in the day's proceedings; we were glad to see nearly everyone sporting roses in our honour. Punctually at 12.15 the parade for the *trooping* fell in, and the Regiment was told off into four guards—Colonel Vincent, as senior officer, received the salute at the Marching Past point. Captain Armstrong was field officer, Captain Harding, brigade major, and Lieutenant Whitaker, adjutant. The Colours were carried by Lieutenants Henry and Eagar, and the escort to receive the Colours commanded by Lieutenant Dashwood. The other officers were in command of guards.

After the trooping, the Regiment marched past, and then having wheeled into line gave a general salute. The line was then advanced and the outer companies wheeled inwards—forming three sides of a square—when H.S.H. Princess Edward of Saxe-Weimar kindly presented medals for Long Service and Good Conduct to Privates Jones and Goode, pinning the ribbon on to their breasts, an honour which was very much appreciated by the recipients, and also by the Regiment at large.

Colonel Vincent then addressed the Regiment and explained the origin and rules for the granting of the old Fifth Medal of Merit,

*We have this month another Letter to the Editor to do with another copy of the same number of "The Regiment"; our other correspondent calls our attention to the first portion from the letter already noted. Obviously we cannot print the same letter twice and therefore we insert the first correspondent's, which we think speaks for itself. Our second correspondent, when marking the paragraph, adds the words:—"Surely this should be challenged!" We invite correspondence on that subject.—Ed., "St. G.G."

Digitized by Google

and also the reason why the issue of medals had ceased after 1855, since which date the Roll of the Men of Merit has been kept up in the regiments. After this Lieutenant Whitaker read out the names of the non-commissioned officers and men belonging to the different classes, with the rules for enrolment in the different classes. The rules of the Roll of the Men of Merit and the list of members will be found on another page, and it will be seen that there are five men now at Headquarters belonging to the highest class.

After the Colours had been marched away by Lieutenant Sitwell from the parade ground to the mess quarters and there "lodged" in form, the men were dismissed, and the large assembly of ladies and gentlemen, who had been present to witness the "trooping," adjourned to the Officers' Mess, where luncheon was provided and partaken of in true Fusilier style, the Band outside meanwhile discoursing sweet music.

In the evening the usual St. George's Day Dinner took place. We were sorry there were not more old members of the Regiment present, but our next St. George's Day will be spent in England we hope, when no doubt there will be a large gathering. On this occasion the guests of the evening were Colonel Macdonald, Major Darley, Mr. Wyndham Quin, the Officers Detachment 24th Regiment and our old friend Mr. Charles Kelly, who fought with us in the Mutiny. The toasts of "The 2nd Battalion," "Absent Friends," and "Our Guests" were all honoured in the orthodox manner, vocally and otherwise.

Field days has commenced in the Fifteen Acres and we had our first Divisional Day under General Young on the 22nd inst.

Lieutenant C. F. Wyndham Quin, who was attached to us for nearly six months, presented the Mess with a very handsome silver bowl on St. George's Day. It is a gift very much appreciated, both for itself and as a token of good fellowship.

Punchestown of 1886 will long be remembered as the finest in the memory of man so far as weather was concerned. Both days were glorious, the course was in perfect order, no dust upon the road, and the green hills of Kildare looked perfectly lovely in the spring sunshine. There were not quite so many people as last year, I suppose on account of the absence of the Lord Lieutenant, but those who did attend showed off their smart clothes to great advantage and seemed thoroughly to appreciate the Soldiers' Carnival.

With regard to the Fusiliers' share in the meeting, I think our lunch must have been quite one of the best, and our enclosure was certainly the prettiest of them all.

Captain Lambton rode a well known Northumberland hunter in the Military Maiden Steeplechase, but unfortunately was knocked down in the jostle that took place at the big double. The leading horse fell and brought down theee others, however, "Diana" completed her tour of Conyingham Cup course and finished fourth.

Punchestown was immediately followed by the Regimental Races of the 5th Dragoon Guards, and the 18th Hussars, the former at Newbridge and the latter at Baldoyle. The Regiment went to Baldoyle and then plunged boldly to recover the losses of Punchestown. A certain horse was held to be a certainty for the Farmers' Race in which only three started; he was selected to carry our best wishes and a heavy pecuniary investment. With joy and exultation we watched him canter round the course evidently meaning to win as he pleased, but unhappily he planned the gallop into a fence and we saw him fall, with feelings more easily imagined than described.

Unanimously we selected a horse called "Hard Times;" an animal with such a name seemed in harmony with our own forlorn condition. "Hard Times" we chose, we marked his number, we inspected his jockey, we made our bets boldly and became military men, and then we nervously mounted the top of the grand stand in order to watch the struggle.

With cold fingers and husky voices we criticised the preliminary canter and found comfort in the scrutiny. "Hard Times" was the horse—our horse—if he didn't win we would never bet again. He did win, and we cheered him to the echo!

On the 5th April twelve young ladies, well known to Dublin Society, gave an admirable ball in Merrion Square. They issued their cards in the name of "The Daffodil" and vastly becoming were the dresses worn on the occasion, daffodils naturally being the only flowers allowed. The ballroom was also beautifully decorated, in fact it was about the prettiest private dance of the season.

The same week Colonel Graham and the Scots Guards gave a ball in their Mess at Richmond Barracks. Dancing was kept up with spirit until past 4 o'olock. In addition to a reel there was a most lively set of "Market" Lancers, twenty-four couples competing in place of the usual sixteen, and those who danced will probably never forget it. The floor was very slippery.

To Mrs. Macdonald on leaving the 1st Battalion, 5th Fusiliers, from the wives of non-commissioned officers was presented a splendid work-box and writing case combined, with the following address:—"I, in the name of the above, beg of you to accept this "small token of our esteem and gratitude to you, for the kind "interest you have always taken in us and our families, during the "time that you have been among us; and we wish you every "health and happiness in the future."—AGNES BARLOW.

The Sergeants' Ball on the 26th inst. was in every way a very great success. An immense marquee had been erected near the Sergeants' Mess, over 110ft. long, and a splendid floor laid down, while no pains had been spared in the decorations and management to insure the dance being a perfect success.

The number present exceeded 250, including Colonel Vincent and the officers and ladies of the Regiment, and it need hardly be added that everyone enjoyed himself or herself to the utmost degree. Too much praise cannot be given to the Dance Committee and the M.C. for their great care that every little detail was properly carried out to make sure of the whole going off with eclat. The lighting of the large tent was no easy matter, and yet it was everything that could be wished for, while the supper and music, it is needless to say, were perfection. Dancing with the best of partners was carried on well into the next day, while many and deep were the toasts of good fellowship imbibed with real sincerity to the past, present and future.

THE ENGLISH FLAG.

"SAINT GEORGE for Merrie England!"
Was the stirring battle cry
Which called our ancient fathers forth
To conquer or to die.

It rang above the serried ranks
On many a field of yore,
At Crécy and at Poictiers,
And glorious Agincourt.

It fired the hearts and nerved the hands
Of men in days of old,
When the cloth-yard shafts of the archers sang,
And the tide of battle rolled.

The banner of our good Saint George,
Which streamed upon the breeze,
Led gallant Drake and Raleigh forth
To unknown tropic seas.

Beneath its folds—the single cross—
And to that proud refrain,
The mariners of England
Defied the might of Spain.

We glory in our Empire flag,
With its blended crosses three;
We grasp the hand of Scot and Celt
'Neath that banner of the free.

But the base of the Empire's greatness
Was laid in the days of old,
Beneath the banner of Saint George,
With its blazon broad and bold.

EDW. S. SMITHURST,
In the *English Race.*

Digitized by Google

SOME AFRICAN TRIBES.

No. 4.—WAKAVIRONDO.

(By H.S.T.)

(Illustrated from Photos taken by the Writer.)

GROSSING a plateau at an elevation of 8,000 feet, its slopes clothed with firs and other magnificent trees and with a temperature, at nights, almost down to freezing point, we descend nearly 5,000 feet over the further edge and find a vast expanse of water—Victoria Nyanza—covering an area of 27,000 square miles, in front of us. One knows this must be a lake because, for the last 600 miles, our backs have been turned to the sea and there is a long trudge ahead yet before we come out on the opposite coast of Africa. Otherwise, from appearance, it might well be the ocean again.

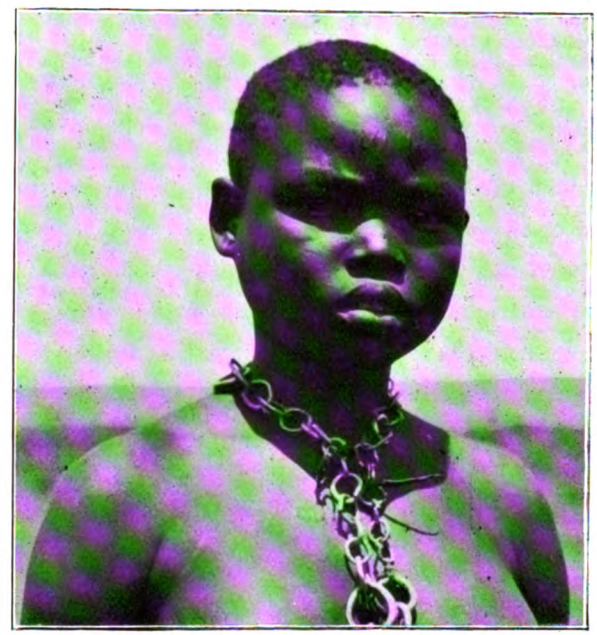
Around the shores of this lake dwell a people whose motto should be "Honi soit qui mal y pense."

Men and women naked as they were born, yet ignorant of anything unusual in their appearance, the Wakavirondo are probably the most moral tribe in Equatorial Africa, and it will be a bad day for them when encroaching civilisation demands they that hide their nakedness; for the morals of the African are usually in inverse proportion to the amount of clothes he wears.

A railway now runs through their country and there is a well known yarn that when railhead reached the lake the wife of a prominent official came up to take part in the ceremony of naming the new port. So shocked was she at the appearance of the inhabi-

A YOUTH, SHOWING METHOD OF HAIR DRESSING.

tants that on return to the coast she caused bales of cloth to be sent up to them as presents, and the simple Wakavirondo, not understanding what they could be for, made some into turbans and utilised the rest as sleeping mats. There is no more friendly tribe



A KAVIRONDO GIRL.

anywhere than these simple folk. Peaceful and rich in cattle they were, until British Rule intervened, a prey to all the neighbouring warlike tribes. Now they live in peace, looking after their flocks and farming the land.

Passing a village where the men and women are seen standing outside their huts like bronze statues, all shout a cheery word to one's porters, and their chief comes out to meet the white stranger with a small present of milk, a hen or a few eggs.

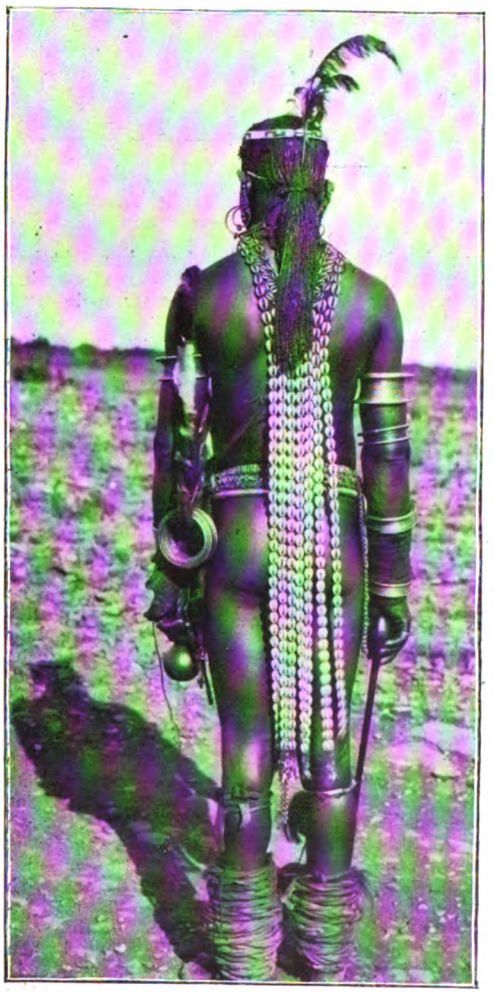
The climate, however, is not so charming as its inhabitants. Damp and stifling, it often spells death to the white official who is stationed here for any length of time, and the dreaded black-water fever claims more European victims in this region than in any other part of East Africa. Even the traveller passing through soon longs for the cool breezes on the plateau he has just left behind.

I was wrong in saying that both sexes strode abroad in birthday attire. Although repudiating any kind of dress as we know it, the male dandies atone for this deficiency by the fearful and wonderful collection of ornaments and rubbish which they sling round their persons. Decked out with piles of bracelets, as well as warthog and hippo tusks, on his arms and legs—supplemented probably with a few feathers and beads on his head, with any odd bits of wood or old tin box which may have taken his fancy stuck through the lobes of his ears, his face daubed with red or white earth, and the rest of his body as God made him—the Kavirondo swell got up for "walking out" is a truly extraordinary object. (The subjects of my photos have been specially selected with a view of not hurting the reader's susceptibilities). Married ladies, although devoid of any covering in front, clothe themselves with a string round their waists from which dangles behind—like a sort of tail—a tuft of grass or fibre. Unmarried girls content themselves with beauty unadorned except that they tattoo their chests with artistically symetrical patterns, the juice of a tree being rubbed into the cuts while still raw and causing a permanently raised weal when the scar heals. When a young man is setting out on any particularly long or hazardous expedition, he adds a few extra gashes to the already plentifully scarred bosom of his best girl. This seems to be a sort of "ju ju" for his safe return and also, perhaps, to keep him prominently in her mind's eye, at any rate until the cuts have healed and the smarting has passed off. The men do not disfigure their own bodies, being content with the common East African custom of slitting up the ear.

Digitized by Google

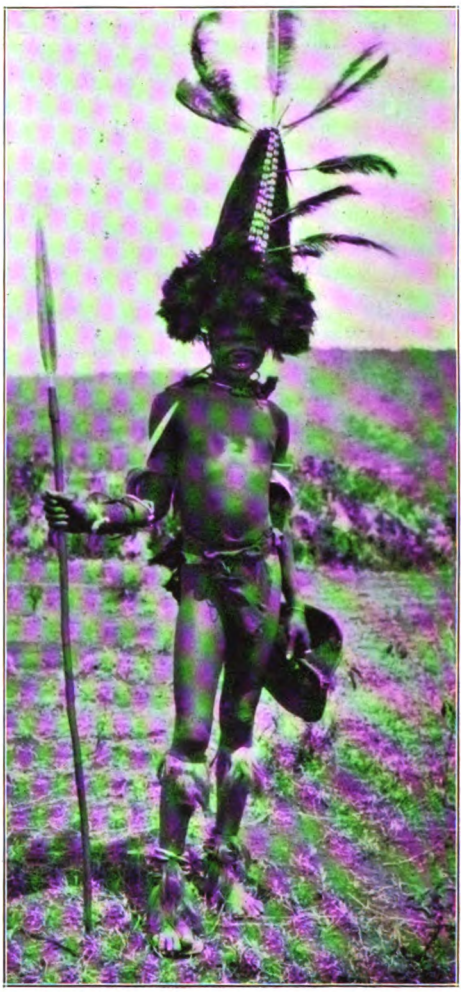
Many tribes dispose of their dead by simply heaving their corpses into the bush. A very sanitary arrangement this, as anything that is left by hyenas overnight is certain to be picked clean by vultures during the following day. But when a Kavirondo dies, he is buried in his own hut, which is then burned on the top of him and the ground not rebuilt over. This means that villages are constantly shifting their position.

Again, when civilised people retire for the night they let the fires die down and re-light them in the morning. No so an African. Having built a hut, the next business is to start a fire inside for cooking and general comfort. This fire, once started, is always kept alight night and day, and if, by mishap, it goes out it is immediately set going again by borrowing a log from some neighbour's fire. Bad luck, however, will dodge the footsteps of him who starts a fire in a new hut from borrowed goods. Of a surety his goats will die from some mysterious disease, his fowls get the pip, and endless other domestic misfortunes befall him. So he makes it himself, just as primitive man made fire at the beginning of the world. The man and a friend sit down facing each other. One provides a piece of dry rotten wood and a handful of chaff or dead leaves. These last he places on the ground and holds the piece of wood firmly over it. No. 2 then produces a thin stick of hard wood, preferably an arrow shaft. Grasping it between his open palms, he places one end on the rotten wood (which should have a small nitch cut in it to prevent the arrow shaft from slipping) and rotates it at a terrific pace. Friction from the hard wood ignites the softer, and, as the point sinks deeper, it pushes out from the hole smouldering stuff which falls over on to the tinder below, and is quickly blown into a flame by No. 1. The whole proceedings take twenty to thirty seconds, and, after watching a couple of artists at the game, it looks simple enough—until you try it yourself. The chief difficulty with a beginner is to keep the hard wood rotating continually and with sufficient speed, while at the same time bringing enough downward pressure to bear so that once the soft pitch catches fire it is pushed out automatically on to the dry leaves underneath.



A MEDICINE-MAN ADORNED WITH COWRY SHELLS.

The Wakavirondo live practically on the Equator, and, in consequence, their method of reckoning time by the sun pans out almost exactly. A native will always give you the time of the day to within half-an-hour. On the Equator the sun rises at 6 a.m. and sets at 6 p.m. It is, therefore, half-way across the sky at noon. But our friend does not commence the day, like we do, at midnight, and count on from then. He is a sensible sort of person. Daylight to him means the commencement of the day, and darkness its finish. In the tropics the periods of light before the sun rises and after it sets are so short that he can very well take its actual appearance and disappearance as his standard, and so he calls 6 a.m., "0"; 7 a.m., "1 o'clock," as the sun is then one hour high; 12 noon, when the sun is half-way on its journey, "6 o'clock," and so on until sunset at 6 p.m., which is "12 o'clock." Each hour corresponds to the time that day's sun has been above the horizon. When it sets, his day is done. When darkness falls, unless there are festivities afoot, he retires to his hut, and pulling to the door shuts the evil spirits out and himself in until the morning. If you want to worry him after dark however, the night, just as the day, is split into twelve hours, finishing the moment the sun rises on the following morning.



A KAVIRONDO ON THE WARPATH.

As to the honesty of the Wakavirondo, it is sufficient to state that both a telegraph line and a railway pass through their midst. Now it was obvious that nature sent them all those railway bolts and other pieces of metal to be forged into weapons, and the long lines of wire to be turned into most desirable ornaments for their ladies. Yet neither railway nor telegraph line is ever interfered with.

ST. GEORGE'S DAY.

FROM *THE ENGLISH RACE.*

APRIL 23rd is not only St. George's Day, England's Day and Shakespeare's Day, but the day whereon, with grateful interest and pride, we should remember, amongst many others :—

Alfred the Great
Edward I.
Falkland (Lucius Carey)
"The Admirable" Petty

Digitized by Google

Edward III. Founder of the Order of the Garter (St. George)
Henry V.
Elizabeth
Victoria the Good
Addison
General Amherst
Anson
Sir R. Arkwright
Ashmole
Bacon
Roger Bacon
Baffin (Navigator and Discoverer)
Sir Samuel Baker
Lord Baltimore (Founder of Maryland)
Sir Joseph Banks
Francis Beaumont
Thomas à Becket
Venerable Bede
Admiral Benbow
Bentley ("Prince of Scholars")
Bentham
Bishop Berkely
Bessemer
Sir Wm. Blackstone
Admiral Blake
Sir Thomas Bodley
Bolingbroke
Admiral Boscawen
James Bradley ("Changed the Face of Astronomy")
Breakspear (Pope Adrian IV.)
John Bright
General Brock (Defender of Canada against American aggression)
Sir Thomas Browne
Dr. Bucknill (Founder of the Volunteer Force)
Bunyan
Butler (Hudibras)
John By (Builder of Rideau Canal, Ottawa, originally Bytown, named after him)
Byron
Camden
Cartwright (Inventor of the Power-loom)
Henry Cavendish (Founder of Modern Chemistry)
Thomas Cavendish
Caxton
Cecil (Lord Burleigh)
Chantrey
George Chapman
Lord Chatham
Chaucer
Clive
Lord Cobham
Coleridge
Admiral Collingwood
Constable
Captain Cook
Miles Coverdale
Cowper
Cranmer
Compton (Inventor of the Spinning-mule)
Cromwell
Dalton
Grace Darling
Darwin
Sir Humphry Davy
Defoe
Robert Devereux (Earl of Essex)
Dibdin
Dickens
Sir Kenelm Digby
Donne
Lord Dorchester (Defender and Reorganiser of Canada)
Drake (Discovered "Cape Elizabeth," miscalled "Cape Horn")
Dryden
Sir John Eliot
Fairfax
Faraday
Fielding
Flamsteed (First Astronomer Royal)
John Flaxman
John Fletcher
Flinders (Australian Explorer)
George Fox
Sir John Franklin
Frobisher
Elizabeth Fry
Thomas Fuller
Gainsborough
David Garrick
Gascoigne (Judge)
John of Gaunt
Gibbon
Grinling Gibbons
Sir Humphrey Gilbert
Dr. Wm. Gilbert (Founder of Science of Electricity)
Gower
Gray
Greathead (Inventor of the Lifeboat)
Sir R. Grenville (of the *Revenge*)
Sir Thomas Gresham
Sir George Grey
Sir Goldsworthy Gurney (Pioneer of Motor Traffic)
Hadley (Inventor of the Quadrant)
Hakluyt
Chief Justice Hale
Hallam
Halley
John Hampden
Hargreaves
John Harrison (Inventor of the Chronometer)
Harvey (Discoverer of the Circulation of the Blood)
Warren Hastings
Admiral Hawke
Sir John Hawkins
Lord Herbert
Hereward
Sir Rowland Hill (Postal Reformer)
Hobbes
Hogarth
Robin Hood
Bishop Hooper
Howard (Earl of Surrey)
John Howard
Howe
Hudson (Navigator and Discoverer)
Huxley
Jenner
Dr. Johnson
Inigo Jones
Ben Jonson
Joule
Ed. Kean
Keats
Kingsley
Landseer
Archbishop Langton
Bishop Latimer
Sir Thos. Lawrence
William Lee (Inventor of the Stocking-frame)
Leighton
Locke
John Lydgate
Macaulay
Sir John Mandeville
Marlborough
Christopher Marlowe
Andrew Marvell
Philip Massinger
Walter of Merton
Millais
Milton
Sir Thos. Moore
George Morland
Nelson
Newton
Oglethorpe (Founder of Georgia)
Owen
Peel
William Penn
Sir John Philpott
Pitt
Pope
Porson
Priestley
Purcell
Pym
Sir Stamford Raffles
Robert Raikes (Founder of Sunday Schools)
Sir Walter Raleigh
John Ray (Founder of Modern Botany and Zoology)
Reynolds
Cecil Rhodes
Samuel Richardson
Bishop Ridley
Rodney
John Roebuck (Founder of Scotch Iron Industry)
Romilly
Romney
Admiral Rooke
Ruskin
Admiral Lord St. Vincent
Scoresby
John Seldon
Shakespeare
Shelly
Sir Cloudesley Shovel
Mrs. Siddons
Sir Philip Sidney
Simcoe (First Governor of Upper Canada)
Capt. John Smith (Founder of Virginia)
Sir Sidney Smith
William Smith (Father of British Zoology)
Somers
Southey
Speke (Discoverer of Victoria Nyanza and Source of the Nile)
Herbert Spencer
Spenser
George Stephenson (Founder of Railways)
Sterne
Stow
Strongbow (Earl of Pembroke)
Sydenham
Algernon Sydney
Jeremy Taylor
Tennyson
Thackeray
Sir Nicholas Throckmorton
Lord Thurlow
Trevethick (Inventor of the Locomotive)
J. M. W. Turner
William Tyndale
Edward Gibbon Wakefield (Originator of Organised Colonisation in Australia and New Zealand)
Walpole
Sir Francis Walsingham
Izaak Walton
Warwick (The Kingmaker)
Guy of Warwick
Josiah Wedgwood
Wellington
John Wesley
Wheatstone
Sir Richard Whittington
Wilberforce
Sir Hugh Willoughby
General Wolfe
Wollaston (Natural Philosopher)
Wolsey
John Woodward (Founder of Mineralogy)
Marquess of Worcester (Inventor of the Steam Engine)
Wordsworth
Wren
Wycliffe
William of Wykeham

And the rank and file, the undistinguished dead !

ENGLAND'S CHAMPION.—THE STORY OF ST. GEORGE AND THE DRAGON.

By J. K. SADLER, in *The Empire Magazine*.

Reprinted by kind permission.

UPON the 23rd April in the year 303, Saint George was beheaded, a martyr to his faith, under the persecution of Diocletian. This much we know from St. Jerome, who was almost a contemporary. Beyond this amount of information his history is vague. Gibbon, in his anti-ecclesiastical zeal, attributed St. George's fame to George, Bishop of Cappadocia, who was anything but a saint, but here the weight of evidence is against the orotund author of the "Decline and Fall." The genuine St. George is believed to have been born in Armorica, which brings him much nearer to us than Asia Minor, although he still remains an alien—a Breton rather than a Briton. How St. George became the patron saint of England is another unsettled point. Some aver it was because of the miraculous aid he rendered to Godfrey de Bouillon in the first crusade; others that he was popular here in Saxon times and that Arthur had his image upon his banner.

What is quite certain is that when Edward III. founded the Order of the Garter, St. George was adopted as its patron saint, and his cross still forms the centre of the Garter Star, whilst the "George" which shines in enamels as pendent to the collar is an image of the saint, mounted, and in full armour, thrusting a spear into the gullet of a very formidable heraldic dragon.

That we should have imported a foreign gentleman to be our tutelary saint is, of course, no slur upon our own home-grown crop of saints and heroes, but the mediæval legend is a little disingenuous when it speaks of St. George as the offspring of Lord Albert of Coventry, miraculously born with the mark of a garter upon his left knee and a dragon upon his breast and a red cross upon his forehead. This hero of early romance sailed away to the immemorial East and there delivered the daughter of a king from the imminent jaws of a dragon, first breaking his spear upon the monster and then finishing him with a sword. Needless to add, he married the lovely captive and brought her back to Coventry with him. This legend is the current account of the great encounter, and Spenser echoes it in "The Adventures of the Red Cross Knight and Una" in the "Faerie Queen." They are both fine allegories as old as history and as wide as civilization with slightly different details. Perseus and Andromeda is a case in point, and the variants are endless.

This brings us to the curious fact that the St. George and the Dragon of our coinage, which was only introduced as lately as the reign of George III., is a colourable imitation of a coin of the province of Tarentum, of an earlier date than St. George's birth, relating therefore to one of the older stories of the hero, the monster and the pure maiden. In this masterpiece of Pistrucci, the Greek influence is very evident, the horse is not a charger but a small steed with a Staunton chess knight's head like the horses of the Parthenon frieze, and the Saint is equally Greek in spirit, in helm, in sword, and in costume or its absence, while the Dragon has no Gothic quality whatever. It is true that the spearhead under the dragon's wing and the broken truncheon on the ground are introduced to satisfy the legendary demands, but otherwise we have an exquisite bit of classic design, recreated by the great Italian medallist and brought to its fullest perfection upon the crown piece of George IV. It is said that Pistrucci employed an Italian waiter to sit for the St. George, just as La belle Stewart posed for the Britannia upon the copper coins of Charles II.

No doubt the romantic and beautiful legend which endeared St George to English hearts when battle cries were in vogue, presented us with a highly picturesque emblematic figure and we were singularly fortunate in adopting the Red Cross (St. George's Jack) as our battle flag, which grew with such wonderful aptness of meaning and such splendid decorative qualities into the Union Jack of to-day. If our Saint, the champion of our part of Christendom, needed still further welding into our national life, the fact that England's greatest son, William Shakespeare, was born and died upon St. George's Day, should go far to make the 23rd of April a day of days.

So with a George upon our oldest Order, upon our coins, with his banner still above us, with Shakespeare having his entrance and his exit upon his festival, and with the name once again borne by our honoured King in this his coronation year, St. George has the fullest significance for us in name and fame and story.

Digitized by Google

BIG GAME SHOOTING IN BAROTSELAND.

(By C. G. L.)

Illustrated with Photographs by the Writer and "S."

(*Continued from page 53.*)

We were now moving South again and, next day, although the weather was still stiflingly hot, we did a longer march than usual, so as to get clear of the Kafue Flats and into some good bush country. We pushed on again the next day, doing two marches, and that night camped at Tabandu.

We hunted both morning and evening. I got nothing, but S— did better and got two very good Eland Bulls. The first had fine massive horns, but they were worn rather short. The second had a very good head and was the best he shot.

Domestic cares thrust themselves upon us once more at this halt and we discovered, on checking our supplies, that someone had been helping himself while we were away in the tse-tse fly country. Sugar, rice, and flour were all on the point of running out, and a famine was threatened. There was a small store within a day's march, kept by a man who was trading with the natives, and we sent a boy in to him, with a list of things we wanted, to see what he could do for us.

Next day we moved five or six miles to the South, and camped at Nalusa.

When we came back to camp after our morning hunt, there was a troop of baboons feeding about five hundred yards away, in the open, between us and the bush, and, after lunch, I amused myself by trying to stalk up close to them. Their sentries were alert and, apparently, acquainted with their orders, as they gave the alarm before I had got half way, and the whole troop went loping off towards the bush. As I stood watching them I happened to look down the valley on my right, and there, about a mile away, I saw a big animal of some kind, which seemed to be coming my way. It was so blurred and distorted by the thick mirage that I could not make it out until it was within seven or eight hundred yards. It then turned out to be a solitary Blue Wildebeest Bull.

He was coming straight towards our oxen which were grazing close by, with the evident intention of seeing whether they were friends, with whom he could pass the time of day.

The wind was right, so I sat still among some bushes and watched. He was in no hurry and, when about four hundred yards away, lay down and had a good roll in the dust. He remained lying down for about five minutes, and then got up and began to feed. The flies seemed to be annoying him a good deal and, presently, he came on, stopping every now and then to graze. He had another roll when about two hundred yards away and then, coming to within thirty yards of where I was sitting, he stopped and had a good look at the oxen. He did not seem to be much taken with them and passed on.

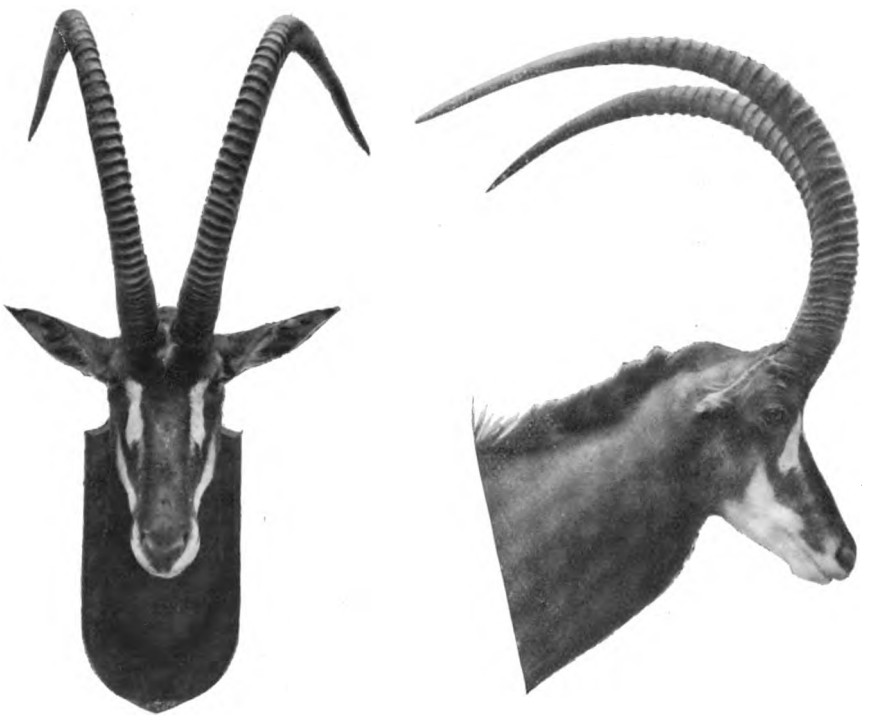
We were very short of meat as it would not keep at all in that stifling weather, our other supplies were in low water, and here was manna in the wilderness, sent to our very door. The opportunity could not be let pass, but, as the poor old beast dropped, I felt like a murderer.

We got an answer from our friend the store-keeper next day. He could supply sugar, rice, and flour—at about three times the price at which it could be bought at Livingstone and transported to his store. Moreover, if we wanted it we must send the money first. Should this meet his eye I should like to convey to him our appreciation of his business capacity.

We camped that night at Chumbwe, having hunted the bush in vain for Kudu, all day.

We were off at daybreak next morning and I intended, on my side, to concentrate all my energies on Kudu. I had been out a couple of hours when an old Sable Bull suddenly ran across an open space in the scattered bush in front and stood still under the drooping branches of a big tree. He had chosen his ground most skilfully and was completely hidden from view. I crept from bush to bush, with my eyes always fixed on his hiding-place, till, at last, I could make out a dark form through the leaves. He was an old stager, and had evidently learnt from experience that the safest thing to do in bush country, if you want to be invisible, is to stand still.

When I was close to the tree, I aimed where I thought his shoulder was, fired, and then ran up and gave him another shot as he lay on the ground to make sure of him. This is a wise precaution with Sable, as they are possessed of great vitality and will often, after being knocked over, jump up again and get away into the bush. In this case it was unnecessary, as the first bullet alone would have been fatal.



"He had an exceptionally fine head."
(Length of horns, 50⅛in., circumference, 9¼in. Tip to tip, 23¾in.)

He had an exceptionally fine head with beautifully curved and very symmetrical horns 50⅛ inches long. It was evident that he had lately been fought out of a herd by younger bulls as he had a good many horn marks on his body and one deep wound on the off side of his withers.

I spent the afternoon hunting for Kudu, and, about half-an-hour before sunset, found the fresh spoor of three bulls. We followed it until darkness came on, but our only reward was a two-hours' walk home through the bush in the dark.

S— had a fruitless day in the bush. On his way back he saw a wasps' nest in a tree, and, not being sure whether they were wasps or bees referred the question to Kameel. The conversation was short and to the point, consisting, as it did, on each side, of one word of universal meaning from the South of Cape Colony to the North of Rhodesia. "Skoff"? asked S—. "Skellums" answered Kameel, with a mournful shake of his head.

We found an addition to our personal staff waiting in camp, in the form of a North-Eastern boy who announced that he was own brother to George. He had been employed at the Native Commissioner's camp at Namwala as cook and, having been discharged, had seized this opportunity of safe conduct back to Kalomo.

There is no faithfulness on earth to equal that of the North-Eastern servant on trek in the North-Western bush. It is touching. It is sublime. You may half kill him if you feel so disposed, but he will not leave you. He knows very well that, if he does, he will probably be speared by the first Mashukulumbwi with sporting proclivities whom he happens to meet. The fact that his faithful-

Digitized by Google

ness is prompted by love of himself, not of you, makes it a much more stable product, as it is quite uninfluenced by any disciplinary action you may see fit to take.

Accordingly it was only right and proper that we should accept the allegiance of this latest arrival, and allow him the privilege of working for us in return.

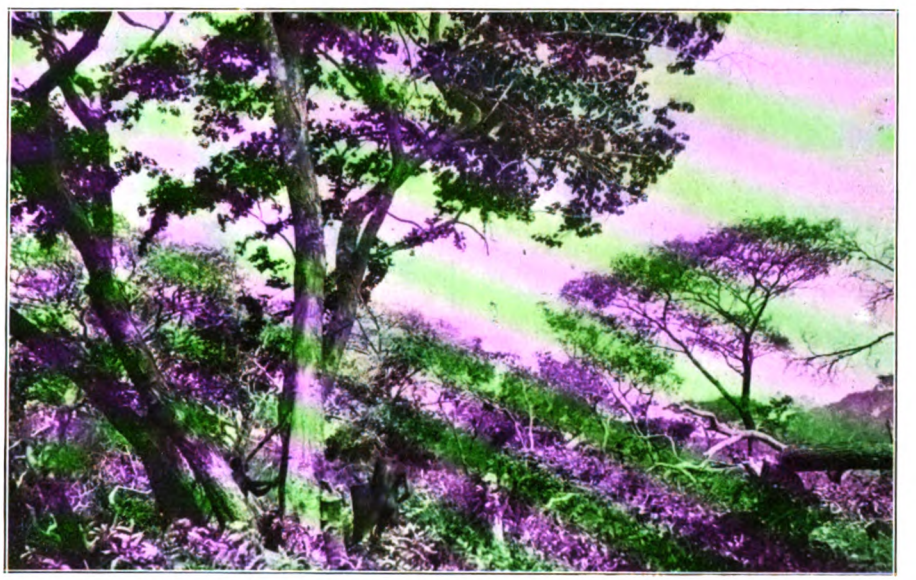
There were a good many honey-birds about and the shortness of our food supplies now caused us, for the first time, to look on them as possible friends in need. We had hitherto treated them with scant courtesy, showing them pretty plainly that they were not wanted, when we met them on our daily expeditions.

These birds are, perhaps, among the most interesting examples in existence of the means found by nature of solving it own problems.

Their favourite food is honey, but the bees protect their property by building their nests in hollow trees where the birds cannot reach them. This must have given the earlier generations of honey-birds much food for thought, if it denied them a more substantial form of nourishment. Whether their instincts as a race became gradually specialized by this great problem, or whether the solution was arrived at suddenly by a particular genius among honey-birds is not clear. The fact remains that they discovered that we apparently good-for-nothing humans had our uses after all, and at once took us into partnership over the honey business.

They could find the nests, but could not rob them; we could rob them, when led to them by a more enlightened intelligence, but could not find them for ourselves.

So now the honey-bird, having marked down the nest, makes it his business to find a human being. He sits in a tree and chuckles over the lovely honey he has found until his partner gets up and follows him. He then flies from tree to tree, chattering incessantly, till he reaches the spot, when he changes the tone of his voice and flutters round the place where the honey is. The partner who is generally a native, getting to work with his axe, then does his part of the job.



"Getting to work with his axe."

Most natives are very superstitious about cheating the honey-bird, and always leaves him his fair share. Their idea is, I believe, that if they cheat him he will get even with them next time by leading them to a Lion, Leopard, deadly snake, or some equally unpleasant form of retribution.

He is a most unwelcome companion when you are hunting, especially if after Buffalo in the bush. Once his peculiar chuckling begins every animal within earshot is on the alert, and, if you cannot get rid of him you may as well go home. Your only chance is to bombard him with stones, lumps of earth, and any other available missiles until he goes in search of a more agreeable partner.

Now that we really wanted his help we never got anything out of him. Whenever he did lead us to a nest we found that the bees had just emptied the combs. He may have arranged this privately with them to teach us better manners for the future, but it is my belief that the bees, having thought over it for a long time, have evolved this as their latest move in the game!

For the next three or four days we both concentrated our attention on Kudu. S— wanted a good Sable as well, and made an expedition to a river called the Samafumba, where there were reported to be some big ones, but without success.

On one of these days I was riding out of camp in the afternoon when a heavy shower of rain started. All our blankets were hanging out on various bushes, and, as nobody seemed to be making any attempt to put them under cover, I cantered back with a view to jogging George's memory, and, incidentally, other portions of his being. There was a sort of dried up reed-bed between me and the camp and, as I was in a hurry, I cut across this. When about half way Jacob suddenly dropped from between my legs, and I landed on my face in the reeds. He had gone headlong into an old well. It was a most surprising performance, but he was none the worse.

S— got a good Roan one day, but nothing else was shot except when we were completely out of meat and had to get something for the pot. When you spend hour after hour and day after day hunting for one particular beast, you grudge firing a shot, which may scare him away, at anything else. I came on several herds of Kudu Cows, but never a full grown bull, and S— had no better luck.

We lost one of our oxen here. He died of a disease called gall-sickness, which is not uncommon in the country, and the boys ate him with great satisfaction.

Our next move was to a place called Namwala, where there is a Native Commissioner's camp. Some time before, when we had been near there, a native, by name Chitentu, had come to us and complained bitterly of one of our boy's attentions to one of his wives. He demanded compensation, which the boy could not pay, at the same time naïvely admitting that he had aquiesced in the *affaire* in consideration of a certain sum to be paid by the boy.

We had had a good deal of this sort of thing and had issued an edict that any natives who brought their wives about the camp would have to look after them themselves, and that no claims for so-called "compensation" would be countenanced by us for a moment. To make things quite fair, we gave them free leave to spear any boy of ours who was found in their kraals.

Chitentu, was accordingly, invited to make himself scarce in the quickest time possible, and was told that if he had any grievance he could take it to the Native Commissioner.

This he did, and further accused us of shooting in a district which was a reserve.

The Commissioner had been away on his rounds since then. We now heard that he was back, and went in to see him.

It was a day's march, allowing for shooting, which was good all the way. S— and Hooper went West, while I took the country to the East. They had no luck, but I got a very good Eland with horns almost exactly the same length as the best I had got so far. I also got a Duiker which must have been a great age as his horns were battered about in the most extraordinary way, and worn down to half their original length.

Our business was soon satisfactorily finished, and we spent the next day at Namwala with the very sporting Native Commissioner, who fed us like fighting-cocks and put us up in his own quarters. He had just got a new cook and we lived on the fat of the land, a pleasant change from the starvation diet we had been reduced to for the last few days.

The camp was on a big lagoon which eventually joins the Kafue

Digitized by Google

river. S— spent most of his time fishing from a boat, and I walked down the bank for some miles on the chance of getting a shot at some Hippo. which the Commissioner told us were often to be found there.

The lagoon swarmed with Crocodiles. I have never seen so many together anywhere. The surface of the bright blue water was dotted here and there with what, at first sight, looked like small black rocks. These were, in reality, the horny projections at the top of the Crocodiles' heads in which the eyes are set. They lie there just below the surface like a submarine with its conning tower above water, and watch for their prey. Some animal comes down to drink, a native woman goes in a little too far to do some washing, or a child to draw water ; the conning tower disappears without a ripple and, in a few seconds, the victim is seized and pulled under.

Crocodiles do not usually eat their prey then and there, but, having made sure that it is dead by holding it under water for an hour or two, stow it away somewhere among the reeds until it has reached a stage of decomposition to suit their taste. A comforting last thought for the victim !

I had several shots at them on the way back, but it is hard to tell if they are hit or not as, whether hit or only frightened, they sink. Their bodies do not come up again for several hours, and it is not much use looking for them till the next day. I hit one great monster who was sunning himself on a spit of sand on the opposite shore. He heeled over and then slid into the water and disappeared.

Next day we went back to our last camp at Chumbwi, hunting the country on both sides again. As a last act of kindness the Commissioner replenished our stores from his own stock. This means a good deal when your supplies have to last for three months at a time and the memory of the borrower may possibly be defective.

On the way back I came on a herd of Roan and another of Blue Wildebeest feeding close together. They were seven or eight hundred yards away when I first saw them and I could see, through my glasses, that there was a good Roan Bull standing a little apart from the herd. It was very difficult to stalk him as, when out of sight of the Roan, I was often in full view of the Wildebeest and vice versa.

With a good deal of crawling I got to within about a hundred yards of him and knocked him over. It was a disappointment to find that he was not as good as the best one I had already got. He had an unusually small body which had made his horns look bigger than they really were.

We got in after dark and were greeted with the sad news that one of the dogs, Lonely, had been killed. The two of them had been chasing an old-man Baboon when the remainder of the troop attacked them. Lonely was torn to pieces and the other dog, Tiger, got away more dead than alive. It was a sad ending for a faithful friend who had guarded the camp so well and had, among other things, gallantly held an angry Lion at bay that night, not far from this very spot, when Hooper had such a narrow escape of being killed.

"Trading salt and cloth for mealies."

Next day we re-crossed the Nalovo Flats, heading for Kolomo. We now had enough food to take us there, and the wants of our boys were supplied, when necessary, by trading salt and cloth for mealies with the natives.

A good many of the water-holes had dried up, and we did a long march to a place called Kapiri before we came to one with enough of the pea soup like liquid, which passed for water, to satisfy our needs.

We pushed on again the next day and did two marches. In the morning I got a fine Reedbuck. He was in splendid condition and had an unusually well-curved pair of horns.

"A fine Reedbuck."

When we got back to the wagon, we found a native police-boy armed to the teeth and displaying a formidable looking pair of handcuffs at his belt. He had been sent from Namwala to fetch back a camp bed belonging to the Native Commissioner, which George had packed up by mistake. We had sent back to say that we would send it up from Kalomo with the stores we were sending, but the police-boy had been considerately sent to save us trouble.

George had been reduced to a state of great uneasiness by warnings of the awful results of stealing a Commissioner's bed, and the appearance of the police-boy confirmed his worst fears. The incorrigible Ben had induced the representative of the law to proclaim that he had come to arrest a thief and this had banished the last ray of hope. No doubt thoughts of something lingering with boiling oil in it at worst, and acquittal, followed by a journey unprotected through that land of hostile savages at best, presented themselves to his imagination.

He came up and implored our interference. Let us deal with him as we would. That might be. But that we should let another harm a hair of our faithful servant's head. That could not be. With faces of a solemnity which would have done credit to the sphynx we told him, more in sorrow than in anger, that the law must take its course.

This, then, was the end. He retired to a secluded spot and sat with bowed head, a picture of the most abject misery.

> "No exile's dream was ever half so sad
> Nor any angel's sorrow so forlorn."

It did him a lot of good. Nothing on earth could shake his conviction that master had exercised some mysterious power, far greater than that of the law, on his behalf, and the reaction carried him to heights of achievement hitherto undreamt of !

Hooper remarked that, if he had always worked like this, we should have been able to give him a first-rate "pedigree" when we paid him off.

(To be continued.)

Digitized by Google

TRIOLETS.

I.

THEY invented a sash,
But it didn't live long;
A red and gold sash
As a bit of a dash
For the officer flash;
But the notion was wrong.
They invented a sash,
And it didn't live long.

II.

They issued the sash,
But they quickly withdrew it;
They issued the sash:
What made them so rash?
For we hadn't the cash;
Yes, why did they do it?
They issued the sash,
But they quickly withdrew it.

III.

The sashes were made,
And the makers were done;
The sashes were made:
What a boom for the trade
In red and gold braid!
But the horse didn't run.
The sashes were made,
And the makers were done.

IV.

The sashes were bought,
And the tailors were sold;
The sashes were bought,
And the profit is——0:
How silly! They thought
That the order would hold!
The sashes were bought,
And the tailors were sold.

F.S.R.

FORTY YEARS' SERVICE WITH THE FIFTH FUSILIERS.

(By Mr. L. WALLACE, late Bandmaster, 2nd Batt. 5th Fusiliers)

(*Continued from page 54*).

Our stay at Basawal seemed as if it would last for ever. The truth was we were impatient to be up and doing something. Meanwhile peace negotiations were in progress at Gundamuck between the proposed Amir Ayout and the British, and the end of the grand march past was approaching. The heat had become intense and the flies and other winged pests intolerable. These conditions we tried very hard to circumvent. One experiment was to dig a room in the ground underneath the tent, but one day's experience of this was sufficient, for the party inside could hardly breathe in the stifling atmosphere. On the top of this a sandstorm swept the camp and deposited all the local dust and rubbish into the pit, whence the tenants emerged in the evening black all over and by no means in love with the new idea. Personally, I found life in the open most tolerable under the shade of a bank in the dry river bed close by. Even so one must be doing something, so I borrowed a drill book and occupied my time with that, and at other times I would make my way to the Cabul river and fish. There was some excitement in this, as some sportsmen on the other side were often out trying their luck with guns, and the whiz of a bullet over head was by no means a pleasant sound, especially as one knew its proximity was not accidental. The report would echo from hill to hill, but we could never see where the firing came from, as the wind always blew the smoke away. The noise, of course, frightened the fish, and it was only occasionally, when our sportsmen of the other side had something else to do, that I was able to enjoy a catch of some of the nice Cashmere trout there, some of which ran up to four pounds in weight.

Concerts, sports and rounders occupied the rest of our playtime. One afternoon, during the sports, a lot of shooting was heard in some hills close by, and a squadron of Lancers was sent out to see what was up. On their return we learned that the Afghans were engaged in settling a village feud, the sequel of which I read some time after in a book called "The Life of a Political Officer." One side finished by wiping out the other—men, women and children—to the tune of about two hundred.

Thieves used to visit the camp frequently, and nothing could keep them out except a bright moon, and that despite double sentries and patrols. They used to take away anything that came to hand, from a piece of old tent to a pair of socks, and each visit entailed the risk of their lives, for if they were seen they were at once shot at, and several of them paid forfeit. At times they were bold enough to come right into the tents filled with men, trusting to avoid notice, and in every way they shewed the utmost contempt for our precautions. At Lundi Khana, in the Khyber, where a section of troops was stationed, they took away the big heavy gong which hung in front of the guard tent, guarded by two sentries. The first intimation of its loss was after the thieves had got clear away up one of the ravines and had woken up the camp by giving a solo on it, much to the chagrin of its caretakers. The robbers, indeed, had a keen sense of humour and enjoyed many a laugh at our expense. The laugh was on our side once, however. A big heavy box, which must have been a very difficult thing to move, had been carried off, under the impression, no doubt, that it was filled with treasure. The following morning it was found smashed up about half a mile away, the ground round about being strewn with the stone images of Buddha which they, to their disgust, had found inside. I should like to have heard the English equivalent of their language. But they stopped at nothing. They even opened the graves of the cholera victims and stole the blankets the bodies had been wrapped in. "Be a thief" is the naming incantation thrice repeated over their infants by the mothers, and truly they carry out the injunction in no grudging spirit.

On the ratification of the treaty of Gundamuck our forces by degrees began their retirement. The march of the Khyber Field Force, made as it was in the fierce heat of midsummer, through a region always noted for its bad name, was accompanied by black death in the shape of cholera of the most deadly type. It was a melancholy pilgrimage. Every halting place was marked by newly-made graves, and as we proceeded on our way we heard of regiments losing a hundred or even two hundred men. Our march was not only memorable for the cholera. Just as we were leaving the Pass our baggage was attacked, but as something of that kind had been expected, the baggage guard had been strengthened and accounted for ten of the raiders. The "Khyberees," however, thought it was their duty to give one last kick, and in 1842, while General Notts was bringing his victorious army back to India through the Pass, they literally chased his force and caused some loss to it. The skirmish—for it was nothing more—only served in the end to impress on them the formidable power of the English. There was one big fellow who had occupied a prominent position close to and overlooking the road. His head shewed up clearly in the moonlight when the attack was launched, and a bullet must have found it early in the fray, for there it remained all the time in the same position, and nobody recognised it as that of a dead man; it was fired at again and again and eventually found with several holes through it. Our practice on this march was to pack up our tents and kits in the evening and send them on to the next halting place, where, on the following morning, we usually used to find the tents pitched or nearly so. The few men who accompanied the baggage did marvels in this respect, and the gratitude of their comrades on arrival gave them more pleasure than any other kind of payment could have done. Our water-proof sheets and blankets we retained to sleep under, and what a sleep it was! All the members of the insect world, big and small, used to come out of their cover and investigate us, and the wiser ones let them have their run unmolested, for experience teaches that in the dark scorpions and centipedes are best left alone. About 2 a.m. the "dress" would sound, and in a few minutes our blankets were well on their way, we following directly after. Between seven and eight o'clock the camp would be anxiously looked for. The heat became terrific and the continual cry was water—water of any kind. Whenever we got the chance we filled our pots with the precious fluid and drank it down, whereupon, of course, everyone would at once begin to perspire even more freely than before. By the end of a march our khaki coats would almost stand up as if starched, and about 8.30 a.m. we would again settle down for another roasting day. At last Abbotabad, our des-

Digitized by Google

tination, was reached, at which time we had been ten days without a case of cholera. The rejoicing that followed, however, was premature; more cases were soon reported and we had to move on again. Eventually a place in the hills called Chiriali gave us refuge, and there at last we parted with our deadly companion. Strange to say, I never heard of a native being attacked by the disease and only once of a European recovering, and that was a Sergeant Gill of ours. Under the kindly influence of the hill climate we soon grew strong again, and all things seemed rosy once more.

Our principal topic of conversation now was "home, sweet home," and the prospects of sailing at an early date. Some spoke of the longing they had to see the dear old faces and places; others talked of the jolly "blow out" they would have in the form of a grilled beefsteak and a pint of London porter to satisfy their immediate cravings on landing. I heard one say that a couple dozen of oysters, some nicely buttered brown bread and a pint of stout would be his meal, but these dreams were of short duration, for in September, 1879, like a bolt from the blue, came the news that the Mission at Cabul had been treacherously attacked and everyone killed. The chief political officer, Sir Louis Cavagnari, had been admired by all the troops for his indomitable pluck and ability, of which all kind of stories were in circulation; then that brave young officer Lieutenant Hamilton who commanded the Guides escort, and had won the V.C. at Futtehabad, was also well known by all. Of the other two unfortunate gentlemen, Mr. Jenkins of the Civil Service and Dr. Ambrose, but little had been heard except that they were with the Mission. The brave defence of the Residency to the last by the Guides aroused the deepest admiration and respect for the Corps of Guides, every account that reached us through the Pioneer made our blood boil, and we hailed with universal satisfaction the orders for active service again. I think every man felt he had a personal score to wipe out this time. We were then in particularly good trim, as our march from Attock to Peshawar shews, a march performed in two days without any trouble at all. Consequently it seemed very hard to be forced to remain in Peshawar, unable to move for lack of transport, with the papers telling us all the time how hard General Roberts was pressed at Cabul. The fact was Peshawar required European troops for its protection, and our enforced delay was the result. At last one Sunday at Church an officer came in and spoke to another, and everyone could see there was something the matter. The service came to a temporary standstill and some of the ladies seemed to look anxious. Then, to my surprise and delight, I saw a young lady in the choir spring to her feet, her body stiffened, and looking round defiantly she exclaimed, "Who's afraid?" Certainly she herself didn't look as if she was. We were ordered to leave the Church quietly, and a short time after four companies left with some other troops. I think the Mohmands were threatening trouble. Nothing much came of it, but it shewed that troops were a necessity in Peshawar.

(To be continued.)

SAINT GEORGE FOR ENGLAND!

(Being extracts from *The Home Companion*, published 1854).

ALL the monasteries in England had, in former times, banners, which were produced on all great anniversaries. They were also sometimes allowed to be carried out of the monastery, and displayed in the field of battle. At Ripon, for instance, there was the banner of St. Wilfrid; at Beverley, the banner of St. John of that town; both of these were displayed in the field at Northallerton, in the reign of Stephen. Edward I. paid eightpence halfpenny to one of the priests of the College of Beverley for carrying in his army the banner of St. John, and one penny a day while taking it back to his monastery.

Sometimes the banners of the religious orders not only displayed a representation or symbol of a particular saint, whom they held in especial honour, but some relic of the saint composed a part of the banner. This was the case with the banner of St. Cuthbert of Durham. The fame of St. Cuthbert's banner, in securing the victory, was so great, that when the Earl of Surrey commanded an expedition into Scotland, early in the reign of Henry VIII., he stopped at Durham, and when he had attended mass, he agreed with the Prior for the loan of the saint's banner. The banner of St. William, another northern saint, is also said to have been carried in the same army.

Among the Saxon Kings of England there were two who were reputed saints—Edmund the Martyr, and Edward the Confessor. The banners of these saints accompanied the English army, and waved over many a battle field where brilliant victories were gained. The device on the banner of St. Edmund was two-fold; it had a representation of Eve in the garden, and the serpent tempting her; it had also the three crowns, which were interpreted of Royalty, of Continence, and of Martyrdom. The device upon the banner of St. Edward was the cross and martlets as they appear in stone in the Abbey of Westminster.

It was formerly the practice of Christian nations, as of individuals, to place themselves under the peculiar tutelage of some saint. England's patron saint was St. George—for what reasons, antiquarians are sorely puzzled to determine. But "St. George for England!" was a usual battle-cry, and his banner was, above all, the national banner of England. Whatever other banners were carried, this was always foremost in the field.

The author of "The Arte of War," printed in Elizabeth's reign, formally enjoins the use of this battle-cry:—"Item, that all "soldiers entering into battle-assault, skirmish, or other fraction of "arms, shall have for their common cry and word, 'St. George, "forward!' or 'Upon them, St. George!' whereby the soldier is "much comforted, and the enemy dismayed by calling to mind the "ancient valour of England, which with that name has so often "been victorious."

Just before the commencement of the battle of Poictiers, the Black Prince addressed his army by an inspiriting speech, concluding thus:—"I pray you fight well this day; and if it please God "and *St. George*, I will also do the part of a good knight."

In the celebrated conflict between the French and English under the walls of Calais, in 1350, King Edward III. fought *incognito*, until, at length, in the eager impetuosity of the moment, he forgot himself, and accompanied his exertions by loud shouts of his customary war-cry, exclaiming at each blow, "à Edward, *St. George!* —à Edward, *St. George!*"

An anonymous writer, quoted by Sir Harry Nicholas in his "History of the Battle of Agincourt," in describing the state of the English Army on the banks of the Somme, after having been foiled in many attempts to cross that river, proceeds to say:—"I who "write, and many others, looked sadly up to heaven, and implored "the divine mercy, and the protection of the Virgin, *and of* "*England's saint, St. George*, to save us from the imminent perils "by which we were surrounded, and enable us to reach Calais in "safety."

Shakespeare makes Richmond conclude his address to his soldiery with:—

> "Sound, drums and trumpets, bold and cheerfully,
> God and *St. George*, Richmond and victory."

So also Richard, after he receives the news of Stanley's defection, exclaims:—

> "Advance our standards, set upon our foes!
> Our *ancient word of courage, fair St. George*,
> Inspire us with the spleen of fiery dragons!
> Upon them!"

The Lions of England are the personal "achievements" of our kings. From the time of the first Richard there was a banner, bearing the Lions, always carried near the person of the King when he was engaged in war. It seems also, that other devices which were favourite cognizances of Kings of England were depicted on their banners. Thus, Edward IV. had a banner with the White Rose of the House of York. Henry VII., after the battle of Bosworth Field, offered in the Church of St. Paul, at London, three banners—one of *St. George*, one which had a dun cow for its device, and the third exhibiting a red fiery dragon, an ensign which had reference to his descent from the Princes of Wales.

In thus carrying their own personal banners into the battle-field, the Kings were imitated by their nobles. Each chief brought a banner of his own, on which were depicted the heraldic insignia of his house. This was both an affair gratifying to the passion of distinction, and also of prudence and necessity. Heraldry was, in those days, far more than at present, a necessary art—a dumb language. As the person of the warrior was completely cased in armour, it was scarcely possible to distinguish one knight from another of the same height and general appearance. But the escallop-shells showed who were Dacres; the water-budgets, Rooses; the chevrons, Clares; the white lion on the red field, the Mowbrays, with as much certainty as if the names themselves were displayed upon the banners.

The consequence of all this was, that besides the national banner of St. George, the banner of the King, and the banners brought by the men of religion, there were in the English Army, in the times of chivalry, a great number of lesser banners, by which particular portions of the army were distinguished, and which served to show the position in the field of the company to which each soldier belonged.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF THE SECOND BATTALION,

THE FIFTH OR NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.

(Continued from December, 1910, Supplement).

Colours. On the 22nd June, 1908, the Colours of the disbanded 3rd and 4th Battalions were lodged in the Cathedral Church of St. Nicholas, Newcastle-on-Tyne. Lieutenant Athill and Lieutenant Booth carried the 3rd Battalion Colours, and Lieutenant Lamb and Lieutenant Herbert the 4th Battalion Colours. On the conclusion of the final prayer, Colonel J. F. Riddell took over the Colours of his late Battalion from the Colour Party, and with the King's Colour in the right hand and Regimental Colour in the left, advanced to the steps of the hood screen and uttered these words:—"We present these Colours of the 3rd Battalion 5th Fusiliers to the safe keeping of the Church."

Colonel W. H. Sitwell in like manner presented the Colours of the late 4th Battalion. Canon Southwell received them.

Forage Cart. The forage cart was withdrawn from the Battalion and replaced by a limbered wagon in April, 1909.

Clothing. A money allowance in lieu of clothing in kind was introduced by Army Order 68/1908.

Public clothing, *i.e.*, full head-dress, greatcoat, breeches for mounted men, was continued as a free issue.

The quarterly allowance, which includes the 2d. per day kit allowance, granted under Army Order 66/02, was fixed as under:—

	£	s.	d.
Warrant Officers	2	0	11
Band-Sergeant	2	1	2
Sergeant-Drummer	2	1	8
Colour-Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry	2	1	6
Colour-Sergeants and Sergeants	1	13	11
Lance-Sergeants	1	13	4
Bandsmen	1	14	10
Drummers	1	15	2
Rank and File	1	14	1

Recruits on enlistment continue to receive a free first issue of clothing and a kit and receive first money allowance on the first day of the quarter in which the anniversary of their enlistment occurs, together with a kit up-keep grant of £1 10s. 6d.

Bayonets. The new pattern (1907) sword bayonet was issued to the Battalion in September, 1909.

Water Carts. Two Brownlow filter carts were issued to the Battalion as part of their mobilisation equipment (A.F.G. 1098-43, July, 1908) in November, 1909.

Colours. His Majesty the King has been graciously pleased to approve of the award of the undermentioned distinction to be borne on the Colours:—"St. Lucia, 1778" (Army Order 295 of 1909).

Equipment. The Battalion was equipped with the 1908 Web Equipment (War Office letter, dated 13/12/09) in February, 1910.

Dress. Metal titles with a grenade over the top to be worn on shoulder straps taken into wear and abolition of embroidered shoulder straps (War Office letter A.C.D. 34/42/5), May, 1910.

Officers. Second-Lieutenant G. R. F. Leverson was appointed Adjutant of the 2nd Battalion from the 26th June, 1910. Authority G.O.C. in C.E.C., dated 11th May, 1910.

Draft. A draft of 17 recruits was posted from the Depôt on the 5th July, 1910.

Change of Station. On the 3rd October, 1910, the Battalion proceeded *via* manœuvres from Dover to its new station, viz.:—Headquarters, A, C, E and F Companies and Band, at Sheffield; B, D and H Companies and Drums at Pontefract; G Company at Fleetwood.

Command. On the 14th October Lieutenant-Colonel E. S. Heard was appointed Director of Military Training and Education, New Zealand. Major S. H. Enderby was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel and ordered home to command the Battalion.

Drafts. A draft of 34 recruits was posted from the Depôt on the 19th October, 1910.

A draft of 1 corporal and 112 privates embarked for India in the hired transport *Dongola* to join the 1st Battalion on the 19th November, 1910.

A draft of 26 recruits joined from the Depôt on the 28th November, 1910.

Command. Lieutenant-Colonel S. H. Enderby took over command of the Battalion on the 7th January, 1911.

Draft. A draft of 23 recruits joined from the Depôt on the 17th January, 1911.

A draft of 15 recruits arrived from the Depôt on the 7th February, 1911.

Officers. Captain A. M. Gibbes resigns his commission, dated 18th February, 1911. Authority *London Gazette*, dated 17th February, 1911.

London Gazette. Second-Lieutenant P. Sidney to be Lieutenant, dated 4th January, 1911. *London Gazette*, dated 21st February, 1911.

Second-Lieutenants G. R. F. Leverson and H. L. F. Nicholls to be Lieutenants, dated 18th February, 1911. *London Gazette*, dated 14th March, 1911.

Postings. Captain C. G. Leslie has been posted to the Battalion on promotion. War Office letter No. 112/5/941 (A.G. 5), dated 7th March, 1911.

Second-Lieutenant H. R. Barkworth has been posted to the Battalion and ordered to join by the 6th April, 1911. Authority War Office letter No. 112/5/941 (A.G. 5), dated 7th March, 1911.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 341.] Wednesday, 31st May, 1911. [Vol. XXIX.

CONTENTS.

	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	75	5th Battalion Notes...	84
Our Contemporaries	75	7th Battalion Notes	85
Subscriptions Received	75	Editorial Notes	85
Births and Marriage	75	Letters to the Editor	86
Deaths	76	Answers to Correspondents ...	86
Extracts from *London Gazette*...	76	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	86
Obituary Notices.—The late Captain J. S. Cartwright and the late Captain H. R. Gall ...	76	Some African Tribes.—No. 5—Baganda	87
1st Battalion Notes	77	Forty Years' Service with the Fifth Fusiliers (*to be continued*)	90
2nd Battalion Notes	79	Big Game Shooting in Barotseland (*concluded*)	91
2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes	83	Geordie's Raffle	94
Depôt Notes	84	Advertisements i. to viii. and Cover	
4th Battalion Notes...	84		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone: No. 6667 Gerrard.

31st May, 1911.

Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months in the case of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 25th of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"The Essex Regiment Gazette"
"The Argyllshire Highlanders Regimental News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The China Dragon"
"The XI. Hussar Journal"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger"
"The Leinsters' Magazine"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per President, Regimental Institutes	to 31/ 1/11	Major J. Thomson...	... to 31/12/11
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieut. and Quartermaster Allan	,, 31/ 3/11	Colonel G.W. Hargreave...	,, 31/12/11
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, the Depôt, per Quartermaster-Sergt. Purcell	,, 31/ 3/11	Yeoman-Warder Burdett	,, 31/12/11
*Mr. G. W. Baker	,, 30/ 8/11	Major Machell	,, 31/12/11
Major Hon. J. A. Joicey ...	,, 31/11/11	Mrs. J. S. Cramsie	,, 31/12/11
Major T. H. Shoubridge ...	,, 31/12/11	Mrs. Morley Crossman ...	,, 31/12/11
Qrmr.-Sergt. Porteous ...	,, 31/12/11	Captain G. M. James ...	,, 31/12/11
Colonel D. G. Beamish ...	,, 31/12/11	Mr. W. Dixon	,, 31/12/11
		Major H. E. Buchanan...	,, 31/12/11
		Major H. E. B. Leach ...	,, 31/12/11
		Mr. A. Wilson	,, 31/ 3/12
		Lady Bertha Dawkins ...	,, 30/ 4/12
		Lieut.-Colonel Ritson ...	,, 30/ 4/12
		Mr. S. Buckthought ...	,, 30/ 4/12
		Captain D. Myles	,, 30/ 4/12
		Sergeant O'Donnell ...	,, 30/ 4/12
		The Rev. D. Knox	,, 30/ 6/12

BIRTHS.

BALDING.—On the 6th inst., at 12, Field Street, South Gosforth, Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of Mr. J. W. Balding, late Colour-Sergeant-Instructor 6th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

CHALLONER.—On the 6th inst., at Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of No. 7971 Lance-Sergeant G. Challoner, Depôt Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

EVANS.—On the 20th ult., at Sheffield, the wife of No. 5799 Lance-Corporal F. Evans, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

JONES.—On the 9th March, at Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of No. 5135 Lance-Corporal F. Jones, Depôt Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

MACAULEY.—On the 5th March, at Sheffield, the wife of No. 3094 Private G. Macauley, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

SHOUBRIDGE.—On the 21st inst., at Motley Bank, Camberley, the wife of Major Herbert Shoubridge, D.S.O., 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

WELBURN.—On the 6th ult., at Rawal Pindi, India, the wife of No. 7931 Sergeant G. Welburn, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

WILKINSON.—On the 29th March, at Rawal Pindi, India, the wife of No. 4170 Sergeant C. Wilkinson, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

MARRIAGE.

BONHAM-CARTER—WARD.—On the 18th inst., at The Oratory, Brompton, London, S.W., by the Rev. Sebastian Bowden, Lieutenant and Adjutant Ian Malcolm Bonham-Carter, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, younger son of the late Colonel Hugh Bonham-Carter, Coldstream Guards, to Ruth Mary, second daughter of Richard Ward, of 50, Cadogan Place, S.W.

* This old soldier's name was incorrectly given in our last as "Mr. G. W. Butler." We received his subscription last month. His name is as now stated.—ED., "St. G.G."

Digitized by Google

DEATHS.

CARTWRIGHT.—On the 7th inst., at his residence, Devonshire House, Whitley Bay, Northumberland, Captain James Sampson Cartwright, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 68 years.

FORSTER.—On the 8th inst., at Roehampton Lane, Putney, S.W., the wife of Mr. Charles Forster, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

GALL.—On the 16th inst., at 109, Ladbroke Road, London, W., Captain Herbert Reay Gall, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 64 years.

HANWELL.—On St. George's Eve, at Gateshead, Francis C. Hanwell, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 56 years.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette* :—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant Arthur C. Hart to be Captain; Second-Lieutenant F. Julius Chenevix-Trench to be Lieutenant (dated 4th March, 1911).

5TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—The undermentioned officers to be Lieutenants :—Second-Lieutenant W. C. S. Stobart (dated 3rd December, 1910); Second-Lieutenant A. Irwin (dated 12th April, 1911).

7TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Second-Lieutenant H. R. Smail to be Lieutenant (dated 25th April, 1911).

THE LATE CAPTAIN JAMES SAMPSON CARTWRIGHT.

BORN: 21ST FEBRUARY, 1843. DIED: 7TH MAY, 1911.

(*From a photograph by J. Robson, Alnwick*).

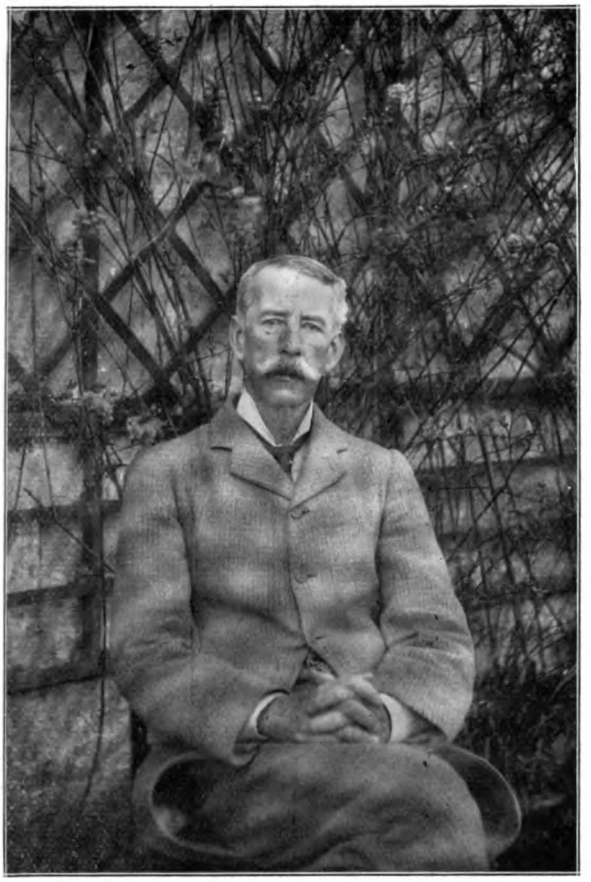
IT is with deep regret, which we feel will be shared by the late Captain J. S. Cartwright's brother officers and many friends, that we have to record the death of this officer, at his residence, Devonshire House, Alma Place, Whitley Bay, on Sunday, the 7th inst., after a short illness. The late officer had only moved to Whitley Bay some six weeks before his death. He was the eldest son of the late Mr. Sampson Cartwright, also of the 5th Fusiliers, and enlisted in his father's old regiment at Westminster on the 4th February, 1858, at the age of 14 years and 11 months. He was appointed Corporal on the 9th November, 1861; promoted Sergeant on the 6th November, 1862; Colour-Sergeant on the 13th February, 1866; Sergeant-Major of the 1st Battalion on the 28th February, 1877; Warrant-Officer on the 1st July, 1881; and eventually Sergeant-Major of our Militia Battalion. He obtained his commission as Lieutenant and Quartermaster of that unit on the 21st April, 1883, and retired with the honorary rank of Captain in 1895. By his marriage on the 14th February, 1878, with Anna Birks, who died at Alnwick on the 24th May, 1894, he had four children, two sons and two daughters. Captain Cartwright served with the 1st Battalion during the Afghan War of 1878-79-80, for which he received the medal. He was always looked upon in the Regiment as one of the best non-commissioned officers the FIFTH ever had. After coming home from India with the Regiment, he remained with the 1st Battalion until he went as Sergeant-Major to the Militia in 1883. His loss will be much regretted by all in the Regiment who knew him, and many others besides. Captain Cartwright was buried at St. Paul's Churchyard, Whitley Bay, on the 11th inst., the firing party being found by the Depôt, who also found the pall bearers. The following past members of the Regiment were present:—Major Thomson, Sergeant-Majors Hadfield and Adkins.

THE 16th May marks a sad day for the many friends of the late Captain Gall, both Regimental and social. He was the eldest son of the late Major-General Gall, C.B., 14th Hussars, and joined the 1st Battalion at Ferozepore in 1867. He was very popular with all ranks, and proficient in most sports and games. As a horseman he could always be depended upon to get all that was possible out of the mounts entrusted to him, and rode a few good winners and many bad ones. He was a good rifle shot, though not brilliant with a gun. He served throughout the Afghan campaign 1878-79-80, either with the Regiment or on the Staff, and left the FIFTH on promotion into the Manchester Regiment.

After his marriage and retirement from the Army he wrote a good deal on military subjects. In 1909 he settled in Wiltshire, making many friends in the county and enjoying some hunting when his health permitted. His death occurred at 109, Ladbroke Road, which he had taken for the season. He took a deep interest in his old Regiment, and was an excellent host both at his home or in his clubs. He leaves a widow and two sons, both at present serving in India, and one daughter. On the 8th April, 1878, he was appointed Instructor of Musketry to

Digitized by Google

the 1st Battalion, which appointment he held until



THE LATE CAPTAIN HERBERT REAY GALL.
BORN: 26th FEBRUARY, 1847; DIED: 16th MAY, 1911.
(*From an amateur photograph.*)

promoted to a company in the Manchester Regiment.

1st Battalion Notes.

GHARIAL, INDIA,
5th May, 1911.

OUR last month in Rawal Pindi is always the best of the year and makes us, generally speaking, all the more regret leaving the Plains for the Hills. Rain, which has spoilt so much of the Pindi season this year, threatened to interfere with the final race meeting, the Tradesmen's Cup Polo Tournament and the Punjab Horse Show. But the heavy storm, which we had only made the weather the more pleasant for the three biggest events of the Pindi season.

The Tradesmen's Cup was played for this year by a Handicap American Tournament, each team playing every other team three chukkers. The polo season this year has been a fiasco, and there has been little chance of practice for teams. Our team, however, consisting of Lieutenant Watkin, Captains Cruddas, Herbert and Sandilands, was playing in better form, and with better combination, than they had shown up till that time. We received three goals from the 10th Hussars "A," two goals from the 5th Cavalry, were level with the 10th Hussars "B," and gave two goals to the 35th Sikhs. The result on our handicap, so far as we were concerned, was as follows:—

5th Fusiliers beat	10th Hussars "A" ...	...	4—3
,, ,, ,,	5th Cavalry ...	...	3—2
,, ,, ,,	10th Hussars "B" ...	...	3—0
,, ,, ,,	35th Sikhs ...	...	3—2

We thus won every game we played, but, alas, the Cup went to the 35th Sikhs, who had most goals to their credit on the handicap.

The Punjab Horse Show always produces very strong classes. Our only success, Captain Herbert's "Red Mist," which has changed hands no fewer than four times in the Regiment, was awarded a special 4th prize in the English and Colonial Polo Ponies on consideration of her being shown in a mixed class with very big weight carrying ponies. Captain Sandilands' "Dairy Maid" met with the universal approval of the spectators in the pony jumping, but was not placed in the first three by this year's judges.

St. George's Day passed off very quietly like an ordinary Sunday, the only variety being that Church parade was rather larger than usual and, of course, roses were in evidence everywhere. The Chaplain preached on the merits of the Patron Saint. During the day, cables were received from England from the 2nd Battalion, the Depôt, 2nd Battalion Prince of Wales' Own West Yorkshire Regiment, Colonels Stewart, Armstrong and James, Majors Yatman and Wood, Captains Bevan, Montague and Girdwood, Lieutenants Platt and Baxter; from Cairo, from Captain Isaac, Lieutenants Ritson and Downes, and telegrams from General Pilcher, Colonels Sitwell, Thornhill, Captain Herbert, Lieutenants Forsyth, Foljambe, Klein Douglas and Selby.

We left Pindi by half battalions on the 27th and 28th ult. and arrived here again all well on the 29th and 30th, where we remain until the arrangements for the Durbar are completed or until we move to Bombay.

No. 6035 Lance-Corporal L. A. Hobbs has re-engaged to complete 21 years' service.

No. 9280 Drummer C. Vandepeer has extended his service to complete 12 years with the Colours, on appointment to Drummer.

No. 9708 Private I. Lee, from the West Riding Regiment, No. 12750 Private H. Hall, from the Middlesex Regiment, and No. 12185 Private G. Stone, from the Royal Fusiliers, have been transferred to the Battalion, with effect from the 1st inst.

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made:—

To be paid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 1984	Lance-Corporal P. Grundy	from 3/ 4/11
,, 31	,, C. Ralphs	,, 3/ 4/11

Digitized by Google

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 2179	Private	S. McPhee	from 31/ 3/11
,, 8182	,,	J. Jacobs	,, 31/ 3/11
,, 1247	,,	E. Johnson	,, 31/ 3/11
,, 2290	,,	H. Kite	,, 31/ 3/11
,, 9588	,,	G. Smith	,, 31/ 3/11
,, 1950	,,	E. Stroud	,, 31/ 3/11

The following have been awarded School Certificates :—

2nd Class :—

No. 8166 Lce.-Corpl. J. Allen — No. 2041 Private A. Deeks

3rd Class :—

No. 2498	Private	R. Thompson	No. 2497	Private	H. Campbell
,, 2540	,,	J. Probert	,, 2550	,,	N. Hogg
,, 2368	,,	J. Warman	,, 1643	,,	C. Edwards
,, 908	,,	T. Lane	,, 2181	,,	W. Wilson
,, 2583	,,	C. Brown	,, 2202	,,	W. Seymour
,, 2457	,,	S. Powell	,, 2614	,,	D. Quinn
,, 2616	,,	T. Worley	,, 2293	,,	W. Hurley
,, 2688	,,	M. Groundrill	,, 1979	,,	C. Farrell
,, 2725	,,	W. Finch	,, 2732	,,	G. Broomhall

The following have been awarded Military Telegraphy Certificates :—

No. 1096 Private P. Shoesmith
No. 419 Private C. Hayes
No. 1967 Private A. Cox
No. 828 Private C. Thurgood

No. 7998 Private J. Harvey has been awarded a Nursing Certificate, and No. 1950 Lance-Corporal G. Stroud and No. 2340 Private J. Banks Chiropody Certificates.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

No. 1406	Private	C. Wilson	2	from	3/ 7/10
,, 1759	Bandsman	Stafford	2	,,	12/ 9/10
,, 1095	Private	C. Edler	1	,,	18/11/10
,, 2750	,,	W. Fitchett	1	,,	27/ 2/11
,, 1229	,,	C. Wood	2	,,	6/ 3/11
,, 1063	,,	J. Pike	2	,,	9/ 3/11
,, 9600	,,	A. Miller	2	,,	13/ 3/11
,, 977	,,	F. Seager	2	,,	19/ 3/11
,, 1802	,,	W. Boothman	2	,,	24/ 3/11
,, 1039	,,	S. Smith	2	,,	28/ 3/11
,, 1660	,,	J. Patterson	2	,,	28/ 3/11
,, 2532	,,	W. Brown	1	,,	31/ 3/11
,, 2531	,,	J. Nettleton	1	,,	31/ 3/11
,, 1840	Lance-Corporal	C. Stratford	2	,,	8/ 4/11
,, 218	Private	G. Davis	1	,,	10/ 4/11
,, 1743	Drummer	S. Hobson	2	,,	11/ 4/11
,, 981	Private	E. Woolley	1	,,	15/ 4/11
,, 1038	,,	J. Field	2	,,	15/ 4/11
,, 1420	,,	J. Atkins	2	,,	18/ 4/11
,, 475	,,	A. Slingsby	2	,,	30/ 4/11

FOOTBALL.

The 2nd and 3rd XI. League Cups for 1911, have been won by D and C Companies respectively. This leaves 1st XI. teams to finish the season.

The Regimental team won the 10th Royal Hussars' Cup for the second time. This Cup is presented annually by that Regiment and becomes the property of the winners. Last year its value was Rs. 500, this year Rs. 600. Appended are the results of the games :—

1ST ROUND.

5th Fusiliers	...	...	6	North Staffords	 2

2ND ROUND.

5th Fusiliers	...	...	2	Royal Sussex	 2

REPLAY.

5th Fusiliers	...	...	3	Royal Sussex	 1

SEMI-FINAL.

5th Fusiliers	...	...	5	10th Royal Hussars	 0

FINAL.

5th Fusiliers 1
Black Watch 1

REPLAY.

5th Fusiliers 1
Black Watch 0

REGIMENTAL FOOTBALL TEAM, 1ST BATTALION, WINNERS OF THE 10TH HUSSARS' FOOTBALL CUP, 1911.
(From a photograph by Baljee, Gharial.)

The Regimental team was as follows:

Goal :
Pte. Pridmore

Backs :
Pte. Challis
Pte. Ridley

Half-Backs :
Pte. Hills, Lce.-Corpl. Maden, Corpl. Griffin.

Forwards :—
Sergt.-Drummer Hone, Pte. Craze, Pte. Hobday, Pte. Saunders, Pte. Forebanks.

Paget's Horse Cup, 1st XI. League Table, up to date :—

Company	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Against	Points
H	9	6	0	3	19	1	15
A	10	6	2	2	14	3	14
B	9	5	1	3	17	8	13
C	9	4	2	3	13	8	11
D	8	2	3	3	10	12	7
E	9	1	4	4	3	11	6
G	8	1	5	2	6	18	4
F	10	1	9	0	10	29	2

2nd League Table, up to date :—

Company	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Against	Points
D (Cup Winners) ...	7	5	0	2	20	4	12
C	7	5	1	1	13	6	11
B	7	3	3	1	13	9	7
G	7	3	3	1	10	10	7
F	7	3	3	1	10	16	7
H	7	2	3	2	9	13	6
E	7	1	4	2	5	9	4
A	7	1	6	0	6	19	2

Digitized by Google

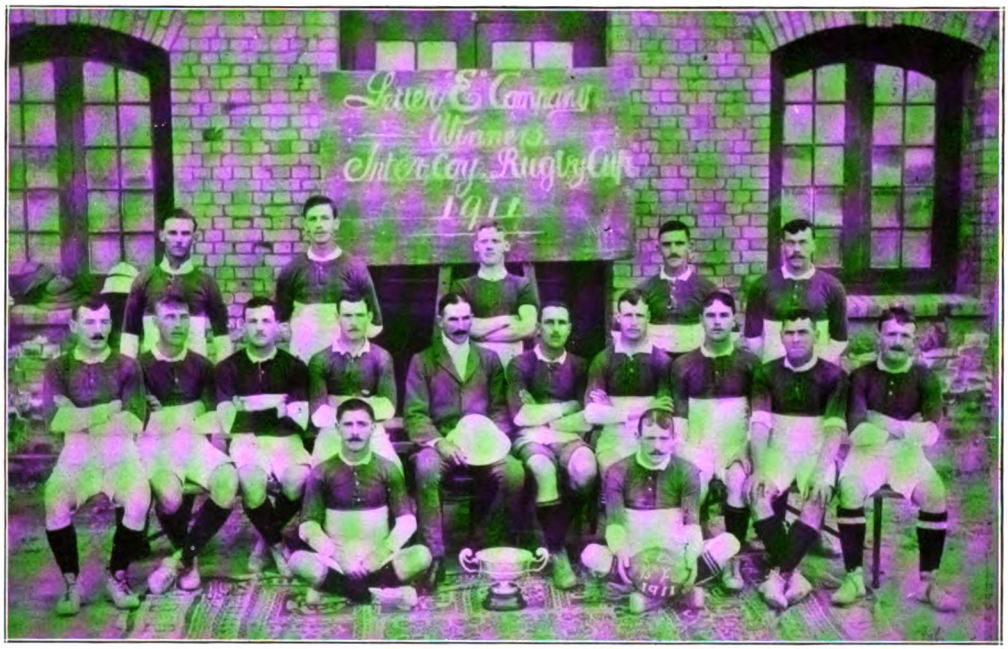
Result of 3rd XI. League Cup for 1911 :—

Company	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Against	Points
C (Cup Winners) ...	7	5	0	2	16	6	12
A	7	5	0	2	15	6	12
D	7	4	2	1	11	10	9
B	7	2	1	4	7	3	8
E	7	2	4	1	7	14	5
F	7	1	4	2	5	10	4
H	7	1	5	1	4	10	3
G	7	1	5	1	8	14	3

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

On the 8th ult. our married people were invited to a picnic, which took place in Topi Park, an ideal spot for such entertainments. The first event, a race for children under four years, created a good deal of interest, and was won by Alfred Laws, whose age is 13 months. Great powers of endurance were displayed by the youngster, whose start placed him five yards from the winning tape; however he managed to toddle three yards, and thanks to timely help from the long arm possessed by his mother, was adjudged the winner.

The principal event was a Tug-of-War for married women, Right Half Battalion *versus* Left Half. The result was a win for the Left Half, which was largely due to the possession of a greater amount of avoirdupois and, not as one cynic remarked, to the training obtained on their husbands' scanty locks.



"E" COMPANY FOOTBALL TEAM, WINNERS OF THE INTER-COMPANY RUGBY CUP, 1911.
(From a local photograph.)

The last event, a Bran Pie for the children, who betrayed considerable diffidence about placing their hands in the bran for the hidden toys, caused great amusement, and brought a most enjoyable day to a close.

On the 22nd ult. our Mess invited the married people to tea and a whist drive, which was to take place on the Tennis Court; after tea the weather assumed such a threatening aspect that a hasty move was made to the Mess Room. In spite of this, the evening will rank as one of the most enjoyable ever spent in Rawal Pindi.

The winners of the whist drive were as follows :—

LADIES.		GENTLEMEN.	
1st Prize ...	Mrs. Payne	1st Prize ...	Sergt. Walton
2nd ,, ...	Mrs. Moss	2nd ,, ...	Sergt. Fenemore
3rd ,, ...	Mrs. Down	3rd ,, ...	Sergt. Welsh
Booby	Mrs. Laws	Booby ...	Sergt.-Major Wooll

The booby, won by the Sergeant-Major, was, from the guests' point of view, certainly the most popular win, judging by the ovation he received when presented with his prize by Mrs. Wooll. Gratitude choked his utterance, and, with true modesty, he vanished from sight, the proud possessor of a lovely Teddy Bear minus one eye. The evening was brought to a close by three cheers for Colour-Sergeant Payne and his Committee, whose efforts were greatly appreciated by all ranks.

2nd Battalion Notes.

TOTLEY CAMP,
23rd May, 1911.

ON Saturday, the 29th ult., A and E Companies and the Band marched out to Totley Camp. Here they found H Company, who had come the same day from Pontefract by train. We found our camp at the foot of the Derbyshire Moors, and for the first few days we had a downpour of rain, but since then we have been favoured with excellent weather.

When duties on the firing range are over, we find here plenty of recreation of all sorts. There are three golf courses accessible from here, Dronfield, an eighteen hole course; Beauchief, a nine-hole course, quite close to the old Abbey of Beauchief; and Bamford, which is also a nine-hole course.

We congratulate Mr. Nicholls on his successes at the Northern Command Golf Meeting, which was held at Strensall on the 17th. He also did well in the Yorkshire Scratch Tournament considering that he had to play on courses, over which he had never played before, and against players, who had been playing on them all their lives.

Besides golf there is fishing on a beautiful stretch of the Derwent running through Chatsworth Park, which can be had for the modest sum of 3/- per fisherman. We have all mastered the difference between a "blue dun" and an "ash dun" and so on, but we have not all been successful in catching fish. One of us, however, has caught three or four fish on the Derwent, and five one evening on a piece of water at Totley, to which the Rev. J. Kerfoot kindly gave some of us leave of access.

Digitized by Google

There are some very pleasant rides to be had over the moors up here, which help to fill up our spare moments.

COOKING DINNERS AT TOTLEY CAMP.
(From a photograph by W. H. Babington, 59, Thompson Road, Sheffield.)

We expect to have grouse on the table shortly, as they persist in taking sand baths on the stop-butt behind the targets. After months of this experience it will be strange if they are gun shy when the 12th of August comes round.

On Saturday, the 20th, fifty-five men of A Company, under Mr. Forster, left Totley for Sheffield and proceeded next day by rail to Fleetwood.

On Monday, the 22nd, C and F Companies marched here from Sheffield, and E Company and the Band returned to Sheffield. The same afternoon B, D and G Companies and the Drums arrived by rail from Pontefract.

Overheard at Totley Camp: A Territorial, recounting to a Regular his first experience of range musketry, stated that he fired seven shots and hit the target once. "I didn't do so badly," said he, "for the first "attempt as this is the first "time I have handled a rifle. I think I got "what is called a 'blackbird.'" "Ah!" said the Regular, "and if you had missed that one the "blackbird would have been a "duck, eh? And a duck would "mean a grouse, and a grouse ". . . . " but by this time they had passed out of ear-shot.

The following details as to St. George's Day reached us too late for insertion in last month's number:—

Among the guests entertained on St. George's Day at the Sergeants' Mess at Sheffield were Sergeant-Major Redhead, Quartermaster-Sergeant Kirkland, Colour-Sergeant and Orderly-Room-Sergeant Canning, Colour-Sergeants Brooks and Allen, Sergeants Kitson, Hughes, Thorley, J. Spawl and Jobson, Corporal Lee and Private Guy.

The Sergeants' Annual Quadrille Party was held on the Friday previous to St. George's Day, and in the afternoon our friends from the combined Mess at Pontefract came down to play us the return to a series of games. We did not do quite so well as we did at Pontefract. However, we were only just beaten, and the pleasure we experienced at having a friendly tussle with our comrades quite

THE 2ND BATTALION AT TOTLEY CAMP—PART OF THE LINES.
(From a photograph by W. H. Babington, 59, Thompson Road, Sheffield.)

Digitized by Google

made up for that. The Quadrille Party, held in the Garrison Gymnasium, was very largely attended. Over 350 double invitations had been sent out, and more than half the number of those invited were present. The Gymnasium presented a very pretty sight. The decorations were carried out with taste, and Colour-Sergeant Hamilton and his committee deserve great praise for their pains to make everything a success. From the beams were suspended huge Union Jacks with hundreds of smaller flags arranged between them, and St. George's flag in the place of honour in the centre. All round the walls hung bunting of various shades, while above the entrance to the dance room was a platform from which a part of the Band played—and played exceedingly well—their programme of music. The dancing commenced at 9 p.m., and although no more than sixty couples took the floor for the first dance, at least three times that number were up for the second one. Among those honouring us with their presence were Colonel and Mrs. Enderby, and Officers of the Battalion with their ladies, and Royal Field Artillery. The Officers of the local Territorials were also well represented, and the different uniforms—scarlet and blue—and the colours of the ladies' dresses combined to make a brilliant scene.

The following performed the duties of M.C.'s.—Colour-Sergeant Jenkins, Sergeant Burnel and Lance-Sergeant Alderman; and the names of the Committee were: President: Colour-Sergeant J. M. Hamilton; Committee: Sergeants Richardson, Johnston, Avery, and Lance-Sergeant Groves.

COMPANY TRAINING—COOKING DINNERS WITH THE NEW PANS.
(From a photograph by Second-Lieutenant Heyder.)

Last month we said goodbye to Sergeant Kennedy, who was discharged to pension. He spent the majority of his service in the 2nd Battalion. We wish him the best of luck and prosperity. It is rumoured that he is making for County Wicklow. Previous to his departure from Sheffield, he was presented with a gold watch by his comrades as a mark of respect and esteem, with all good wishes for his new venture. He will be greatly missed, especially by the younger members of the mess, as the chief adviser of how billiards should be played.

We have also had the pleasure of presenting Sergeant-Major G. G. Cooper with a set of ornaments for his smoking room on promotion to warrant rank. Our united good wishes follow this popular Warrant Officer for a bright and prosperous future.

The Corporals celebrated St. George's Day by holding a Smoking Concert in the Garrison Gymnasium on St. George's Eve. There was a very large and representative gathering, some patriotic veterans of the FIFTH having journeyed over the Irish sea for the occasion. The chair, in the unavoidable absence of Sergeant-Major Morgan, was taken by Colour-Sergeant Jenkins. After the loyal and patriotic toasts had been proposed and enthusiastically received, an excellent programme was rendered, in which the following took part:—

Song (comic)	...	Bombardier ROBERTS, R.F.A.
Song (sentimental)	...	Lance-Corporal JOHNSON, N.F.
Song and Dance (encored)	...	Bombardier MOFFETT, R.F.A.
Song (comic)	...	Private ROBINSON, N.F.
Cornet Solo	...	Lance-Corporal LEWIS, N.F.
Song (sentimental)	...	Corporal TOLHURST, R.F.A.
Violin Solo	...	Bombardier HOARE, R.F.A.
Song	"The Village Blacksmith"	Mr. WRIGHT
Song	"There was a nipper"	Corporal HERBERT, N.F.
Song (encored)	"King of the Storm"	Lance-Corpl. WATTS, N.F
Song (selected)	...	Mr. O'GRADY
Song (comic)	...	Colour-Sergeant HAMILTON, N.F.
Song (selected)	...	Corporal SIMMONDS, R.F.A.
Dance (in "small" boots)	...	Bombardier MOFFETT, R.F.A.
Song (comic)	...	Bombardier ROBERTS, R.F.A.
Song	"The Hussar"	Mr. WRIGHT
Song (encored)	"A little natty patch"	Private WARDLE, N.F.

Mr. Thornton, who was among the officers present, in replying to the toast of "Our Officers," referred to the good work done by the junior non-commissioned officers in the Battalion, and also to the excellence of the programme. The song so excellently rendered by Lance-Corporal Watts was composed by one of the Corporals of the FIFTH, *i.e.*, Lance-Corporal Reynolds. The arrangements throughout reflect the greatest credit on the President and Committee composed of Corporals Brown and Hustwayte, Lance-Corporals Davison, Keen and Ramshaw, and a most enjoyable evening was terminated by the singing of the National Anthem.

The following are the names in order of the first six who were in at the finish of the Battalion Marathon Race mentioned last month:—

1	Lance-Corporal Cullingworth,	A	Company—	Gold Medal and Cash Prize
2	Private Kilvington	D	,,	Cash Prize
3	,, Wright	A	,,	,,
4	Lance-Corporal Henderson	H	,,	,,
5	Private Good	A	,,	,,
6	,, Robinson	C	,,	,,

The following were the team placings:—

Digitized by Google

1	H	Company (Shield and Cash Prize)	162 points
2	C	,,	185 ,,
3	A	,,	207 ,,
4	F	,,	348 ,,
5	E	,,	429 ,,
6	G	,,	530 ,,

Great credit is due to Sergeant Poole and his men (G Company) for the good show made, for eight of his team were recruits under six months' service.

At the Royal Naval and Military Tournament now in progress are the following representatives of the Battalion in the bayonet competition :—

Sergeant Johnson (leader)	Private Collier
Lance-Corporal Lane	,, Hazon
,, Mudd	,, Pawson
,, Langtry	,, Grayson
Bandsman Watts	

Lance-Corporal Routh was second in the Command Bayonet Competition at York.

The following have left the Service during the month :—

No. 5789 Drummer W. GOUGH.—Enlisted, 19/5/99; discharged, 18/5/11; service, 2 years; served in 2nd and 4th Battalions. No. 9270 Private G. MCMAHON.—Enlisted, 27/5/03; transferred to Army Reserve, 26/5/11; service, 8 years; served in 1st and 2nd Battalions. Service abroad Mauritius, 1 year and 140 days; India, 5 years and 14 days.

No. 6394 Private P. O'HALLORAN.—Enlisted, 8/2/00; transferred to Army Reserve, 19/5/11; service, 11 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 4th Battalions. Service abroad: Mauritius, 1 year and 354 days; India, 5 years and 14 days.

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made :—

To be Sergeant :—

No. 4765 Lance-Sergeant H. Pitchforth, from 26/5/11

To be Corporal :—

No. 632 Lance-Corporal H. Rowsell, from 26/4/11

To be paid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 2356	Lance-Corporal	F. Gammon	from 30/4/11
,, 2148	,,	J. Patterson	,, 12/5/11
,, 1418	,,	H. Workman	,, 17/5/11

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 2605	Private	H. Wheatley	from 26/4/11
,, 2653	,,	J. Shephard	,, 26/4/11
,, 2303	,,	J. Jordan	,, 12/5/11

The undermentioned have been awarded Certificates of Education :—

1st Class :—

(dated Sheffield, 28/3/11)

No. 197 Corporal S. Davis — No. 1761 Private A. Gollop

Group I. :—

No. 5199 Colour-Sergt. A. Pearce — No. 8739 Private W. Ennis

Group II. :—

No. 1914 Private E. Collyer

2nd Class :—

(dated Sheffield, 28/4/11)

No. 2747 Private H. Cave — No. 1059 Private A. Devereux

No. 9139 Private J. Hall

3rd Class :—

(dated Sheffield, 28/4/11)

No. 3029	Private	A. Smith	No. 1669	Private	A. Wardall
,, 200	,,	D. Allen	,, 2119	,,	J. Daley
,, 2924	,,	W. Terry	,, 2734	,,	W. Parkes
,, 1164	,,	J. Cox	,, 2996	,,	W. Elsdon
,, 2868	,,	J. Waller	,, 2678	,,	T. Green
,, 2198	,,	L. Leith	,, 9773	,,	W. Bennett

No. 3056 Boy A. Beatty

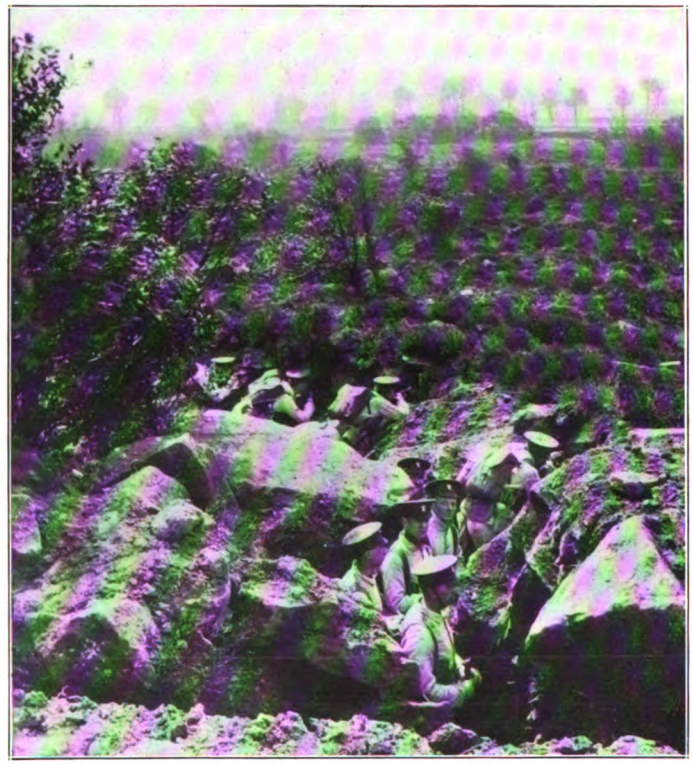
No. 1222 Private G. Morley is restored 2nd Good Conduct Badge from 21st March.

The following recruits have joined during the month :—

No. 3067 Private F. Marrott from 19/4/11

No. 3066 Private P. Horner, from 24/4/11

No. 3070 Private D. Mothersdale, from 27/4/11



COMPANY TRAINING—MAKING TRENCHES DOWN THROUGH ROCKS AND BOULDERS.
(From a photograph by Second-Lieutenant Heyder.)

SUMMARY OF FOOTBALL SEASON, 1910-11.

Owing to our late arrival in the football season on change of station we were prevented from entering any local competition or securing a suitable ground, but we were fortunate enough in arranging several friendly fixtures and met with a fair amount of success.

Two teams were run at Headquarters during the season, and it is gratifying to relate that they acquitted themselves admirably on all occasions. The officials and players of all the teams, which we have had the pleasure of meeting, were loud in their praises of the sterling and sportsmanlike game played by our teams. Having thus created a good impression locally, we have no fear of having any trouble in securing fixtures for the coming season.

In the Army and Amateur Cup Competitions our senior team did very well, reaching the fourth round in the former after two drawn games, and the third round in the latter. It is the general opinion of all our enthusiasts that, if we had more "shooting boots" amongst our forwards, we should have got even further in these competitions.

We were fortunate in having a very good defence in our senior team in Lance-Corporal Clay, the goalkeeper, and we look forward to great things from him in the future, he having played with dash and coolness during the past season, his first year with the senior team. Privates Pattison and Cox proved themselves a pair of sterling backs, very hard to beat and playing a vigorous game on all occasions. Lance-Corporal Mudd, Lance-Sergeant

Digitized by Google

Groves, and Bandsman Cunningham, the half-backs, kept up their reputation for cool bustling play, being very skilful in feeding their forwards and breaking up the combination of their opponents.

In the forward line we were not quite so strong, especially in the centre forward position. Sergeant Hiorns distinguished himself again this year in being our most useful and resourceful player. Corporal Brown also created a great impression by his strong and fearless play. Bandsman Sutton and Private Graham did good work on the left wing, and what they lacked in avoirdupois they made up for by skilful play. We hope to find a likely candidate for the centre forward position for the coming year in Bandsman Gallop, who played in a few matches during the latter part of the season and created a good impression.

So many players were tried for the second team that it is difficult to single out any particular one for special mention. All played well and with keenness, and altogether they undoubtedly have the makings of a sound team, a trifle, perhaps, on the light side.

Taking everything into consideration we are confidently looking forward to a successful season in 1911-12.

INTER-COMPANY SHIELD.

Some capital games were played in the above competition. The football was good, and keen enthusiasm marked the games generally. Strange to say, no less than five games ended in a draw, including the final, which shows what determination existed to win the coveted trophy. A Company ultimately won the final match by beating D Company after a gruelling game and extra time. The following is the result of games played:—

FIRST ROUND.

A Company	v.	B Company	...	draw	0—0	extra time
A ,,	v.	B ,,	...	draw	0—0	extra time
A ,,	beat	B ,,	...	...	2—1	
E ,,	,,	C ,,	...	...	2—0	
H ,,	,,	F ,,	...	..	4—2	
D ,,	,,	G ,,	...	...	5—0	

SEMI-FINAL.

A Company	beat	E Company	...	...	3—0	
D ,,	v.	H ,,	...	draw	0—0	extra time
D ,,	beat	H ,,	...	...	2—0	

FINAL.

A Company	v.	D Company	...	draw	1—1	extra time
A ,,	beat	D ,,	...	...	3—2	extra time

Result of games played by Senior team:—

OPPONENTS.	RESULT.		REMARKS.
Hull City Old Boys	Won	2—1	Amateur Cup
Wickersley F.C.	,,	8—0	
22nd Brigade R.F.A.	,,	4—0	
Heworth F.C.	,,	6—2	Amateur Cup
Hallam F.C.	Lost	1—2	
York City	,,	3—0	Amateur Cup
Royal Scots Greys	Won	7—0	Army Cup
Doncaster Thursday ...	,,	4—1	
Redford Town	Lost	2—3	
St. John's F.C....	Won	3—2	
Balby Albion	,,	4—1	
Parkwood F.C....	Lost	2—3	
Doncaster Thursday... ...	Won	5—1	
Scottish Rifles	Draw	1—1	Army Cup
Scottish Rifles	Won	3—2	Army Cup
Whitworths F.C.	Draw	2—2	
Prospect View	Won	3—1	
King's Own Scottish Borderers	Draw	0—0	Army Cup (extra time)
King's Own Scottish Borderers	Lost	0—3	Army Cup (extra time)
Owlerton St. John's	,,	1—2	
Tankersley F.C.	Won	3—0	
Royston Amateur F.C. ...	,,	5—0	

Result:—Matches played, 22; Won, 13; Drawn, 3; Lost, 6.

Result of games played by 2nd team:—

OPPONENTS.	RESULT.	
22nd Brigade, R.F.A.	Won	1—0
St. John's F.C.	,,	7—0
Brightside and Carbrook	,,	8—1
St. John's Amateurs	,,	3—0
Maxborough and Swinton	,,	4—1
Crown Inn F.C.	Draw	2—2
Brightside and Carbrook	Won	12—2
Conisborough Tradesmen	,,	3—1
St. Vincent F.C...	,,	11—2
Mexborough and Swinton F.C.	,,	8—0
Grenoside F.C.	,,	3—2
Farncett F.C.	,,	4—0

Result:—Matches played, 12; Won, 11; Lost, 0; Drawn, 1.

2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes.

PONTEFRACT,
25th May, 1911.

FOR once in a way summer has begun early, and since Easter we have been enjoying, apart from one or two coldish intervals, sunny days and long warm evenings. The ladybird and the mayfly have appeared simultaneously and the swifts whistle and wheel above the barrack square almost as we imagine them to do when exiled in other lands.

With the conclusion of Company training B and G Companies left here for Totley on the 22nd inst. to fire their musketry, and H Company are back from the camp there with scarcely a third-class shot.

The King's Birthday was celebrated here according to orders. That is to say, the troops gave a royal salute and three lusty cheers which, no doubt, were heard in the Market Place a mile away.

It is fortunate that many of the officers of the 51st/65th Regimental District and of our men are away, as the house decorators have taken possession of a large part of the barracks and the fizzle of the oriflamme burning off the old paint continues all day. In three weeks' time we hope to have settled in again with new-painted doors and clean wall paper to enchant the eye, fresh or liverish as the case may be.

General Gorringe, our Brigadier, has twice been over to see the field training companies, and another day Sir Lawrence Oliphant paid us a visit, preparatory, it is said, to handing over the Northern Command.

A most exciting cricket match was played towards the end of the month between the FIFTH and the combined 51st and 65th men. Cocoanut matting somewhat compensated for a bad pitch, laid in what until recently has been one of the two available football grounds. Our opponents possessed in Bandsman Judge a prominent member of the garrison team, but nothing daunted, we opposed his bowling with the greatest skill and courage, and the game finally ended in a tie after four completed innings.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Porter, b Wilson...	8	b Judge	0
,, Sandland, b Wilson	3	b Skandles	6
,, Hammond, c Wilson, b Judge	6	c and b Judge	6
Lance-Corporal Earl, b Wilson ...	0	Private Limb (sub.) b Skandles	0
Private Grayson, b Judge	4	b Judge	10
,, Turner, b Judge	9	b Judge	7
,, Wells, not out	10	c Benge, b Skandles ...	0

Digitized by Google

Private Davis, b Judge	4	c Nuckley, b Judge	1
,, Jones, c Edwards, b Jones	0	not out	3
,, Jarvis, c Dennison, b Judge	5	b Skandles	0
,, Sheehan, b Wilson	0	Private Norman (sub.), c Dennison, b Skandles	0
Extras	12	Extras	10
Total	61	Total	43

51ST/65TH REGIMENTAL DISTRICT.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Eames, b Sandland	0	run out	8
,, Tyler, b Earl	16	run out	0
,, Darlington, c Jarvis, b Hammond	11	b Hammond	1
,, Dennison, b Hammond	0	not out	14
Bandsman Judge, b Hammond	11	b Porter	4
Private Wilson, run out	5	Private Tagg (sub.), c and b Hammond	1
,, Benge, c Earl, b Turner	1	Private Smith (sub.), b Wells	9
,, Edwards, c Porter, b Turner	0	b Hammond	6
,, Nuckley, c Sheehan, b Hammond	1	b Hammond	0
,, Lucas, not out	0	b Hammond	0
,, Loveday, c Sandland, b Turner	0	Private Shenley (sub.), c Grayson, b Porter	0
Extras	7	Extras	9
Total	52	Total	52

Depôt Notes.

THE BARRACKS, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
26th May, 1911.

ON the 8th inst. the Regular Establishment at the Depôt went to Whitley Bay to fire the annual course of musketry. Fortunately there was an absence of the sea fog, which characterised proceedings the previous year, and, fine weather being maintained throughout, firing was not delayed a single day. The course was completed on the 22nd, on which day we returned to Newcastle.

While at Whitley Bay, officers indulged in clay pigeon shooting and sea fishing. At the former they met with considerable success. The latter, however, was rather a doubtful pleasure as on more than one occasion a hasty retreat to the shore became necessary.

A certain youthful specimen of the canine breed, belonging to an officer whose name is not mentioned, was commonly known by the name of "Butter"; he would enter by the door of a tent, appropriate the article after which he was named, and vanish with it under the fly into the far distance. He showed discrimination by usually indulging in his vagaries when the men were at their arduous duties on the range.

The inspection season at the Depôt has recently been in full swing. On the 6th inst. Colonel Ovens made his annual inspection. Since then, visits have been made by General Sir John French and General Oliphant.

A firing party was furnished by the Depôt for the funeral of the late Captain and Quartermaster J. S. Cartwright, which took place at Whitley Bay on the 11th inst. The following past members of the Regiment were present:—Major Thomson, Sergeant-Majors Hadfield and Atkins. The pall bearers were selected from the colour-sergeants of the Depôt.

No. 4475 Sergeant W. Offord has been attached to the 5th Battalion for duty as Sergeant-Instructor, from the 26th ult.

No. 4222 Colour-Sergeant W. Smith and No. 5279 Colour-Sergeant J. R. White have been awarded 1st Class Certificates of Education. No. 6411 Lance-Sergeant W. Brennan has passed in Group I., 1st Class Certificate of Education.

Thirty recruits were posted to the 2nd Battalion on the 5th inst., and thirteen recruits joined the Depôt during the month.

No. 2687 Private F. O. Halloran, 1st Battalion, has been granted a pension of one shilling a day for life.

The following have been attached for duty from the 2nd Battalion:—

No. 4765 Sergeant H. Pitchforth
,, 2277 Lance-Corporal F. Gibbs

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
26th May, 1911.

WITH much regret we have to chronicle the impending retirement of Captain and Honorary Major R. C. Hedley, one of the few remaining serving veterans of the Volunteer Service Companies. Major Hedley joined the late 1st Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers as a Second-Lieutenant on the 18th April, 1891, and has commanded the Corbridge Company since the 7th April, 1897. For service rendered during the South African Campaign, Major Hedley was granted the honorary rank of Captain in the Army.

Musketry and the "Standard Test" thereof is the engrossing problem with us at present. "Independent supervision" is the means of providing several of our officers with a pleasant Saturday afternoon in the bowels of the earth (markers' pit) in lieu of playing "the flanelled fool at the wicket." It is rather singular that the expected rush of officers to catch a train, ride ten miles, walk four miles over a hilly country and parade on a rifle range at 8 a.m. has not taken place, which is a poor return for the courtesy of our Prudhoe Detachment in postponing their shoot from an earlier hour to 8 a.m. to "suit the convenience of the superintending officer!!"

Our week end camp at Allendale commences to-day. About 160 of all ranks are expected to attend, and an interesting programme of field firing and prize competitions has been arranged.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
24th May, 1911.

COMPANY training is now in full swing, and the special training which the non-commissioned officers went through last month is proving of great assistance to them. When time for camp arrives, all should show a considerable improvement.

At Gosforth, Company and Recruit training is pro-

Digitized by Google

ceeding briskly both night and morning. The new section at West Moor has been most successful, recruits being enrolled every drill night. Most of the men are going to camp for the full period of fifteen days.

The Wallsend Detachment is doing good work and recruits are still coming in well. The latest figures show a total of seventy-five, most of whom go to form the new D Company. The alterations to the Drill Hall at Wallsend are now rapidly nearing completion, and we are able to see more clearly what a great advantage will be gained by the enlargement and refitting.

7th Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
27th May, 1911.

THE "furlough pending discharge" of Sergeant-Major R. Neville marks the end of a stage in a useful military career. One of three brothers, who have all been known as excellent non-commissioned officers, Sergeant-Major Neville enlisted in the 1st Battalion in 1885, served nine years in India and two in the further East—Singapore and Penang. On the outbreak of the Boer War, he went with his Battalion to South Africa, and was soon transferred to the Mounted Infantry, serving under Colonel Sitwell, earning a mention in Lord Kitchener's despatches. In April, 1902, he was posted as Instructor to C (Belford) Company of the old 1st V.B.N.F., and, after doing good work with that scattered Company, was transferred in March, 1904, to D (Alnwick) Company, where, in addition to performing the routine Company work, his musical attainments enabled him to get together an excellent Company Band. On the institution of the Territorial Force on the 1st April, 1908, and the splitting up into two battalions of the old 1st Volunteer Battalion, he was at once appointed Sergeant-Major of the new 7th Battalion, and worked early and late during many strenuous months till the new ship was finally launched by a much under-staffed Headquarters. In sport and athletics, Sergeant-Major Neville was well known in the Service as a leader and organizer of football, hockey, tug-of-war, etc., as well as an expert and fearless bayonet fighter. Many of those outside the 7th Battalion will wish Sergeant-Major Neville good luck and long life in his retirement.

Musketry camps are saving us a great deal of anxiety this year, much training being done without trouble. B Company are having a camp on Morpeth Common Ranges on the 27th May, and A Company on the same range on the 3rd June, taking advantage of the Whit holiday to remain under canvas for three days. The camp is to be inspected by the Brigadier, Colonel Sturges, accompanied by the new Brigade Major, Captain Trevor. The experiment of dining tents was so successful that it is to be repeated at Haltwhistle. The added comfort to the lines and the saving to clothing is very marked; the food is also much more economically expended.

Khaki shirts are to be issued this year for the annual training. On hot days, drill in shirt sleeves will be appreciated, and will recall to the older men the Salisbury Plain camp during the Boer War, when jerseys were issued. The prospects for Haltwhistle are good. We are lucky with our camping ground, and there is a very good manœuvring area.

Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
30th May, 1911.

THE Editor has to notify that the offices of *St. George's Gazette* will be transferred to more commodious premises, 13, Waterloo Place, S.W., the day after to-morrow. Will all interested kindly note this fact and address their correspondence to the new address for the future and until further notice?

The particular attention of our readers is drawn to a letter to the Editor from Mr. A. B. Cartwright, son of the late Captain Cartwright who died on the 7th inst. There must be many officers who are willing to help this gentleman, and we hope many will come to the fore.

Next month, in honour of the Coronation, a special edition of *St. George's Gazette* will be published; more than one new feature will find its place in our pages, including a double page coloured picture of the King and Queen, this by special arrangement with the proprietors of *The Army and Navy Chronicle*, the illustration having appeared in that paper some weeks before.

Our readers will have noticed that in the last few numbers of *St. George's Gazette* we have inserted a slip containing a list of our advertisers. The last mail from India brings us the April copy of our excellent contemporary *The Acorn*, the Regimental organ of the 2nd Battalion the 22nd (The Cheshire Regiment), this paper has some sound reading in its Editorial on the subject of its advertisers, and we feel we cannot do better than reproduce what our contemporary has to say on the point in our pages; the article of course appeals more particularly to the Cheshire Regiment, but it is also good reading for the FIFTH, and other corps possessing Regimental papers: it runs as follows:—

"That this is an age of advertisement is a platitude. It is equally "true that this is an age in which advertisement is essential for the "comfort and well-being of the community at large. Where the "life of one and (nearly) all is strenuous and, more or less, highly "specialised, without some means of attracting attention and "disseminating news, much of what ought to be known to us will "remain a closed book. Newspapers, which a generation or two "back were a luxury, are to-day an absolute necessity, if we are "to know anything, not only of what is going on in the world at "large, but also of what is taking place in our very midst. This is "specially true of Regimental life—a highly organised community "in which the few are ever working for the many. The many "must be kept constantly informed of the intentions and doings "of the few, if they are to support them with the interest and "enthusiasm which goes to make *esprit de corps*. To point the "moral:—We make a special appeal to all those who so self-"sacrificingly labour for our benefit, whether in the promo-"tion of sport, games, amusements, or otherwise to take us "fully and completely into their confidence and so enable us to "repay them, so far as we can, by showing our sympathy and "interest in what they are doing, or proposing to do, on our behalf. "We urge that this confidence should be complete. Let us be told "of any proposals that are being considered, even before they take

Digitized by Google

" any definite shape. We do not ask to be consulted on each and " every point. We secretly rather favour autocratic rule in these " matters, provided it be duly tempered by democratic opinion. " But if we are associated with the schemes of Regimental interest " from their very inception, we are likely, though possibly with no real " justification, to feel that we have had something to do with shaping " their final form and to take a deep and real interest in them in " consequence. To give an example :—If we are informed that it is " proposed to send a shooting team to take part in the annual rifle " meetings, we shall no doubt discuss the matter in the various " messes and institutes : the probable constitution of the team and " its chances of success will be duly considered and argued about. " In this way a healthy public opinion will be created and interest " aroused. Then, when the team actually goes, we shall feel that " they are really our representatives and await news of their " achievements with interest and enthusiasm. If, on the other " hand, our first knowledge of the matter is a brief announcement " that the Regimental shooting team will proceed by a certain " train, we can hardly be expected to care very much what they do " when they get there.

" And now about the means of making things known :—We need " hardly say our columns are always open to announcements or " news of general interest, though, in advertising things to come, " we should generally be rather behind the times, owing to the " length of time occupied in printing the paper. * * * * * *

Editorial congratulations this month are tendered to Lieutenant and Adjutant I. M. Bonham-Carter, who was married on the 18th inst. to Miss Ruth Mary Ward at the Brompton Oratory, South Kensington. Our contemporary, *The Tablet*, of the 27th inst., gave its readers the following account of the wedding :—

" At the Brompton Oratory, on Thursday last week, the marriage " took place of Mr. Ian Malcolm Bonham-Carter, 5th Fusiliers, " younger son of the late Lieutenant-Colonel Hugh Bonham-Carter, " and Miss Ruth Ward, younger daughter of Mr. Richard Ward, " of 50, Cadogan Place. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. " Sebastian Bowden. There were three trainbearers, Miss Phyllis " Jacomb, Master Thomas Rittner and Master Charles Dessair ; " Miss Anabel Ward and Miss Claire Bonham-Carter were brides- " maids. Mr. W. Platt, a brother officer of the bridegroom, was " best man."

Letters to the Editor.

6, Amyand Park Gardens, Twickenham,
16th May, 1911.

Dear Mr. Editor,—I have a son serving on the staff of the Bank of Nigeria, Lagos, West Coast of Africa, as a clerk, who writes to ask me if I can get him a letter of introduction or two to either people in civil or military employ either at Lagos or any other part of Southern or Northern Nigeria, as there are a good many branches, and he is liable to move to any one of them at any time, and it has occurred to me that possibly some of my old Regiment, past or present, who have relatives or friends out there who might be able to help me in the matter, if so I should be only too glad to hear from any of them.

Truly yours,
J. Brooke Booth.

8, Higham Place, Newcastle-on-Tyne,
17th May, 1911.

Dear Sir,—In forwarding the usual gift of roses to veterans of the Regiment, it was discovered that the following, who were on our roll of veterans, had died since St. George's Day, 1910 :—

Private M. Loughlin, joined 2nd Battalion in 1857, discharged in 1878, died at Thurles, Ireland, in September, 1910, aged 77 years.

Paymaster-Sergeant S. Arthur, joined 2nd Battalion in 1857, discharged in 1878, died at Chelsea in February, 1911.

Private J. Knight, joined 1st Battalion in 1856, discharged in 1877, died at Redditch in March, 1911, aged 75 years.

Corporal H. Flint, joined 1st Battalion in 1866, discharged in 1887, died at South Heigham, Norwich, on 11th April, 1911, aged 67 years.

Private P. McGahern, joined 1st Battalion in 1846, discharged in 1861, died at Chelsea on 18th April, 1911, aged 84 years.

Private G. Coleman, joined 1st Battalion in 1861, discharged in 1882, died in London on 24th April, 1911, aged 71 years.

Yours truly,
Jas. Thomson, Major,
Secretary, Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

34, Victoria Avenue, Whitley Bay, Northumberland,
23rd May, 1911.

Dear Sir,—I shall be glad if you or any readers of *St. George's Gazette* can give me any information or advice *re* Government Pensions for the daughters of officers. My late father has on many occasions discussed the question with me and assured me that his daughters would be entitled to a pension from the Government of about £30 per annum until marriage. I am informed by his agents, Sir Charles R. McGrigor Bart and Company, 25, Charles Street, St. James' Square, London, S.W., that this is only paid in cases of mental or physical disability and that the pension is only allowed in ordinary cases up to an age of twenty-one years. It seems to me a strange thing that my father should have laboured under such a delusion, as he always appeared to me as having very sound knowledge on matters relating to the Army.

Thanking you in anticipation for inserting this.

I am, yours truly,
A. B. Cartwright.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"Ajax."—*On the 6th May, 1877, at Allahabad, India.* "Sergeant G."—*Just fourteen years ago.* "Captain C."—*We cannot give you the information you seek ; why not write to the Editor, "The Sporting Times?"* "Miss S.E."—*Fortune always favours the bold, let us hope this will be the case from your young man's point of view.*

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*,
31st MAY, 1886.

Notes from Headquarters, Dublin, 27th May, 1886.—We have had a good many field days here during the past month, but the rain has put a stop to some. On the 24th, the division was out to practise for the "Feu de joie" for the Queen's Birthday Parade, which is celebrated on Saturday next, the 29th.

There have been several small dances in Dublin during the present month, with a large fancy ball at the Rotunda, in aid of the Bethopoedic Hospital, on the 24th.

The Regiment was inspected by Major-General Young on Wednesday, the 19th inst., when everything was most minutely gone into. The Regiment paraded at 10.30 a.m. in marching order, when the General closely inspected each company, and some field kits were laid down ; afterwards the regimental books were gone into, the men's dinners visited, and kits laid out in the barrack-room.

The Regiment leaves for Newry on the 1st June ; the detachments for Belfast and Downpatrick on the day previous. At present everyone is busy packing up and cleaning barracks too, so that there is little time to spare. It is very unfortunate for us leaving Dublin just before the Military Tournament, which takes place on the 3rd and 4th of June.

The Military Tournament events will be much the same this year as last year, and will be held at Ball's Bridge. Lieutenant Whitaker is officer in charge of the camp and general arrangements, and will be left behind in Dublin after the Regiment leaves. This year there will probably be about 400 men of all arms in the camp, and about another 400 competing from regiments in Dublin.

Our team won the "Tug-of-War for Light Weights" at the Scots Guards' Sports, on the 21st inst., pulling over both the 16th Lancers and 8th or King's Own in very good style.

Sergeant L. Wallace has been transferred to the 2nd Battalion from the 15th inst., for the appointment of Bandmaster.

Digitized by Google

The following appeared in *The London Gazette*, dated the 27th ult. :—"The Northumberland Fusiliers.—Lieutenant Percival "Spearman Wilkinson from the 3rd Battalion, to be Lieutenant, "*vice* T. D. Pilcher, promoted, dated the 28th April, 1886. Lieu- "tenant Gerard Frederick Towlerton Leather, from the 3rd Batta- "lion, to be Lieutenant, *vice* M. E. Willoughby, seconded, dated "the 28th April, 1886."

NOTES FROM THE 3RD BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS, Alnwick, 29th May, 1886.—The recruit training commenced on the 3rd inst. The following is the present strength at Alnwick :—Major and Adjutant H. Kilgour (commanding) ; Lieutenants L. M. Crossman, the Hon. R. S. Jervis for duty. Lieutenants E. Joicey, R. Scott and F. W. Riddell, Recruit Officers ; Quartermaster J. S. Cartwright ; one Warrant Officer ; four Staff Sergeants ; ten Colour-Sergeants ; eight Sergeants ; eight Corporals and Lance-Sergeants (Militiamen) ; ninety-five recruits and twenty-two old hands.

The Recruits paraded at 2.30 p.m. on the 12th inst., for inspection of Colonel T. Rowland, C.B., Commanding the 5/68th Regimental District.

No. 1412 Sergeant Harry Meltonville has been appointed Provost-Sergeant from the 3rd May, for the Recruit Training.

There has been a grand Japanese Fancy Fair held here on the 19th, 20th and 21st inst., at which the Band of the Battalion, under the leadership of Bandmaster James, played by permission of Major H. Kilgour.

DEPÔT NOTES, Newcastle-on-Tyne, May 29th, 1886.—A party of thirty-five Recruits left this station on the 18th inst., under the charge of Captain Ruddock, Durham Light Infantry, to join the 1st Battalion.

Our long expected Garrison Ball is now a thing of the past. "A thing of beauty is a joy for ever," consequently long will the remembrance of pretty faces and pretty frocks remain in our minds.

Nothing new remains to be said about a ball devoid of sensation as this one was. No elopements, no scandals, and no, so far as I can trace, engaging in marriage. Yet, in spite of these deficiencies, everybody enjoyed themselves well and the supper too.

Over 300 were expected and sure enough over 300 came. Mr. Amers supplied his excellent band and Mr. Robertson, of Tynemouth, the often revisited supper. It would, indeed, be hard to find fault with anything, so smoothly did everything go. Though I did hear a confused grumble one day somewhere near the ceiling, the only word of which I caught was "whiskey," a complaint, I believe, as unfounded as it was far fetched.

For the above happy results thanks are only due to the indefatigable committee, which consisted of Major Gordon, Durham Light Infantry, Captain Cartwright, Durham Light Infantry, and Lieutenant Lane, Royal Artillery.

We have been trying to get the Regimental brasses in the Cathedral to look brighter, but I am much afraid that the original material is at fault and that nothing but perpetual cleaning will ever keep them at all respectable. Good brasses require looking after once or twice a year at most.

We begin the musketry camp at Whitley on the 1st June, when two companies of the 68th commence their annual course.

SOME AFRICAN TRIBES.

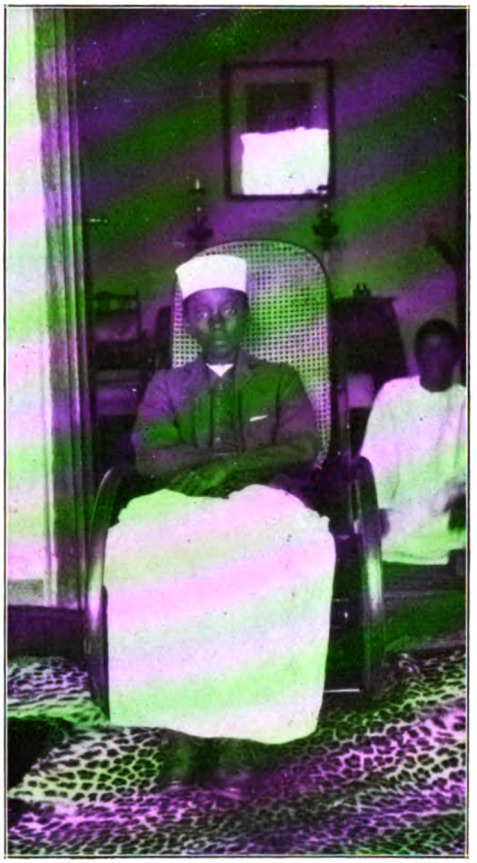
No. 5.—BAGANDA.

(BY H.S.T.)

(ILLUSTRATED FROM PHOTOS TAKEN BY THE WRITER.)

ON the opposite side of that vast inland sea where dwell the Wakavirondo of my last instalment is a country designated on our maps as Uganda. As a matter of fact there is technically no such place as "Uganda." The country is officially known as "Buganda," and the whole kingdom, with its outlying territories such as Toro and Unyoro, the Uganda Protectorate. Further, that misnomer, the Uganda Railway does not at any point approach within 300 miles of Buganda, but throughout its entire length traverses only East Africa.

It is impossible to condense into the small space of this article all I should like to relate about the Baganda. Throughout three long years of hard continuous marching in health and sickness they were my only companions, and long before my sojourn in their land terminated I had come to regard them, not as paid porters and servants, but as loyal comrades and friends. If Africa were entirely peopled by Baganda, more Englishmen than at present would be wedded to a life of wandering in that fascinating continent.



DAUDI CHWA, KING OF UGANDA.
(Photo taken in 1907.)

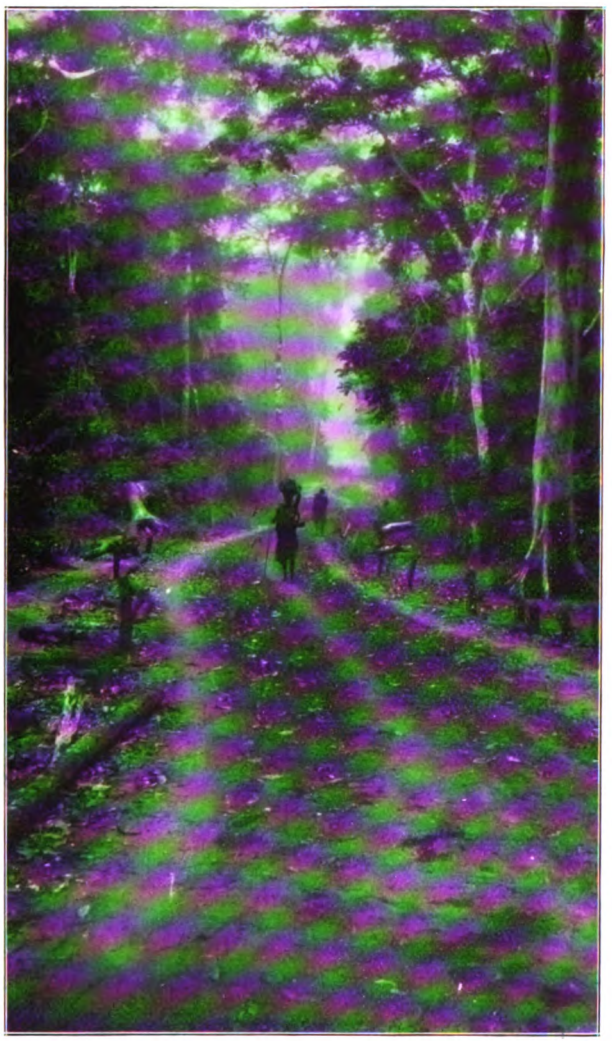
Twenty-five years ago, Baganda under Kings Mtesa and Mwanga ran red with blood, and the most diabolical cruelties were committed. To satisfy their lust, thousands of innocent subjects were slaughtered or tortured, and even now one occasionally meets their victims—old people with ears cropped off, or lips and nose cut away—terrible testimonies of a past regime. The present King, Daudi Chwa, son of Mwanga, was placed on the throne by us when still a mere child. He is a charming youth and was born in 1897. Carefully and cleanly brought up under the surveillance of an English tutor, he augurs well for the future peace and prosperity of his country. Although young, he is fully alive to his responsibilities in the council chamber, but out of hours he bubbles over with merriment, and youthful spirits replace all official dignity when playing football with his schoolmaster, or riding or shooting. The writer of this article had the honour some years ago of challenging him at "ping pong" and at a rifle match on his miniature range, and can testify to the royal prowess on both occasions.

Now the Muganda's idea of comfort is to sleep on a mud floor with a grass mat over it, and a wooden bolster for a pillow ; but Daudi Chwa, as a prospective civilised king, was obliged to sleep in a decent European bed with a covering of ordinary European bedclothes. After Daudi's tutor had seen him safely tucked up in kingly (albeit European) fashion, the young ruler, when his mentor had retired, used to slide out and pass the remainder of the night on a hard mat on the floor. Such is the force of habit.

In past ages the Baganda were a feudal race, implicitly obeying their chiefs and rulers, who had power of life or death, and used that power with no unsparing hand. At the present day we rely on those feudal traditions combined with modern enlightenment

Digitized by Google

and intelligence to govern them, and we do so with the most perfect success. In this way they are still ruled by their own chiefs, who themselves are retained in allegiance to us, and as long as the chiefs



THE ROAD FROM EAST AFRICA TO THE NILE.

remain loyal the masses can be trusted to obey their leaders, and, through them, the Government.

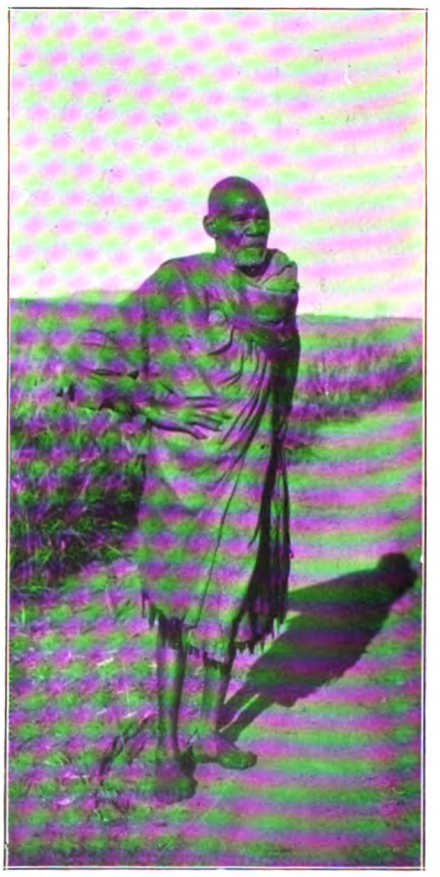
The young King has under him three paid Regents. They live in the capital, Kampala, advising the King and adjusting all disputes too serious to be dealt with by the minor chiefs, and it is only when something extraordinary occurs that the European Commissioner steps in and gives his deciding vote. Of these minor chiefs there are twenty—one for each county—and each one of these county chiefs receives £200 a year. This is, to them, fabulous wealth in a country where wants are few and living costs practically nothing. For this £200 a year, however, each chief has to preserve law and order in his county—keep roads open, bridges in repair, collect and forward to Government the hut tax and generally administer his district in a progressive fashion. If there is any trouble, out he goes, and another man gets his job and the £200 a year.

Before we claimed a Protectorate, petty chiefs preyed on peasants, big chiefs on petty chiefs and so on *ad infinitum*, with the King as prime recipient. Now every person works for himself. The only man who gets paid is the county chief for actual services rendered; there are no "perks," no leakage, and everyone is contented.

Besides the three Regents residing in the capital each of the twenty county chiefs has an agent, and either he or his superior must be at headquarters while the other lives in his county. If the Government wants an order carried out they have only to send to one of the Regents the necessary instructions or circulars. The county chiefs or their agents are then hastily summoned, and that same night a runner is speeding at his best pace to every county in the kingdom with orders to their respective chiefs—orders which we are certain they will see obeyed to the letter. This system of control has proved a conspicuous success in Baganda. The other side of the picture is that, if ever disaffection for our rule took root, the chiefs could call the whole nation to arms in one day, and any outlying official or settler would have no earthly chance of reaching a place of safety.

The use of drums for circulating news throughout the country has been brought to a science. Each chief has his own call. Anyone who can beat a drum properly is looked upon as a great fellow, and in a caravan of porters the best player usually occupies the place of honour at its head, playing hard to encourage the weary ones, just as a band lifts tired soldiers along at the end of a long march.

A drum beaten by an expert *talks* to its native hearers. One day, camped in a district that had been absolutely peaceful for years—so much so that I should have said there were not a dozen spears and certainly no guns within twenty miles—a drum started on a hill near by, and was soon taken up again by other drums in the distance. Drumming is so common that I took no notice of it. Then armed natives began running past my tent, and I learned that a man had run amok, killed several people, and taken refuge in a large swamp near by. By night fall 1,200 men, armed with spears and a few guns, had poured in from all directions and surrounded the swamp. As a matter of fact, the culprit slipped through the cordon under cover of darkness, and was not shot till some weeks later. Nevertheless, that first drum had drawn to the required spot the armed men of an entire sparsely-populated county in the course of an afternoon.



A BAGANDA NATIVE IN A "WALKING OUT" SUIT MADE OF BARK CLOTH.

The coinage of the country is the Indian rupee and cowry shells (1,000 shells = 1 rupee). The Government is suppressing the cowry and substituting metal cents. When this change comes about, and is accepted by the natives, the price of living will go up tenfold. A "string" of shells means a hundred threaded together on banana fibre or anything that will hold them and is something solid to look at, but its equivalent of ten small coins affords in comparison very little satisfaction to the native eye. Apropos of coins, a certain number of German rupees with the Emperor's effigy are circulating in the country and are usually refused by traders if tendered in payment. When our late King's head appeared on the new rupees no up-country natives would take

Digitized by Google

them for years afterwards. They knew a coin with Queen Victoria's head on was good money, but were not going to be palmed off with something which seemed to them suspicious.

The Uganda Protectorate was opened up to Europeans by missionaries, French and English. Without embarking on a religious controversy it can be honestly stated that these missionaries have done a vast amount of good, especially through their medical work. In 1875 missionaries first entered the country and, undismayed by reverses, and heavy losses through deaths and massacre amongst the early comers, they kept their foothold and eventually were able to claim Buganda as a Christian country; and this has in no way deteriorated its people. Buganda now as a Christian kingdom acts as a buffer state to the surrounding countries should the Mohammedans ever preach a holy war throughout Africa with a view of inciting blacks against whites. Not till twenty years later did Great Britain step in and establish law and order on a path that had been greatly cleared by this pioneer band. Individually the Muganda is, I am afraid, often like the heathen Chinee; he wants everything for nothing and is very amenable to religious influence so long as there is anything to be gained. The Church is self-supporting, but if missionaries and European sympathisers withdrew their subscriptions, contributions would be woefully small. On one mission station I was staying at, the missionary when discussing this subject told me that although his little Church was crowded on Sundays it was the donations of himself and family that made up the chief portion of the offertory, and that the congregation had a habit of only dropping fifteen or twenty shells (½d.) into the bag instead of a "string," 100 shells, or conveniently found something more interesting to attract their attention as the warden approached. I volunteered that if, for once, he would let me take the bag round after his sermon I would guarantee that anyone who had the amount on him would produce at least a string, and if he was possessed of no coin of the realm I would let him off with an I.O.U. for a hen or anything else he might have at home which could be converted into cash. Unfortunately for the collection receipts my offer was refused. There might, however, have been a falling off in numbers at the following Sunday's attendance if my tent had been still in the neighbourhood. I daresay that hard working missionary and his wife have the same difficulty in extracting the needful from their flock as they had when I was a visitor.

The honesty of a Muganda, provided he has not come in contact with our chief stations, is unimpeachable. Only once during my wanderings did I come across a thief, and he did not belong to the caravan.

The usual procedure, when pitching camp each night, is to light a large wood fire at the entrance to one's tent. Three policemen or *askaris* divide the night watches between them, one man being always on guard to give warning of mauraders or wild beasts. On the occasion in question I had arrived at a station where lived a single European, and had pitched my tent in his compound. I only had the three policemen with me, and thinking to give them a night in bed after many nights continuous guard had decreed that, as I was in civilisation again, no watch would be needed and they could all sleep peacefully. That evening a thief crept into camp and cutting his way through the back of a grass hut, in which my cook was sleeping, abstracted everything portable. Needless to say the cook, sleeping like the dead, heard nothing. Next night I told the *askaris* to mount guard but that, instead of patrolling in front of the fire they were to hide between the outer and inner fly of my tent. In the small hours I was awakened by a deafening explosion close to my ear, followed by a yell and a second report. My thief had returned, this time intent on seeing what I could provide in the way of plunder. The *askari*, hearing a slight noise, had looked round the fly and seen a man crawling under the back portion of the tent. At a range of some five yards he had taken a pot shot with his snider, and, as the man dashed down a path to the village, followed him up with a second round. Both shots missed, but I was never troubled with thieves again. The honesty of the peasant and one's own personal followers is proverbial and innate, independent of the knowledge that the white man's arm is long when he starts hunting rogues.

An escort used to arrive from headquarters with sufficient pay for my caravan for three months. Every man in the country, which that escort passed through, knew that in those specie boxes was, to him, untold wealth for life. All my porters knew that the rupees were housed in a certain tin box in my tent. Yet I could leave my tent all day whilst at work, fully conscious that I run no risk of loss. Once I lost my pipe on the march. Three days later, just as I had started marching, it was brought back. A native had found it on a patch, and, knowing I was the only white man in the district, had hurried after me for nearly forty miles to return it. I replaced it, as I thought, in my pocket, and at the first halt again dived for it. It was gone! Investigation shewed that the lining of my pocket had torn away at the top and that, instead of replacing it in my jacket I had, for the second time, dropped it into space. That night another native brought it into camp. He had found it fifteen miles away.

One more instance. Camp had been formed, and I was trying to pick out with the telescope a signal I had placed on a hill some twenty miles distant. To my disgust, an intervening ridge, about half way, just shut out my view. This ridge was covered with long dry grass, and, if burnt, might reduce the obstruction low enough for me to see the top of my signal from where I was and so save me building a tower. A native, who happened to live near the offending ridge, was just passing the camp on his way home. Duly explaining how to use matches, I paid him beforehand for his services, gave him a box of matches to fire the grass and told him he might also keep the remainder of the matches as a reward. The grass was duly burnt off, and late that night my emissary woke me up to hand in the half empty box of matches. He had not understood my efforts to speak Uganda, and had traversed an extra ten miles out and another ten between us and his home to return my property. Would that all other tribes were as trustworthy!

The native labour question is still in the state it was in East Africa before the latter country became a fashionable winter resort for the wealthy tripper to throw his money about and hunt big game in. That is to say, a Muganda still does an honest day's work for a fair wage. He is also very intelligent and keen on learning. In time he could be taught anything, and already most of the rising generation can read and write. My "boy" once asked me for the loan of a panama hat I used to wear in the evenings, saying he wanted to shew it to the headman. Some days afterwards several porters appeared with the very passable imitations they had manufactured. Almost any porter, if you lend him the pattern, will make himself quite a presentable pair of breeches from trade cloth, by copying your "Tautz" or "Reynolds" creations. And we, in the Army, would save many a dose of fever or rheumatism on service if we could run up as comfortable and waterproof little grass huts as they do every night that camp is changed.

Baganda has been called the "Pearl of Africa," and with reason. Apart from the honesty and intelligence of its inhabitants, every thing grows in the rankest profusion. A man and his wife have only to build a grass hut. The husband then goes to work long enough to buy a few goats and sheep, whilst the wife scratches up the grass and weeds round the hut and plants some bark cloth trees and bananas. They are then set up for life. From this tree, which is a species of fig, they obtain, by stripping the bark, an excellent material, universally used for clothes. The banana is the staple food of the country. In the course of some fifteen months each tree bears a bunch of fruit weighing up to 30 or 40lbs. To reach the bunch, he cuts the tree down, whereupon out springs from the stump a small colony of shoots, each in its appointed period of about fifteen months to bear a similar bunch. Once a plantation is started, it increases in rapid proportion without further trouble than weeding.

This Arcadia has, however, several drawbacks, not visible on the surface. The only one we have space to mention, it being the most terrible of all, is that dread scourge, "sleeping sickness." The disease commenced in 1901. A fly, very similar in appearance to an ordinary English house fly, became injected with a strange microbe. This fly was, by nature, addicted to pitching on human beings and sucking their blood precisely as the common mosquito does. Since the injection started, every man bitten by a diseased fly was and is doomed. No cure has yet been found, though one or two individual cases of recovery have been known. Some victims go mad, some merely morose, but all in time waste away and die. The white man is fairly immune owing to the fact that his hands and face are his only exposed parts. With a native it is different. When my porters, clad in loin cloths, were crossing a fly belt in, as they always do, Indian file, I used to tell each man to arm himself with a bunch of grass or leaves and if a fly settled on the bare back of the man in front, to knock it off. They treated these instructions as white man's folly, and carried them out in a very perfunctory way. Yet those porters asked for death in the near future and most of them got it. Now, having been continually lectured by our officials and their own chiefs, they know better. On Lake Victoria were once some populous islands called the Sese. Three years after the disease commenced, the population of these islands was wiped out. One island with 2,000 inhabitants had 200 remaining. When I was working on the islands in 1908 they were peopleless. Rough piles of stones amongst the overgrown

Digitized by Google

gardens and by the sides of paths marked the spots where the victims had dropped and been shielded from hyenas by the survivors. Plantations and villages were rapidly being absorbed by the unchecked forces of tropical growth and jungle. During the first five years of the plague 200,000 people died. Owing to almost superhuman efforts on the part of English officials and native chiefs, its spread has lately been checked, but only to a limited extent.

Reverting to pleasanter topics, the manners of the Baganda are perfect until they drift into newly-formed settlements and come in contact with people who have none. Chief or peasant, when calling to pay their respects, seem to know instinctively when it is time to depart or if they are boring you. Up country, again, no native will pass by without wishing you a good journey; and this is the manner of it: two men who are entire strangers, travelling in opposite directions, meet on a path; one remarks (speaking, of course, in the vernacular), "Good day, how are you?" Number 2 answers, without stopping, "Pardon me, but it is my place to ask how you are, also your family and household possessions." The first, likewise tramping onwards, then says "no, no, let me have the privilege." By this time both parties have possibly crossed and are rapidly drawing out of range. Each, in his anxiety to assure the other that it is his place to offer the first salutations, gradually abbreviates his sentences till they are boiled down to what sounds like "um a" "um a"—dying away in the distance as the respective travellers plod on their way, at peace with the world and their fellow man. This is the usual salutation, and for excessive politeness could hardly be excelled. When a visitor requires an interview, the preliminary formalities are nearly as complex, but in this case the ejaculations cannot go on for ever, or one would never get to business. So the phrases are slightly altered to suit the situation.

As workers, that is those whom a wandering white official—moving camp possibly every second day, year in year out—comes in touch with—porters, peasants, *askaris* and personal servants—they are always, especially under adverse circumstances, a delightfully cheery race, simple and laughter-loving as children. Once let a white man gain their confidence and he can do anything with them. But I have already exceeded the limit of space allowed me for the Baganda and must pass on to the next tribe, assuring the man who has to pass some years of his life among them, as I did, that when the time comes to return to the Homeland, there will be a lump in his throat as he bids adieu to men who have been much more to him than paid servants to a master; and he may be quite sure that that feeling is fully reciprocated on their part.

FORTY YEARS' SERVICE WITH THE FIFTH FUSILIERS.

(By Mr. L. WALLACE, late Bandmaster, 2nd Batt. 5th Fusiliers).

(*Continued from page 74*).

At last we were moved up to Lundi Kotal, and thence to Pesh Bolak in the Shinwarri country where there was a plentiful supply of good water, brought down from the hills by means of a subterranean passage. Wells were dug about every fifty yards and joined up by this passage, which enabled us to draw the water. The idea is supposed to originate from Persia, where the same means have been in use from very early times. After a short stay there we proceeded to Jellalabad, where on the first night of our arrival we were called up and ordered to stand to arms. Some raiders had made a dash on the cattle lines and were decamping with two or three thousand sheep. After waiting for over two hours we set off in pursuit, and ran nearly all the way to the Derunta Pass, getting there in time to see them hurrying over the top. Some of them hung behind for a while, just to give us a show for our money. I got the loan of a rifle, and exchanged greetings with someone on the sky line at 900 yards, but after a few shots he declined the encounter. We reached the top of the Pass, but could not recover the sheep, and after having something to eat we returned to our camp. After a short time four companies were sent to operate with other troops across the river and protect some friendly villages. This led to a small action at Besud, where the enemy did not get off so easily. At first they looked like fighting, but thought better of it and made a run for the hills; the cavalry intercepted them and they lost about seventy of their number. A few got into a regular rat trap from which not one escaped, though a few tried. One ran against Major Rowland and wounded him severely on the hand, but he was quickly dispatched. Colour-Sergeant Woods climbed up into a tower where several had taken refuge, shot one and tried to bayonet another; the man dodged and the bayonet struck the wall, with the result—it was made in Germany—that it buckled. Dropping his rifle, the colour-sergeant seized the shield and sword of his first assailant, and, profiting by the limited space in which his adversaries only impeded one anothers' blows, cut his way through everything. Then Captain Kilgour (now Colonel, retired) joined in and the melee came to a speedy close. For this exhibition of gallantry Captain Kilgour was awarded a brevet rank, and Colour-Sergeant Woods the distinguished conduct medal. It was a really exciting day.

The next day we were sent on a visit to interview the enemy, but, finding him away from home, contented ourselves with demolishing his towers and fortified places. I shall not forget that day in a hurry. B Company supplied the advanced guard, in which my comrade, Tom Woodage, and I volunteered. The non-commissioned officer in charge of our section was a martinet of an extreme kind and made us march strictly to attention, preserving our exact distances and with rifles at the trail all the way. In this way mile after mile was marched until we felt ready to drop. I never thought the sun could be so powerful. At last we reached our destination, and my Company and another were ordered to occupy some hills overlooking the villages. There was no cover against the sun, and the rocks threw out a fiery heat which seemed to intensify our discomfort. Everyone was shouting for water, but our water-carriers had exhausted their supply. Then some signallers came to the rescue and soon made our wants known to the main body, with the result that two water-laden mules made their appearance on a hill about half-a-mile away. Nearer than this they could not get owing to the nature of the ground, so the carriers were ordered to go and bring as much as they could in their *mussicks* or goat skin waterbags. An escort was called for, and we two bandsmen were requisitioned and given as many water bottles as we could carry to a running commentary of, "They don't do guards"; "Every night in bed they get, the lazy beggars"; of course it was all said in fun, and yet with a slight suspicion of meaning in it. Without more ado—indeed, we were glad to be up and doing something—we two duly performed our duty, and loaded ourselves with water inside and out, and such water! Water of the kind Kipling wrote about in "Gunga Din," water that had to be eaten as much as drunk; liquid mud in fact. And when the first supply was finished more had to be signalled for and sent up as occasion offered. When we came down to do our march back to camp, our skins were like so much parchment, and on the whole I think that was my worst experience in Afghanistan. There was hardly a man who was not more or less done up.

Other expeditions followed this one. One was the march across the dessert to Messina, which left us with a large number of men suffering from sunstroke; another entailed the crossing of the Cabul river on rafts of inflated skins, a difficult business at the best of times. The Amir's Gardens we made our stationary camp, in spite of the snakes which invested the place and sometimes visited our tents at night; in fact, we were fortunate in having only one casualty from snake bite, a native water carrier. About this time the Government became infected with a strange and wholly unexpected spirit of generosity, and in this mood imposed on us the herculean task of eating up all the extra stores. Being only human we found considerable difficulty in devouring more than a certain amount, but when it came to the liquids the same difficulty was not so evident. They were issued on payment, each man being limited to a certain quantity. No need then for the signal "England expects every man to do his duty." Every man of us did it cheerfully, even paid cheerfully, and only wished the time would fly and bring another morrow round, and with it another opportunity of carrying out the wishes of the Government.

Our hopes ran high one day when it was rumoured that we were to form part of General Roberts' force for his march on Candahar, but these were soon dashed to the ground, and we realized that as he was starting in a few days' time we could only reach Cabul by forced marches, which would be but an indifferent form of preparation for the very severe work expected to be encountered by the relieving force. The Central Indian Horse, however, who were with us hurried off and took part in the great march and the events subsequent to it. We ourselves soon afterwards received orders to return to India, and this time our march back was a very different affair to the one I have related when cholera walked with us. At Basawal, our old camping ground, we found some of our signallers who were stationed there, and these expressed their surprise at seeing us return so fit after the broiling summer; other corps, they told us, passing down had been greatly weakened by sickness and climatic conditions, and it was naturally expected that we should show the same signs of wear and tear. Before finally leaving the

Digitized by Google

subject of Afghanistan I must give it a testimonial in the words (nearly) of an inscription recorded in a certain city in India :—"If "there be a Heaven upon earth, it is here, it is here, it is here!" This is strictly and solemnly true, if you replace one word by its opposite.

Leisurely we made our way down country, but could not for old times sake resist the temptation of making matters even with the 51st who had returned to India again, and who were encamped on our line of march. So we played "Home sweet home" as we passed them, and some of them remembered and laughed at the reminder. The fact was that in 1866, as they were leaving Karachi Harbour for home, they had greeted our left wing—that is half battalion—on their arrival, with that same tune we were now playing. Eventually we arrived at Meerut where we stayed about a month, making ready for home and preparing, with regret, to say good-bye to a good many old hands who had made up their minds to stay in the country. Among these was Gipsy Grey and Ben Gilson, one of our biggest men. This man was always in difficulties about his boots, which were size fourteen, and had always to be specially made for him. On one of our last parades a scene was created by a native woman who was married to one of our men, and apparently thought her husband was going to desert her. While we were waiting to fall in for fatigue, she proceeded to give him the most severe tongue-thrashing that a native woman can give, and at the top of her voice. It was a painful scene and an unnecessary one, since Gilson had no intention of leaving her. Some one near me voiced the general feeling, "Serve him right, too; he shouldn't have married a native."

A few days later found us on board H.M. troopship *Jumna*, *en route* for the homeland. It was a novelty to those of us who had come out in a sailing ship to be in a steamer, and to think that within thirty days we should be in England again. The time on board passed quickly enough, and when at last the ship slowly made its way to the landing stage at Portsmouth every man was on deck and watching. Amid the clanking of chains and other noises we caught the sweet strains of "Home, sweet home," played by a ship's band close by. It was our welcome home, and for myself, I know that I had a curious sensation in the throat until it ended. There was no cheering. We were all too busy, I think, with our thoughts. Soon everything was made fast and people came aboard selling all kinds of things. It was cute management that sent a pleasant-faced young woman to sell herrings and apples. She looked, smiled, and conquered. Her stock was sold in no time, Then we disembarked and marched over to the forts at Browndown. where we were to be stationed for a couple of months till the Cambridge Barracks were vacated. A couple of days later we were inspected by the General Commanding, Prince Edward of Saxe-Weimar, who welcomed us and said some nice things about the Regiment. Shortly afterwards we were granted ten weeks' furlough.

For a time the Battalion was in an unsettled condition, owing to furlough and other matters, but fresh events soon began to succeed to one another. The news of Majuba arrived one morning as we were falling in for muster parade. The call came for Mounted Infantry, and a few of the Battalion went out to South Africa in that capacity. Then one day we woke up to find we were no longer (officially) the 5th, but "Northumberland Fusiliers," our facings of which we were so proud were altered to white, and all things seemed to be changing. Our Band-President, Major Thistlethwaite, retired after being fifteen years in charge of the Band, and a more gentlemanly or considerate president never existed. We who had served under him deeply regretted his departure, especially as he was only one of many officers who left about this time. Those were the times when officers stayed practically all their soldiering days in the one battalion, a custom that had its advantages as well as disadvantages. In the meantime my own promotion went on very rapidly, as I had hoped and worked for. Within six years I had advanced from lance-corporal to sergeant, and now had the prospect of colour-sergeant's rank in view. The Battalion were having a jolly time, and money was spent as freely as in the days when they were at Portsmouth.

This reminds me of a yarn I heard of how they at that time circumvented the military authorities by getting beer into barracks without being detected. These barracks had narrow streets adjoining it, and it is hardly necessary to say, no lack of public houses. In the early morning connection would be established by a ball of twine thrown surreptitiously across the street from window to window. In this way it was easy to run a can of beer across by holding the string on a slant and by reversing the slant to send it back with the payment. It was a favourite dodge, and effected so quickly and quietly that suspicion never turned on the offenders.

(To be continued).

BIG GAME SHOOTING IN BAROTSELAND.

(By C. G. L.)

Illustrated with Photographs by the Writer and "S."

(Concluded from page 72.)

We camped that night at Chunga, where we had stopped before on our way up country. A Dutch trader who had a store in the neighbourhood, told us that there were a good many lions about and that he himself had lately lost four head of cattle. Our boys also reported having seen lion spoor of the previous night as they crossed a small spruit near the camp, but we did not see anything of them.

I was out with Kameel next day searching for the ever elusive Kudu, when we came quite suddenly on what we were looking for, a fine old bull, with wide spreading horns fifty-three inches long. We were within three or four paces before we discovered him. The experienced big game hunter will probably refuse to believe this of one of the most wary of bush dwelling antelopes, but it is nevertheless a fact. He had been killed and picked clean by lions!

In the ordinary course of events the scientific way in which his neck had been broken would have caused mild interest, and I should have left him undisturbed, but within three days of Kalomo and comparative civilization it was unlikely that I should have the luck to shoot one, so I kept his horns as a memento of the occasion.

We were heading for our mid-day halt when we came on a little kraal of half-a-dozen huts, which looked clean and prosperous. As we approached, Kameel put on an unusual air of detachment and strode along as if the affairs of the world were on his shoulders and he had no concern with minor details such as native kraals. At the same time there was a commotion among the huts, an outbreak of hand-clapping, a chorus of shrill tremolo squeals, and his grinning wives and family burst out to greet him. It was his own kraal, and he had, no doubt, planned this little drama and worked out the stage effects in his mind's eye for many days previously. He acted his part perfectly. Waving his family aside with an air of remoteness from all things which belonged to their pigmy existence, he gravely consulted me as to whether the party might halt here. He then gave wholly superfluous orders to all the boys, selected a shady place for me—evidently a part of the stage setting—handed my pony over to Kortompooi, and ordered Johnny to exit left with the Kudu's horns. Having, with due ceremony, asked leave to withdraw and performed the native salute, he took the centre of the stage and allowed his admiring family to make their entrance and carry on with the parts for which they had been cast.

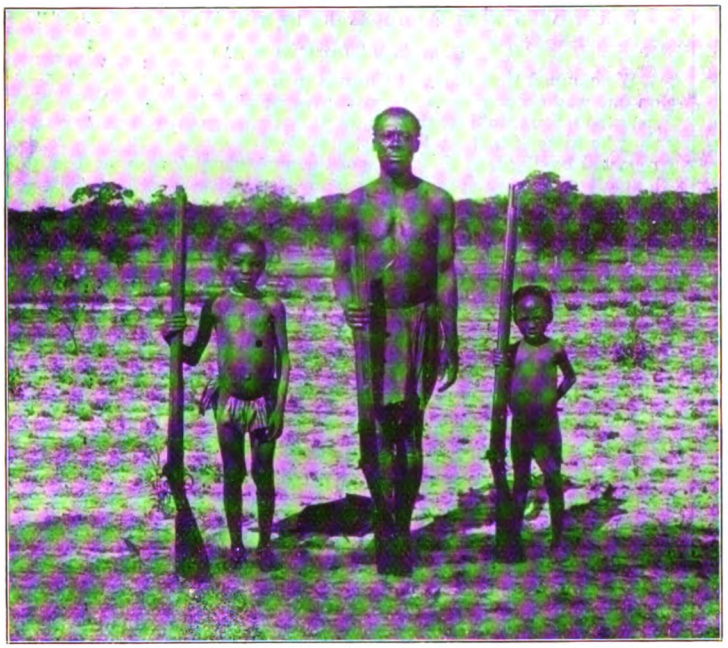
When we resumed our interrupted march, we were accompanied by seven of the younger members of his house. Four or five of them appeared to be of exactly the same age, and they were all finely developed in the region of the waistcoat.

"We were accompanied by seven of the younger members." (Johnny, with Kudu horns in the background.)

After lunch we made Kameel send for his guns. He was a mighty hunter of elephants, and possessed no less than three weapons. The biggest was what is locally known as a four-pounder. This sounds rather startling, even for an elephant gun, but what it really means is that four bullets go to the pound. It was a great unwieldly affair, with a thick octagonal barrel of enormous bore. Let into the

Digitized by Google

right hand side of the stock it had a large box with a brass cover on which there was a rough engraving of an elephant. The catch of the cover projected about half-an-inch below the butt-plate, but, with his way of using the gun this did not matter. The inscription, "Robert Hughes, universal fire-arms works, Birmingham," which was just legible on the barrel, proclaimed its place of origin, but it had a long history, passed on with it from one native to another, by which it could be traced from Portuguese East Africa, through Matabeleland and so across the Zambezi, to its present Barotse owner.



"Kameel and his guns."

The charge for it consisted of as much powder as Kameel could hold in one hand, no inconsiderable measure, and iron bullets of home manufacture. When asked if it kicked much, he proceeded to give an illustration of his methods. Fixing his eye sternly on an imaginary elephant, he brought the gun up with the butt *on top* of his shoulder, and after taking a steady aim, shouted "too!" (to represent the report) and, swinging round, pointed to a spot some dozen feet behind him. This was where the gun landed after each shot. He then gravely explained that you had to dodge out of the way quickly so that the hammer should not catch your eye as it flew past! Elephant hunting under these conditions should be a sufficiently sporting amusement for most people.

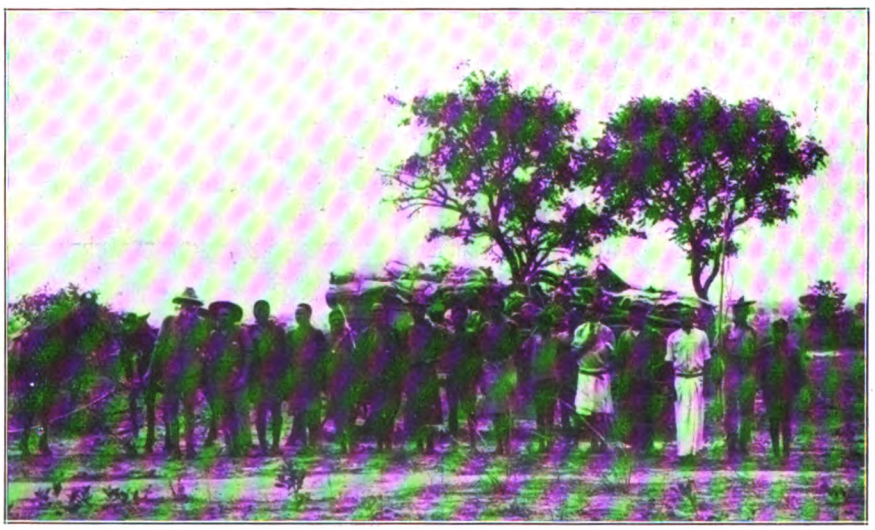
His other two guns were old Tower muskets which had probably fallen into native hands in the early days and worked their way up country. With these he used a charge of powder which ought certainly to have blown them to pieces but he stood the recoil on his bare shoulder. He quaintly remarked that, in using them you should not have your back against a tree.

This discourse on musketry subjects led Hooper to talk of his reminiscences of the Matabele war of 1896, which were always interesting. He was, at that time, riding transport in Matabeland and, owing to the absence of the greater part of the British South Africa Police, the transport riders and the few scattered white settlers had to bear the brunt of the first outbreak. They regard the Jameson raid as the direct cause of the Matabele rising, as it withdrew from this newly acquired territory the scanty protection afforded by the police, and gave the ever watchful Matabele a chance which they were not slow to take.

Just before the outbreak a new native corps had been raised, and the greater part of it had gone off and joined the Matabele with some six hundred Martini-Henry rifles. When the news of this arrived, a friend of Hooper's was half-way to his destination with loads of ammunition for these rifles and dynamite for some newly-opened mines. He at once laagered his wagons and set to work with all hands to substitute dynamite for powder in the rifle cartridges. The converted ammunition was loaded up on pack animals, and a party went off with it to find the Matabele impi in question. Having fallen in with the enemy, as if by accident, they threw off their loads and retired hastily. The Matabele were soon busily going through the loot and, joy of joys, found it to consist of the coveted Martini cartridges.

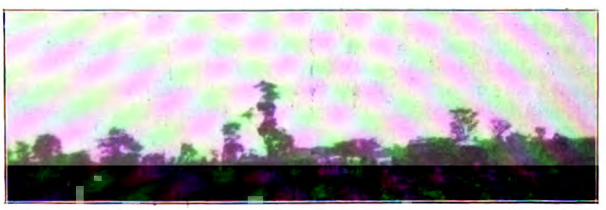
When they had swept up the remains of the first party to use the new ammunition, a court of enquiry was held, and the witch-doctor was ordered to attend to give expert evidence. The finding of the court was that the white man's rifles were bewitched and unfit for the public service, and they were condemned accordingly. Thus the prompt action of one man neutralized the effects of what might have been an incalculable disaster.

When we moved on, Kameel's family viewed his departure with dismal fortitude, except his youngest son, who flatly declined to leave him and howled lustily when taken away. He derived much comfort, however, from a parting gift of a brass cartridge case.



"Ready for the last trek."

Next day I was still hunting for Kudu, and, in the evening, shot a Hartebeeste for the pot. On the following day S— got a Warthog and a young Zebra. He had not yet shot one of the latter and wanted a skin. As I was returning to camp that evening, one of my boys nearly ran his head against a brown Boomslang, or tree-snake, which was hanging from a branch. He bounded back, striking his imme-



"The wagon nearing Kalomo."

Digitized by Google

diate follower amidships, which inconvenienced him seriously. These Boomslangs are very deadly snakes, but their poison fangs are small and placed so far back in their jaws that they seldom do much damage. For many years they were believed to be harmless, until one of them, by getting his fangs well home in the arm of an attendant at the Port Elizabeth Museum, shattered this illusion. Subsequent experiments proved their poison to be quicker and more deadly in its action than that of the Puff-Adder or Cobra.

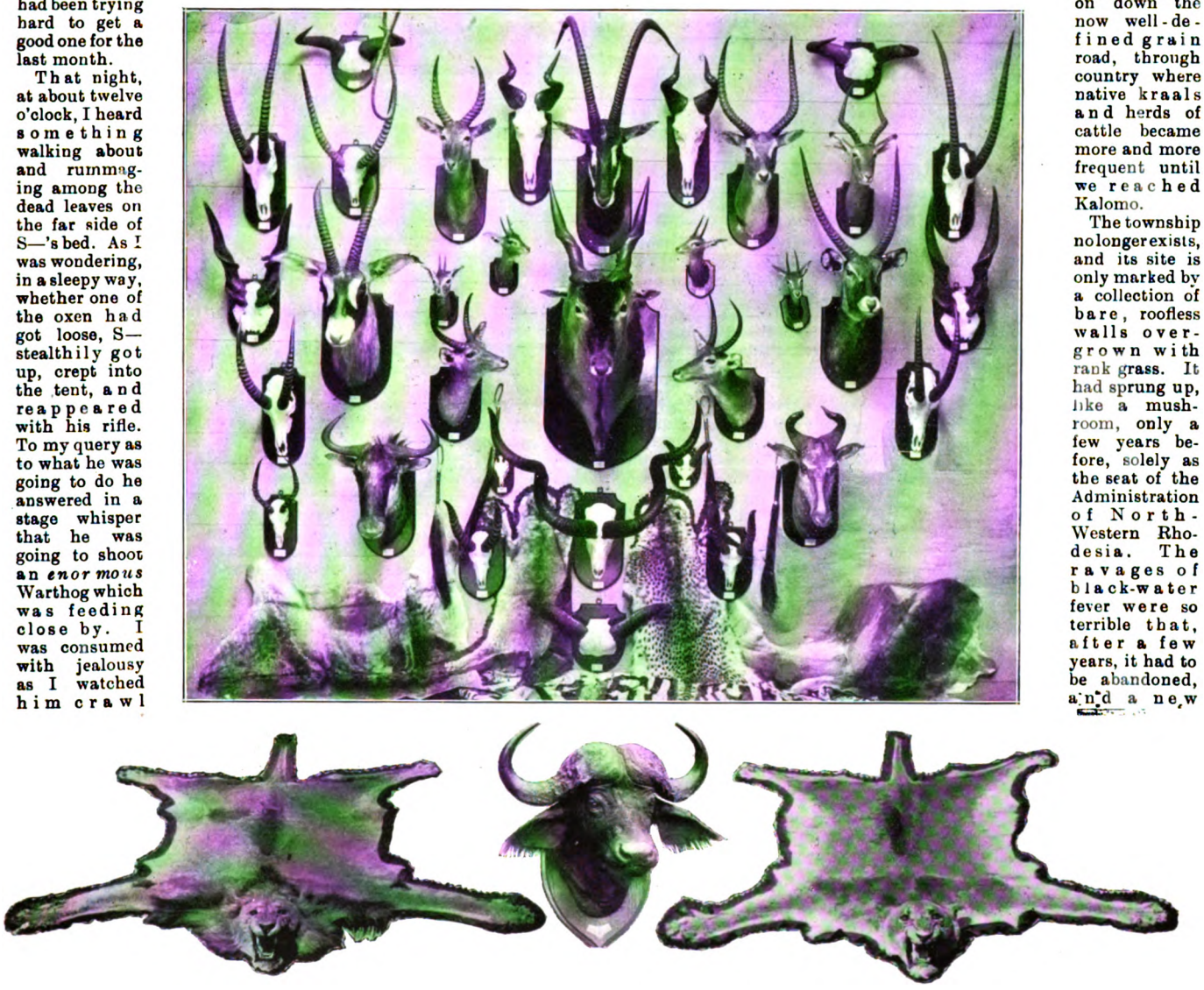
On the day before we reached Kalomo, S— got a fine Sable bull with horns about 45 inches long on the curve, which was a matter for great rejoicing, as he had been trying hard to get a good one for the last month.

That night, at about twelve o'clock, I heard something walking about and rummaging among the dead leaves on the far side of S—'s bed. As I was wondering, in a sleepy way, whether one of the oxen had got loose, S— stealthily got up, crept into the tent, and reappeared with his rifle. To my query as to what he was going to do he answered in a stage whisper that he was going to shoot an *enormous* Warthog which was feeding close by. I was consumed with jealousy as I watched him crawl round the end of his bed with the stealth of a Red Indian. Why couldn't the brute have come on my side? Why hadn't I had the sense to get up and see what the noise was? If only—but further sleepy and unprofitable speculations were cut short by S—, who at this moment re-appeared, pouring execrations on the boys for having driven his pig away.

He got into bed, but in a few moments was out again, the pig having come back. It had got between him and the oxen, so that he could not shoot, but he crouched behind his bed with his rifle up, waiting for a chance. Suddenly the rifle came down, and an awed voice said "Good Lord! It's Hooper's horse." Sure enough it was old Mac, the "salted" pony, worth his weight in gold, with his dirty-grey blanket hanging low on the side next to us, and, in the pale, misty moonlight, looking just like a huge pig. The mistake sounds almost incredible, but in that dim, deceptive light, with no definite background, it is one which may easily be made, especially when half asleep. We did not tell S— this.

Next morning we started for our last trek. We hunted in the morning but got nothing. On my side I saw some Leopard's spoor of the previous day and the tracks of a herd of Elephant which had passed that way about a year before. After lunch, we pushed straight on down the now well-defined grain road, through country where native kraals and herds of cattle became more and more frequent until we reached Kalomo.

The township no longer exists, and its site is only marked by a collection of bare, roofless walls overgrown with rank grass. It had sprung up, like a mushroom, only a few years before, solely as the seat of the Administration of North-Western Rhodesia. The ravages of black-water fever were so terrible that, after a few years, it had to be abandoned, and a new township has now replaced it at Livingstone, 100 miles further south.



"A group of the Writer's heads."

As we passed through, Hooper pointed out the ruins of the principal buildings. Here had been the office of the Civil Commissioner, there the club had been started. That more solid looking stone building was the hospital and the house near it had been built quite recently for the doctor. Yonder, on the hill, was the bungalow which had done duty as Government House, while away to the right had been the camp of the Barotse Police. This latter was still used as the Native Commissioner's camp, and showed the only signs of life in this city of the dead. Thither we

Digitized by Google

bent our steps and found a cheery Native Commissioner, very much alive, who entertained us in a cool mosquito-proof bungalow with the assistance of a sparklet-syphon and other materials among which the luxury of real glasses instead of tin mugs was an outstanding feature.

We still had a couple of miles to do before reaching the railway line where we were going to camp until the next down-country train arrived, which would not be for two or three days.

There is a small store at the station, which was in a thatched native hut when we last saw it, but was now in course of being transferred to a brand-new corrugated iron building of extreme hideousness. To this I took Kameel to give him a "pacél," or present which it is usual to give to the head native who is with you when you get something special, such as a Lion. He was greatly excited, and examined nearly as many things as the proverbial lady at a bargain sale. Finally he selected a blanket, mottled on one side and striped on the other in every colour of the rainbow, a lilac cotton shirt with red, white, and blue stripes, and a gaudy piece of "limbo" or trade cloth. After each selection he flopped down on the floor to clap his hands which, besides being their salute, is the native way of saying "thank-you."

The up-country train came in while he was in the store, and, not wishing to miss a moment of it, he hurried out, undressed and put on his new shirt in full view of the carriages, modestly taking cover behind a tree about as thick as a hop-pole, while so doing, and then strutted up and down until the train went out, with the full conviction that every eye was upon him. This was highly probable, but the effect would have been better if his shirt had been a size larger. To the native, a shirt is a shirt, and if the colour is all right, the size does not matter.

There was another "pacél" due to him from S— and for this he selected yet another gaudy blanket and, having thus satisfied his fine taste in colour, turned to more utilitarian things and finished up with a vermin trap.

We had a thorough overhaul of our heads, skins, and belongings generally, next day. The weather was stiflingly hot and threatening, and it had been evident for some time that the breaking of the rains was at hand. The storm broke in the middle of the night and caught us sleeping in the open with no better protection than a mosquito net, which necessitated a hasty and rather damp retreat into the oven-like interior of the tent. Here we spent most of the next day, and, as evening came on and the rain continued to come down in torrents, it became evident that we should have to pack up in the somewhat restricted limits of an Indian eighty-pound tent, as our train left half-an-hour after midnight that night. This was eventually accomplished with great labour in the dim religious light and incense-ladened atmosphere of our two lanterns, one of which gave a weak light and the other a strong smell. The tent was so thoroughly soaked that we had to leave it standing, with instructions to have it sent after us as soon as it was dry, and so we made our exit from Kalomo. We arrived at Livingstone next morning, and plunged into all the short-lived joys of a return to civilization.

And now there is little more to be said. To those who have been there, there is no need to dilate upon the delights of such a trip in such a country. For those who have not there is in store one of the best things in life if they ever have the good fortune to experience it.

The whole life is entrancing. The vast expanses of wild, free country inhabited by a wild, free people who are now as they have been for untold ages with their own primitive laws, their own quaint customs. From daybreak till dark there is what I verily believe to be the finest sport in the whole world waiting for you. You never know what the day will bring you, and the disappointments of the past are soon forgotten in hopes for the future. You go hungry and thirsty, but this only turns the homely mug of tea and the everlasting venison hash into nectar and ambrosia. You are scorched by a tropical sun, and come back tired and worn out only to enjoy your rest the more.

And at night, when men are going to sleep, the bush wakes up and, as you lie under the clear sky in the starlight, you hear countless voices calling. The whispering of the little people of the bush, the cry of the night bird, the dismal howl of the prowling hyena, or the mighty roar of the lion that has fed. If you can then think of any place in the known world where you would rather be, this life is not for you. You have no place in these vast solitudes.

But I am wrong to talk of solitudes. By day or by night, alone or in company, you are never lonely; you never taste of that solitude which is to be found in crowded cities.

"To sit on rocks, to muse o'er flood and fell,
To slowly trace the forest's shady scene
Where things that own not man's dominion dwell,
And mortal foot hath ne'er, or rarely been;
To climb the trackless mountain all unseen,
With the wild flock that never needs a fold:
Alone o'er steeps and foaming falls to lean;
This is not solitude; 'tis but to hold
Converse with Nature's charms, and see her stores unroll'd.

But 'midst the crowd, the hum, the shock of men,
To hear, to see, to feel, and to possess,
And roam along, the world's tired denizen
With none who bless us, none whom we can bless:
Minions of splendour shrinking from distress!
None that with kindred consciousness endued,
If we were not, would seem to smile the less
Of all that flattered, followed, sought, and sued:
This is to be alone; this, this is solitude!"

GEORDIE'S RAFFLE.

From *The Newcastle Weekly Chronicle.*

FOR Geordie ye knaa had been oot o' work for a month or two through the strike, and as thor wes nowt cummin' inte the hoose, wi got a bit hard up.

The other mornin' when Geordie waken'd, he says te me, "Mary, aave been thinking aboot sumthin' that'll mebbies help wi till aa git a start ageyn at the pit." So aa says tiv him: "What is't then that yor gan te de?"

"A'm gan te hev a raffle," said Geordie, "and aa think a pig is aboot the best thing te git for a prize."

Then aa says tiv him: "Wey man yor daft. Where cud ye afford te buv a pig; wey ye cuddn't buy a fresh harrin'!"

"Yis," said Geordie, "that just shows what ye knaa aboot raffles. Ye knaa aave been in hundreds ov raffles mesell, an' nivvor won owt, becaas thor wes alwis sumbody planted that had te get the prize, or mebbies the fellow that sell'd the maist tickets."

So Geordie's mind wes fairly myed up, an' aa let him gan on. The next day he went off te see aboot the tickets gettin' printed, an' aboot two days eftor Geordie got the tickets for the raffle. Ivvory ticket had a number on't, but Geordie tuen ne notis ov that, an' the price was sixpence each. Geordie went oot the next mornin' with the tickets, an' eftor leaving a few at the different pubs, he suen sell't the rest amang his mates.

In a few days all the tickets had been bowt, and Geordie had te git anuther supply. Eftor the raffle had been on aboot six weeks his mates began axing him when it wes gan te be draan. So Geordie tell'd them it wad likely be a few days yit.

One neet Geordie got all the papors oot wi' the nyems on, an' eftor he hes a luek ower the list o' the victims, he picked oot the nyem ov a chep that wes a bit daft, a chep he knaa'd; so that if it had te be a fight Geordie wad git the best on't. So he wrote him a nice sort o' letter. This is a copy on't:—

"Dear Sor,—Aa beg te inform ye that the raffle for the magnifi-
"cent pig wes draan last neet at ——, and yor ticket had the
"winning number on't. Noo aboot the pig. Them that's seen it
"aall says its a beauty, and aa must congratulate ye on winnin'
"such a splendid animal. Noo, as its heor, on me hands, and as
"aa hev ne place te keep't, aa hope ye'll write at once an' let's
"knaa where ye want it sent te. It'll gie ye ivvory satisfaction.—
"Yours sincerely, Geordie."

When the winner got Geordie's letter, if he wes a bit daft afore, he went clean daft eftor he read it, for he was nearly ready for Coxlodge. But the poor sowl had hardly got ower the shock through winning the pig, and the tears o' joy had scarce left his fyece, when Geordie sent him another letter, and this'll let ye see hoo Geordie knaad the way to work a raffle.

"Dear Sor,—Aa'm varry sorry te inform ye that the magnificent
"pig ye won hes just deid, and as the inspector had te be tell'd
"aboot it, he said that it wad sure te be hog cholera that it had
"deid of, which wes varry bad i' the district. And as the sanitary
"arrangements hes te be strictly carried oot, the pig had te be
"buried strite off. A post mortem wes held, an' ye knaa that's a
"bit expensive, an' then there wes the burial expenses, which
"amoonted te thorty shillings, an' as thor a bit strict aboot the
"payment in cases like this, aa hope ye'll send on a cheque for that
"amoont bi the next post.—Yours sincerely, Geordie."

As the winner did not reply te Geordie's letter, that wes the finish of the raffle.

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 342.] **Friday, 30th June, 1911.** **[Vol. XXIX.**

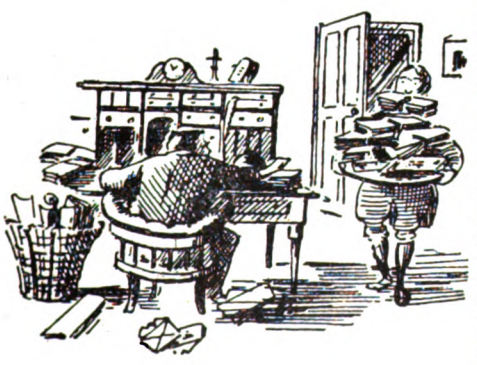
CONTENTS.

	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	95	Letters to the Editor	108
Our Contemporaries	95	Answers to Correspondents ...	108
Subscriptions Received	95	The Regimental Dinner	108
Births and Deaths	95	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	108
Extracts from *London Gazette*...	96	An Ode on the Coronation of George the Fifth (Poetry) ...	109
The Coronation, Lining the Streets, The Royal Progress, The Naval Review, etc. ...	96	Territorial Camp, The Coronation Service, Celebrations, etc.	110
1st Battalion Notes	98	An Impression at Totley	110
2nd Battalion Notes	100	Some African Tribes.—No. 6—Bari, Acholi, Madi	110
2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes	103	Forty Years' Service with the Fifth Fusiliers (*to be continued*)	112
The 2nd Battalion and the Coronation	104	A Tour through Northern Nigeria (*to be continued*)	114
Depôt Notes	105	Advertisements i. to viii. and Cover	
4th Battalion Notes...	106		
5th Battalion Notes...	106		
Editorial Notes	106		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

13, WATERLOO PLACE, LONDON, S.W.,

30th June, 1911.



***Subscriptions** to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.*

***Subscriptions** should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.*

***Subscriptions** are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months in the case of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.*

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 25th of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"The Essex Regiment Gazette"
"The Argyllshire Highlanders Regimental News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The China Dragon"
"The XI. Hussar Journal"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger"
"The Leinsters' Magazine"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per President Regimental Institutes	to 31/ 3/11	Captain B. T. St. John ...	to 30/11/11
		Captain R. F. Gatehouse	,, 31/12/11
		Mr. Fairhall	,, 31/12/11
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieut. and Quartermaster Allan	,, 30/ 4/11	Captain C. Girdwood ...	,, 13/12/11
		Mr. P. Carter	,, 31/12/11
		Major O. Bell	,, 31/12/11
		Mrs. Lynch Staunton ...	,, 31/12/11
		Mrs. Platt	,, 31/ 1/12
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, the Depôt, per Quartermaster-Sergt. Purcell	,, 30/ 4/11	C. S. Anderson, Esq. ...	,, 31/ 3/12
		Mr. A. Sheffield	,, 31/ 5/12
		Mr. E. Harris	,, 31/ 5/12
		Captain C. P. Hawkes ...	,, 31/ 8/12

BIRTHS.

ALLEN.—On the 5th inst., at Gosforth, Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of Percy Allen, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

BEAUMONT.—On the 3rd ult., at Sheffield, the wife of No. 4298 Corporal W. Beaumont, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

WARD.—On the 16th inst., at Howard's Lane, Putney, S.W., the wife of Edward Ward, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

DEATHS.

CHAPMAN.—On the 14th inst., at Quainton, Aylesbury, Thomas Chapman (Indian Mutiny Veteran), late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 76 years.

COULSON.—On the 1st inst., at Newbrough Park, Hexham, Colonel William Lisle Blenkinsopp Coulson, late commanding 1st Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 71 years.

DALEY.—On the 15th ult., at Murree, India, No. 628 Private D. Daley, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

MILMAN.—On the 26th April, at her residence, 9, Berkeley Square, London, W., Miss Jemima Anna Maria Milman, daughter of the late General F. M. Milman, and sister of General Sir Bryan Milman, K.C.B., Colonel, Northumberland Fusiliers.

STRINGER.—On the 21st inst., at the Infirmary, Sheffield, from pneumonia, No. 2965 Private J. Stringer, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 19 years.

YOUNG.—On the 21st inst., at Wood Green, Long Stratton, Norfolk, Samuel Young (Indian Mutiny Veteran), late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 81 years.

Digitized by Google

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette:*—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Corporal Kenneth Hilary Wodehouse Ward, from the Prince of Wales's (North Staffordshire Regiment), to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 3rd June, 1911).

COMMANDS AND STAFF.—Major C. M. A. Wood, Northumberland Fusiliers, a General Staff Officer, 3rd grade, to be a Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant-General, *vice* Lieutenant-Colonel R. J. Strachey (dated 20th June, 1911).

MEMORANDA.—Lieutenant-Colonel Edward S. Heard is granted the honorary rank of Colonel while employed with the Military Forces of New Zealand (dated 1st June, 1911).

3RD BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Second-Lieutenant (on probation) Bertram E. C. Hobbs is confirmed in his rank (dated 13th June, 1911). Lieutenant Charles E. Thornton, the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Adjutant (dated 6th June, 1911).

5TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant F. O. C. Nash to be Captain (dated 3rd April, 1911). The undermentioned officers to be Lieutenants: 2nd Lieutenants G. Armstrong (dated 13th April, 1911); P. P. Phillips (dated 14th April, 1911).

6TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant P. Bell resigns his commission (dated 3rd June, 1911). Second-Lieutenant J. Hervey to be Lieutenant (dated 1st August, 1910). W. B. Noble to be Second-Lieutenant (to be supernumerary) (dated 5th March, 1911). M. G. F. Richardson to be Second-Lieutenant (to be supernumerary) (dated 9th March, 1911). Second-Lieutenant C. J. H. Adamson to be Lieutenant (dated 21st May, 1911).

7TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Quartermaster and Honorary-Captain J. E. N. Thompson resigns his commission (dated 14th June, 1911).

TERRITORIAL FORCE:—COMMANDS AND STAFF.—Colonel C. H. L. James, from half-pay list, to be a Brigade Commander, *vice* Colonel A. G. Watson, retired pay, whose tenure of that appointment has expired (dated 1st June, 1911).

THE CORONATION, LINING THE STREETS, THE ROYAL PROGRESS, THE NAVAL REVIEW, ETC.

BY A CORRESPONDENT FROM THE DEPOT.

No event of its kind has made a stronger appeal to the national spirit than that which was evoked by the recent Coronation. Circumstances conspired to invest the ceremony with a deeper significance than would have accompanied it otherwise. In George V. the nation has already recognised a worthy successor to his father, Edward VII., whose crowning is still remembered. The event which took place on the 22nd inst. will make the current year memorable in our national annals. We had already had many hints of the preparations being made for the occasion long before. But such details, though interesting, conveyed but a very faint idea of the forms actually observed. Facts that throw light upon ritual and law, principles and precedents, as seen in the Coronation of our monarchs, are interesting at the present moment, for they will not only assist us to understand some of the functions which some of us have witnessed, and some—the great majority—will perforce only read about.

To those officers of State responsible for its order and arrangement the Coronation of George V. was a much more simple matter than that of his lamented father. When Queen Victoria died, and preparations became necessary for the Coronation of her successor, officials were confronted with many perplexing problems. The Coronation of George V., compared with that of Edward VII., was simplicity itself, so far as preliminary arrangements were concerned. In the Church service there was little variation from that used since the time of William IV. Indeed, it was based on the service followed at the crowning of that monarch. But it was shorter, and its phraseology was brought up-to-date. The Coronation oath was modified with a view of avoiding unnecessary offence to the susceptibilities of those of the King's subjects who are Roman Catholics, and though such alterations provoked some difference of opinion, they, we feel sure, conduced to harmony. The ceremony, known as the first oblation, was omitted; the Litany was reduced to one-half; the Benediction was shorter than on former occasions; and the time needed to render homage was curtailed by confining what is called the "personal Act" to the Senior Peer of each degree. The disestablishment of the Irish Church, the passing of the Royal Titles Act, and the growth of religious bodies in our Colonies were other events which, it may be observed, made some of the phraseology used at Queen Victoria's Coronation inapplicable at that of King Edward.

Yet, while minor modifications were made necessary by political, religious, or social changes in this country, ancient and modern forms of coronation have shown little variation. Thus, in the main, precedent was strictly observed in the recent ceremony; and the chief features of the services followed in the case of William IV. and of Queen Victoria had a place in that of George V. and Queen Mary. On this occasion the scene in Westminster Abbey was a most impressive spectacle. After entering the Abbey, the King passed into the robing room, and on leaving it he walked up the nave of the building, accompanied by the Queen. When the Royal couple reached their places, the Archbishop of Canterbury uttered the proclamation: "Sirs, "I here present to you King George V., the undoubted king "of this realm, wherefore all you who are come this day to "do your homage, are you willing to do the same?" To this there was the unanimous response "God save the King." The central spectacle seen in the capital found its reflex throughout the Empire. Formerly, the demonstrations associated with the Coronation ceremony were largely confined to the Metropolis on this occasion. From London, as the heart of the Empire, pulsations that were felt in every great centre throughout the King's dominions were sent out.

The ceremony, it is needless to say, meant a great deal of physical strain upon those who were the central figures of the scene. Most monarchs have approached their Coronation with considerable trepidation, and have endeavoured, by taking suitable precautions, to minimise its risks. It is recorded, for example, that George IV. was bled the night before, and that he lost so much blood that Sir William Knighton, Keeper of the Privy Purse, and a medical man, were somewhat afraid of the consequences. The comfort and safety of the King and Queen at the Coronation was not neglected. Every effort was made to lighten the trials of the day. For their Majesties, as for their subjects, the event was memorable. But though it will find fitting record in our national annals, it will not soon be forgotten by the populace. In our day the edge is quickly taken off the sensation, and the most vivid spectacle, once it passes before the eyes and dies away in the distance, is frequently as far in the irrevocable past as the remotest period of immemorial time.

Our contemporary, *The Army and Navy Gazette*, is responsible for the following disposition of the troops who lined the streets on Coronation Day, as follows:—

"Cavalry.—1st Cavalry Brigade, Trafalgar Square and along "Whitehall to the vicinity of Westminster Bridge; Household "Cavalry, Parliament Square; 3rd Cavalry Brigade, Trafalgar Square; "4th Cavalry Brigade, from Trafalgar Square to St. James's Street; "2nd Cavalry Brigade, Hyde Park Corner; Scots Greys, about "Westminster Bridge; 18th Hussars, along Piccadilly. Batteries of "Artillery were placed in Trafalgar Square (the Honourable Artillery "Company) near Westminster Bridge, Piccadilly (near Old Bond "Street) and at Hyde Park Corner. Dismounted Troops.—Brigade "of Guards, 1st (Guards) Brigade, 5th Infantry Brigade, and "Honourable Artillery Company, along the Mall; 22nd, 21st, 20th, "and 19th Provisional Infantry Brigades, along Whitehall and "Margaret Street; Royal Navy, Royal Marine Artillery and Light "Infantry, and Cadets (Osborne, Dartmouth, Woolwich and Sand-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

KING GEORGE V.

Digitized by Google

QUEEN MARY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

" hurst) by Westminster Abbey; London Territorial Troops and " 23rd Provisional Infantry Brigade, from Trafalgar Square to Hay- " market; Royal Artillery and Engineers (Regulars and Special " Reserve) Waterloo Place; 10th Infantry Brigade, Pall Mall; 11th " Infantry Brigade, St. James's Street; 7th and 9th Infantry Bri- " gades, Army Service Corps and Royal Army Medical Corps (Regu- " lars and Special Reserve), Piccadilly; Irish Horse, Channel Islands " Contingent, and Departmental Units (Regulars), in front of " Apsley House; Yeomanry Brigade and 24th Provisional Infantry " Brigade, at Hyde Park Corner; Army Service Corps, Royal Army " Medical Corps, Royal Engineers and Royal Artillery (Territorials), " on Constitution Hill; Officers Training Corps and Colonial Troops, " near Buckingham Palace.

For the Royal Progress on the following day, the disposition of the troops was as follows :—

"Cavalry.—4th Cavalry Brigade at Buckingham Palace and Hyde " Park Corner; 18th Hussars, along Piccadilly; 3rd Cavalry Bri- " gade, Pall Mall to Trafalgar Square; 2nd Cavalry Brigade, Tra- " falgar Square to St. Paul's Churchyard; Household Cavalry, St. " Paul's Churchyard to Southwark Street; London Mounted Brigade " (Territorials), Royal Exchange and Eastcheap; 1st Cavalry Bri- " gade, Southwark Street to Westminster Bridge; the Scots Greys " were at Whitehall. Batteries of Artillery were placed in Piccadilly " near Old Bond Street, at Ludgate Circus, Queen Victoria Street, " Cannon Street, Royal Exchange, Eastcheap, across London Road " and Waterloo Road. Dismounted Troops.—Territorial Troops " (Artillery and Engineers), Hyde Park Corner; 9th Infantry " Brigade, Piccadilly, from Apsley House to Down Street; Depart- " mental units, Down Street to Whitehorse Street; Yeomanry " Brigade and Territorial Army Service Corps and Royal Army " Medical Corps, Whitehorse Street to Old Bond Street; 7th " Infantry Brigade, St. James's Street; 24th Provisional Infantry " Brigade (Territorials), from King Street along Pall Mall to Hay- " market; 19th Provisional Infantry Brigade (Territorials), in front " of National Gallery; 20th Provisional Infantry Brigade (Terri- " torials), thence to Duncannon Street; 21st Provisional Infantry " Brigade (Territorials), Duncannon Street to Wellington Street; " 11th Infantry Brigade, thence to Temple Bar; 2nd London Terri- " torial Division (half), thence to Ludgate Circus; 10th Infantry " Brigade, thence to St. Paul's Churchyard; 2nd London Territorial " Division (remainder), thence to Queen Street; Royal Artillery " and Engineers (Regulars and Special Reserve), thence to East- " cheap; 5th Infantry Brigade, thence to Newcomen Street; 1st " London Territorial Division, thence to Southwark Bridge Road; " 6th Infantry Brigade, thence to St. George's Circus; 3rd Infantry " Brigade, thence to Hercules Road; 2nd Infantry Brigade, thence " to Westminster Bridge; 12th Infantry Brigade (two battalions), " Parliament Square; 21st and 22nd Provisional Infantry Brigades, " Parliament Street; 1st (Guards) Brigade, Whitehall; Honour- " able Artillery Company, across south side of Trafalgar Square " (Canadian Pacific Offices to Northumberland Avenue, facing " south); Brigade of Guards, Admiralty Arch to 50yds. west of " Duke of York's Steps; Royal Navy, Royal Marines, and thence " to Queen Victoria Memorial; Officers Training Corps, Constitu- " tion Hill."

While on the subject of the Coronation, some information on the subject of the Naval Review will no doubt be interesting; the number of British warships that assembled at Spithead on Saturday last was 167—two more than were reviewed by Queen Victoria on the occasion of her Diamond Jubilee, seventeen more than King Edward reviewed at Spithead in July, 1909, and forty-two more than were assembled at Spithead for the postponed Coronation Review of June, 1902. As a matter of fact, less than a third of the full numerical strength of the British fleet was assembled on this occasion. Out of 53 battleships 32 were present, and out of 38 armoured cruisers 25. We have 70 completed protected cruisers, but only eight figured in the Coronation fleet, while the four unprotected cruisers, on the other hand, represented the whole of our disposable forces in this class of ship, which was the only one fully represented. Of eight scouts five were present; of seven mine-layers, two. Our 14 torpedo-gunboats were not represented. Two depôt ships were present out of 11, 69 destroyers out of 176, 12 torpedo-boats out of 110, and eight submarines out of 62. Altogether we have, according to the latest fleet return, 553 ships of these various classes built and another 70 building, and taking the whole fleet there was a percentage of 26·8 of the ships at Spithead and 73·2 per cent. elsewhere or not yet completed.

Out of 32 battleships, eight were of the *Dreadnought* type, and account for over half a million tons—523,650 to be exact. The eight *Dreadnoughts* of the 1st Division and the ten older vessels of the 3rd Division account for almost equal totals—151,350 tons in the case of the *Dreadnoughts*, and 151,200 tons for the others; the *Dreadnoughts* mount exactly twice as many big guns as the ten older vessels, or 80 as compared with 40. The 2nd Division was not far behind the 1st in tonnage, with its two *Lord Nelsons* and six *King Edwards* totalled 131,100 tons. Finally, there was the Atlantic Fleet, with its six *Formidables*, making a total of 90,000 tons.

The proportion was smaller in the case of armoured cruisers, only four of the 25 being of the all-big-gun type. These four ships are bracketed with the *Defence* in the 1st Squadron, which totalled 85,100 tons. The homogeneity of the 2nd Squadron was marred by one ship, the *Shannon* being associated as flagship, and with the four *Warriors* made a total of 68,800 tons. The 3rd Squadron, consisting of the armoured cruisers in the reserve, comprises three different types—one *Drake*, two *Cressys*, and five *Devonshires*—with a total tonnage of 92,350 tons. Then came the 4th Squadron, with the *Leviathan* and three *Kents* (43,500 tons), and finally the 5th Squadron, with one unit, the *Duke of Edinburgh*, absent, the remaining, *Black Prince*, *Good Hope* and *Argyll*, accounting for 38,500 tons. Battleships and armoured cruisers taken together totalled 851,900 tons, and their combined armaments comprised 208 12in., 80 9·2in., 60 7·5in., 448 6in., and 188 4in. guns. The newest ships were the *Neptune*, *Indefatigable* and *Vanguard*, which were all launched in 1909, while the oldest were the *Prince George* and *Victorious*, which were put afloat in 1895.

The number of protected cruisers present was small in comparison with the battle fleets, reflecting in some measure the neglect of this class of ship during the opening eight or nine years of the century. The only protected cruisers were three *Bristols*, four *Talbots*, and the *Topaze*—eight cruisers to 32 battleships and 69 destroyers! They totalled 39,800 tons, and carry between them 58 6in. and 42 4in. guns. The cruiser classes were completed by the two *Boadiceas* and two *Blondes* (13,300, 32 4in. guns), and five scouts of 14,115 tons, armed with 12-pounders. The unprotected cruisers are all new craft, one having been launched last year, two in 1909 and one in 1908; but the scouts are older, dating from 1904-05. The only depôt ships present were the *Blake* and *Blenheim*, attached to the 2nd and 1st Flotillas respectively, and which were present as 1st class cruisers in the review of 1897. The *Latona* and *Thetis* represented the growing importance of the mine-laying service. These four vessels have all been launched over twenty years, and were the oldest ships present.

The two active destroyer flotillas were fully represented. The 1st Flotilla had the 2,170 ton *Swift* at its head; then came the twelve vessels of the *Tribe* class, in turn followed the twelves *Beagles*; and the place of the *Nautilus* occupied by the River class boat *Rother*, which just prevents us from describing the Flotilla as an entirely turbine-driven one. In the 2nd Flotilla we had four *Beagles* and nineteen *Acorns*. However, it is something to have forty-seven destroyers out of forty-nine in these two flotillas

Digitized by Google

driven by the turbines. The respective combined displacements are :—1st, 24,314 ; 2nd, 18,545 ; and 4th, 7,750 tons, making a destroyer total of 50,609 tons. Their combined armaments amount to 61 4-inch and 126 12-pounders. The list is completed by 12 torpedo boats of the coastal-destroyer type, totalling 3,306 tons, and armed with 24 12-pounders, and eight submarines. The number of ships reviewed was only two in excess of the total present at Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee Review in 1897 ; the aggregate displacement of those 165 ships was at that time 577,403.

No fewer than sixteen officers of flag rank had their flags flying in the Fleet. There were two admirals, three vice-admirals, one rear-admiral, with the acting rank of vice-admiral, and ten other rear-admirals. In addition to these there were two staff officers of flag rank ; the senior officer present was Admiral Sir Arthur Moore, Commander-in-Chief at Portsmouth, who, going afloat as is customary on such occasions for the officer holding this appointment, flew his flag in the *Lord Nelson*. Admiral Sir Francis Bridgeman was the only other officer of this rank present in an active capacity. Admiral Bridgeman's flag remained in the *Neptune*. The flag officer next in seniority was Vice-Admiral Prince Louis of Battenberg, commanding the 3rd and 4th Divisions of the Home Fleet, who was followed by Vice-Admiral Sir G. A. Callaghan, commanding the 2nd Division. The flag of Vice-Admiral Sir H. B. Jackson, who commands the Naval War College at Portsmouth, was hoisted in the *Dreadnought*. Finally, Acting-Vice-Admiral Sir J. R. Jellicoe, commanding the Atlantic Fleet, was present with his flag in the *Prince of Wales*.

The senior of the rear-admirals was Rear- Admiral Alban G. Tate, Admiral-Superintendent of Portsmouth Dockyard, who hoisted his flag in the *New Zealand*. Then, in order of seniority, came Rear-Admirals Cecil Burney (*Leviathan*, commanding the 5th Cruiser Squadron), Sir G. J. S. Warrender, Bart., commanding the 2nd Cruiser Squadron, E. C. Bedford (*Leviathan*, commanding the 2nd Cruiser Squadron).

1st Battalion Notes.

GHARIAL,
MURREE HILLS, INDIA,
31st May, 1911.

OUR first month up here has been one of delightful weather, exceedingly hot, and, for a wonder, there has been no rain. The routine is much the same as before :—Field training, musketry, digging on the flats, and weekly brigade field days. For the former, two companies went out to camp on a neighbouring ridge, and some other companies go off for a tour of the galis next week.

The first Gymkhana of the season was held on the 20th, when we were "At Home," and the popularity of the Gymkhana can be judged by the large attendance and large entries for events. A gun club had been added to the Gymkhana this year. Sweepstakes and competitions are exceedingly popular, and will form a great deal of amusement in the rains. Captain Gordon has the club in hand again, and is devising all sorts of new events for the next meeting. There are, we hear, a large amount of entries for the ugliest dog at the show.

The Royal Sussex Regiment met us in a clay-pigeon shooting match on the 25th inst. We were represented by :—Colonel Sapte, Captains Festing and Cruddas, Lieutenants Selby, Stephen and Blackett-Ord. The 35th by :—General Young, Colonel Gilbert, Majors Burbury and Osborne, Lieutenants Wigley and Apperby. The contest consisted of five birds apiece, going away, driven over, and rocketers. We led at each stand, the final score being 105 to 87 in our favour.

Two officers have ventured down as far as Tret, and have landed several good baskets of Mahseer. But strange to say, the fish have never reached Gharial. This, we understand is not due to the stories of fishermen, but to the strict rules of not overloading Tongas.

The Regimental Sports are being held to-day, the weather is perfect, but on the hot side. The heats were run off yesterday and the day before. Full details are given elsewhere.

No. 3756 Sergeant-Major G. Wooll, No. 3511 Quartermaster-Sergeant A. Lendon, and No. 3566 Sergeant E. Zalotynski have been awarded silver medals for "Long Service and Good Conduct."

No. 7922 Private W. Hunt, 2nd Battalion Cameron Highlanders, No. 8088 Private E. Hodsell, 2nd Battalion Leicestershire Regiment, and No. 8431 Private A. J. Benge, 1st Battalion West Yorkshire Regiment, have been transferred to the Battalion with effect from the 1st inst.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

No.	640	Private	J. Robins	2 from	5/9/10
,,	9824	,,	P. Dwyer	2 ,,	26/3/11
,,	1493	,,	E. Duck	1 ,,	31/3/11
,,	2336	,,	J. Bowtell	1 ,,	17/4/11
,,	1513	,,	W. Groom	2 ,,	22/4/11
,,	1710	,,	M. Johnson	2 ,,	22/4/11
,,	2539	,,	R. Tait	1 ,,	23/4/11
,,	2554	,,	J. Burton	1 ,,	28/4/11
,,	2549	,,	P. Trueman	1 ,,	28/4/11
,,	1926	,,	A. Simmonds	2 ,,	3/5/11
,,	1934	,,	G. Butler	2 ,,	3/5/11
,,	2559	,,	J. Dowson	1 ,,	4/5/11
,,	2562	,,	F. Poole	1 ,,	5/5/11
,,	2564	,,	G. Purvis	1 ,,	6/5/11
,,	1116	,,	G. Myatt	2 ,,	6/5/11
,,	2573	,,	A. Pearson	1 ,,	8/5/11
,,	2452	,,	W. Timms	1 ,,	10/5/11
,,	1571	,,	R. Moore	2 ,,	14/5/11
,,	1762	,,	G. Barnard	2 ,,	17/5/11

No. 2203 Private D. Piper has been awarded an Assistant Armourer's Certificate, dated Rawal Pindi, 11th inst.

No. 1641 Private L. Farrar and No. 1368 Private J. Morgan have passed in Cold Shoeing.

FOOTBALL.

Paget's Horse Cup, League Table, up-to-date :—

Company	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Against	Points
H	11	8	0	3	25	2	19
A	12	7	2	3	18	5	17
B	12	6	2	4	21	13	16
C	11	4	3	4	11	12	12
E	11	3	4	4	9	13	10
D	11	2	5	4	12	17	8
G	12	2	6	4	8	20	8
F	12	1	11	0	11	37	2

SPORTS.

Appended are the results :—

Throwing the Cricket Ball.—1st, Private Payne ; 2nd, Private Saunders ; 3rd, Bandsman Parrant.

Digitized by Google

Quoits.—1st, Privates Pursley and Ridley; 2nd, Privates Saunders and Kelly.

High Jump.—1st, Lance-Corporal Hobbs; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Wood.

Long Jump.—1st, Corporal Wadsworth; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Wood; 3rd, Private Hunt.

Putting the Weight.—1st, Private Parrant; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Wood.

Football Dribbling Race.—1st, Private Haggarty; 2nd, Private Knox.

Lloyd Lindsay Race.—1st, Corporal Collins; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Grundy.

Half-Mile Race.—1st, Private Nevitt; 2nd, Private Hills; 3rd, Corporal Wadsworth.

Four-Legged Race.—1st, H Company, Lance-Corporal Woodward; 2nd, D Company, Private Baxter.

100 Yards Race.—1st, Private Saunders; 2nd, Private Webster; 3rd, Corporal Wadsworth.

Mile Race.—1st, Private Baxter; 2nd, Private Deeks; 3rd, Private Mann.

Sack Fight.—1st, B Company; 2nd, C Company.

Hurdle Race.—1st, Private Webster; 2nd, Corporal Wadsworth; 3rd, Lance-Corporal Woodward.

Corporals and Lance-Corporals' Race.—1st, Lance-Corporal Wood; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Grundy; 3rd, Lance-Corporal Cook.

Quarter-Mile Race.—1st, Lance-Corporal Grundy; 2nd, Private Webster; 3rd, Private Wilkinson.

Obstacle Race.—1st, Lance-Corporal Clarke; 2nd, Private Pickering; 3rd, Private Thorne.

220 Yards Race.—1st, Corporal Wadsworth; 2nd, Private Webster; 3rd, Private Saunders.

Sergeants' Race.—1st, Sergeant-Drummer Hone; 2nd, Sergeant B. Hill; 3rd, Sergeant Casey.

Quarter-Mile Race (open).—1st, Private Jannon, Sussex Regiment; 2nd, Private Sanderson, West Yorks; 3rd, Private Watson, West Yorks.

Old Soldiers' Handicap.—1st, Sergeant Casey; 2nd, Sergeant Horn; 3rd, Sergeant Rood.

Relay Race.—1st, B Company; 2nd, A Company.

Walking the Greasy Pole.—1st, Private King, A Company; 2nd, Private Farbridge.

Tilting the Bucket.—1st, Sergeant Horn and Private Nightingale; 2nd, Privates Wood and Wagg.

Children's Race (Boys).—1st, Luke; 2nd, Casey; 3rd, Condon.

Children's Race (Girls).—1st, Miss Sykes; 2nd, Miss Condon; 3rd, Miss Cronshaw.

Tug-of-War, Cup.—1st, C Company; 2nd, E Company.

Women's Nomination Race.—1st, Mrs. Rood; 2nd, Mrs. Horn.

Consolation Race.—1st, Private Bussey; 2nd, Private Scott; 3rd, Private Ogilvie.

Khud Race (Team).—1st, B Company.

Khud Race (Individual).—1st, Private Baxter; 2nd, Private Lake; 3rd, Private Mann.

Band Race.—1st, Bandsman Knapp; 2nd, Bandsman Cusgrave; 3rd, Bandsman Davis.

Mule Race.—1st, "Sanam Gul"; 2nd, "Kammouddin"; 3rd, "Kerpa Singe."

Best Clown.—1st, Drummer Sharpe.

Officers' Race.—1st, Captain Gordon; 2nd, Mr. Booth; 3rd, Mr. Milne Home.

Athletic Champion Medal.—1st, Corporal Wadsworth.

Athletic Cup.—1st, C Company.

BAYONET FIGHTING.

The Regimental Inter-Company Team Bayonet Fighting Competition was decided at Gharial on the 25th and 26th inst. The conditions, the object of which is to encourage quickness, dash, accuracy and decision with the bayonet under circumstances as realistic as possible, were the same as in the recent Assault-at-Arms at Rawal Pindi, and produced some vigorous, if not always particularly scientific, combats. The following are the results:—

FIRST ROUND.

D Company beat B Company — G Company beat F Company
A " " H " — C " " E "

SEMI-FINALS.

A Company beat D Company — C Company beat G Company

FINAL.

A Company beat C Company.

Judges—Lieutenants Selby and Oram.
Time Keeper—Sergeant Hill.
Register Keeper—Sergeant Luke.

A Company scoring six points and C three points towards the Regimental Athletic Cup. The final between A and C was a very close thing. The teams tied in number of points scored, and the leaders, Corporal Hill of A Company and Corporal Collins of C Company, had to fight it off. Three times their meeting resulted in an equality of points; at the fourth attempt Corporal Hill was declared the winner.

A COMPANY TEAM—WINNERS 1911.

Corporal Hill (leader)	Private Phillipson
Private Drewry	" McGeary
" Osborne	" Hassett
" Anderson	" Chaplin
Private Dalton	

BOXING.

The Regimental Inter-Company Boxing Competitions were decided at Gharial on the 26th, 27th and 29th inst., and produced some excellent contests.

Referee—Captain Gatehouse, 5th Fusiliers.
Judges—Captain Wratislaw and Lieutenant Callaghan, Connaught Rangers.
Timekeeper—Colour-Sergeant Price, 5th Fusiliers.
M.C.—Sergeant-Major Wooll, 5th Fusiliers.

BANTAM WEIGHTS (3 ENTRIES).

FIRST ROUND.

Private Chickleday (B Company) beat Private Thompson (H Company).

FINAL.

Private Chickleday (B Company) beat Lance-Corporal Shelley (B Company).

Private Chickleday is a greatly improved fighter and was well served by his long reach. He had a very close fight in the final v. Lance-Corporal Shelley, who seemed to have taken a lot out of himself by training down to 8st. 4lbs.

BOYS (4 ENTRIES).

FIRST ROUND.

Boy Carlin (C Company), 9st. 4lbs., beat Boy Glover (B Company), 8st. 12lbs.

Boy Moore (D Company), 9st. 2lbs., beat Boy Fisk (H Company), 9st.

FINAL.

Boy Moore (D Company), 9st. 2lbs., beat Boy Carlin (C Company), 9st. 4lbs.

The boys were a level lot. Boy Moore made a better use of the straight left throughout, and just won.

MIDDLEWEIGHTS (3 ENTRIES).

FIRST ROUND.

Lance-Corporal Smith (F Company), 9st. 13lbs., beat Private Seymour (C Company), 10st. 7lbs.

FINAL.

Private Cooper (C Company), 11st. 2lbs., beat Lance-Corporal Smith (F Company), 9st. 13lbs.

The final was a very even contest. Private Cooper had a considerable advantage in reach and weight and secured the decision on points. His opponent had had a hard fight in the Lightweights earlier in the evening.

LIGHTWEIGHTS (9 ENTRIES).

FIRST ROUND.

Private Darling (C Company), 9st. 12lbs., beat Private Mattison (F Company), 9st. 11lbs.

Private Knox (B Company), 9st. 12lbs., beat Private Bloxham (B Company), 9st. 10lbs.

Digitized by Google

Private Loftus (F Company), 9st. 12lbs., beat Private Morgan (C Company), 9st. 13lbs.

SEMI-FINALS.

Lance-Corporal Smith (F Company), 9st. 13lbs., beat Private Darling (C Company), 9st. 12lbs.
Private Knox (B Company), 9st. 12lbs., beat Private Loftus (F Company), 9st. 12lbs.

FINAL.

Lance-Corporal Smith (F Company), 9st. 13lbs., beat Private Knox (B Company), 9st. 12lbs.

Lance-Corporal Smith won this competition fairly easily, his hardest fight being against Private Darling, who is a strong boxer.

FEATHERWEIGHTS (10 ENTRIES).

FIRST ROUND.

Private Vines (B Company), 9st., beat Lance-Corporal Shelley (B Company), 8st. 3lbs.
Private Mortimer (G Company), 8st. 12lbs., beat Private Grace (B Company), 9st.

SECOND ROUND.

Private Mortimer (G Company), 8st. 12lbs., beat Private Coutsworth (B Company), 9st.
Private Stone (D Company), 8st. 11lbs., beat Private Wilkie (A Company), 8st. 12lbs.
Private Vines (B Company), 9st., beat Lance-Corporal Jacobs (C Company), 9st.
Private Forrest (C Company), 8st. 12lbs., beat Private Thompson (B Company), 8st. 12lbs.

SEMI-FINALS.

Private Mortimer (G Company), 8st. 12lbs., beat Private Stone (D Company), 8st. 11lbs.
Private Vines (B Company), 9st., beat Private Forrest (C Company), 8st. 12lbs.

FINAL.

Private Mortimer (G Company), 8st. 12lbs., beat Private Vines (B Company), 9st.

As a boxer Private Mortimer was in a class by himself in this event, and, as we believe that he was far from well during the competition, his victory is all the more creditable. Of the others, Lance-Corporal Shelley seemed overtrained, and Privates Grace and Stone made plucky but unsuccessful fights against a cleverer man. Private Vines swings hard and can take punishment, but found that Private Mortimer's defence was uncommonly hard to break through.

HEAVYWEIGHTS (4 ENTRIES).

FIRST ROUND.

Private Robinson (D Company), 12st. 7lbs., beat Private Peters (B Company), 10st. 10lbs.
Private Prendergast (C Company), 11st. 11lbs., beat Private Kellett (B Company), 11st. 6lbs.

FINAL.

Private Prendergast (C Company), 11st. 11lbs., beat Private Robinson (D Company), 12st. 7lbs.

Private Prendergast hit hard with both hands and was much too quick for his opponents; he won his first fight in about a quarter of a minute and the second in less than two rounds, each time with a right to the jaw.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Early in the month our Mess played the officers at football. This game will go down to history as a defeat for the sergeants, who lost by the odd goal.

The fine weather this month has brought our regular tennis enthusiasts to the Court in great numbers. The same cannot be said for our amateurs. In spite of this the Durzi is still looking prosperous and happy.

On the 24th inst. our Mess gave a Quadrille Party, which was largely attended, our officers turning up as strong as possible.

It is a very true saying that "The hand that rocks the cradle rules the world." As our whist drives were so successful, many of our bachelors were disappointed that a little of the same power was not brought to bear at our Mess meeting when discussing the programme for the month's entertainment.

2nd Battalion Notes.

HILLSBOROUGH BARRACKS,
SHEFFIELD,
25th June, 1911.

ON Thursday the 15th the second musketry party at Totley broke up. B and D Companies returned by rail to Pontefract, and C, F, and G Companies marched into Sheffield. On the 17th a small party of casuals came out to Totley to fire their course, and with them a party of recruits.

On the 1st June Mr. Rushbrooke and an M.I. section, composed of thirty non-commissioned officers and men, proceeded to Longmoor for the summer course which ends on the 1st October.

We have at last managed to get some cricket this year. The season opened with a match against Chatsworth on the private ground in Chatsworth Park, but from lack of practice our team did not manage to make a very formidable score. We have two more matches coming off shortly in which we hope to do better; the first is a return match against Chatsworth on their ground on the 28th June, the second a match on the Welbeck private ground at Welbeck Abbey, on the 19th July.

We hope next month to be able to congratulate some of our teams who have entered for the Northern Command Rifle Meeting at Strensall at the beginning of next month, on their well earned victories. Besides a large number of individual entries, each Company has entered a team or teams for the plate shooting competition, and the officers have entered a team to shoot at the grey discs.

The Battalion assembles for Battalion training at Sheffield on the 15th July, and those for whom there is no accommodation are to sleep in tents on the square. This has led to an unprecedented rise in the value of Government quarters at Sheffield.

We were all very sorry to leave Totley, although on our return to Sheffield we found the Mess looking quite cheerful under its new coat of paint, which was put on during our absence.

We have to thank the officers of the 22nd Brigade Royal Field Artillery for their hospitality in allowing those, who were left in barracks, to make use of their Mess, whilst the painters were busy in ours.

The Lord Mayor of Sheffield gave a Ball at the Town Hall on the night of the 23rd, and a reception next evening at Weston Park. Both functions were described by those who attended them as being very successful and enjoyable.

Digitized by Google

The following men have been transferred to the Army Reserve during the month :—

No. 5843 Private J. STRAKER.—Enlisted, 2/6/99 ; discharged, 1/6/11 ; service, 12 years ; served in 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Service abroad : South Africa, 283 days ; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days ; India, 4 years and 274 days. In possession of Indian General Service Medal.

No. 9486 Private G. H. BATTERSSON.—Enlisted, 24/6/03 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 23/6/11 ; service, 8 years ; served in 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Service abroad : South Africa, 78 days ; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days ; India, 4 years and 352 days. In possession of South African Medal, Cape Colony, 1902.

No. 9281 Private J. GOULD.—Enlisted, 29/6/03 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 28/6/11 ; service, 8 years ; served in 1st and 2nd Battalions. Service abroad : India, 4 years and 81 days.

No. 9489 Private F. S. HURST.—Enlisted, 24/6/03 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 23/6/11 ; service, 8 years ; served in 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Service abroad : South Africa, 3 years and 66 days ; India, 4 years and 2 days. In possession of South African Medal, Cape Colony, 1902.

No. 6124 Sergeant H. Duncan re-engaged to complete 21 years' service with the Colours on the 31st ult. No. 5892 Pte. H. Manley re-engaged on the 3rd inst. to complete 21 years' service.

The following have been awarded Certificates of Education :—

1st Class :—
(dated March, 1911)
No. 1636 Private M. Tweddell — No. 7155 Private T. Bird
No. 2009 Private F. Willson

2nd Class :—
(dated Sheffield, 1/6/11)
No. 2979 Private H. Tofield — No. 2317 Private E. Burling
,, 3066 ,, P. Horner — ,, 2033 ,, W. Offord
,, 605 ,, A. Boniface — ,, 2982 ,, C. Bell
No. 3056 Boy A. Beatty

3rd Class :—
(dated Sheffield, 1/6/11)
No. 3070 Private D. Mothersdale — No. 2199 Private J. Langford
,, 3067 ,, F. Marrott — ,, 905 ,, J. Anderton
,, 3050 ,, W. Burton — ,, 2320 ,, H. Girling
No. 2676 Private W. Clarke
(dated Pontefract, 9/6/11)
No. 2708 Private W. England

Acting-Schoolmaster's Certificate :—
(dated May, 1911)
No. 197 Corporal S. B. Davis

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made :—

To be Colour-Sergeant :—
No. 5465 Sergeant E. M. Watts — from 3/1/11

To be Sergeants :—
No. 9512 Lance-Sergeant O. Spaxman — from 2/6/11
,, 3881 ,, T. Eltringham — ,, 10/6/11

To be Corporals :—
No. 1015 Lance-Corporal W. Davidson — from 2/6/11
,, 2099 ,, G. Capstaff — ,, 10/6/11

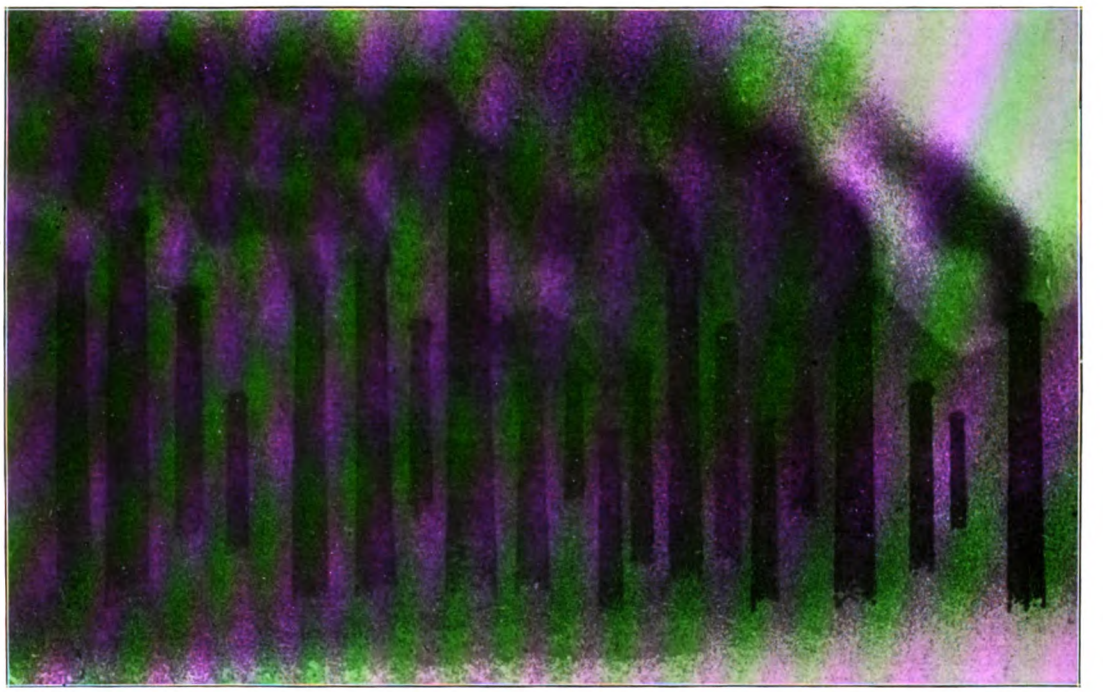
To be paid Lance-Corporal :—
No. 2731 Lance-Corporal S. Forrest — from 19/5/11

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—
No. 2317 Private E. Burling — from 21/6/11
,, 2383 ,, G. Page — ,, 21/6/11

To be Bandsman :—
No. 7176 Private R. Wickham — from 13/6/11

No. 8541 Sergeant T. Hiorns, B Company, has qualified at Hythe dated May, 1911.

A party of twenty-nine recruits joined from the Depôt on the 23rd inst.



AN IMPRESSION OF SHEFFIELD ON AN ORDINARY DAY.
(From a picture postcard.)

SHOOTING.

The Regimental Rifle Meeting was held on the 8th inst. The day was piping hot and the shooting good all round. The pool targets were well patronized. Competitors were divided into six classes, viz.: 1, officers; 2, members of the Sergeants' Mess ; 3, marksmen and first class shots ; 4, second class shots ; 5, third class shots ; 6, recruits. Results were as follows :—

CLASS I.—OFFICERS' MATCH.

Order of Merit.		Score.
1	Lieutenant H. L. F. Nicholls	67
2	,, O. B. Foster	65
3	Captain W. H. Wild...	61
4	Second-Lieutenant W. H. Brownlow	57
5	,, Barkworth...	20

CLASS II.—SERGEANTS' HANDICAP.

SNAPSHOOTING.

1	No. 3982 Colour-Sergeant J. Thompson	H Coy. ...	19
2	,, 8664 Sergeant J. Moore	F ,, ...	19
3	,, 9687 Lance-Sergeant R. Trenam	E ,, ...	17

RAPID.

1	No. 8451 Sergeant T. Hiorns	A Coy. ...	51
2	,, 9476 ,, S. Johnson	F ,, ...	49
3	,, 8664 ,, J. Moore	F ,, ...	44

Digitized by Google

SLOW FIRING.

Order of Merit.			Score.
1—No.	5205	Colour-Sergeant R. Simpson D Coy. ...	18
2— ,,	7899	,, J. Maynard B ,, ...	18
3— ,,	6039	Lance-Sergeant J. Pincher E ,, ...	17

CLASS III.—MARKSMEN AND 1ST CLASS SHOTS.

SNAPSHOOTING.

1—No.	8033	Lance-Corporal E. Hebbron C Coy. ...	19
2— ,,	200	Private J. Allen F ,, ...	19
3— ,,	2680	Lance-Corporal J. Clay F ,, ...	19
4— ,,	9595	Corporal J. Shaw H ,, ...	18

RAPID.

1—No.	8033	Lance-Corporal E. Hebbron C Coy. ...	47
2— ,,	2721	,, F. Robson B ,, ...	47
3— ,,	1828	Private H. Collier C ,, ...	46
4— ,,	8717	,, J. Dalton H ,, ...	46

SLOW FIRING.

1—No.	1666	Private J. Stanley C Coy. ...	18
2— ,,	9360	Corporal D. Redhead D ,, ...	18
3— ,,	4298	,, H. Beaumont D ,, ...	18
4— ,,	6951	Private T. Moxon C ,, ...	18

CLASS IV.—SECOND CLASS SHOTS.

SNAPSHOOTING.

1—No.	1569	Private J. Simmonds C Coy. ...	18
2— ,,	2561	Lance-Corporal S. Blyth C ,, ...	18
3— ,,	2376	Private J. Richardson D ,, ...	18
4— ,,	181	,, D. Kelvington D ,, ...	18

RAPID.

1—No.	1752	Drummer T. Hebbron C Coy. ...	44
2— ,,	2200	Private A. Leith B ,, ...	43
3— ,,	2295	,, F. Naylor F ,, ...	40
4— ,,	9947	,, G. Povey G ,, ...	39
1— No.	1337	Private L. Foster B Coy. ...	17
2— ,,	2561	Lance-Corporal S. Blyth C ,, ...	17
3— ,,	9906	Private T. Nicholls D ,, ...	17
4— ,,	442	,, G. Cooper G ,, ...	16

CLASS V.—THIRD CLASS SHOTS.

SNAPSHOOTING.

1—No.	9773	Private W. Bennett F Coy. ..	18
2— ,,	2414	,, W. Middleton F ,, ...	16
3— ,,	2795	,, J. Edwards D ,, ...	15

RAPID.

1—No.	2631	Private W. Croft B Coy. ...	35	
2— ,,	9773	,, W. Bennett F ,, ...	33	
3— ,,	2558	,, S. Bentley F ,, ...	30	Tie
,,	2553	,, D. Roome D ,, ...	30	

SLOW FIRING.

1—No.	9773	Private W. Bennett F Coy. ...	16	Tie
2— ,,	2795	,, J. Edwards D ,, ...	16	
3— ,,	2553	,, D. Roome D ,, ...	13	

CLASS VI.—RECRUITS NOT EXERCISED IN TABLE "B."

SNAPSHOOTING.

1—No.	2664	Private J. Green G Coy. ...	17
2— ,,	2783	,, G. Gray G ,, ...	17
3— ,,	3042	,, T. Seville C ,, ...	17

RAPID.

1—No.	2783	Private G. Gray G Coy. ...	41
2— ,,	2570	,, T. Buglass C ,, ...	38
3— ,,	2967	,, J. Webb E ,, ...	37

SLOW FIRING.

1—No.	2777	Private J. Hay G Coy. ...	—
2— ,,	2786	Lance-Corporal W. Christie G ,, ...	—
3— ,,	2570	Private T. Buglass C ,, ...	—

TRAM COMPETITIONS.

SNAPSHOOTING.

1—B Company, No. 3 Section		22
2—B ,, ,, 4 ,, ...		19
3—E ,, ,, 4 ,, ...		17

RAPID FIRING.

1—C Company, No. 1 Section	83
2—F ,, ,, 2 ,, ...	81
3—D ,, ,, 1 ,, ...	79

TILE COMPETITION.

1—C Company, No. 3 Section	—
2—C ,, ,, 1 ,, ...	—
3—G ,, ,, 2 ,, ...	—

INTER-COMPANY COMPETITION.

1—E Company	264
2—G ,, ...	228
3—C ,, ...	227

SERGEANTS' ANNUAL HANDICAP.

The Sergeants fired off their competition for the Mappin and Webb Cup, under Handicap Rules, before breakfast, when the sun was not so hot as it became later in the day. The first practice was a snap-shooting competition at 200yds., the target being exposed for four seconds, and the number of rounds fired five. Colour-Sergeant Thompson and Sergeant Moore shared honours at this distance, with a score of 19 each, next to them being Lance-Sergeant Trenam, who scored 17. The next practice was that dreaded "15 a minute," at 300yds. Sergeant Hiorns showed that the "mad minute" did not trouble him much, by making the excellent score of 51 out of a possible 60; no mean performance. Close to him came Sergeant Johnson with a score of 49. Sergeants Remnant and Moore each being responsible for 44. The next and last practice was a slow competition at 500yds.; the same number of rounds being fired as in the first practice. The top scores at this distance, two 18's, were obtained by Colour-Sergeants Maynard and Simpson. These were closely followed by five 17's.

The best aggregate scores were as follow :—

	200 yds.	300 yds.	500 yds.	Total.
Sergeant Hiorns	15	51	17	83
,, Moore	19	44	15	78
,, Corrighan (4 start) ...	16	41	15	76
,, Johnson (3 start) ...	14	49	9	75
Lance-Sergeant Pincher (6 start)	15	35	17	73
,, Trenam... ...	17	37	16	70
,, Norris (8 start)	16	29	16	69
Sergeant Goodall (8 start) ...	15	36	10	69
Lance-Sergeant Mercer (8 start)	11	32	17	68

OFFICERS v. SERGEANTS.

This match was fired on Totley Range the day following the Battalion Rifle Meeting.

Teams were composed of ten a side. Conditions :—

Snapshooting	200 yds.	5 rds.
Rapid	300 ,,	15 ,,
Deliberate	500 ,,	5 ,,

The Sergeants' team was selected from the best ten in the handicap shoot of the previous day, and at the close of the match ran out easy winners. This was, in a great measure due to the excellent practice they were fortunate in having during the past six weeks. Appended are the scores :—

	Snapshooting. 200 yds.	Rapid. 300 yds.	Slow. 500 yds.	Total.
Officers	125	246	130	501
Sergeants	155	376	149	680

CRICKET.

5TH FUSILIERS v. CHATSWORTH.

This match was played at Chatsworth Park on the 31st ult., and resulted in a win for our opponents by 91 runs.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Mr. Brownlow, lbw, b Bacon	23
,, Molineux, b Bacon	4
Captain Archer, retired hurt	9
Mr. Barrett, not out.	32
,, Nicholls, b Gilbert	3
Colonel Enderby, b Gilbert	8
Mr. Barkworth, b Gilbert	0
Captain Wild, b Watson	3
Private Chisholm, c Gilbert, b Bacon	22
Sergeant Stanley, b Watson	0
Private Tatton, b Watson	0
Extras	4
Total	108

CHATSWORTH.

Jones, c Chisholm, b Tatton	50
F. C. Hartopp, c Chisholm, b Stanley	19
Adamthwaite, c Barkworth, b Tatton	31
Linfield, c Wild, b Tatton	34
Young, c Molineux, b Nicholls	15
Bacon, c Barkworth, b Nicholls	8
Andrews, c Wild, b Barrett	0
Gilbert, not out	9
Udall, c and b Nicholls	1
Deane, c Barrett, b Nicholls	0
Watson, c Barrett, b Nicholls	23
Extras	9
Total	199

Digitized by Google

5TH FUSILIERS v. 22ND BRIGADE ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY.

Played on the Royal Field Artillery Ground on the 10th inst., and resulted in a win for our opponents by 32 runs.

22ND BRIGADE ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY.

Corporal Simmonds, c Sub., b Barrett	1
Mr. Coghlan, c and b Nicholls	12
Gunner Hall, b Barrett	7
Mr. Pinney, b Tatton	32
Major Coates, b Stanley	18
Captain Bucknill, c Barrett, b Stanley	0
Trumpeter Joyce, b Tatton	0
Bombardier McLewee, c Cox, b Stanley	0
Gunner Tilley, c Cox, b Stanley	1
Bombardier Watson, not out	2
Gunner Hunt, b Tatton	3
Extras	1
Total	77

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Mr. Barrett, b Hall	2
,, Brownlow, b Pinney	3
Sergeant Pease, b Hall	4
Private Cox, b Pinney	0
,, Chisholm, b Pinney	4
Mr. Nicholls, b Pinney	1
Colonel Enderby, not out	17
Colour-Sergeant Jenkins, b Pinney	4
Private Tatton, b Pinney	1
Mr. Barkworth, b Pinney	0
Sergeant Stanley, b Pinney	2
Extras	7
Total	45

2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes.

PONTEFRACT,
25th June, 1911.

THE Coronation was celebrated here by the decoration of the town, a military torch-light tattoo in Pontefract Park, aquatic sports and a children's feast. The drums took a prominent part in the tattoo which went off very successfully before a large crowd of onlookers. What is more, the torches behaved excellently well and our canvas clothing, worn as a precaution, suffered no damage.

Once more the Detachment is present in full strength, and will remain so, except for a few casuals at Totley, until we all move to Sheffield for a fortnight's preliminary Battalion Training. That will be on the 15th July. We have also our representatives at the Northern Command Rifle Meeting at Strensal, and wish them every success in the competitions.

On the 19th H Company indulged in a competition of their own on the miniature range here. As in the Regimental Rifle Meeting competitors were divided into classes as marksmen and 1st class shots, 2nd class shots, 3rd class shots and recruits. The results are given in tabular form as follows :—

	Rank and Name.	Grouping.	Application.	Snap Shooting.	Total.	Remarks.
No. 2654	Private G. Litchfield	15	16	12	43	
,, 3890	Sergeant J. Mitcheson	25	17	12	54	
,, 2736	Private J. Limb	25	16	17	58	Divide
	Lance-Corporal Moore	25	18	15	58	3rd.
,, 2424	Private P. Webb	25	16	19	60	2nd.
,, 2708	,, England	20	16	19	55	
,, 2166	,, Coxon	25	18	18	61	1st.
,, 9194	Lance-Sergeant A. Duke	20	18	17	55	
,, 1352	Private Ellingham	15	18	18	51	

CLASS B—2ND CLASS SHOTS.

	Rank and Name.	Grouping.	Application.	Snap Shooting.	Total.	Remarks.
No. 2302	Lance-Corporal W. Earl	25	18	12	55	Divide
,, 2294	Private W. Maxwell	20	15	12	47	8th.
,, 2643	,, E. Boulton	25	8	16	49	
,, 1108	,, H. Stirling	20	17	16	53	
No. 1545	Private W. Jarvis	25	12	14	51	
,, 2460	,, J. Falcus	—	18	17	35	
,, 2597	,, J. Wilkinson	25	20	19	64	1st
,, 337	,, M. O'Connor	25	16	17	58	5th & 6th
,, 1289	,, J. Leal	25	18	14	57	7th
,, 8025	,, J. Sheehan	15	14	16	45	
,, 2339	,, A. Whosten	25	14	10	49	
,, 2378	,, F. Jones	20	14	15	49	
,, 1455	,, A. Marshall	25	17	17	59	3rd & 4th
,, 2839	,, Steele	25	13	11	49	
,, 2623	,, Griffiths	25	13	14	52	
,, 1899	,, Maloney	20	17	13	50	
,, 1632	,, Hannon	15	17	19	51	
,, 2880	,, Hardis	20	19	16	55	Divide
,, 9188	,, Grayson	20	17	17	54	8th
,, 2841	Lce.-Corpl. Atkins	25	17	16	58	5th & 6th
,, 2715	Private Amey	25	19	18	62	3rd
,, 2459	,, R. Reed	—	15	13	28	
,, 2175	,, W. Roddy	20	19	13	52	
,, 1636	,, M. Tweddle	20	14	14	48	
,, 1195	,, W. Stephens	25	19	19	63	2nd

CLASS C—3RD CLASS SHOTS.

	Rank and Name.	Grouping.	Application.	Snap Shooting	Total.	Remarks.
No. 2458	Private H. Smith	25	15	18	58	1st
,, 2605	Lce.-Cpl. H. Wheatley	20	8	16	44	
,, 2649	Private W. Keeling	—	16	14	30	
,, 350	,, M. Coyne	25	13	10	48	2nd
,, 2304	,, C. Ford	—	18	17	35	
,, 8847	,, D. Cairns	20	12	8	40	

CLASS D—RECRUITS.

	Rank and Name.	Grouping.	Application.	Snap Shooting.	Total.	Remarks.
No. 2767	Private Ellitson	15	9	13	37	
,, 2829	,, Walker	20	17	16	53	1st
,, 2914	,, Ingram	20	12	14	46	3rd
,, 2883	,, Norman	20	15	17	52	2nd
,, 2881	,, Pleydell	20	11	9	40	
,, 2912	,, West	15	13	6	34	

On the 27th the men of H Company who are shortly leaving us to join the Reserve, and whose names will appear in next month's issue, proved the skill which we shall lose by their untimely departure—skill at any rate, in one department of a healthy out-door life—by soundly defeating the remainder of the Company in a cricket match. The score is as follows :—

MEN GOING.

Private Spoors, b Fletcher	18
,, Jarvis, b Sandland	3
,, Stirling, b Sandland	3
,, Graham, c Stephens, b Turner	5
,, Norman, c and b Fletcher	3
,, Davis, c Jones, b Sandland	16
,, Limb, b Sandland	2
,, Wursten, b Fletcher	6
,, Boulton, run out	2
,, Wells, not out	35
,, Wilkinson, b Sandland	7
Extras	32
Total	132

MEN STAYING.

Sergeant Fletcher, b Davis	22
Private Sheehan, c Boulton, b Wells	26
,, Sandland, b Jarvis	3
,, Turner, b Wells	0
Lance-Corporal Earl, not out	7
Private Jones, b Davis	0
,, Falcus, b Davis	0
,, Playdell, run out	1
,, Ingram, b Wells	1
,, Stephens, c and b Davis	2
,, Richardson, c Boulton, b Davis	2
Extras	8
Total	72

Many good men are leaving the Battalion under the special terms lately granted from the War Office. The ranks of the signallers especially will be depleted, and we believe that the signalling officer is scratching his head very hard as he begins to calculate the number of new men who will have to be trained up to the classification test standard next year.

Digitized by Google

THE 2ND BATTALION AND THE CORONATION.

UNDER the above heading our readers will not expect a complete description, or anything like it, of the events in London on the 22nd and 23rd of June, 1911.* That they will have got from the daily papers. What they may wish to hear and what this indifferent scribe will attempt to give them is a brief account of the doings of the three officers and fifty non-commissioned officers and men who represented the 5th Fusiliers on this historic occasion. With the exception of Lieutenant Fletcher, Colour-Sergeant Thompson, and Private Spoors, who came from Pontefract, the whole party were drawn from the four Companies quartered at Sheffield. The detachment paraded at twenty minutes to six on Wednesday morning, the 21st, and marched down to the Great Central Station, Sheffield. There, with some units of the Special Reserve and Territorial Force, we entrained and left at 6.25 a.m., five minutes after scheduled time, and reached Marylebone Station at twenty minutes past ten. Thirty-five minutes march with a guide, whom we found awaiting us at the station, brought us to our encampment in Regent's Park, which under the official name of East Camp stood close to the Gloucester Gate entrance at the top of Albany Street. The morning was fine and we all appreciated the last half mile of the march between lines of chestnut trees with borders of palms and summer flowers in bloom on either side.

THE CORONATION DETACHMENT LEAVING THE BARRACKS, SHEFFIELD, FOR LONDON.

(From a photograph by Colour-Sergeant Wells.)

As No. 1 company, "B" Battalion, 19th Provisional Infantry Brigade, we became merged in the mixed force of six infantry brigades allotted to Regent's Park. "B" Battalion under the command of Brevet-Colonel Iggulden, Royal Welsh Fusiliers, was composed of detachments similar to ours drawn from seven out of the nine Fusilier regiments in the Army, the only two unrepresented in the Battalion being the 20th (Lancashire Fusiliers) and the 101st (Royal Munster Fusiliers). Brigaded with us under Brigadier-General Wilson, C.B., were two other Battalions, A and C, and made up the one of Highlanders, the other of Riflemen and Light Infantrymen.

The Park swarmed with Londoners and other visitors throughout the three days that followed, and many were the fleeting but doubtless firm friendships made beneath the elms and over the wide expanse of grass that stretched around us. As usual in such surroundings the sight of Private Smith cleaning his buttons or of Captain Brown washing his face was evidently regarded as something altogether extraordinarily interesting and all the more fascinating in that permission to stand in the front rank of the onlookers entailed no gate money of any kind and, at the worst, nothing more than a mild protest from the soaping captain, or a sarcastic invitation from the would-be "shiner" to "come inside." Twice or thrice a day a chorus of unmelodious howls was audible amid the noises of camp life as if a troupe of prodigious dogs were voicing their protest against the bugle calls that sounded from the different corps. The origin of the uproar lay, of course, at the Zoological Gardens close by, where the lions and leopards and other ferocious animals showed thus in their simple animal way the same anticipatory delight as others feel when the bugle blows at 12.45 p.m.

At five the next morning we set out—quietly in the absence of a band—for our appointed place in the great ceremony. This happened to be, what was probably the very best on the whole route between Buckingham Palace and Westminster Abbey, namely, close to the Abbey's northern side, opposite the western face of Big Ben and the House of Commons. The rest of the Brigade filled up the remaining space from Downing Street to Margaret Street. Our progress, which in spite of the expected crowds was practically undelayed—a Cavalry Brigade crossed our front near Holborn, and caused a momentary halt—took us by Marylebone Road, Tottenham Court Road, Charing Cross Road, and so through Trafalgar Square down Whitehall. Then came the weary wait till the Procession should appear, during which the advantage of our position in the centre of things was appreciated and our interest maintained by the continuous stream of peers, peeresses, judges, bishops and officials of various kinds in their State carriages and motors on their way to attend the Service. His Majesty's peers looked strangely jaunty and gay as they drove by in their robes and coronets, with a couple of cocked-hatted footmen erect behind each gorgeously painted carriage. The Lord Mayor was easily recognizable in his own special gilded coach. So was the Speaker of the House of Commons, in less brilliant array, and among others spotted, whether driving or afoot, were the Prince of Wales, the Crown Prince and Princess of Germany, the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Rosebery, Lord Lonsdale, the Duchess of Marlborough, Mr. John Burns and Lord Middleton. Query: Who was the old man in the coronet and robe of a baron who drew the amusement of the crowd and walked—sadly it seemed as one who

* Our readers will note that the subject of the Coronation has been fully dealt with elsewhere.—ED., "S.G.G."

Digitized by Google

had lost his motor, or his family, or both—slowly down the bare roadway until lost to view? But that was after the service. I am anticipating. With a detachment of the Rifle Brigade on our right and one of the 7th Fusiliers on our left, we stood at ease till near eleven o'clock, sloping or presenting arms the while as occasion in the form of an armed corps or a member of the Royal Family required. Then at last the sound of distant cheering told of the approach of the King and Queen, and the cream horses and Royal carriage came in sight, came near, and passed by. Then every man of us, I am sure, wished their Majesties a long and happy reign. Every man of us, I am sure, would rather have ordered arms and cheered and waived his hat; but the "present" is the "present" and always will be down to the thousandth edition to come of the drill manual—the solemn and disciplined greeting of the soldier to the head of the Army. So, though our arms are stiff and our legs ache, we are rigid and square while the Royal pair pass by to be crowned. During the service another longish interval, spent partly in testing the various attitudes of "stand easy" and partly in the disposal of pork pies. I am not particularly fond of a pork pie myself, and the one that fell to my lot had a number of hard lumps in it which would neither break nor bend. Nevertheless, at times I have eaten strawberries and cream with less relish, and while I ate I surveyed the statue of John Bright towering behind us above the rear rank. Standing up, waist deep in the middle of that great crowd of people and with hands outstretched as if in speech, he seemed more alive than ever he had been before—than any solitary statue can be. Just as I was drifting into a brown study on the subject an upper molar came in collision with one of the aforementioned lumps in the pork pie, and I returned swiftly to a sense of present things. At two o'clock the procession passed us once more, and this time the King and Queen were wearing their crowns. Once more we saw the long cavalade of Indian and Colonial horsemen, the foreign representatives and the rest. To the ringing of the bells of the Abbey and the cheering of the people they disappeared along Whitehall. Two hours later we marched off and returned to camp at a little before five, glad to take off our busbies and fall on the tea awaiting us there.

On the 23rd not quite such an early start was necessary, as we were not required to be in position until a quarter to eight. Our station was at the junction of Pall Mall with Cockspur Street, where once more we stood in two ranks watching and waiting. On our left flank were the Argyll and Sutherland Fusiliers, on our right the 7th Fusiliers again, and opposite us the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers. This time the period of waiting was not so long, and during part of it we had the mounted bands of the Scots Greys and Life Guards playing alternately in front of us. A shower or two fell, but not enough to spoil tunics, and throughout both days the weather was ideal for such an occasion, being cool and dull with intervals of sunshine. The three processions, Colonial, Indian and Royal, had passed by between noon and one o'clock, and by half-past one we had regained Regent's Park without hitch of any kind. Then the weather, which had behaved, almost in spite of itself, so well, broke down, and heavy rain fell from four o'clock onwards. Our's was one of the last detachments to leave camp, which, deserted by the troops and saturated by rain, took on a dismal air very different to its appearance of the two previous days. In service order and in great coats we tramped once more to Marylebone, entrained there at 11.15 p.m. and arrived at Sheffield at six the next morning, thoroughly tired, but pleased at having seen what we hope, as the tired policeman in Trafalgar Square hoped, will be our last Coronation.

During the day we had glimpses of, and a word or two with Major Crispin, Major Buckley and Mr. Sloper, Major Bett, and Mr. Maude, now of the 7th Fusiliers. There was also an exceedingly enthusiastic friend of the Regiment who greeted us warmly in Charing Cross Road on our return to camp on the second day. It is too much to hope that he will read these lines, but if he does so he may like to see that his loud and cordial salutations were not unheeded. It was no easy matter picking out separate regiments when so many with similar head-dresses were marching one behind the other in column of route. The shots of the casual onlookers were even more wide of the mark than usual. The detachment consisted of the following:—

Major Turner	Private Clarke (2331)
Lieutenant Fletcher	,, Clarke (2807)
Second Lieutenant Brownlow	,, Mercer
Colour-Sergeant Thompson	,, Page
Sergeant Fletcher	,, Pawson
,, Johnson	,, Stanley
,, Miln	,, Jones
Corporal Capstaff	,, Nicholls
,, Pawsey	,, Armstrong
,, Rowsell	,, Fuller
Lance-Corporal Black	,, Hague
,, Chivers	,, Hunnam
,, Clay	,, Morton
,, Gammon	,, Woodage
,, George	,, Bullock
,, James	,, Coult
,, Knox	,, McCorkindale
,, Raison	,, Naylor
,, Webster	,, Reavell
Private Fox	,, Thompson
,, Hetherington	,, Ballard
,, Leith	,, Hayes
,, Manley	,, Hetherington
,, Sutton	,, Pantrey
,, Thompson	,, Sanderson
,, Biggs	,, Wells
Private Spoors	

In addition to these, Colour-Sergeant Simpson and Sergeant Greaves also went up as two of the 430 veterans, representing all the counties of England and Scotland, who were stationed on both days along Constitution Hill. They were housed at the Marlborough School, Draycott Avenue.

Colour-Sergeant Wells managed to take the accompanying snapshot before we marched off on the 21st, though tunics instead of service dress would have suited the camera better. As a matter of fact the combination does not look half so incongruous as it sounds.

Depôt Notes.

THE BARRACKS, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
24th June, 1911.

CAPTAIN Wreford-Brown and Lieutenant Sidney proceeded to Moorlaws Camp, Alnwick, on the 2nd June, for the recruits' musketry course. Lieutenant Gibson joined them there on the 18th. The remainder of us go out for the annual training on the 26th. The training is to last a month instead of the three weeks as hitherto.

Coronation Day was observed by a short parade, and a distribution of flags and mugs to the children of the

Digitized by Google

combined Depôt. In spite of the absence in camp of the 68th, we managed to raise quite a good number for parade, as we have a fair number of recruits and some fifty Special Reserve non-commissioned officers and men who have volunteered for an extra month's training.

The Gosforth Races, held in Coronation Week, were, as usual, a great success, as was also the great counter-attraction, the Annual Temperance Festival, held on the Town Moor. The Military Sports Section was well patronised by the FIFTH, who succeeded in carrying off fourteen out of nineteen prizes open for competition by dismounted men. The feature of the meeting was the final for the tug-of-war between No. 1 Company of the FIFTH and the 27th Battery Royal Field Artillery. After a hard and prolonged tussle lasting seventeen minutes, the gunners were victorious.

Newcastle has certainly been very lucky as regards its Coronation weather. Thursday and Friday were practically fine, while on Saturday there was one of the worst storms of wind and rain that can be imagined, lasting without a break for twenty-four hours. It has served to wash away all the unsightly holiday debris and, incidentally, we fear, to have flattened out the camp at Moor Laws, judging from a piteous telegram just to hand from the Officer Commanding Camp.

No. 5927 Private A. Henry has re-engaged to complete twenty-one years' service

No. 4924 Private R. Stent is attached for a tour of duty from the 4th inst.

The undermentioned have been awarded Certificates of Education at Newcastle-on-Tyne, dated 31st ult. :—

2nd Class :—

No. 3034 Private W. Lockhart

3rd Class :—

No. 3040	Private	A. Carr	No. 3054	Private	P. Rees
,, 3055	,,	S. Warner	,, 7914	,,	W. Johnson
,, 7916	,,	J. Padget	,, 7892	,,	R. Walton
,, 7905	,,	L. Jeffrey	,, 3031	,,	W. Morris
,, 3068	,,	J. Forrest	,, 3072	,,	W. Bagshaw
,, 3074	,,	J. Price	,, 3081	,,	W. Clegg
,, 7928	,,	H. Booth	,, 7937	,,	J. Boynton
,, 7940	,,	T. Robertson	,, 7926	,,	F. Nelson

4th Battalion Notes.

BELLISTER CAMP, HALTWHISTLE,
29th June, 1911.

OUR first Divisional Camp has, unfortunately, not been favoured by fine weather, and the training has to a certain extent suffered thereby. As a counter-advantage, the days have been cool, and it has been possible to put in long days and marches without unduly fatiguing the men. The first week was devoted to Company Training, but the weather on Saturday was so bad that it was impossible to venture outside the tents.

This week Battalion, Brigade and Divisional Training has been carried out. A twenty-four hours' trek and bivouac has been arranged to commence to-morrow, but at the time of writing the weather prospects are of the "wash-out" order.

A feature of the camp has been the number of visitors in the afternoons and evenings. On several occasions we have been almost "snowed" under by trippers, mostly of the fair sex. Unfortunately the exigencies of training have left us with but little time on hand to carry out our social duties.

On the 27th inst. the officers, headed by Colonel Clark, paid a visit to the Sergeants' Mess on the occasion of the Annual Smoker, and a very pleasant hour was spent. The sergeants are greatly indebted to Sergeant Atkinson, of the 6th Battalion, and his Opera Company for their invaluable assistance with the programme.

The Battalion was very successful at the Divisional Sports, winning the five mile marching order race and the wheelbarrow race, and having representatives "placed" in several other events.

The sergeants had a shooting match with the 7th Battalion sergeants on the Haltwhistle range on the 23rd inst., our representatives winning by twenty points.

5th Battalion Notes.

BELLISTER CAMP,
25th June, 1911.

WE are once again under canvas, and if only the weather would improve a little there would be no cause for complaint.

Our Coronation party left camp on Tuesday, 20th inst., and returned again on the night of the 24th inst., looking fit and well after their fourteen hours' parade on the Thursday and ten hours' on Friday. The detachment was under the command of Captain T. J. Carlile, and Colour-Sergeant H. Kelvin was the senior non-commissioned officer. The other members of the detachment were Sergeants R. D. Harbron and Webster, Lance-Sergeants Todd and Potts, Corporals Hogg, Johnstone, Liddell and Trench, Lance-Corporals Smith and Ruff, Privates Cook, Brennan, Hepple, Coppeck, Hargreaves, Robson, B. Armstrong, F. Armstrong, Drysdale, Brown, Heaney, G. Irwin, C. Johnson and A. McKeown.

We congratulate Captain Nash on his recent promotion, and also Lieutenants Armstrong and Phillips on theirs; these steps were all notified in a recent number of the *London Gazette*.

Editorial Notes.

13, WATERLOO PLACE, S.W.,
28th June, 1911.

WITH deep sympathy we have to record in this month's issue, the death of Miss Jemima Milman, the younger sister of our good chief, General Sir Bryan Milman, K.C.B., which took place on the 26th April last. The first intimation we had of the sad event was on the morning of the 7th inst., when, under the head of "Latest Wills," the *Daily Mail* of that date had the following paragraph:—"Miss Jemima Anna Maria Mil-"man, of 9, Berkeley Square, W., daughter of the late "General Francis Miles Milman, left one-third of her

Digitized by Google

" property to her brother General Sir Bryan Milman, or " in the event of his death to his daughter Mrs. Angelena " Frances Clarke, one-third to her brother Major-General " Gustavus Hamilton Lockwood Milman, or in the event " of his death to his daughter Eva Mary, Baroness Berkeley, " and one-third to her nephew Octavius Rodney Everard " Milman." We congratulate Sir Bryan on the access to his fortunes, while regretting the cause.

The Editor hopes that the subject of our supplement for this month will be appreciated. The same pictures were first brought out in the pages of our contemporary *The Army and Navy Chronicle* in their Coronation Number for this month, and have already been very much admired, and through the courtesy of the proprietors of that paper we are enabled to reprint them in the pages of *St. George's Gazette.*

We have just heard that Dr. Barnardo's Homes, who have 300 boys constantly in training for the Navy and Mercantile Marine, have received an Admiralty gratuity of £75 for the three boys who qualified in May, thus bringing the sum earned for the Naval School since 1st June, 1910, up to £350. They also gratefully acknowledge the following recent collections from His Majesty's ships:—H.M.S. *Drake*, £36 1s. 3d.; H.M.S. *Temeraire*, £5; H.M.S. *Cumberland*, £2 10s.; H.M.S. *Triumph*, £5; H.M.S. *Forward*, £5; H.M.S. *Queen*, £1 4s.

While on the subject of Dr. Barnardo's Homes it may be of interest to state that in sending us a statement of the Newcastle street collection taken on "Barnardo Saturday," the 27th ult., together with the result of the special appeal house to house collection, etc., our correspondent says with reference to the Depôt of the Regiment being permanently stationed at Newcastle-on-Tyne, that:— " The managers are very grateful to the Press for their ready " and willing assistance in placing our claim before the public, " and which has done so much to make this year's effort a " success. Our thanks are due to the great number of " self-denying workers who laboured strenuously and successfully on behalf of destitute and neglected childhood; " to the Police, always ready to aid us; to Mr. Little, of the " garage, for the use of the motor car, a most valuable " contribution; to Mr. T. Bartlett, 1, Forth Lane, for free " billposting; to Mr. Stackhouse and Mr. T. Wilkinson, " of the N.E.R.; and to numerous ladies and gentlemen " who gave time, thought and labour ungrudgingly to the " collection arrangements. The management also tender " to Mr. T. H. Catcheside and family most grateful thanks " for indispensable services in organizing the collection so " ably and successfully." The statement is as follows:— " Miss Bonderson, Heaton Park Road, £2 0s. 1d.; Miss O. " Bogle, Byker Bridge, £3 1s. 1d.; Miss Lumb, Heaton " Station, £4 11s. 1½d.; Mr. Wm. Hay and Boy Scouts, " Chillingham Road, £1 6s. 5½d.; Mr. P. C. Reid and Boy " Scouts, Shields Road, £1 5s. 6½d.; Mrs. J. W. Thompson, " Bigg Market, £3 4s. 10d.; Mrs. Thomas Downs, Grainger " and Market Streets, £3 16s. 10d.; Rev. A. E. Miller, " Westgate Hill, £2 7s. 10d.; Mr. W. H. S. Soulsby and " Boy Scouts, Northumberland Street, £2 13s. 4d.; Mr. A. " R. Dodds, St. Thomas' Church, £3 19s. 7d.; Mr. T. H. " Catcheside, High Level, £2 18s.; Mr. T. H. Catcheside, " Blackett Street, £1 1s. 8½d.; Mr. E. C. Burnup and Boy " Scouts, Cattle Market, 15s. 7½d.; Mr. Kennedy, Pink Lane, " 11s. 8d.; Mr. W. S. Punter, Westgate Road, £4 1s. 1d.; " Miss M. B. Dickson, Pilgrim Street, £3 11s. 6½d.; Mr. A. " R. Dodds, Monument, £2 3s. 5d.; Miss E. Stewart, Central " Station, £8 5s. 0½d.; Mrs. Farina, Central Station, £5 6s. " 10½d.; Mrs. Farina, Central Station, £2 16s. 2d.; the " Misses Graham, Manors and New Bridge Street Stations, " £1 19s. 9d.; Miss M. Dellow, Westmorland Terrace, " £1 0s. 10½d.; the Misses Baty, Dean Street, 17s. 7½d.; " Mr. Telford and Boy Scouts, Fruit Market, 15s. 6½d.; Mr. " T. H. Catcheside, G.P.O., £2 14s. 5½d.; Mr. W. G. M. Coy, " Nun's Moor Park, 8s. 11d.; Theatre Royal, Miss Bell and " the Misses Lock, £1 12s. 7d.; Elswick Park, Mr. T. H. " Catcheside, 5s. 10½d.; Elswick Works collection, Mrs. T. " H. Catcheside, £6 6s. 9½d.; Exchange, Mrs. J. W. Thompson and Miss Murray, £4 11s. 1½d.; Home Box, Mr. " Downs, 11s. 7d.; Elswick Shipyard, per Mr. John Hinchliffe, £21 12s. 7d.: Special Appeal, per Mr. T. H. Catcheside, £74 11s. 8d.; House to House Collection, Mrs. T. " Downs, £6 0s. 9d.; total, £183 7s. 10½d.; sundries, " 17s. 7d.; grand total, £184 5s. 5½d."

Another correspondent from Newcastle sends us the following extract from the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle* of the 24th inst., which he hopes we will find a corner for in our pages. The paragraph is interesting reading, and it gives us much pleasure to insert it; we congratulate Earl Percy and his bride elect, and wish the young couple all possible happiness. The paragraph from our contemporary reads as follows:—

" A marriage has been arranged between Earl Percy, eldest " surviving son of the Duke and Duchess of Northumberland, and " Lady Helen Gordon-Lennox, daughter of the Duke of Richmond " and Gordon. Alan Ian Earl Percy, was born on the 17th April, " 1880, and is a captain in the Grenadier Guards and an extra " aide-de-camp to Earl Grey, Governor-General of Canada. He " served in South Africa in 1901, and has the Fourth Class Mejidieh. " His elder brother died in Paris at the beginning of last year. Of " the eight sons and daughters of the Duke and Duchess of Northumberland, only one is married—Lady Mary, the wife of Captain " Aymer Edward Maxwell. Lady Helen Magdalen Gordon-Lennox " is the youngest daughter of the Duke and Duchess of Richmond " and Gordon. She was born in 1886."

Old readers of *St. George's Gazette*, and those in particular who soldiered with Captain McEllar Wix, will be interested to know that we heard from that officer on the 26th inst.; who tells us he was one of the officers selected to take the contingent of the Veteran Reserve to London from Woolwich on Friday, the 23rd inst. The contingent, he tells us, were stationed on the north side of Constitution Hill, and consequently had a capital view of the whole of the Royal Progress.

As we go to press we hear from Messrs. Garrard, on the subject of King George V. Gold Challenge Trophy at the recent International Horse Show, who write as follows:—

" This trophy, given by His Majesty for jumping round the " course by individual officers of any nationality, represents St. " George and the Dragon, and is 13½in. in height without the pedestal, " and of 18-carat gold. The selected design is a very spirited one, " representing St. George mounted on a horse thrown back on its " haunches, while beneath the horse is the Dragon, to which St. " George is giving the finishing stroke with a spear. The commission to execute the trophy was awarded to the Crown Goldsmiths, " Messrs. Garrard, of the Haymarket, whose design was selected in " open and keen competition."

With any luck we will give an illustration of the trophy in our next issue.

Digitized by Google

Letters to the Editor.

THE BARRACKS, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
16th June, 1911.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—I hope you will find space in your next issue to insert this short letter, to express the satisfaction of myself and all non-commissioned officers and men now serving at the Depôt with your last issue, more particularly perhaps with Mr. Wallace's reminiscences, but we are all sorry to see the last contribution of your correspondent C.G.L. on "Big Game Shooting in Barotseland." We all hope this excellent writer has more contributions in store for the happy by-and-bye.

Yours truly,
"VIEUX SOLDAT."

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
20th June, 1911.

DEAR SIR,—The Executive Committee Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society beg to acknowledge with thanks the following additional subscriptions and donations for 1911:—

	Subscriptions. £ s. d.	Donations. £ s. d.
Previously acknowledged	84 8 0	3 8 5
Major G. F. T. Leather...	5 0 0	
,, B. T. Buckley	1 1 0	
Colonel A. E. Ross	1 0 0	
Mr. and Mrs. Carlisle	5 0 0	
Colonel W. E. Sturges	1 1 0	
Major F. A. Cubitt	1 1 0	
Mrs. T. S. Bigge (per General Bigge)		5 0 0
Officers, 2nd Battalion	9 5 1	
,, Depôt	3 15 4	
,, 1st Battalion	11 15 2	
Total ...	£123 6 7	£8 8 5

Yours truly,
JAS. THOMSON, Major,
Secretary, Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

THE ROYAL UNITED SERVICE INSTITUTION,
WHITEHALL, LONDON, S.W.,
25th June, 1911.

DEAR SIR,—Some of your readers, in particular the writer of "Forty Years' Service with the Fifth Fusiliers," now running in *St. George's Gazette*, may remember the incident told me by an officer of a Fusilier regiment in London on the day of the Royal Progress. Mr. Wallace writes of the inspection of the Regiment by Prince Edward of Saxe-Weimar at Portsmouth shortly after its return from India, that is, I think, in 1881.

The officer in question, whose acquaintance I then made for the first time, told me that almost the earliest recollection of his boyhood was that review, and that what had made a lasting impression on his memory was the following occurrence to which it gave rise. It seems that the rifles of those days were fitted with a catch or spring for retaining the bayonet which did not always act properly. The men were ordered to unfix bayonets, and so swiftly and smartly was the movement performed that its very energy caused two men to lose their bayonets which fell with a jerk in front of them on to the ground. Yet such was the traditional immobility and steadiness of the Regiment on ceremonial parade that no one either then or later dared advance the necessary pace or two and recover the fallen weapons, which remained where they had fallen when the Battalion marched away.

The incident impressed me as a particularly striking instance of *esprit de corps*—though that seems hardly the appropriate word—and steadiness on parade, and as such you may, I trust, find it worthy of insertion in your columns.

I am, sir,
Yours truly,
"AN ADMIRER OF THE FIFTH."

PONTEFRACT,
26th June, 1911.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—I hope you will allow me to correct an error that crept into the last instalment of Mr. Wallace's "Forty Years' Service with the Fifth Fusiliers." I refer to a passage in the fifth paragraph describing an incident with a native woman, where the name Gilson appears. Private Gilson—as he then was—who is spoken of a few sentences back was not the man referred to in the second passage, nor had he or any man of that name any connection with the scene on parade. The occurrence of the name in the previous sentence probably accounts for its inadvertent repetition lower down.

The author of the articles and I, as reviser of the proofs, would like to express our sincere regret at the mistake.

Yours faithfully,
R. S. FLETCHER,
5th Fusiliers.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"AJAX."—*Such an article would never do for the pages of "St. George's Gazette."* "PETRA."—*We are not aware that the subject of yours of the 20th has ever cropped up before.* "WEE WILLIE."—*We are glad to hear from you again and to know that all goes well with you.* "CAPTAIN C."—*It is the usual thing in similar cases.* "SILENUS."—*By all means do as you suggest.*

THE REGIMENTAL DINNER.

ON Thursday, the 1st inst., a party of fifty-three past and present Officers of the Regiment met at Prince's Hotel, Jermyn Street, for the Annual Regimental Dinner. The names of those present were as follows:—Major-General T. D. Pilcher, C.B., Brigadier-General P. S. Wilkinson, Colonels E. S. Darley, G. Hart-Dyke, Heathcote, Pearse-Hobbs, Kilgour, Lambart, the Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O., J. F. Riddell and W. E. Sturges; Lieutenant-Colonels A. E. Whitaker and S. H. Enderby (in the chair); Majors J. W. Malet, Burleigh-Leach, Caulfield, D.S.O., F. C. Turner, A. J. B. Percival, D.S.O., E. M. Moulton-Barrett, C. M. A. Wood, H. T. Crispin and B. T. Buckley; Captains W. Enderby, W. C. Wright, W. H. W. Young, W. H. Wild, E. E. Williams, D.S.O., A. M. Gibbes, A. C. Temperley, St. J. E. Montagu, F. Bevan, C. W. Wreford-Brown, D.S.O., R. Coles, A. G. Le Gallais, H. W. Archer, R. T. K. Auld, C. G. Leslie, R. M. Booth, H. B. Spence, R. G. Ritson and B. W. E. Gething; Lieutenants W. Gibson, R. St. J. Willans, R. M. Lamb, C. E. Thornton, H. Colmore, W. Platt, D.S.O., C. T. S. Cogan, G. R. F. Leverson and J. F. Chenevix-Trench; Second-Lieutenants E. L. Salier and G. K. Molineux. Somewhere about midnight the party dispersed, some finding their way to the Army and Navy Club, others to the Naval and Military, and elsewhere.

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 30TH JUNE, 1886.

NOTES FROM HEADQUARTERS, Newry, 29th June, 1886.—On the 22nd, 23rd, 24th and 25th inst., an Industrial Exhibition was held in a large and commodious building just a little way from the Barracks to exhibit the various industries of the town, and which was well patronised by the public. Our band played a selection of music each afternoon, which seemed to all appearance to delight the public, as they were enthusiastic in their praise.

Sports were held on the afternoon of the 23rd, on the banks of the Canal, opposite the Officers' Mess, and a goodly number of competitors appeared to contest the varied programme, etc. The St. George's Nigger Troupe were drawn through the principal streets and returned to the exhibition to commence their concert which was announced for that afternoon. The spacious hall was crowded to the door, everyone anxious to obtain a good view of the performers, who ran through their programme in splendid style.

A troop of Dragoons passed through the town on their way to Dunkald from Belfast, on the 26th. The band met them on the outskirts of the town and played them through. They looked a fine body of men.

Since the Detachment under Lieutenant Sitwell went to Belfast they have experienced some rather rough work in assisting to restore order among the rioters. It reflects great credit on the men to note how they performed their duties with a right good will. A fact which is always patent amongst the Fusiliers.

Digitized by Google

The Regiment commenced their annual course of musketry on the 9th, each Company proceeds to Dundalk, about 20 miles distant, this being the nearest range for us.

A Troupe of Minstrels have been started in the Regiment, to be styled the "St. George's Nigger Troupe," managed by Sergeant Weeks and Private Lovett as conductors of the music. They made their first debut in the Regimental Theatre, on the 23rd inst., when they were well patronised. Colonel FitzRoy and the officers paying them a visit, and remaining till the performance was finished. For amateurs the rendering was very good, Private Lovett showed much ability as conductor. Each song was received with great applause, and after a very enjoyable evening, the performance concluded with the singing of "God Save the Queen."

DETACHMENT NOTES, Downpatrick, 23rd June, 1886.—Our detachment arrived here on the 31st ult. by special train from Belfast. We left Dublin by the 9 a.m. ordinary train and arrived at Belfast about 1 p.m. There we found the pipes and bugles of the Highland Light Infantry waiting at the Station to play us into their Barracks, where our old friends there treated us in a most hospitable way. At 4 p.m. we were again on the move, and in less than half-an-hour we were at the County Down Station, when a special train took our detachment to their destination. The Band and Drums of the Militia (5th Battalion Royal Irish Rifles) played us to Barracks, whither we were escorted by a mixed crowd of militiamen and civilians.

The Barracks here (which were once part of the old gaol) are small, but very compact. The chief amusement inside seems centred in the ball alley, which is in constant requisition.

There are no end of lawn tennis parties in the neighbourhood here: the Militia Officers are most hospitable, once a week and often twice sees the youth and beauty of Downpatrick assembled at their camp at Sandhill, where, coupled with excellent hosts in Major Stones and his officers, and capital courts to play on together with the band, all seem to thoroughly enjoy themselves.

Great excitement prevailed here on Tuesday, the 8th inst. (Home Rule Day), a large number of police were drafted into the town during the night to assist in preserving order. For two or three hours the greatest excitement prevailed, both parties (Orangemen and Nationalists) paraded the streets; but the police succeeded in keeping the opposing mobs apart. Several windows were smashed, and tar barrels were lighted on the hills outside the town. We had a picquet of 30 men under arms ready to turn out at a moment's notice, but fortunately their services were not required.

The country all about Downpatrick is very picturesque, the hills are well wooded, with lakes and country houses here and there, the town is well kept and very clean. The Cathedral, which can be seen for miles around, is close to our Barracks. The place reminds one of some thriving little English town more than a bit of Ireland, and the neighbouring gentry are most kind all round. We think we have gone in for rather a good thing being sent here.

NOTES FROM THE 3RD BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS, Alnwick, 29th June, 1886.—On Saturday, the 28th May, a parade of the recruits in review order was held.

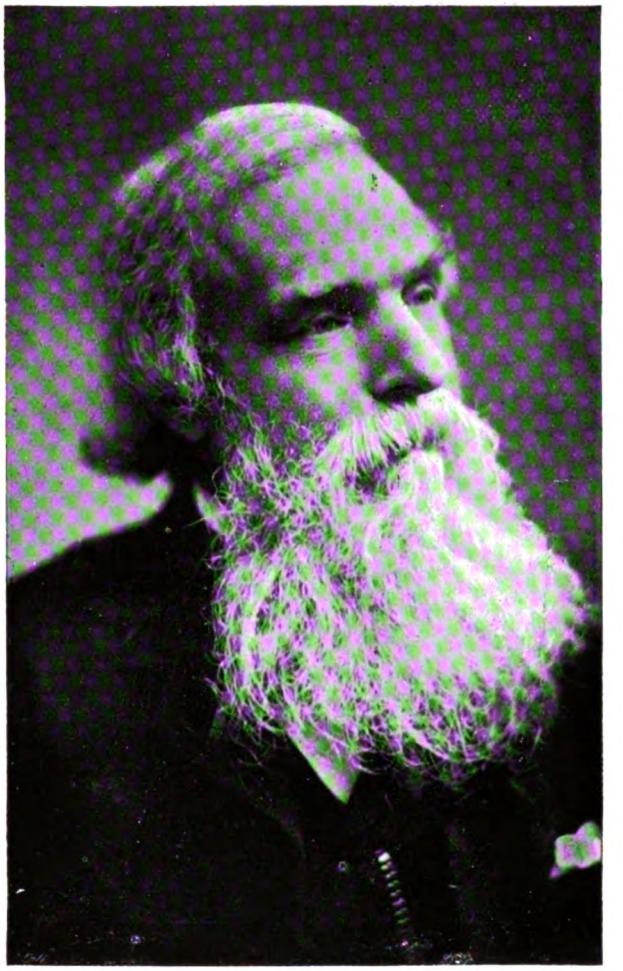
The recruits commenced their course of musketry on the 7th June, under Major Kilgour, Adjutant.

Major Lord Algernon Percy, from the 3rd Royal Berkshire Regiment, has been transferred to the Battalion.

On the 12th the 1st Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers and the 2nd (The Percy) Artillery Volunteers went into camp at Alnmouth, where they remained for eight days, and then were inspected and dismissed, receiving great praise from the Inspecting Officers for their good conduct and efficiency.

DEPOT NOTES, Newcastle-on-Tyne, 29th June, 1886.—The month has been more or less uneventful, making it hard enough to find material for wasting ink and spoiling paper.

The musketry camp has been formed at Whitley, where the 68th Depôt will be first exercised. We have been well out of it, as the weather has been disgraceful. The range is worse, if possible, than ever.



MR. MATTHEW TATE.

AN ODE ON THE CORONATION OF GEORGE THE FIFTH.

MR. Matthew Tate, of Blyth, the veteran pitman poet of Northumberland, has written the following ode on the Coronation of King George for the Blyth Coronation Committee. Seeing his portrait in *The Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*, we wrote to the Editor of that paper to kindly supply us with the block, and this he very kindly did, and we thank him for doing so. We also wrote Mr. Tate himself on the subject, who kindly replied as follows:—

"DEAR SIR,—I am in receipt of your letter of the 27th June, and in the first place you have my full permission to publish my poem in the *Gazette*, and as for your next request I am sending you the poem on, and I would like when it appears if you would send me a copy of the paper. I may say that I sent a copy of my Coronation ode to the King, and I have had a letter of thanks from him.

"I have the honour, Mr. Editor, to be,
"Yours faithfully,
"MATTHEW TATE."

Mr. Tate when he was sent his poem to revise took the kind liberty in sending another block. This we use in preference to the one sent by the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*, but it is not quite as good as we would like to have seen it.

Mr. Tate's poem reads as follows:—

This is an all eventful day, when Britons near and far away,
Will have some pleasant things to say upon this rare occasion.
For over land and over sea our good King George will lauded be,
And black and white will bend the knee to bless this Coronation.

Digitized by Google

To-day he'll rule an empire o'er such as was never known before;
Methinks there will not be a shore, in all this vast Creation,
But what there will hosannas rise and joyous shouts that cleave the skies,
To glad this day of great emprise, King George's Coronation.

Although this town may lack the fame of having city to its name,
Still we can help to fan the flame that burns on this occasion.
This day we mean for all to know we have been neither shy nor slow,
And that this town as far did go as any o'er this Coronation.

And since King George has ta'en the helm to guide the future of this realm,
We will as loyal subjects tell him he has indeed our admiration.
For him we put our creeds away, we'll have no jarring words to-day,
But all will join and all will play their part in this great Coronation.

May King George and his gracious Queen sit on the throne calm and serene,
And may there nothing come between them and their better inclination.
There stands the path straight, clear and wide his noble father trod with pride,
He could not have a better guide to follow in this Coronation.

This day whatever else befall we must be loyal, one and all,
And toe the mark at duty's call with strong determination.
'Twould never do for us to lag and let some others o'er us brag,
While floating o'er us is the flag to greet King George's Coronation.

And when it comes this latest move, all nations shall shake hands in love,
We may be sure King George will prove of very worthy acceptation.
When tongue and pen shall do the work that has been done by sword and dirk,
We may depend on him whose bark is launched at this great Coronation.

And in his reign let's hope there'll be some rare things done at Blyth-by-Sea.
There's much been done we must agree, still there is room for speculation.
Then let our local statesmen strive to keep our great commerce alive,
Then rich and poor alike will thrive, and bless King George's Coronation.

Then let us all a bumper drain and toast King George's royal reign,
May nothing rise to give him pain while he sits on his kingly station.
And when he lays this sceptre down and takes up his immortal crown,
May he be then in history known as one well worth this Coronation.

MATTHEW TATE.

TERRITORIAL CAMP, THE CORONATION SERVICE, CELEBRATIONS, ETC.

HALTWHISTLE,
Thursday Morning.

AVERY wet night at the Bellister and Featherstone Park camps was followed by an unsettled morning, a gusty wind from the south bringing in its train some sharp showers. The unpromising nature of the weather, however, did not have the least effect in damping the spirits of the troops, and the mingled work and play that formed the day's programme was entered upon with zest. The usual parades before breakfast were followed by only an hour or two of work in the manœuvring area, and the battalions, on reaching camp again, at once proceeded to the main parade grounds.

It had been expected that the Coronation service would have been divisional, but the distance between the two camps probably prevented this, and the brigades assembled separately, the Northumberland Infantry Brigade under the command of Colonel Sturges, and the York and Durham Brigade under the command of Colonel Bush. The bands of each brigade were massed for Divine Service, and thereafter the men drawn up in brigade formation gave the Royal salute, and after the bands had rendered the National Anthem, gave three rousing cheers for the King.

The ceremony was extremely impressive and the various incidental evolutions were carried out in a manner that bore witness to the excellent effects that are resulting from the training.

After dinner the day was given over to amusements, the majority of the men going down to the recreation field for the divisional sports, which were under the patronage of Major-General F. H. Plowden, C.B., and the officers, and had been arranged by Major H. O. Bell, V.D., the divisional supply officer.

They embraced a number of appropriate events, a marching race over five miles, foot and obstacle races, boxing contests, etc., but perhaps, most attractive of all the items was a series of exhibitions by the Yeomanry, the Army Service Corps, and the field hospitals. The sports were witnessed also by a number of the townspeople, and by a large contingent of the relatives and friends of the troops who came into the town during the morning by every available train.

From a Correspondent in *The Newcastle Weekly Chronicle.*

AN IMPRESSION AT TOTLEY.

BY THE SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT OF "THE YORKSHIRE DAILY WAIL."

ONE bright Sunday morning in May I was lazily strolling up a Yorkshire lane between loosely built walls of rough stone. The scene was one to satisfy the soul. Grass fields were dotted here and there with grazing sheep; the moor above, in its spring array of green lay simmering in the warm sunshine, and nature seemed at peace with all men.

On my right, as I breasted the hill, lay a camp. The red and white flag of St. George, blazoned with the device of St. George and the Dragon, floated lazily in the breeze. On my left lay another camp, a reproach to loafers like myself; a week-end gathering of Territorials giving their hard-earned leisure to a not too grateful country.

As I passed on up the hill, the sound of music was wafted fitfully towards me, and I was just in time to catch the concluding lines of a hymn.

One of the small gallery which was looking on over the wall on my left was of a communicative turn of mind. From him I learnt that here was a rifle range belonging to the local Territorials. They used it during week-ends and on holidays, and for the rest of the week it was lent to the Fifth Fusiliers, who were quartered at Sheffield. My mind went back to the flag I had seen a few minutes before, and I understood. My friend was going on to explain that the FIFTH were having an open air service when further conversation was postponed as the text had been given out and the sermon was beginning.

In the valley below the Territorials were still drilling by companies, and the impression I carried away was something like this:—

"Joshua was a great soldier, great even in comparison to our "modern *left squad commanders*. He was a tactician of no mean "ability, he could *form fours* and, in this respect has, perhaps, "never since been equalled by our greatest exponents of *muscle* "*exercise, 1st practice*. But in spite of all this he did not neglect "to *stand at ease*, he showed that unswerving desire to *stand easy*, "which characterizes all those who make *rapid marching* a habit "through life. Let us now look through our modern soldiers and "see if there are among them any who can *spring up on the left* "*hand and right knee*. I would, first of all, ask you to *pay atten-* "*tion there*. What of the gallant captain—who, at Sebastopol, "shouting to his men "*for inspection—post arms*," rushed forward "fearlessly and met *the toe of the butt in line with* . . . "

But here I strolled on towards the moorland above meditating how the vagaries of a fitful breeze may blend two subjects, each in itself excellent, even sublime, into a ridiculous whole.

SOME AFRICAN TRIBES.

No. 6.—BARI, ACHOLI, MADI.

(BY H.S.T.)

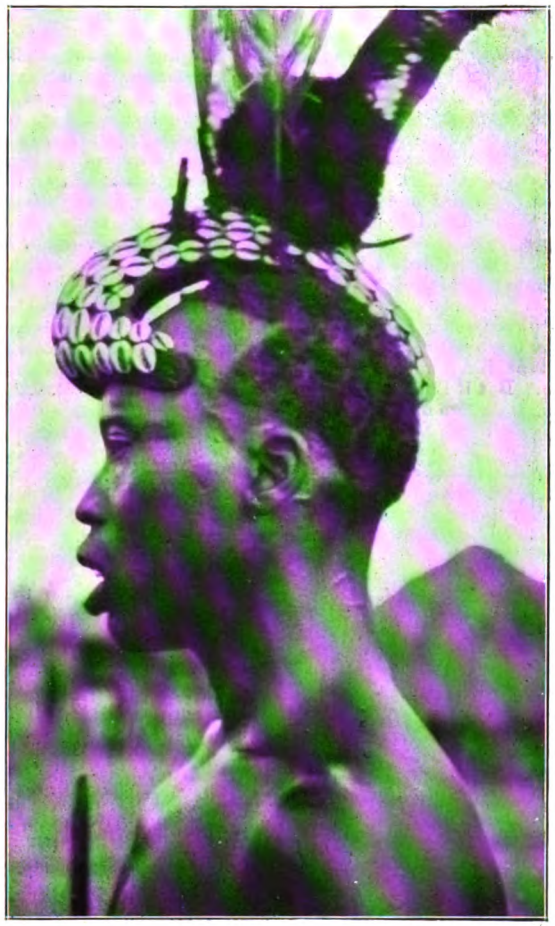
(ILLUSTRATED FROM PHOTOS TAKEN BY THE WRITER.)

ARRIVING from the South, these three tribes represent the commencement of the Nilotic races. They inhabit the country from Albert Nyanza to the Sudan, and as they are to the ordinary observer very similar in general appearance, I have lumped them all three together. Their main claim to notoriety lies in the fact that Sir Samuel Baker and his "forty thieves" held out against them in the early seventies. Although the site of his entrenchments at Gondokoro is grown over, there still remains to mark the position of his memorable stand a single date palm—the only one, I believe, in the Protectorate—brought from the Sudan and planted by him before he left.

In contrast to the Baganda, who live on bananas and potatoes, the whole of this country subsists on small grain, which they store up in their villages and grind into flour as wanted. There is a vast amount of this grain growing everywhere, and any sort of grass that produces a seed large enough to be pounded up seems to be cultivated. They are only nominally under our control. As soon as the crops are in they go off hunting, regardless of game laws, which we have been considerate enough to lay down for their guidance. One seldom comes across fresh elephant spoor without, if one looks carefully enough, finding also human footprints doggedly sticking to the trail. Although only armed with spears and bows and arrows soaked in a poisonous juice, once on the track of game they follow like sleuth-hounds for days at a time, if necessary, striking whenever they get

Digitized by Google

to close quarters, until eventually the beast succumbs. The spears are usually plain, but their arrows are beautifully forged from local



HEAD-DRESS MADE OF COWRIE SHELLS.

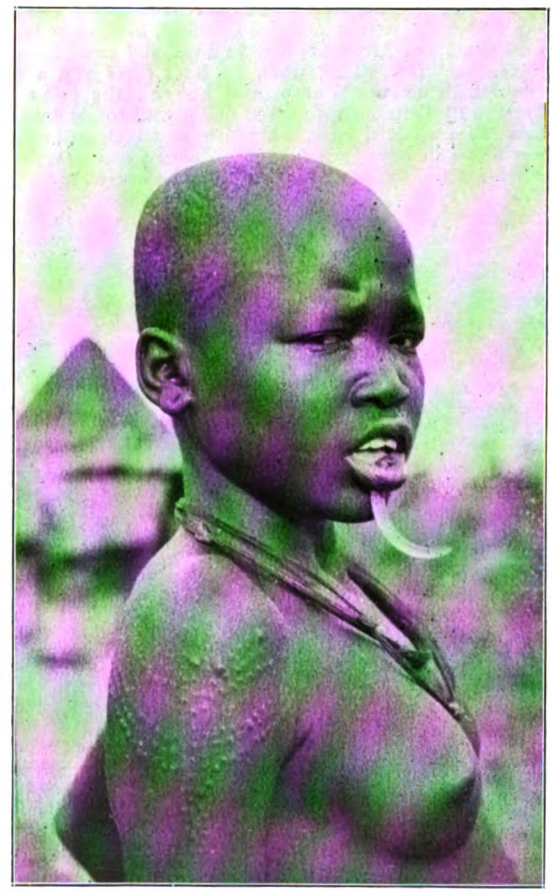
iron and ornamented with barbs guaranteed to hold in any flesh they penetrate. They are also skilful trappers with nets, nooses and pits. The favourite method of capturing antelope in nooses is to locate a salt lick or else a small pond, where animals congregate, and lightly peg down round the edge a quantity of slip nooses, each large enough for a beast to put his foot through as he walks down to drink. Each noose is attached to a log of wood. Time being no object to the native, he can afford to wait and, sooner or later, some poor brute will put his foot through a loop, pull it tight round his fetlock and be doomed. He dashes off, dragging the log with him, and its trail on the ground makes tracking so easy that it is only a question of time before he is exhausted and overtaken.

One elephant pit I came across was a masterpiece. The herd had been living for some months in a locality covered with high coarse grass, and the frequent crossing and recrossing of trails made it difficult to locate their position. Passing over a place more than usually trampled down, I saw one spot where the grass was lying regularly instead of crushed in all directions. My gunbearer, who was leading, first drew my attention to it and we skirted round it. Supporting that grass was a thin layer of sticks and brushwood, and underneath, hidden from view, a vast pit with a row of spears looking up from the bottom ready to impale any elephant that fell in.

The Bari have no big head or king. Instead, every village possesses its own chief, the chieftainship appearing to be hereditary. Each village chief usually has in his courtyard a pile of totems under which his father lies buried. This pile is designed to record the old man's hunting prowess, his wealth, and other matters that signify power. On the mound are probably some antelope horns and, if he has been a mighty hunter, the greatest of all hunting trophies, a few elephant tails; an upright stake with numerous rings cut round it denoting the number of cattle the deceased could tie up in his kraals at night; skulls of the cattle and goats that were killed and eaten at the general feast, and an assortment of derelict flotsam and jetsam of civilisation that have, from time to time, arrived at the village and been seized upon as priceless treasures—an empty tin or two, perhaps some worn out accoutrement discarded or lost by a native soldier, or rubbish collected from a white man's deserted camp.

The clothing of the men is nil. Women wear a tag fore and aft, supplemented with ivory bracelets, necklets made from the tusks of elephants or giraffe or iron and copper ornaments, the latter smelted from any coins that passing natives may bring them. The Bari also carry an extraordinary lip ornament, a pendant thrust through a hole bored in the lower lip and projecting downwards as shewn in the photograph. These ornaments used formerly to be made from crystal or stone; now they are filed out of old clean glass bottles. An empty white glass bottle commands a good price, but they won't even look at coloured glass.

As barter there is nothing better than fish hooks, which go down like hot cakes and are worth in local produce about a shilling apiece. Although great fishermen, they can only forge soft iron hooks and fully appreciate the quality of a tempered steel one, even though it only costs the fraction of a penny in England. Empty cartridge cases are eagerly sought after, either to be turned into needles or to be bartered afresh up in the Latuka country where they are beaten out and fashioned into the helmets used on state occasions. Our



THE LIP ORNAMENT IS MADE FROM A GLASS BOTTLE AND PUSHED THROUGH THE FLESH.

chief source of barter whilst on the Nile was, however, hippo meat. Having killed a hippo we took him in tow, mooring opposite the

Digitized by Google

nearest village. It required little advertisement on our part to proclaim that we had brought a plentiful supply of flesh with us. Every small urchin herding goats on the banks spotted the distended mass and rushed off home with the joyful news.

The arrangement was that anyone bringing a basket of grain could hack off in return as much flesh as he could stagger away with.

Preliminary arrangements were sometimes a little strained as the villagers generally hoped the feast was going to be a free one, and when the conditions were explained to them we always seemed, curiously enough, to have tumbled across the one village where famine was rampant. As soon as they saw it was a case of no corn, no meat, and that we should pass on to the next village with our wares, grain came in readily enough. When the local supply of grain was exhausted, we levered or tugged what remained of the carcase into the stream and pushed on for another deal elsewhere. The old hippo used to get more noisesome and objectionable at each halt, especially if it took several days to dispose of him, but the Niolotic native has a poor sense of smell and likes his food tasty, so there was seldom any waste.

Nor does he shrink from danger if there is a chance of his efforts being rewarded by a full stomach. Wild bees are plentiful in these parts, and of a particularly vindictive nature when annoyed. Directly a Bari locates a hole in some tree occupied by a swarm, they go for the job bald-headed. Two men shin up, one armed with an axe, the other with a large bunch of half dry burning grass or anything that will smoke freely. No. 1 gets to work to chop out the hole large enough to let him put his arm in and scoop out the comb, quite regardless of stings and the clouds of infuriated bees which are only partially kept at a distance by No. 2's smoke-stick. Again, they must be continually risking their lives in the cranky dug-out canoes which they use for hunting hippo, endeavouring to surprise him when asleep, when they at once begin the fight by fixing a harpoon, with a long line attached, into his body.

The usual pests of Africa are here in unusual force. Mosquitos, the "Spirillum" tick, which when he bites gives you a dose of fever for which no cure is at present known; the jigger whose sole object in life is to burrow unseen under your toe or finger nails and there lay a batch of eggs, that, with any luck will cause you to lose a nail and develop a first class ulcer; and not the least obnoxious in a list too long to enumerate, the soldier or driver ant that tours the country in a solid column and whose jaws, once he gets a hold, feel like red hot pincers going into your flesh.

Talking of these ants, I was once the victim of an unpleasant surprise. The incident took place in a bush camp at night, and the only person who had not retired to bed was the policeman on guard standing by a huge log fire opposite the door of my tent. I awoke, listening in a dreamy sort of way to what sounded like drops of rain falling from the tent roof on to the ground sheet. This extraordinary phenomenon did not, in my half awake condition, seem anything out of the common and I dosed off once more. Waking again—possibly only a few seconds later—an insect crawled over my face. I rubbed it into a ball with my fingers and flipped it away. Another did the same thing. Something was wrong and I was now fully awake; but, like a fool, instead of shouting to the guard to bring a light, I slid out of my mosquito curtains, sat down on a box and groped about in the darkness for my gum boots, preparatory to getting one myself. Before they had come to hand I was rushing madly out of the tent yelling blue murder and trying to tear my pyjamas off. I was covered from head to foot with soldier ants, and the policeman to his credit never smiled once as he picked the brutes, one by one, off my bare skin. This accomplished, he lent me his great coat to hide my nakedness and we investigated. Inside my tent the roof was black with ants, and those raindrops had, in reality, been falling ants dislodged by their comrades pushing on behind. The head of a column on the march had reached the edge of my ground sheet and, its progress arrested by this unusual obstacle, had opened out right and left to circumvent it. Climbing over in extended order, they succeeded in entering the tent, but here a great difficulty presented itself. The back tent flies were pegged down, and the army was unable to go forward any further. Thoroughly demoralised, they had then split up and scattered, and when we looked in they were swarming over everything in thousands. The only course suggesting itself was to smoke them out after rolling up the tent flies, and we lit a bonfire of green stuff in the middle of the floor. This had no effect except to make every ant hang on with feet and mandibles like grim death to wherever he happened to be, directly he felt the suffocating fumes, and I retired dejected, passing the remainder of the night in one of the porter's grass huts. Next morning we returned to the attack, but not an ant was to be seen. Their forces had been quietly re-organised and moved on. Away in the grass behind the tent was the long solid column of my overnight tormentors, peacefully sleeping while they waited for dark before continuing their journey, and entirely ignorant of the presence of their enraged victim until they felt themselves being covered up with red hot ashes from the camp fire which a revengeful hand with the aid of an empty biscuit tin was pouring over the entire length of the column.

One thing the natives can produce is beer, and it is not at all a bad substitute for English cider if made under cleanly conditions and with clean water. Our soldiers are often in a country where bananas are indigenous and cost practically nothing, so the following receipt may be of interest. Utensils required are a wash-hand basin, size according to the anticipated thirst of brewers, and some empty bottles. Ingredients:—enough bananas to fill, when peeled, one-third of the aforementioned basins, clean water and a little pounded millet seed or other cereal. The native now gets a wisp of a particular grass called "Senke" which has a very rough under-leaf and twists it into a ball the size of an orange. Any rough grass would do for this. With this grass he starts pounding up the fruit until it is frothy and liquid, the fine hooks on the rough grass having completely disintegrated the solid parts of the banana. Fill up the basin with water and strain off the whole into bottles. The resultant fluid in itself makes quite a refreshing non-alcoholic drink. But if the pounder is not a member of the R.A.T.A. let him put a pinch of the ground millet seed in each bottle shove the corks well home and tie them down, or he may find them missing next day. Forty-eight hours after corking he can start in, but with moderation, unless he wants an entry in his conduct sheet.

These tribes are the most unsettled I have yet tried to describe, and they generally have a few family or village feuds going on. Their neighbours the Baganda never now carry arms, whereas one seldom sees the Bari outside their villages without weapons. But if a traveller does not meddle with them they will not interfere with him. He will be received with civility and respect and be able to travel anywhere in comparative safety.

FORTY YEARS' SERVICE WITH THE FIFTH FUSILIERS.

(By Mr. L. WALLACE, late Bandmaster, 2nd Batt. 5th Fusiliers).

(*Continued from page 91*).

Towards the end of the year we got our orders for Ireland. Mullingar being the new station selected. A day or so after, a native of the Emerald Isle made his appearance, clad in a homely, heavy Irish frieze overcoat, and speaking with a brogue that made him quite an object of curiosity. He had come over to arrange about contracts, and his affairs being settled, he left. We followed soon after, embarking at Holyhead on something called a cattle boat, and though the cattle were not on board this trip, the rats made up for them. Some eight hours after we were put ashore at Dublin and into our train, arriving at Mullingar about mid-day. I suppose to some it was all right. To me it seemed at first a dreary hole after Portsmouth, but during the three years we were stationed there it more firmly cemented our feeling of *esprit de corps*, as we had to rely on our own individual efforts for sports, amusements and everything. It was the birthplace of the *St. George's Gazette*. We gave many variety entertainments, which were always eagerly looked forward to, and no trouble or pains were spared to make them a success, as one and all undoubtedly were. We were made proud, too, by receiving our Afghan medals at the hands of Mrs. Harkness; it took away the empty appearance of our breasts and gave us an appetite for more. Football, which was in its infancy, began to make itself known and we went in for it hot and strong and formed a regimental team. When we played it was not football as it is known now; there was no scientific play; and if the ball came our way it was a matter of taste whether we went for the ball or the man first. Once I saw what I considered an amusing display. An officer who was really a good footballer had possession of the ball and was running it right down the field, being charged at all the way. In spite of this he kept the ball and the field was littered with opponents who had tumbled over something. How it happened was a mystery, but the unsuccessful ones thought they knew and tried to look wise.

Private Dixon and I were sent to Wimbledon for the great annual rifle meeting to represent the Battalion, Wimbledon being what Bisley is to day. We were fortunate in winning General Eyre's prize for the first time, which had to be won two years in succession or three years at intervals to become the permanent property of a regiment. The following year Quartermaster-Sergeant Pickford

Digitized by Google

and Private Dixon just missed it and got third place. I understand it has never been won right out, and is no longer one of the events at Bisley. Our band-sergeant, James, now left us and I was appointed band-sergeant in his place. Just about this time Sergeant-Major Cartwright left us for the Militia at Alnwick, to become quartermaster of that Battalion. He was greatly respected and liked by all ranks. He knew the way to manage men and I never knew the men to like a sergeant-major better.

In the lakes around Mullingar there was some fine fishing to be had. A man named Gannan hired out boats and gave advice as to the best spots to be fished in Lake Belvidere. He knew where the big salmon trout lay, but I have a shrewd suspicion that he kept the knowledge of that spot saved for his Dublin patrons. One day I saw their boat come with eight big trout in it of which the smallest scaled two pounds and the biggest ten, and then one of the fishers was bemoaning the loss of a still larger one which had broken off after getting under the boat. There were also monster pike with great reputations such as you read of in Irish folk lore, and a certain sergeant-major up North could a tale unfold of one which tried to drag him out of his boat. Some of the townspeople were well disposed towards us, but others were not. I was once remarking to one of them the difference between Portsmouth and Mullingar, how in one place all was rush and bustle, and cultivation was carried on where possible, but in Mullingar all seemed lifeless, with no energy and hardly any cultivation. "Yes," he said bitterly, "We just feed cattle for the English market; that's all Ireland is considered good enough for," and that I took as the Irish view of English opinion of Ireland.

Hospitality was carried to excess sometimes, and when the Band played out anywhere the liquor refreshments had to be carefully supervised to prevent things happening. Once I had to take a small band of nine to Sligo to play at a ball. On arrival there, and going to see about the arrangements and the programme, I was told to place myself in communication with one of the Committee who had been detailed to look after the band. I saw him, and in the course of conversation asked casually "What about refreshments?" "That's all right," he said, "We looked after that first." I thought this was very nice of them, but to make things quite clear suggested a plentiful supply of coffee. He looked at me puzzled for a moment and then said, "Come with me." We went back to the place where the band was to play, where he pointed out two big jars, in one of which, as he told me, there were three gallons of the best whiskey and five gallons of the best ale in the other, and if I wanted any more I had only to say the word. It was only after a deal of haggling that I managed to get him to promise me coffee. It was like getting blood out of a stone. Then I begged him to take the whiskey away, but no, not he. "Give it to the boys when they have done playing," said he. I thought him a bit contemptuous of our drinking powers.

I said a little back that our variety entertainments were very successful. I should also have mentioned that we had theatricals, which, I am positive, would have borne comparison with any first-class amateur society. It was always a joy and pleasure to all when they produced a piece, and I think the Mullingar Amateur Dramatic Club must have got a wee bit jealous, for they undertook something big and weird called "The Castle Spectre." I was in charge of a small party of the Band engaged to render the necessary incidental music suitable for the play. There was the wicked uncle, the persecuted hero, the distressed heroine and the usual minor parts. The first night's performance was of such a nature that the Band were put out of action very early. We tried very hard to do our best, but it was no use. If one of the actors forgot his part, he would go to the prompter (if the prompter was there), take the book, look up his lines, say "O yes!" and go on with his part. That and numerous other things quite did for us. The second night things were improved somewhat. A party of our officers came. The Band President, who was great on theatricals, had asked me what the show was like, and what I had told him made him all the more keen to see it. Again the Band steeled themselves to resist all temptation and to do the play as much credit as possible, but again we were doomed to come to grief, this time at the entrance of the Spectre. We started the ghost music from "The Corsican Brothers." I watched anxiously for signs of the ghost, and everyone was quiet and expectant. Then enter the ghost with a crash, having trodden on the big white sheet which had covered him from head to foot and tripped over. Up he got, folded his covering together, looked round as if he thought someone had played a trick on him and then hurried off amidst thunders of applause and laughter. A suit of armour was supposed to be on the stage, and was represented by a pole capped by a brass helmet. The hero came on and said "I must conceal myself. I will don this suit of armour," and promptly puts the helmet on his head and stands with the pole in his hand, "concealed." The deadly hatred that exists between the wicked uncle and the hero ends in a duel to the death, but at the critical moment the uncle proved unable to draw his sword, which was evidently rusted, and as the hero could not slay him unarmed, he must first help the uncle to separate sword and scabbard, he holding on to the one and the uncle to the other. After a long and mighty pull the sword and scabbard parted company suddenly, with the inevitable result, but again they pulled themselves together, and the uncle obligingly raised his arm so that the hero could pass his sword underneath it and so end the fight. The heroine was represented by a strapping young fellow, clad in an 1882 fashionable evening dress. He had great difficulty in keeping the sleeves of his vest up, and whenever they came down he would coolly roll them up again and go on with his part. It was all too funny for words. The officers all kept their gravity at first, but in the end the stoutest heart could not stand the strain. The house was packed each night and laughed heartily at the mishaps that took place. As for myself, my sides were sore for days after.

A soldier and a gipsy have much in common, for both are always on the move, and a stay of three years in a military station is usually enough for most; as soon as he gets to one place the soldier begins to speculate where his next move will take him, and the guessing competition continues until the final orders are received, when often enough he finds himself sent to some place which did not enter into his calculations at all. We thought that after Mullingar the Curragh would be our home, but we got orders for Dublin and to Dublin we went. My stay there was not for long, for I soon received my travelling orders for Kneller Hall, where I received my Good Conduct Medal. In the Regiment an awful fuss used to be made of the presentation. The recipient had to listen to a speech detailing his good qualities and how difficult it was to earn such a medal, during which he would try and look modest and mentally resolve to live up to the character given him and be an example to the young soldiers. After receiving his medal he would be posted at the saluting flag, while the Battalion marched past. I used to look forward with a certain amount of dread to this ordeal, which in my case fell out thus: one morning the sergeant-major said to me, "I say, Wallace, the quartermaster has a medal for you, so you had better go and get it." Away I went, and after a long search found him and told him my quest. "Oh, yes, your medal, of course. I have just handed it over to the orderly-sergeant; you go to him for it." Off I went again and found the orderly-sergeant. At Kneller Hall the orderly-sergeant is the busiest man there. "I believe you have a medal for me," I said to him. "Yes, old chap," he replied, "the quarter-" master just gave it me for you. I wonder where I put it. It must " be somewhere among these papers. No. Then I must have laid " it down somewhere else. Look here, I am awfully busy, I hope " you won't mind, but I'll look it up presently and send it out to " you." When I got home that evening my wife said, "The bat-boy brought a medal for you. Here it is." After being at Kneller Hall two years, I received my appointment as bandmaster and was posted to the old Regiment, it being the 2nd Battalion this time. I got my orders to join at once, and in a little over a month's time reported myself to Colonel Pocklington on the 4th July, 1886, at Mian Mir after a very hot journey up country. I was met by Sergeant-Major Fraser, with whom I formed a lasting friendship, and Band-Sergeant Harwood, a gentlemanly young fellow who afterwards became Bandmaster of the 1st Hants Regiment. Their advice was of great assistance in helping me along with my duties under rather trying circumstances. The Band I found very weak, but it contained some excellent musicians. Unfortunately a lot of them were on the point of leaving and there was a difficulty in getting boys or men to take their places, but in course of time this difficulty righted itself and we went on swimmingly. Sergeant-Major Fraser and a few others, myself included, who took an interest in rifle shooting visited the range frequently and managed to get a good sergeants' team together. In course of time the love of shooting extended itself to the other ranks, and the result was a series of Regimental rifle matches. I might mention that at this time the Battalion was not what you might call a first-class shooting battalion, and so other regiments with crack teams thought, when they challenged us to a friendly team shoot, that the result was a foregone conclusion; but they got surprise after surprise, and when the Bengal Presidency Rifle Association Meeting took place at Mian Mir we shewed nineteen in the championship list and won the Non-Commissioned Officers' Cup, the only team shoot we were entered for. In fact, the Battalion did so well at the meeting that General Murray highly complimented them at his next general's inspection.

(To be continued).

Digitized by Google

A TOUR THROUGH NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(By "P.S.").

Illustrated from Photographs taken by the Writer.

SINCE the formation of the West African Frontier Force, commonly called the W.A.F.F., so many officers and non-commissioned officers of the FIFTH have served with it that an account of the origin of the force, and of one of the Colonies in which it serves, may be of interest to readers of *St. George's Gazette*. I propose to give first a short account of the raising of the force, and then some details of a 2,000 miles' journey in Northern Nigeria.

In 1897 Northern Nigeria formed part of the "Niger Territories," which, although under British Protection, were administered under Charter by the Royal Niger Company, who, from 1884, had gradually, by treaties and through the personal efforts of its employees, obtained a hold over the country. It was, however, a critical time for the Company. The French, inspired by the oratory and writings of General Faidherbe had, as early as 1854, conceived the idea of an African Empire. In pursuit of this ideal they had obtained a hold of the whole of the Middle and Upper Niger, working steadily eastward from St. Louis and Dakar. To complete their scheme, it was necessary to have an outlet to the sea down the River Niger. The free navigation of this river was guaranteed by the Berlin Conference, but to take advantage of this it was necessary for the French to hold the country below the Boussa rapids some 650 miles from the river mouth, as these rapids can only be navigated by small boats in flood time, and are impracticable during the dry season.

BARO.

At the Berlin Conference the French had refused to accept the policy of effective occupation, put forward by England, and held that properly drawn up treaties with native chiefs gave to the European Power concluding them exclusive rights over the territories of such chiefs as regards foreign relations.

In 1897 they changed those views, and scattered small garrisons along their own borders, and among towns and villages claimed by the Royal Niger Company as under their jurisdiction. Thus the Royal Niger Company suddenly found itself confronted by a new policy backed by the French Foreign Office, which threatened to rob them of several provinces, and give the French their chief desire—a hold on the Lower Niger. In this dilemma they turned for assistance to the Colonial Office, and happily, for the future history of Nigeria, found in the then Colonial Secretary a man who appreciated the value of our West Coast possessions and immediately came to their help. The first step necessary was to raise troops to allow us to "effectively occupy" the whole of the country in which our claims were disputed by the French.

Early in October, 1897, Major Pilcher, who was Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant-General, in Dublin, received a telegram asking him to raise a battalion of native troops at Lokoja. He accepted by wire, and two days later I joined him at the Colonial Office as Adjutant. A little later Bevan and Sergeant Robson were added to the volunteers from the FIFTH for this expedition. Before we were ready to start, steps were taken to raise a second battalion, and "Boy" Booth was appointed Adjutant to it. Sergeant Blair also went out with this battalion. By January, 1898, the 1st Battalion was camped on a ridge one mile South of Lokoja, and had already enlisted some 300 men. 500 raw recruits were brought up from the Yoruba country, and by the end of February we had nearly a full battalion. The 2nd Battalion formed its headquarters at Jebba, some 200 miles further up the River Niger. One battery was also raised at each station, with a reserve battery at Lokoja. It would take up too much space to tell of those strenuous early days, and the interest in them is probably confined to those who had a share in them (not "probably," we think; however, this is perhaps a detail.—Ed., *St. G.G.*).

Early in April the first formed companies were already on the move in Borgu and carrying out the new policy, and by June the whole force was practically ready for whatever might turn up. On the 1st January, 1900, the Colonial Office took over the administration of Northern Nigeria from the Niger Company, who relinquished their Charter and became a purely commercial concern. By this time our relations with France had undergone a complete change, and "*entente cordiale*" had become the spirit of the day. The W.A.F.F. had justified their existence, nearly all the territories we claimed under treaty rights had remained ours, and the control of the Lower Niger remained in our hands.

I will now give the reasons for incorporating in the W.A.F.F. the other and older constabulary forces on the West Coast. There are two methods employed in opening up these new Colonies, one we may call "peaceful penetration" and the other "effective occupation." The first was the usual course pursued, and in the old days when the world was not quite in such a hurry, it was perhaps the best. The Oil Rivers Protectorate (lying East of the Niger and now incorporated with Southern Nigeria) and Northern Nigeria are both good examples of how this system worked. For some 500 years traders of all nations had been in the habit of visiting the mouths of the Niger and Cross River for the purposes of trade, and had built forts along the coast as a protection against the natives, and against each other. But these forts were their only hold on the country, as they did not penetrate inland, and all trade was carried on by middlemen. The same thing occurred on the Niger when it became open to trade after the year 1824. Factories were built on the banks and trade opened with the people who lived on the river, but all interior trade was carried on by middlemen. The responsibility and expenses were small, and it was found unnecessary under this system to employ many trained troops. Such constabulary as they had were trained, equipped and officered on the cheapest possible lines. Their arm was usually a Snider, and the officers were drawn from the Militia or non-commissioned officers were given commissions. In spite of these handicaps they did good work and their history records many a tough fight and brave individual deeds.

In 1900 when the Boer war was calling for the services of our best men, the Ashanti rising took place. It was no time to call for help from home, and the Colonies were faced with the problem of relieving Coomassie and crushing the Ashantis with the help of native troops only. Luckily the "man" was there, and by degrees the necessary troops were collected. *(To be continued.)*

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 343.] **Monday, 31st July, 1911.** **[Vol. XXIX.**

CONTENTS.

	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	115	Editorial Notes	124
Our Contemporaries	115	Letter to the Editor	124
Subscriptions Received	115	Answers to Correspondents ...	125
Births, Marriage and Deaths ..	115	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	125
Extracts from *London Gazette* ...	115	To the late General Sir Samuel Browne (Poetry)	125
1st Battalion Notes	116	Some African Tribes.—No. 7—The Shelluks	126
2nd Battalion Notes	118	Forty Years' Service with the Fifth Fusiliers (*to be continued*)	128
2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes	121	A Tour through Northern Nigeria (*to be continued*)	129
3rd (Reserve) Battalion Notes ...	121	Advertisements i. to viii. and Cover	
4th Battalion Notes...	122		
5th Battalion Notes...	123		
6th Battalion Notes...	123		
7th Battalion Notes...	124		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

13, WATERLOO PLACE, LONDON, S.W.,

31st July, 1911.

Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months in the case of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER *than the 25th of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on* ONE SIDE *only of the paper.*

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal" "The Argyllshire Highlanders Regimental News"
"Military Mail" "The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Queen's Own Gazette" "The Household Brigade Magazine"
"The Globe and Laurel" "H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Green Howards' Gazette" "The Sapper"
"The Naval and Military Record" "The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The XXX." "The China Dragon"
"The R.M.A. Magazine" "The XI. Hussar Journal"
"The Aldershot News" "The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Antelope" "The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Tiger and the Rose" "The Green Tiger"
"The Black Horse Gazette" "The Acorn"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal" "The White Lancer"
"The Eagle" "The Ranger"
"The Lion and the Rose" "The Leinsters' Magazine"
"The Snapper" "The Dragon"
"The Essex Regiment Gazette" "The Lillywhites Gazette"
"The Regiment" "The 79th News"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

N.C.O.'s and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor	to 30/ 4/11	Mr. J. Terrill	to 30/ 4/12
		Mr. Kennedy	,, 31/ 5/12
		Mr. J. Arkless	,, 30/ 6/12
N.C.O.'s and Men, the Depôt, per Quartermaster-Sergt. Purcell	,, 31/ 5/11	Major K. O. Foster ...	,, 30/ 6/12
		Lieut.-Colonel Pagan ...	,, 30/ 6/12
		Captain J. Westmacott ...	,, 30/ 6/12
Sergeants' Mess, 7th Battalion, per Sergeant-Instructor T.H.Robinson	,, 31/12/11	Mr. A. Kenefic	,, 30/ 6/12
		Mr. J. Hooliban	,, 31/ 7/12
		Mr. R. H. Ball	,, 31/ 8/12
		Mr. F. Cooper	,, 30/ 9/12

BIRTHS.

COCHRAN.—On the 15th May, at Sheffield, the wife of No. 5792 Lance-Sergeant J. Cochran, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

CORRIGHAN.—On the 5th inst., at Sheffield, the wife of No. 4999 Sergeant W. Corrighan, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

PARKER.—On the 24th inst., at Haydon Bridge, the wife of Colour-Sergeant-Instructor J. Parker, 4th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

PROBYN.—On the 16th ult., at Pontefract, the wife of No. 6389 Private S. Probyn, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

TINDLE.—On the 24th May, at Sheffield, the wife of No. 4915 Colour-Sergeant (Orderly-Room-Sergeant) Tindle, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

MARRIAGE.

WATTS—COX.—On the 19th inst., at St. Michael's Church, Newcastle-on-Tyne, Colour-Sergeant Ernest M. Watts, Northumberland Fusiliers (West African Frontier Force), to Kathleen Alice, youngest daughter of Sergeant-Major Cox, late Royal Field Artillery.

DEATHS.

TOOLE.—On the 24th ult., at Murree, India, No. 152 Private M. Toole, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 25 years.

WALKER.—On the 27th inst., at Sevenoaks, Charles, infant son of Mr. E. Walker, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

WRIGHT.—On the 28th inst., at Barnes, Surrey, Mr. T. H. Wright, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 42 years.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette*:—

6TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant E. Temperley to be Captain; Second-Lieutenant O. G. Blayney to be Lieutenant (dated 25th May, 1911); Supernumerary-Lieutenant W. B. Nubie is restored to the Establishment (dated 4th June, 1911).

Digitized by Google

7TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—R. F. Neville (late Colour-Sergeant and Acting-Sergeant-Major, 7th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers), to be Quartermaster, with the honorary rank of Lieutenant (dated 14th June, 1911).

TERRITORIAL FORCE :—COMMANDS AND STAFF. — Colonel James F. Riddell, from the half-pay list, to be a Brigade-Commander, *vice* Brevet-Colonel W. E. Sturges, retired pay, whose tenure of that appointment has expired (dated 3rd July, 1911).

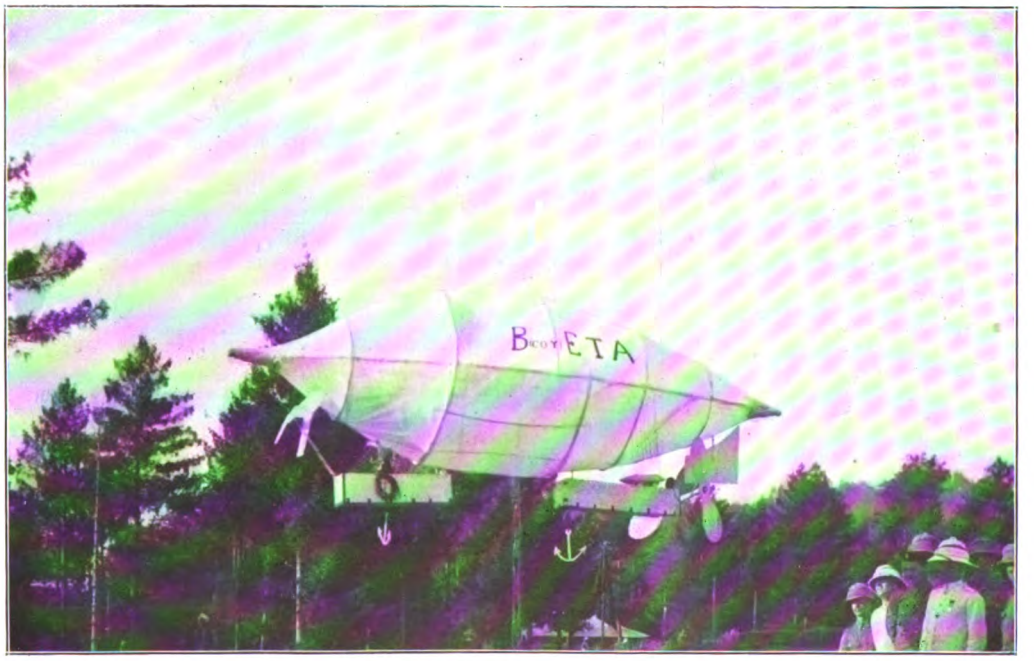
1st Battalion Notes.

GHARIAL,
MURREE HILLS, INDIA,
28th June, 1911.

ACCOUNTS of the Coronation Day celebrations at Gharial will have doubtless already appeared in most of the leading papers at home, and caused keen disappointment to those at present on leave or furlough in having missed them.

The day commenced with a Thanksgiving Service, attended by the troops stationed at Upper and Lower Gharial and Topa. The afternoon saw the "flats" converted into a perfect miniature Hampstead Heath, with cocoa-nut shies, skipping competitions and swings complete; a "poggle" gymkhana for the Garrison and tea for the married families. The only things that did not get a holiday that day were the hired tats and trolleys. The former were impressed for the Coronation Stakes, in which Private Phillipson, 5th Fusiliers, rode the second horse, and the latter were requisitioned as decorated cars in the evening.

A COMPANY'S BIPLANE.
(From a photograph by Drummer Jones, B Company.)



B COMPANY'S AIRSHIP.
(From a photograph by Drummer Jones, B Company.)

The firework display in the evening was up to the best traditions of the Crystal Palace, and the only contretemps was the premature lighting of the bonfire by an over zealous rocket, instead of by an ingenious contrivance arranged by the Sappers and Miners to fire it at the correct time.

The feature of the evening was the parade of decorated cars; all were excellent. We are sending photographs of those which took 1st and 2nd prizes, but to be seen at their best they should be seen illuminated. The native Sappers and Miners paraded an illuminated pontoon, which was quite one of the best; but, with the Sepoys marching slowly on either side of it,

Digitized by Google

it could not help being strangely suggestive of a native funeral.

Coronation Day falling on the usual Thursday holiday, the following Friday was also observed as a holiday, and the annual cricket match between Hills and Plains was commenced that day. The Hills had an old score to wipe off from last year, and they did it in a most decisive fashion by a victory by an innings and 65 runs. The actual qualification for Hills or Plains seems to be a trifle vague, and invariably gives rise to good natured mutual recriminations when the teams assemble. But so long as a good game is got, this does not appear to matter much.

An interesting Cricket group still hangs in the Gharial Pavilion. It bears no date, but is put down as about 1889. In it, though dressed in the fashion of a bye-gone day, Colonel D. S. Stewart, General Wilkinson and several other Officers of the Regiment are recognisable.

We are informed by our Simla correspondent that the Battalion is definitely for the Durbar next December. Whether we shall enjoy it as much as we did our recent celebrations here seems doubtful, as it is probable that we shall play at Delhi the same part that the tats and trolleys played at Gharial. We can only hope that we carry out our duties with the same efficiency and success.

The following have re-engaged to complete 21 years' service with the Colours:—

No. 6302	Private	T. Norwich	from	16/ 6/11
,, 7316	Sergeant	G. Poole	,,	19/ 6/11
,, 2765	,,	W. March (Unattached List)	,,	26/ 6/11

The following have extended their service to complete 12 years with the Colours:—

No. 9798	Lance-Corporal	W. G. Woodward	from	16/ 6/11
,, 421	Private	W. Glew	,,	17/ 6/11

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made:—

To be paid Lance-Sergeant:—

No. 6080	Lance-Sergeant	B. Litchfield	from	15/ 4/11

To be Corporal:—

No. 8166	Lance-Corporal	J. Allen	from	15/ 4/11

To be paid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 9837	Lance-Corporal	G. Graham	from	15/ 4/11
,, 6035	,,	D. Hobbs	,,	1/ 6/11
,, 1529	,,	C. Monteith	,,	21/ 6/11

The following have been awarded Certificates of Education, dated Gharial, 3rd June, 1911:—

2nd Class:—

No. 9588	Lance-Corporal	G. Smith	No. 2217	Private	A. Broadbent
,, 9920	Drummer	J. Quinn	,, 2613	,,	F. Lote
,, 2607	Private	F. Carter	,, 2645	,,	A. Welsh

3rd Class:—

No. 2757	Private	A. Crawford	No. 2476	Private	L. Oliver
,, 2751	,,	F. Sharratt	,, 3075	,,	H. Hall
,, 2557	,,	E. Cook	,, 2588	,,	C. Chilton
,, 2608	,,	A. Hall	,, 1501	,,	H. Hennessy
,, 2630	,,	C. Simmons	,, 581	,,	A. Barron
,, 2389	,,	T. Hume	,, 2481	,,	J. Young
,, 2671	,,	L. Wilson	,, 2729	,,	A. Adcock

No. 2704 Private T. Pole

The following are the results of the examination for 1st Class Certificates of Education held at Rawal Pindi on the 28th March, 1911:—

Awarded 1st Class Certificates:—

No. 340 Private A. Clements — No. 804 Private W. Parker
No. 1706 Private J. Fawkes

Passed in Group II.:—

No. 7316	Sergeant	G. Poole	No. 1104	Private	E. J. Honey
,, 4170	,,	C. Wilkinson	,, 1711	,,	G. E. Mould
,, 8622	Lce.-Sergeant	L. Gillborn	,, 1366	,,	J. S. Ward
,, 1053	Corporal	V. Martin	,, 2349	,,	C. Dennett

No. 1023 Private J. Curtin

No. 3573 Sergeant C. Richardson, Unattached List, has been awarded the Medal for Long Service and Good Conduct (with gratuity), vide I.A.O. 172, dated 3rd April, 1911.

The following have transferred, with effect from the 1st June, 1911:—

No. 5717 Private G. Blazer, 1st King's Dragoon Guards
,, 8555 ,, C. D'Arcy, 1st Battalion East Yorkshire Regiment

No. 2134 Private J. Leach has been awarded a Certificate for Sergeant-Shoemaker, dated Cawnpore, 8th June, 1911.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under:—

No. 1662	Private	C. Greaves	2	from	9/ 3/11
,, 2478	,,	J. Thompson	1	,,	11/ 3/11
,, 1892	Lance-Corporal	P. Howitt	2	,,	27/ 3/11
,, 1591	,,	G. Iles	2	,,	30/ 3/11
,, 1837	Private	W. Brine	2	,,	31/ 3/11
,, 1672	,,	C. Cain	1	,,	15/ 4/11
,, 2537	,,	G. Moulder	1	,,	16/ 4/11
,, 2026	,,	A. Bird	1	,,	30/ 4/11
,, 2555	,,	G. Bussey	1	,,	1/ 5/11
,, 1933	,,	H. Knight	2	,,	7/ 5/11
,, 1943	,,	L. Thorne	2	,,	9/ 5/11
,, 2572	,,	E. Winfield	1	,,	11/ 5/11
,, 2583	,,	P. Brown	1	,,	19/ 5/11
,, 2584	,,	J. Davenport	1	,,	19/ 5/11
,, 9515	,,	E. Baines	2	,,	22/ 5/11
,, 1284	,,	N. Leatham	2	,,	23/ 5/11
,, 667	,,	J. Henderson	1	,,	24/ 5/11
,, 2588	,,	C. Chilton	1	,,	26/ 5/11
,, 2601	Lance-Corporal	E. Griffiths	1	,,	2/ 6/11
,, 2024	Private	W. Ridley	2	,,	2/ 6/11
,, 2595	,,	E. Halliday	1	,,	2/ 6/11
,, 3063	,,	J. Lee	1	,,	3/ 6/11
,, 2603	,,	W. Cook	1	,,	3/ 6/11
,, 1544	,,	C. Cambridge	2	,,	3/ 6/11
,, 1968	,,	J. Waters	2	,,	4/ 6/11
,, 1969	,,	W. Stevens	3	,,	4/ 6/11
,, 2598	,,	W. Atkins	1	,,	4/ 6/11
,, 5861	Bandsman	R. Parrant	3	,,	6/ 6/11
,, 1970	Private	L. Mayall	2	,,	6/ 6/11
,, 2607	,,	F. Carter	1	,,	7/ 6/11
,, 2604	,,	A. Moran	1	,,	7/ 6/11
,, 2613	,,	F. Lote	1	,,	8/ 6/11
,, 2328	,,	G. Heaven	1	,,	8/ 6/11
,, 2608	,,	A. Hall	1	,,	9/ 6/11
,, 1530	Lance-Corporal	F. Smith	2	,,	12/ 6/11
,, 1980	Private	C. Firminger	2	,,	12/ 6/11
,, 1984	Lance-Corporal	P. Grundy	2	,,	13/ 6/11
,, 2399	Private	F. Chickleday	1	,,	16/ 6/11

CRICKET.

GHARIAL AND TOPA v. KULDANA AND MURREE.

Played at Gharial on the 8th inst., and resulted in a win for Kuldana and Murree by one wicket and 111 runs.

GHARIAL AND TOPA.

Capt. Festing (5th Fus.), c Ricketts, b C. T. S. Henderson	4
Mr. Milne-Home (5th Fus.), b C. T. S. Henderson ...	4
,, Browning (Royal Sussex Regt.), b Smith	32
Bandmaster Hindmarsh (Royal Sussex Regt.), c Ricketts, b C. T. S. Henderson	0
Bandsman Parrant (5th Fus.), c Lunn, b Smith	10
Mr. Sutherland (5th Fus.), retired	50
Mr. Fellowes (attd. 5th Fus.), b Birdwood	9
Pte. Hook (Royal Sussex Regt.), c Ricketts, b Birdwood	4
Lce.-Cpl. Maden (5th Fus.), c Henderson, b Lang ...	12
Pte. Godfrey (5th Fus.), b Smith	1
,, Foster (5th Fus.), not out	0
Extras...	21
Total	147

KULDANA AND MURREE.

Major R. L. Ricketts, b Parrant	18
A. C. Bird, c Godfrey, b Fellowes	31
C. T. S. Henderson, c Milne-Home, b Parrant	6
Captain C. W. Birdwood, b Fellowes...	7
G. B. Reeves, c Festing, b Godfrey	44
Major G. G. Lang, retired	49
A. J. Lunn, lbw, b Godfrey	0
K. S. Henderson, c and b Maden	16
A. Geary-Smith, c Sutherland, b Hindmarsh	21
J. C. Blackburn, not out	21
Assistant-Surgeon Smith, did not bat	
Extras	45
Total	258

Digitized by Google

FOOTBALL.

Paget's Horse Cup, League Table :—

Company	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Against	Points
H	14	10	0	4	29	3	24
A	14	8	3	3	19	6	19
B	14	7	2	5	24	14	19
C	14	5	5	4	18	18	14
D	14	3	6	5	16	19	11
G	14	3	6	5	11	20	11
E	14	3	6	5	10	18	11
F	14	1	12	1	11	40	3

BOXING.

Results of C and D Companies' Boxing Competition at Tunda Camp, on the 22nd ult. :—

FINALS.

Heavyweights :—Winner, Private Robinson, D Company.

Lightweights :—Winner, Private Banks, C Company.

Featherweights :—Winner, Private Forrest, C Company.

Results of G and H Companies' Boxing Competition at Kunja Gali Camp, on the 10th inst. :—

FINALS.

Bantam Weights :—Private Pridmore, H Company, beat Private Thompson, H Company.

Pridmore was the stronger and quicker of the two, and knocked out his man with the "solar plexus" punch in the second round.

Featherweights :—Private Bultitude, H Company, beat Private Gatehouse, G Company.

Bultitude forced the fighting from the beginning and beat his opponent to a standstill in the first round.

Lightweights :—Private Heasman, H Company, beat Drummer Saunders, G Company.

Heasman swung hard with the right and won easily.

Special Contest :—Private Mortimer, 5th Fusiliers, beat Private Barris, Royal Munster Fusiliers.

Barris opened strongly, but found Mortimer's defence very sure, and the latter, boxing cleverly throughout, won easily on points.

Referee :—Lieutenant Selby.

Judges :—Lieutenant Ovans and Second-Lieutenant Lane.

Timekeeper :—Sergeant Laws.

M.C. :—Colour-Sergeant Smith.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

On the 21st we held our monthly Whist Drive, and a most enjoyable evening was spent indeed. This form of entertainment is likely to supersede the dance, more so, as Bombay, with its attendant prickly heat and other luxuries, is not conducive to violent exercise.

All our Tennis enthusiasts are putting flesh on, and are likely to do so, for the monsoon has now settled down with a determination seemingly to destroy all sport.

Our Billiard Tournament is progressing favourably, all the duds having been eliminated. However, having had some experience before of billiard form, none of our members have been foolhardy enough to predict the ultimate winner.

Several of our members have just finished a course of special instruction, which included a course of tactics. The result of the examination has not, so far, been published, but we understand that there need be no rush to read the *London Gazette*.

2nd Battalion Notes.

HILLSBOROUGH BARRACKS,
SHEFFIELD,
25th July, 1911.

HEAT wave is hardly the appropriate word to describe the period of almost uniquely high temperature through which the country is passing. It seems months since the shirt-sleeve parade was introduced and the small tea cup and tumbler were banished to the topmost shelves as entirely inadequate to the length of a thirst. The peculiar atmosphere and surroundings of Sheffield, as may be imagined, only serve to intensify the effects of this phenomenal summer, and, to put the matter shortly, we shall all be glad to see Rhayader and the Welsh hills, even if some of the latter provide us with tough climbs. This period of camping out will carry us to the 10th September, after which the Battalion will resume its dismembered condition between here and Pontefract.

It will be a very undermanned Battalion that will take its place in the 18th Brigade next month. Sixty men by special War Office sanction have gone to the Reserve before completing their periods of enlistment; some 120 more sail to join the 1st Battalion in September and take the usual furlough pending embarkation; in addition to which no recruits, though they go with us to Rhayader, will be in the ranks during Brigade training. So we shall be lucky if we muster 400 men in camp.

We did very well, on the whole, in the Northern Command Rifle Meeting which took place at Strensall at the beginning of the month. Quite a number of our representatives did well at the pool targets and more than recouped themselves for initial expenses. In addition to this the following won prizes :—

Rank and Name.	Company.	Competition.	Amount. £ s. d.
Lieut. O. B. Foster		1st in Officers' Snapshooting, 200yds.	
		8th in Officers' Rapid, 500yds.	
		5th in Officers' Slow, 600yds.	
Colour-Sergeant Simpson	D	Judging Distance	0 10 0
,, Maynard	B	,, ...	0 13 9
Sergeant Remnant ...	B	Warrant Officers and Sergeants, 500yds.	0 15 0
		Judging Distance	0 5 0
,, Johnson	F	Warrant-Officers and Sergeants, 500yds.	0 10 0
,, Pincher... ...	F	Corporals and Privates, 200yds.	0 5 0
		Corporals and Privates, 500yds.	0 15 0
Lance-Sergeant Pease ...	B	Judging Distance	0 10 0
Corporal Waddell	C	Corporals and Privates, 200yds.	0 5 0
Lance-Corporal Wilfred ...	E	,, ,,	0 5 0
,, Mudd ...	B	,, ,,	0 5 0
,, Geradine	H	,, ,,	0 5 0
Private Buglass	C	,, ,,	0 17 6
		Corporals and Privates, 200yds.	0 17 6
Lance-Corporal Hebbron	H	Corporals and Privates, 600yds.	0 15 0
		Corporals and Privates, 500yds.	0 7 6
		Judging Distance	0 12 6
Private Johnson	C	Young Soldiers, 200yds... ...	0 2 6
		,, 600yds... ...	0 2 6
,, Seville	C	,, 600yds	0 2 6
,, Duff	E	Corporals and Privates, 600yds.	0 5 0
,, Elders	F	Young Soldiers, 500yds.	0 2 6
,, Webb	A	,, 600yds.	0 5 0
,, Ironside	E	,, 200yds.	0 2 6
		,, 600yds.	0 2 6
,, Keys	E	Corporals and Privates, 500yds.	0 5 0
,, Crawford	A	,, 200yds.	0 5 0
		,, 500yds.	1 10 0
,, Carter	G	,, 200yds.	0 5 0
		Judging Distance	0 2 6
,, Collyer	C	Corporals and Privates, 600yds.	0 5 0
Lance-Corporal Earle ...	H	,, 200yds.	0 7 6

Digitized by Google

In the team competitions A Company were second in the Northern Command Cup, and B and E divided in third place. This was considered the most important event of the whole meeting. In the Rundle Challenge Cup competition F Company tied with A Squadron Scots Greys for second place, and B Company were placed fourth and E fifth. Lieutenant Foster was the only representative of the Regiment who got into the final round of the Northern Command Championship, Series A, open to those above the rank of Corporal. Those who succeeded in reaching a corresponding position in Series B, open to Non-Commissioned Officers and men below Sergeant's rank were four in number, namely :—Lance-Sergeant Pincher, Corporal Wilford, Lance-Corporal O'Hara and Bandsman Carter.

Congratulations to Lieutenant Salier on winning a sculling match at Kingston Regatta.

Bandsman Collyer has been greatly distinguishing himself at local athletic meetings. His best recent achievement was the winning of a quarter-mile race at Doncaster on the 24th, for which he was presented with a very handsome clock.

SHEFFIELD CHILDREN LEAVING BARRACKS ON SPECIAL TRAM-CARS FOR THE CORONATION PAGEANT AT BRAMALL LANE.
(From a photograph by Colour-Sergeant Wells.)

Captain Mathews paid us a visit on the occasion of the arrival of a draft from Newcastle. Lieutenant, or, as he is now, Captain Booth also came to spend a few days with us just before we left Sheffield, and Captain Hart has joined the Battalion to take command of H Company.

The Band has had many successful engagements during the last two months. In June they played before very large crowds in Hillsborough Park, Firth Park, Lister Park, Bradford, as well as at Kirkstall Abbey, Leeds, and at Endcliffe Park. The audiences at these places varied in numbers from 8,000 to 15,000. It also largely contributed to the enjoyment of Coronation Day, the 22nd June, and after the morning service was again in request at Meersbrook Park in the afternoon and at Wentworth in the evening. This month it has performed before equally appreciative crowds in Norfolk Park, Clifton Park, Rotherham—in aid of the Royal National Lifeboat Institution—and at Endcliffe Woods Park, where there was a record attendance to listen to a programme entirely devoted to Sullivan's works. This will be given again in Weston Park on the 29th. On the 17th it performed at High Hazels and three days later at Meersbrook. It also paid visits to Scarborough, where it played with great success in the Floral Hall, and to the Royal Infirmary close to barracks. Classical pieces by Wagner and Tschaikowsky seem generally to be even more popular than the so-called popular airs; but this is the North of England where music—real music—has always been more appreciated than in the South. From the 9th to the 14th October the Band has been engaged at the Glasgow Exhibition.

To show, too, that blowing down a "B flat" or beating on a drum does not necessarily interfere with more warlike duties it may be added that the Band fired their annual course of musketry this year with an average of 111 points, that is, over the standard of a first class shot. There were eight marksmen, Bandsman J. Carter coming out top.

The following have left the Service during the month :—

No. 1192 Private C. CATER.—Enlisted, 3/5/05 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 13/7/11 ; service, 6 years ; served in 2nd and 4th Battalions.

No. 1174 Private F. WELLS.—Enlisted, 20/4/05 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 17/7/11 ; service, 6 years ; served in 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Service abroad, India, 2 years and 6 months ; South Africa, 7 months. In possession of Indian General Service Medal.

No. 431 Private W. HAMMOND.—Enlisted, 16/2/04 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 17/7/11 ; service, 7 years ; served in 2nd Battalion.

No. 513 Private J. PORTER.—Enlisted, 11/3/04 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 17/7/11 ; served in 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Service abroad : South Africa 1 year and 52 days.

No. 1365 Private W. FREESTONE.—Enlisted, 20/6/05 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 17/7/11 ; service, 6 years ; served in 2nd Battalion.

Digitized by Google

The following recruits have enlisted during the month :—

No. 3100	Private	L. Speight	from 30/6/11
,, 3101	,,	E. W. Fogerty	,, 1/7/11
,, 3102	,,	E. Oakes	,, 1/7/11
,, 3105	,,	E. Wilson	,, 6/7/11
,, 3113	,,	E. Pearson	,, 12/7/11

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made—

To be Sergeant :—

No. 9762	Lance-Sergeant	H. Moody	from 1/7/11

To be Acting-Schoolmaster-Sergeant :—

No. 197	Corporal	S. Davis	from 1/7/11

To be paid Lance-Sergeants :—

No. 202	Lance-Sergeant	S. Ambury	from 26/4/11
,, 5234	,,	C. Parish	,, 2/6/11

To be Corporals :—

No. 2173	Lance-Corporal	H. Wood	from 1/7/11
,, 2208	,,	H. Towler	,, 1/7/11
,, 53	,,	H. Brant	,, 1/7/11

To be paid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 2401	Lance-Corporal	A. Timbers	from 1/7/11
,, 2744	,,	G. Johnson	,, 1/7/11
,, 168	,,	C. Knox	,, 1/7/11
,, 2680	,,	J. Clay	,, 1/7/11
,, 2841	,,	H. Atkin	,, 1/7/11
,, 2786	,,	W. Christie	,, 1/7/11
,, 2450	,,	C. Francis	,, 1/7/11
,, 155	,,	V. Thompson	,, 22/7/11

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 2366	Private	I. Glasspole	from 1/7/11
,, 650	,,	A. Rickwood	,, 14/7/11
,, 2571	,,	T. Dixon	,, 19/7/11
,, 2255	,,	W. Loder	,, 19/7/11

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

No. 2561	Lance-Corporal	S. Blythe	1	from 4/5/11
,, 1914	Private	E. Collyer	2	,, 15/5/11
,, 2581	,,	G. Chisholme	1	,, 19/5/11
,, 118	,,	I. Williamson	1	,, 10/6/11
,, 2631	,,	G. Croft	1	,, 24/6/11
,, 2634	,,	J. Shilton	1	,, 25/6/11
,, 605	,,	A. Boniface	2	,, 28/6/11
,, 2680	Lance-Corporal	J. Clay	1	,, 29/6/11
,, 2701	Private	A. Goodison	1	,, 13/7/11
,, 2705	,,	J. McGeever	1	,, 13/7/11
,, 2710	,,	A. Minnithorpe	1	,, 13/7/11
,, 2712	,,	M. Purchase	1	,, 14/7/11
,, 2703	,,	H. Holtby	1	,, 14/7/11
,, 2720	,,	J. Snaith	1	,, 14/7/11
,, 2727	,,	G. Hudson	1	,, 16/7/11
,, 2733	,,	F. Thomas	1	,, 17/7/11
,, 2734	,,	G. Parkes	1	,, 17/7/11

The following are the names of those who have been transferred to the Army Reserve at their own request on conversion of service :—

No. 1376	Corporal	D. Crockford	No. 1079	Private	J. Newman
,, 9595	,,	J. Shaw	,, 1899	,,	G. Maloney
,, 1665	Lce.-Corpl.	J. Lane	,, 1128	,,	B. Reason
,, 805	,,	A. Livingston	,, 1632	,,	J. Hannon
,, 1498	,,	E. Chivers	,, 2048	,,	J. Robson
,, 922	,,	P. Marquis	,, 1143	,,	E. Rogan
,, 1107	,,	J. Kennedy	,, 1650	,,	N. Pawson
,, 1669	Private	A. Wardall	,, 1916	,,	A. Biggs
,, 1621	,,	J. Reed	,, 1377	,,	B. Wardle
,, 946	,,	J. Whatley	,, 919	,,	J. Sadler
,, 1337	,,	L. Foster	,, 1537	,,	R. Shaw
,, 1995	,,	T. Horne	,, 9743	,,	D. Quinn
,, 1636	,,	M. Tweddell	,, 1164	,,	J. Cox
,, 1128	,,	H. Collier	,, 2030	,,	H. Randall
,, 1293	,,	J. Clark	,, 1154	,,	H. Lewis
,, 1666	,,	J. Stanley	,, 1141	,,	G. Ashwin
,, 905	,,	J. Anderton	,, 1545	,,	W. Jarvis
,, 1569	,,	J. Simmons	,, 1108	,,	J. Stirling
,, 1056	,,	R. Vaughan	,, 1646	,,	H. Wormald
,, 9089	,,	W. Turns	,, 1455	,,	A. Marshall
,, 869	,,	A. Eustace	,, 604	,,	E. Russell
,, 9861	,,	W. Robinson	,, 1946	,,	W. Spoors
,, 1122	,,	G. Morley	,, 2038	,,	H. Farrow
,, 9773	,,	W. Bennett	,, 1289	,,	A. Leal
,, 1627	,,	T. Charlesworth	,, 832	,,	L. Scarfe
,, 1939	,,	H. Wells	,, 2010	,,	J. Casey

No. 1354 Private C. Middleton

CRICKET.

5TH FUSILIERS v. WELBECK C.C.

Played at Welbeck on the 12th inst. The Welbeck team won by six wickets. We were unfortunate again in not being able to put our best side in the field, only six of the regular Regimental team being available. Welbeck won the toss and made 302 runs and declared, leaving us two and a half hours to get the runs. But for the number of catches we missed our opponents might quite likely have been dismissed for about 200 runs.

WELBECK.

Rev. G. B. Raikes, b Barrett	47
Mr. J. Warner, b Molineux	67
,, P. Hall, not out	122
,, E. Wainright, b Molineux	3
,, B. Gregory, c Broadley, b Nicholls	6
,, W. Malthouse, not out	48
Extras	9
Total (4 wkts.)	*302

* Innings declared closed.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Mr. Barrett, c Warner, b Gregory	6
,, Molineux, c Malthouse, b Gregory	68
Private Broadley, b Gregory	10
,, Cunningham, c Malthouse, b Raikes	32
Colonel Enderby, b Gregory	14
Mr. Nicholls, st, b Raikes	72
Corporal Browne, run out	7
,, Mudd, b Gregory	3
Mr. Barkworth, b Raikes	0
Private Patton, b Gregory	1
,, Blakemore, not out	5
Extras	2
Total	220

5TH FUSILIERS v. CHATSWORTH.

This match was played at Chatsworth Park on the 19th inst., and resulted in a win for Chatsworth by eight runs.

CHATSWORTH.

Mr. J. McDonald, c and b Nicholls	13
,, C. Hartopp, lbw, b Nicholls	20
,, J. Adamsthwaite, c Molineux, b Nicholls	31
,, W. Swingfield, b Molineux	35
,, W. Young, b Molineux	10
,, W. Gilbert, not out	21
,, H. Sweeting, c Broadley, b Nicholls	9
,, C. Bacon, b Nicholls	15
,, W. Dean, c Molineux, b Nicholls	0
,, C. Watson, c Archer, b Nicholls	2
,, G. Udall, b Nicholls	0
Extras	2
Total	161

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Mr. G. K. Molineux, c Sweeting, b Watson	14
Private Broadley, b Watson	1
Mr. A. C. Sharp, c Udall, b Bacon	12
,, L. Barrett, c and b Bacon	54
Private Cunningham, lbw, b Watson	7
Colonel Enderby, b Dean	21
Captain Archer, c Gilbert, b Dean	14
Mr. Nicholls, b Dean	5
Lance-Corporal Mudd, b Bacon	15
Corporal Browne, c sub, b Bacon	0
Mr. Barkworth, not out	4
Extras	6
Total	153

Unless it is possible to play a game or two in Wales our cricket season may be said to have finished with the return match against Chatsworth. The season has been an unfortunate one. It has only been possible to play five matches and these with only half our side. There is no ground of any kind available at Sheffield for cricket, and with four Companies away from Headquarters it is quite impossible to put a representative team in the field. We have not succeeded in winning a match, and this is hardly to be wondered at considering that not a single member of the team has had a chance of any net practice at all. We all hope for a better season next year, though under existing conditions it is difficult to be sanguine.

Digitized by Google

INTER-COMPANY COMPETITION: KILGOUR CUP.

E COMPANY V. G COMPANY.

This match resulted in a win for E Company by 10 wickets.

E COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Brooks, c Kerner, b Ennis	2	did not bat	
,, Cunningham, c Kerner, b Edgell	4		
,, Moyers, b Ennis	4		
Band-Sergeant Long, b Edgell	0	not out	9
Private Broadley, c Clapper, b Edgell	0		
Sergeant Duke, c Rousell, b Kerner	31	did not bat	
Private Crann, c and b Ennis	1		
Sergeant Groves, b Ennis	1		
Private McKae, b Ennis	1		
Drummer Hughes, b Ennis	8		
Private Robinson, not out	2	not out	0
Extras	4	Extras	0
Total	58	Total	9

G COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Corporal Rousell, c Groves, b Broadley	3	b Broadley	7
Private Edgell, c Broadley, b Brookes	1	b Broadley	7
,, Carter, c Long, b Broadley	1	not out	26
,, Ennis, b Broadley	0	b Broadley	0
,, Kerner, c McKae, b Brookes	0	b Broadley	0
Corporal Rush, c Long, b Brookes	0	b Cunningham	0
Sergeant Ambury, c Mayers, b Broadley	1	b Cunningham	0
Private Loder, st Mayers, b Broadley	3	lbw	3
,, Norman, b Brookes	0	b Cunningham	2
,, Clappen, not out	0	b Cunningham	1
,, Smith, c McKae, b Brookes	2	b Broadley	1
Extras	1	Extras	6
Total	12	Total	53

2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes.

THE BARRACKS,
PONTEFRACT,
24th July, 1911.

THE Detachment moves to Sheffield to-day to join the rest of the Battalion for inspection by the General Officer Commanding 18th Infantry Brigade four days later. Tents are to be pitched on the Barrack Square at Hillsborough Barracks for our reception. On the last day of the month we shall all migrate to Rhayader, in the county of Radnor, there to carry out Battalion and Brigade Training, Field Firing and Medical Manœuvres. This means we shall not see Pontefract again till the second week in September.

The local papers were full of praise for the Torchlight Tattoo performed in Pontefract Park to celebrate the Coronation. Colour-Sergeant Maynard received a letter from the Pontefract Corporation thanking us for the spectacle which apparently very much pleased all who witnessed it.

Three or four of the aeroplanes competing for the *Daily Mail* prize of £10,000 sailed almost immediately over the Barracks here. Beaumont and Cammell were among them. The former, when 2,500 feet up, foolishly paid no attention to the handkerchiefs waved at him from the Barrack Square to point the direction to Harrogate. Can it be that he disbelieves in the trained military sense of locality? or, perhaps the married washing, flapping in the breeze, confused him; anyhow, his flight, and those of his rivals, was a wonderful thing to watch in the clear morning sky, and we may think ourselves lucky to have been right on the course without even passing the gate.

The Drums were engaged to play in the grounds of Pontefract Castle on Sunday, the 16th inst. The occasion was the annual fête-day of those interested in the local infirmary. The ruins of this old Royalist stronghold, which once held Richard II. a prisoner, form the most interesting monument in the town. The bills are still in existence which show the payments made by Cromwell for the dismantling of the stone-work after its surrender.

3rd (Reserve) Battalion Notes.

MOOR LAWS CAMP,
20th July, 1911.

THE 26th ult. found the Battalion once more assembled at Moor Laws, but alas! only 471 strong counting all ranks. We missed many old faces in the ranks, and among the Officers those of Captains Gatehouse and Gordon and Lieutenants Athill and Wheler. But, fortunately, Lieutenant Thornton returns to us as Adjutant. Luckily we just escaped the awful gale of the 23rd and 24th ult., a fact which did not, however, prevent our being able to thoroughly appreciate the new Mess Hut. This palatial building has quite carried us back to old times, and though it has, up to the time of writing, not had to protect us from rain this year, it has certainly done its duty in keeping off some very hot rays of sun.

F Company has again carried off the Musketry Flag, having beaten D Company, according to Regimental arrangements, by one decimal point. Alas! we have no longer a cup for which to compete.

On the 14th inst. we had the great pleasure of seeing our old Commanding Officer once again among us. It was the first time that he had been able to visit the Battalion since he resigned the command, and for a few hours it seemed as though Lord Algernon Percy had never left us. He dined with us on the 14th, and we were able to get four old Officers to meet him, no doubt had we had longer notice of his arrival, many more old comrades in arms could have been here to greet him.

On the following day we were able once more to arrange Sports for the men and a Garden Party for all our friends. Our last two trainings have been so short that it was quite impossible to find time for such diversions, which this year all seemed to enjoy exceedingly.

The following are the results of the Sports Competitions:—

100yds. Race.—1st, Privates Candlish and Kildare (dead heat); 3rd, Private Clarke.

Three-legged Race.—1st, Privates Hall and Pitt.

Relay Race.—1st, Sergeant Challoner; 2nd, Private Hall; 3rd, Private McKay.

Boot Race.—1st, Private Maclaren; 2nd, Private Bissett; 3rd, Sergeant Challoner.

Half-Mile Race.—1st, Private Blackett; 2nd, Private Wood; 3rd, Private White.

Sack Race.—1st, Private Walker; 2nd, Sergeant Reynolds; 3rd, Private McClelland.

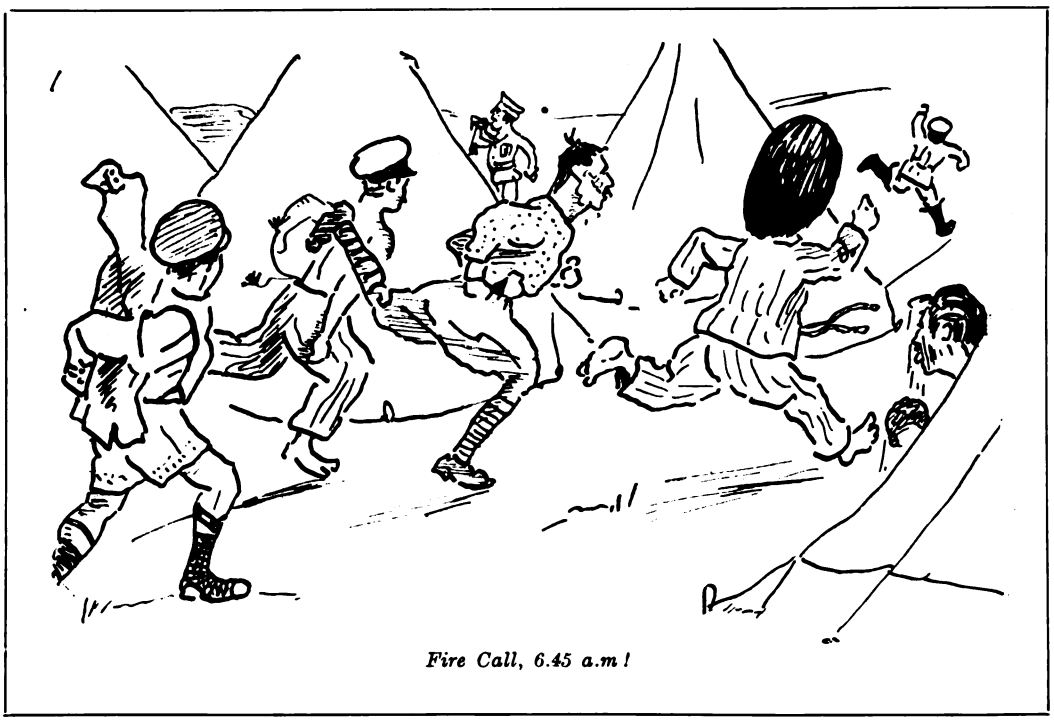
Potato Race.—1st, Private Fryer; 2nd, Private Candlish; 3rd, Colour-Sergeant Taylor.

Digitized by Google

Tug-of-War.—Winners, H Company Team; Coach, Sergeant Sivell. Officers' Team beat Sergeants' Team.

Mile Race.—1st, Lance-Corporal Bates; 2nd, Private Whitehead; 3rd, Private Henry.

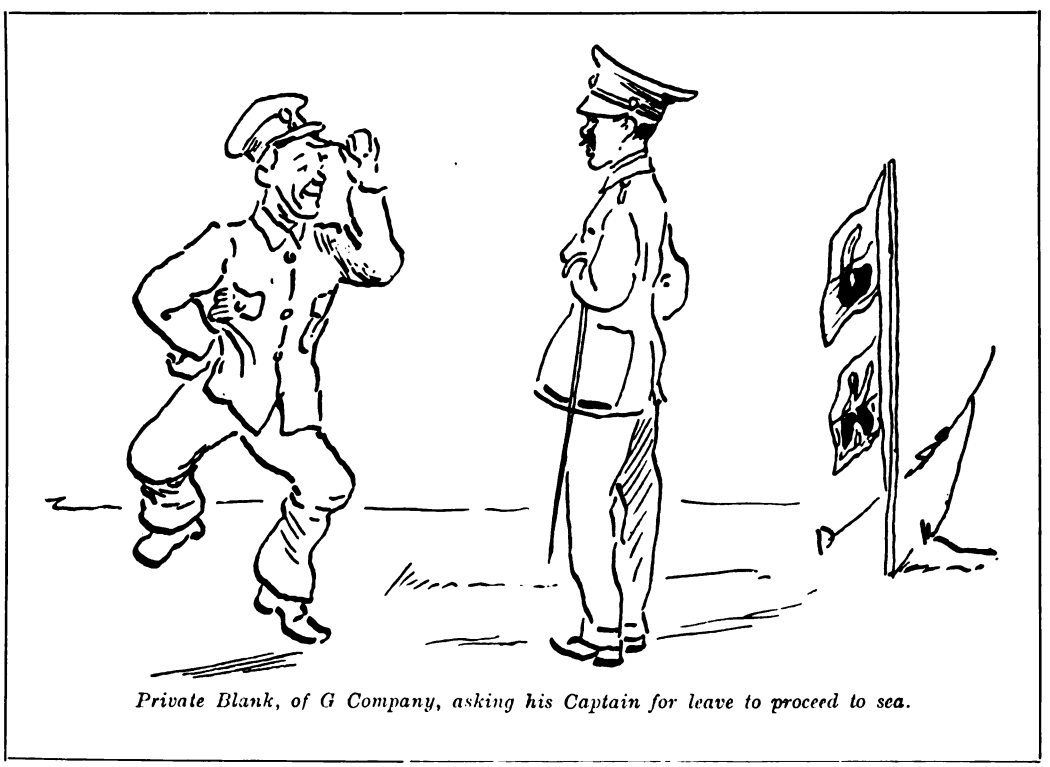
Tilting the Bucket.—1st, Privates Tunmore and Whitehead; 2nd, Privates Cassell and Harrold; 3rd, Privates Galloway and Carr.



Fire Call, 6.45 a.m!

On the 18th and 19th inst. our new Inspecting Officer for No. 5 District, Colonel Watson, held his first inspection. He saw us put through Battalion Drill and Savage Warfare, visited every corner of the Camp, and made a minute scrutiny of our books on the first day; on the second day he saw us at Field Operations, said pleasant things and vanished.

But Colonel Watson's inspection was hardly the most disturbing event of the 18th inst. At 6.45 a.m. the fire alarm sounded in Camp, and of its consequences we insert an illustration. Our second illustration requires some explanation. It refers to a paragraph in Special Reserve Regulations, requiring all men who wish to proceed to sea during the non-training period to apply for leave. Our last illustration requires no explanation. Practice 8, Table B (Special Reserve) in Musketry Regulations, was introduced under the present War Office administration.



Private Blank, of G Company, asking his Captain for leave to proceed to sea.

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
25th July, 1911.

OUR Annual Training terminated on the 2nd inst. much to the satisfaction of all ranks, the weather having throughout proved of the most unfavourable

Digitized by Google

description. We consider we have a special grievance against the Clerk of the Weather for causing the only spell of bad weather we have experienced all the summer to coincide with our Annual Training.

Our shooting men are making great preparations for the revived Morpeth Rifle Meeting, fixed to take place on the 18th and 19th August. Unfortunately the powers that be have debarred nearly eighty of the smaller prizes to members of this and the 7th Battalion, and consequently there is not much inducement to our moderate shots to try their luck. At Bisley this year we had only two representatives, neither of whom were successful in getting into the final hundred for the Queen Mary's Prize.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
25th July, 1911.

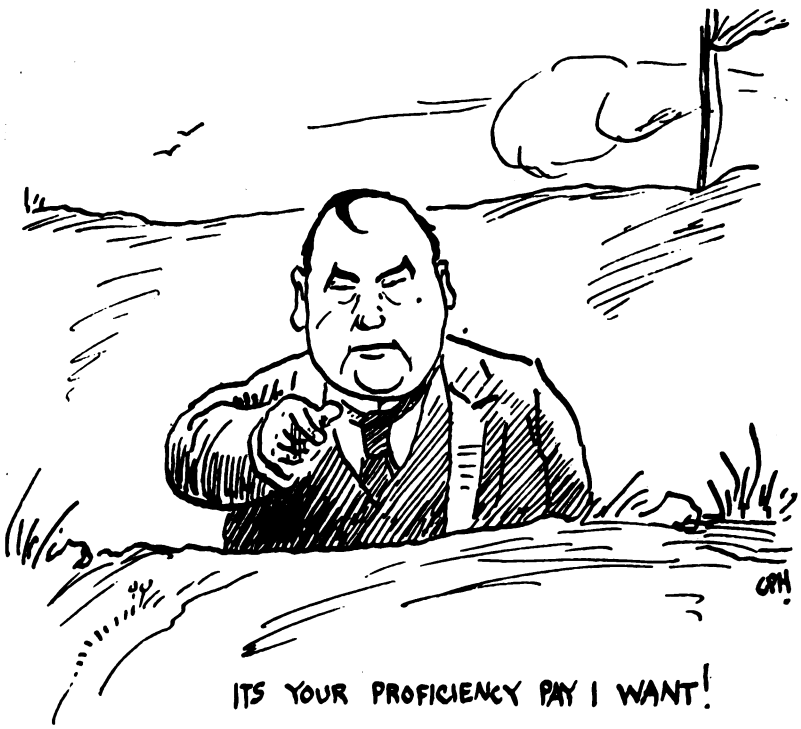
WE were most unfortunate as far as the weather was concerned during our Annual Training at Haltwhistle. It rained every day, but since we came home there has been nothing but sunshine.

This year our Battalion showed considerable improvement, all ranks working together and carrying out the various manœuvres exceedingly well. This is no doubt partly due to the hard work put in by both officers and non-commissioned officers during the winter months. During February our non-commissioned officers attended a course of lectures given by their officers, and during April they had two instructional parades weekly often extending to two hours each.

Before leaving Camp on Sunday, the 2nd July, the Brigadier (Colonel Sturges) presented the Officers Territorial Decoration to Major T. R. Rowell, our second in command.

Captain and Honorary Major Skinner and Captain Myles were successful in Certificate "C" examination held during Camp. Second-Lieutenant Todd has also qualified in Certificate "A."

Bisley this year had no active members of our Battalion taking part in the shooting, due to want of facilities for local private practice, without which there is not much chance of success under the present "Bisley" conditions. Major Richardson (late 5th Battalion) has been shooting up to his usual form, and, amongst other "wins," he carried off the "Association Cup." Armourer-Sergeant Cunningham (late 5th Battalion) has also kept up his reputation as a prize winner.



Practice B (Special Reserve Musketry Regulations).

6th Battalion Notes.

ST. GEORGE'S DRILL HALL, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
20th July, 1911.

WE regret that during the past few months the Corps notes have been somewhat irregular in appearance, but this will be rectified in future.

The months of April and May have been devoted, as in the past, to Company training on the Town Moor and on the intake up the North Road, each Monday and Thursday night witnessing four or five Companies of the Battalion march out from the Hall behind the Corps Drum and Fife Band.

The 18th June to the 2nd inst. saw the Corps under canvas in a Divisional Camp at Haltwhistle; the weather, though in the main fairly vile, allowed us to accomplish much good field work on a very good manœuvre area.

We were very pleased to see Lieutenant O. B. Foster, of the 2nd Battalion, Brigade Machine-Gun-Instructor, who was attached to us for Messing.

During the first week Major G. R. B. Spain, Colour-Sergeant Saville, Sergeant Futon and twenty-three men of the Battalion represented the Corps at the Coronation. They formed part of "B" Battalion, 23rd Brigade, under Colonel Vasse, and were stationed in Kensington Gardens;

Digitized by Google

returning home their train burst into flames in the pouring rain, and it was with some difficulty they escaped the fury of the elements.

The undermentioned Officers have passed examination "A," held at Newcastle-on-Tyne, on 24th May, 1911:—2nd Lieutenants L. McI.Weeks, R. W. Nicholson and A. B. Thompson.

The following have received the Territorial Efficiency Medal:—Sergeants E. Thirwell and J. Black, and Private C. J. Dagleish.

An extract from Brigade Orders containing a message from Colonel W. E. Sturges to the Brigade upon his retirement, has been published in Battalion Orders and has been greatly appreciated throughout the Corps.

7th Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
28th July, 1911.

THE Camp at Haltwhistle was marred by the weather. The camping ground was good, the manœuvre area excellent, the scenery and surroundings pleasant, but we spotted the one wet dreary fortnight in an exceptionally fine summer, and the rainfall on midsummer day was something to be remembered. However, in spite of all, a good deal of useful work was put in. A marked feature of the training was the increased sense of responsibility on the part of non-commissioned officers. Attention to musketry will now conclude the year's training so far as the rank and file are concerned.

Lieutenant Darling has been selected to undergo a Hythe course commencing the 21st August. Lieutenant Smaile's application was crowded out, and he will probably undergo the equivalent course at Newcastle.

A Divisional Course of Instruction for Senior Officers will be held at Alnwick between the 9th and 15th September. Many interesting problems are afforded by the topography of the district, and it is hoped there will be a full course.

The Northumberland Rifle Association Meeting takes place at Morpeth on Friday and Saturday, the 18th and 19th August. The holders of the Lambton Trophy are D (Alnwick) Company Team 7th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers. As it is two years since the Cup was last shot for, the struggle will be interesting.

The Battalion did fairly well at the Divisional Sports at Haltwhistle. The following were successful:—

Tug-of-War.—1st Prize, Sergeant Cowans, Corporal Hills, Lance-Corporal Jefferson, Privates Hart, James Orde, John Orde, J. Patterson, Welsh, £1 each.

100 Yards Flat Race—3rd Prize, Private Horton, 10/-.

Obstacle Race.—2nd Prize, Private G. Cockburn, G Company, £1.

Infantry Marching Competition.—3rd Prize, Lance-Corporals Richardson, Scott and Dixon, Privates Richardson, R. Stewart, P. J. Smart, C. Carr, Hall and Wilson, 5s. each.

Editorial Notes.

13, WATERLOO PLACE, S.W.,
27th July, 1911.

MANY of our readers will, no doubt, be interested to hear that early this month we heard from Mr. John Hoolihan, at one time a Sergeant in I Company of the 1st Battalion, who, when sending on his subscription, wrote a long and interesting letter. He remarked on the subject of Captains Cartwright and Gall's deaths, saying how sad the information was, and went on to say how the last duty he and Captain Gall did together was when they formed part of the escort escorting Yakoub Khan's household through the Khyber Pass from Basawul Fort to Dhakka during the Afghan war, a most responsible and dangerous job, he goes on to say, as the Ameer's Queen was travelling with the party and it was rumoured that hundreds of the Mohmunds would try to capture her enroute. Mr. Hoolihan—who now lives at Ballingarry, County Limerick—we are glad to say, appears to be well and flourishing.

It has been brought to the notice of the Editor that certain subscribers are in the habit of lending their copies of *St. George's Gazette* to their friends, the writer would ask all who are in the habit of doing this to avoid so doing in future, obviously those who are interested in our paper can easily take it in, a line enclosing 3/- (the yearly subscription) will ensure the paper being sent regularly to any part of the world for 12 months. We would also express the hope that our subscribers will avoid leaving their copies lying about.

The Editor must appeal to those of his readers who possess the pen of the ready writer for contributions to our pages, subjects of Regimental interest are of course, always welcome, but any stories to do with sport, travel and adventure are always acceptable. We hope our writers will come to the fore with their contributions.

Our best congratulations this month to Colonel Riddell on his selection for the post of Brigade Commander, this notification will be seen elsewhere in this number of *St. George's Gazette*.

We have just heard from Major Thomson that the lady we reported as having sent him a donation of £5 last month was "Mrs. T. E.," not *Mrs. T. S. Bigge*. Major Thomson sent us the correct initials in the first instance, but, thinking he had made a mistake, we altered them, as will have been seen. We hasten to offer our apologies to Mrs. T. E. Bigge, but we personally know Mrs. T. S. Bigge, and thought we were correct in doing what we did, the fault was ours and not Major Thomson's.

Letter to the Editor.

GATESHEAD,
15th July, 1911.

DEAR SIR,—I notice in the pages of *St. George's Gazette* you have been giving your readers extracts from *St. George's Gazette* of twenty-five years ago, and in your contemporary *The Newcastle Weekly Chronicle* of to-day's date the Editor of that paper, who gives us similar information, under the head of "Rifle Shooting," gives the

Digitized by Google

following extract from *The Newcastle Weekly Chronicle* of the 13th July, 1886; the extract may be worthy of a corner in your pages, it reads as follows:—

"Captain D. M. Macdonald, presiding at the meeting of the Newcastle "Rifle Association, made some pertinent observations on shooting practice. "Captain Macdonald described rifle shooting as 'one of the finest things "for encouraging steadiness and sobriety amongst young men'; and it is "certain that he who can hit the bull's eye or make marks within the inner "circle of the target can neither have his nerves weakened by intemperate "living, nor his eyes bleared by the drinking of too strong liquors. Nothing "smartens the youth up so much as the regimé of the drill sergeant, and "there is nothing better for the tuning of his nerves, the making of his "sight just and keen and the giving him command over himself than "practice at the rifle range."

Hoping the above will be of sufficient interest to justify your inserting same in *St. George's Gazette*.

I am, yours truly,
"TYNESIDER."

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"T.H."—*We thank you for kind promise contained in yours of the 9th inst.; the suggestion certainly meets with our approval.* "AJAX."—*The Editor presents his compliments, and thanks you for the kind suggestion; the idea, although suggested once before, is none the less acceptable now.* "SERGEANT G."—*Your notion is quite possible, but, we must say, rather improbable.* "PETRA."—*Board meetings in connection with "St. George's Gazette" are never held, for one reason that "St. George's Gazette" has no Board of Directors, the Editor running the show single handed, all the same he is always glad to see Officers of the Regiment, or any interested at any time at the Office, and the accounts are always open to inspection.* "WEE WILLIE."—*The idea is quite possible, but, we are rather afraid we must add, perhaps rather impossible.*

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 31ST JULY, 1886.

NOTES FROM HEADQUARTERS, Newry, 30th July, 1886.—The election for a Member of Parliament for the Borough of Newry was held on the 6th inst., and Mr. McCarthy (N.) the former member, was again returned.

A draft of thirty-eight recruits joined the Battalion from the Depôt on the 6th inst., under the command of Captain G. L. Orred.

Major W. F. Way joined the Battalion from the 3rd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, his term of service as Adjutant to the Corps having expired.

NOTES FROM INDIA, 4th June, 1886.—Dear Mr. Editor.—Having duly—I mean "dhooly"—arrived here, it may possibly be of interest to some of our readers to hear something of life in Dalhousie in general and the Standing Camp in particular. It—the Standing Camp, not my letter—is a grand idea well carried out. It is to be hoped that the good example set by the General Officer Commanding the Lahore Division will be followed all over India, and that Hill Camps will become the rule instead of the exception. At present we have in camp detachments of the Northumberland Fusiliers (?) West York, East Lancashire and Border Regiments, Royal Artillery, numbering in all 400. The men have worked like bricks, and what was last year a howling wilderness is now *literally* a smiling garden. To quote the words of the Psalmist—or Prophet, I forget which—"Hills have been laid low and crooked places made straight." Who knows, but that, when Macaulay's New Zealander passes Dalhousie on his way to sketch the ruins of St. Paul's, he may find a garrison stationed here? But I digress—sufficient unto the year is the Standing Camp thereof.

We are hoping to get a shift in the cold season, but although the programme of reliefs has appeared we are "not in it." Verily, the ways of the Q.M.G. are inscrutable and past finding out. Perhaps they will send Headquarters up to the Standing Camp next year. I venture to bring this idea to the notice of the authorities through the medium of your widely circulated *Gazette*. Thine from the mountains, "TRUTHFUL JAMES."

NOTES FROM THE 3RD BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS, Alnwick, 29th July, 1886.—Since the assembly of the Regiment on the 28th ult. the parades and musketry course have gone on without interruption, the weather in camp having been in every way favourable.

On the 29th June the strength in Camp was as follows:—23 Officers, 1 Warrant Officer, 25 Permanent Staff Sergeants, 19 Volunteer Sergeants, 9 Drummers and 827 Privates.

On the 7th inst. the Battalion paraded at 1.30 p.m. and marched to Foxton, where the men bathed and after an interval marched back to Camp, which was reached about 7.30 p.m.

The Battalion was inspected by Colonel T. Rowland, C.B., commanding 5/68th Regimental Districts on the 22nd and 23rd inst., and received much credit for the way in which they worked, also for their soldier-like appearance under arms. The men were dismissed to their homes on Saturday. Two special trains were provided by the Railway Company for that purpose. The health and discipline of the men of the Battalion during the training was most excellent.

TO THE LATE GENERAL SIR SAMUEL BROWNE.

GENERAL Samuel Browne,
You have justly earned renown;
Other generals win their battles, or (occasionally) lose 'em,
But he alone is great
Who can rightly estimate
The fleeting glories of the field and carefully taboos 'em.

General Samuel Browne,
When you first sat down,
Overwhelmed by your invention (as you did, no doubt)—
O I often wonder whether
You took up a piece of leather
And there and then with scissors cut the whole thing out!

General Samuel Browne,
You never sacked a town,
Nor your name was ever writ in blood and ashes on the veldt;
But "Sam Browne" has clung
To the English tongue
As securely as to bodies does your two-sling belt.

General Samuel Browne,
I would lay you half-a-crown
—If a member of the disembodied force could take a bet—
That for all your labour you
Weren't the richer by a sou—
Or is Marindin a millionaire? I never heard it yet.

General Samuel Browne,
If your belt has brought a frown
To the forehead of the officer who girds him with the same,
And at times the buckle bends
From the strain upon the ends—
'Tis the width of him and not the wit of you that is to blame.

General Samuel Browne,
When the long years drown
In oblivion reputations which are now boomed loud
And the time shall have come
For the millenium
And the rifle and the cannon are the fuel of the crowd—

Then, gentle Sam Browne,
(Plague upon the rhyming noun!
Only three are left to play with; all the rest appear above)
Your invention, though they step on
And to powder grind each weapon
That was lethal, will retain the people's reverence and love!

F.S.R.

Digitized by Google

SOME AFRICAN TRIBES.

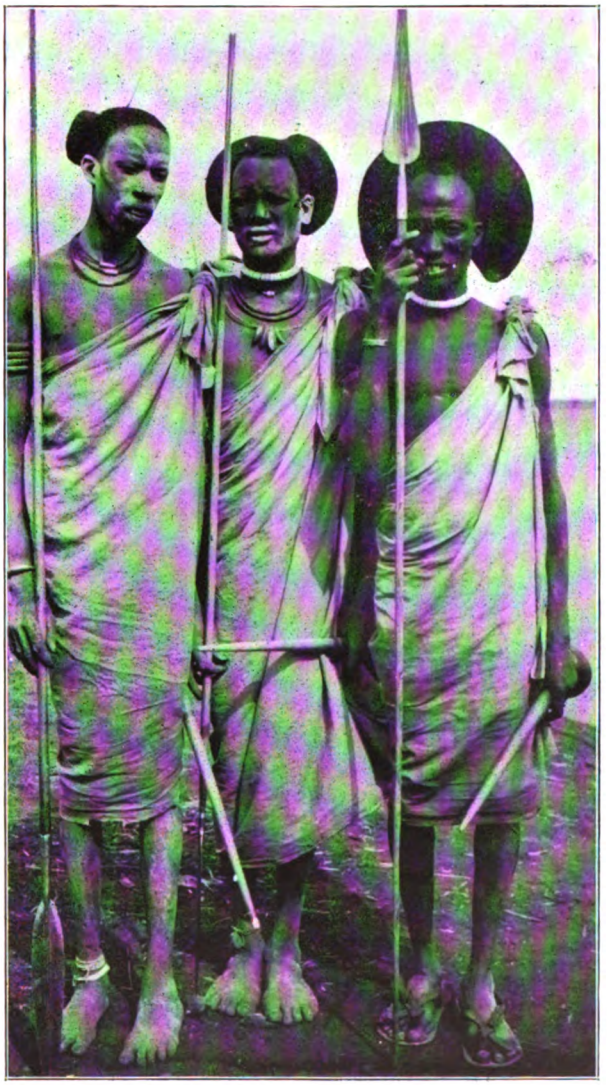
No. 7.—THE SHELLUKS.

(By H.S.T.)

(Illustrated from Photos taken by the Writer.)

I HAVE now finished with the natives of East Africa and the Uganda Protectorate, and propose, in conclusion, to describe the Shelluks, a tribe inhabiting the Sudan.

Past Gondokoro, Buganda's most northerly outpost, the Nile flows slowly towards Khartum, 1,200 miles away. The Nile is the direct and only open route to Khartum, but before reaching that city the greatest wonder of any waterway in the world has to be traversed. The capital of the Sudan being our goal, we take boat and trust ourselves to the vagaries of that mighty river which supplies the life blood of Lower Egypt, many hundred miles still further north. Moving quietly down the Nile it is soon apparent that our craft is not the only object that is being carried onward by the current. Everywhere are small particles of vegetation whirling along, which, though they



SWAMP GIANTS.

seem to have been detached from the reed beds which clothe each bank, really come from a quite different source. After a while these particles, having picked up other stray lumps of similar floating weed, become patches of ever increasing size, still rolling on with

A SHELLUK IN TYPICAL DRESS.

the current. Their destination is not, however, like ours, Khartum. Very soon a compact conglomerate mass of floating vegetation looms out ahead, and the Nile as an open visible river becomes non-existent. This obstacle has been formed, through course of years, by such particles of weed as we have just seen carried down by the flood, each, when it finds further progress arrested, playing its part in nature by hitching on to and causing an infinitesimal thickening of the rim of what is one of the most desolate tracts of country on earth.

Until fifteen years ago the Sudan was absolutely cut off from Buganda by these impassable marshes, generalised under the term "Sudd." The Egyptian Government, after years of work, have at last cut a narrow passage in mid-stream through this morass, which at the present day is kept open by the passage of a fortnightly mail boat between Khartum and the Uganda Protectorate. Driven into a compact mass by the agency of wind and water, the "Sudd" is a most effectual barrier between the two countries should the slender passage, now luckily open, again become closed, and a human being who had already entered the "Sudd" expecting to find the road free would then be trapped as surely as any rat ever was. The great marshes of the Nile, then, are unique. Nowhere in the world is there such an expanse of floating vegetable matter. As far as one

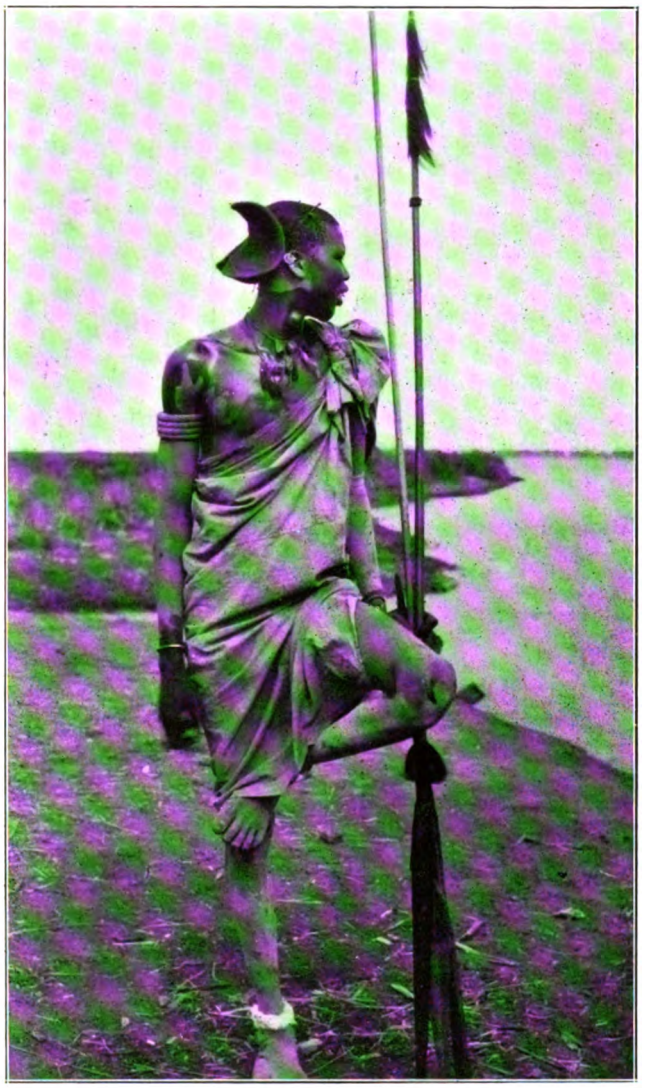
Digitized by Google

can calculate—they have never been properly surveyed—an area from Fashoda to Lado, comprising 40,000 square miles, is covered by them. Passing through, our boat floats silently on its way, twisting and turning as it follows the current and the one solitary open channel for 500 miles. Whichever side one looks, and as far as the eye can reach, there is nothing but an unbroken level of papyrus. The stillness is oppressive. No game, no life, bird or human, not even the friendly grunt of a hippo to keep one company.

At last the monotony is relieved by a bush or two far away on the horizon. Gradually trees begin to appear, and eventually one sees firm banks again; then probably a herd of buffalo or elephant, and finally a village—a Shelluk village. We have come through a curious country and are rewarded by seeing a most curious people; for here is a race isolated in these inaccessible regions. There is, however, among them no visible signs of degeneration, unless it be their leanness. Thin and bony, the Shelluk man is gigantic. He must average six feet in height, and many are nearer seven. He was obviously fashioned in conformity with the country and is perfectly built for a marshman. His long scraggy legs and huge feet are ideal for wading about in his native swamps and hopping from

THE HUMAN MARSH BIRD: "STAND EASY."

one tussock to another. His equally thin, lean body allows those legs to carry him where a heavier man would sink through. But his most curious characteristic is that through long sojourn in these Nile reeds he has gradually acquired a habit common to most of the



BALANCED ON ONE LEG AND TWO SPEARS.

marsh-loving birds. Where an ordinary human who wanted to rest would sit down, he will stand on one leg like an old gorged heron, with the other leg tucked up against his knee and so preserving the balance of the body. This is his favourite attitude, one hand hanging limply down while the other grasps a spear.

The Shelluk wears a loose piece of cotton drill tied across one shoulder, and on his arms ivory bracelets. But the most wonderful ornament of all is his hair. This is allowed to grow long and is then worked up with a mixture of mud, cow dung and gum into any shape that may strike his fancy. This fashion affords great scope for orginality in design, and one sees headgears shaped like fans, cocks combs, tam-o-shanters, and so on. Whether when they are tired of one shape they can dismantle and try another design I do not know. Certainly the heads I examined looked as if the hair on them had been solid for years, a permanent and comfortable home for innumerable honorary members of the vermin class. His women folk, although hardly so ungainly as himself, are not far behind. Their clothing consists of a waistbelt of bootlace ends.

The Shelluks are a regular nation, ruled by kings, of which there

Digitized by Google

have been to date twenty-six. A better class native can reel you off the names of the whole list.

As for the climate this strange people live in, for six months the country is clothed in long grass. It rains as only in tropical Africa it can rain, and when the storms are at their height the lightning is so terrific that you can see your way about by it, and the thunder is equally startling. Even the inhabitants can hardly get about, so waterlogged is their country. Woe betide the European who tries to sleep in these regions without a mosquito net. He will be sucked dry in a night, and by morning, his arms and face so swoollen that his own mother would not recognise him. Mosquito netting is not yet a trade article here, so the natives smear themselves all over with wood ash. Thus practically protected, they lie down to sleep alongside a smoke fire; the side nearest the fire is unmolested, whilst clouds of mosquitoes hover in vain round the other half, trying to discover a spot that is not tainted with the detested wood ash. When the rains begin to cease the sun gets hotter and gradually rots the dank, steaming vegetation until it dies down. Then the length and breadth of the land is ablaze with fire clearing off the foul stuff which, with the advent of next season's rains, will again spring up into life.

Such is the land of the Shelluks, a truly cheerless unhealthy country. Nevertheless, *Quo Fata Vocant*. The call of the wilds is to some men irresistable, and who knows but the fates may will that one of my readers be drawn to this very country, or to one whose tribes I have, in this series of articles, endeavoured briefly to depict. In that case he will be armed, I hope, with some slight knowledge of the peoples with whom he is destined to rub shoulders with.

FORTY YEARS' SERVICE WITH THE FIFTH FUSILIERS.

(By Mr. L. WALLACE, late Bandmaster, 2nd Batt. 5th Fusiliers).

(*Continued from page 113*).

Mian Mir had a reputation of its own, and well it kept it up. The legend says that there's only a piece of brown paper between it and some other nameless place. There's the story too about a certain general, who, when the Engineers were in doubt about finding a suitable site for the European cantonments, rode off one morning, leaving his staff to follow. When they eventually found him he was waiting on the spot where the barracks now stand. "Gentlemen," said he "this is where the Cantonments will be built." The spoken word became law, and ever since everybody has been trying to guess why that spot was selected, for all the plagues visit it and its unhealthiness fully justifies even the brown paper theory. Of late years it has changed it's name and is now known as the Lahore Cantonments. I wonder if all its afflictions disappeared with the old name. Rudyard Kipling, who was then beginning to make a reputation, was on the Staff of the *Civil and Military Gazette*, an Indian daily paper, and used to visit our lines a good deal. It seemed as if we were particular favourites of his, and in his writings he always had a kindly word to say for the officers and men of the FIFTH, disguising us on one occasion as "The Tyneside tail-twisters." A good many of his soldier characters were undoubtedly taken from our Battalion. He wrote an account of our 1887 Jubilee celebrations which appeared in the *St. George's Gazette*, and there he gave a candid opinion of Mian Mir which agreed exactly with ours. Malarial fever held us in its grasp and filled the hospital. The Band was hit so badly that one Saturday morning I reported to the Colonel that I had only nine men to play the Battalion to Church. "Anything the matter with the big drummer?" he enquired. "No, sir," said I. "Oh then, that will "be all right. There's someone to give the step to the men, so the "Band will play." And play they did, with seven instruments, bass and side drums.

A small native band existed in Lahore that used to play at all kinds of native functions. I heard them playing at a funeral, and the tunes they chose were "Wait till the clouds roll by," "Maid of Athens" and the valse "Myosotis." The performers looked very important and the mourners obviously thought they were conducting the funeral in the very grandest style.

Mian Mir did not boast many shops, but there was one I call to mind which was owned by a Parsee, and where, as a rule, an auction took place once a month. Parsees are plausible and polite, but I am afraid they think in Persian, and its a well-known fact that the Persians pride themselves on their subtlety and believe accordingly that they can hold the European in the palm of their hand. I used to frequent the auctions to see what furniture or other things I could pick up, the bills for which were not collected till later. Once I was surprised to find some saddlery put down to me that I had not ordered. Off I went to interview the Parsee, feeling rather warm about the matter, and this was the explanation I received in reply to my remonstrances. "I am *so* sorry about the "matter. You see, at that auction the saddlery was bought by "someone, and my clerk omitted to enter it into his book; so, as I "could not afford to be at a loss, I hit on the idea of putting it "into the account of everyone who had bought anything on that "occasion, trusting that those who had not received the articles "would refuse to pay. But I am in a big quandary now, for nine "people have already paid without question, and I don't know "whose money to return!" There was the tiniest twinkle in his eye as he finished, and as I went away I must confess I felt very sceptical about the honest working of the Parsee's mind.

My first St. George's Day with the 2nd Battalion remains imprinted on my memory for its final event. It had been very warm, and I was sitting outside my bungalow about ten o'clock that night, when, from a short distance away I heard a noise as if a fight was in progress. After a while my curiosity led me in the direction of the disturbance, which was outside one of the Company's bungalows. I saw a crowd collected and got as near as I could without being observed. Just as I arrived one of the combatants had had enough and was retiring, but the victor called out, "Does anyone else want a round? Now's the time!" Without a moment's delay in sprang another man saying "I'll oblige!" just as if he was conferring a favour. The two started to enjoy themselves to their heart's content, while other sympathetic spirits, impatient at what they considered a long wait, kept clamouring to get to business, and it was as much as the master of the ceremonies could do to pacify them by promising them a similar set to. This man, who ever he was, seemed to speak with an authority which no one challenged. I heard the voice say, "Someone strike a light! I can't see the names on this paper." A match flickered for a moment and two names were called out, "Tom somebody and Bill somebody else, get ready!" "Here they are," another voice replied, and the owners of the names instantly stepped forward and began a war dance round each other. On I wandered and heard the same sounds coming from different parts of the barracks. Those who fought together that night, I was told later, became as a rule the greatest of friends and would cement their friendship on the following day in the usual way at the canteen or coffee shop. Men who were constantly bickering at each other in the barrack room were usually requested to let matters stand over till this day of accounts so as not to spoil the barrack room harmony.

Our next move was to Rawal Pindi, and it was a very welcome one. But before getting there we had to do a kind of Pilgrim's Progress, as Mian Mir, in addition to malaria, handed over to us as a parting gift that dread companion, cholera, which did not leave us until, like Shylock, it had claimed its pound of flesh. One dusty morning between three and four hundred of us marched proudly in, headed by a band of twelve, and were welcomed by the Band and Drums of the 2nd Battalion Royal Sussex Regiment. Colonel Pocklington left us soon after our arrival. He was very popular with us all, and as the train he was in passed by the Camp he was heartily cheered. After a short stay the Battalion left for the Murree Hills, Kuldannah being our home for the summer. Then Colonel Vincent took over command. Musketry was all the rage, and everybody became intensely keen. Indifferent shots were continually out, trying to blow corks out of the planks in which they had been fixed. The dummy cartridge used on the range became a great favourite, and every good shot tried his best to improve the shooting of the bad ones. The result of all this hard work was that we came out second on the list of the best shooting regiments in the Army, and everybody congratulated everybody else.

Directly we had finished our course of musketry we were ordered for service on the Black Mountains in the Hazara country, and after a few days march found ourselves near Oghi, the base of operations, brigaded with the 3rd Sikhs and 5th Ghurkhas. On the 4th October, 1888, in conjunction with other brigades we commenced our advance into the enemy's country, our objective for the day being a place called Mana-ka-Dana, on the top of a spur. When the enemy, who were in considerable numbers, thought we were close enough, they fired a few shots, whereupon we took the hint, sat down, made ourselves comfortable and started on the contents of our haversacks. Meanwhile our signallers' flag-wagged to some of our force who were invisible to me, and a couple of mountain guns, muzzle-loaders, belonging to the Hazara Battery, began to cough out smoke and shell. After each shot the gun would try and roll over on its back, and sometimes it succeeded. At last even they got tired and

Digitized by Google

stopped their harmless cannonade. One of the enemy—to wile away the time, I suppose—sang us a song. He had a very nice tenor voice which reached us clearly. I did not understand what he was singing about, but someone said it was all about the nice rod in pickle which they were keeping for us, and how they would thrash us as they had often done before. Doubtless they really believed that they had beaten us before, as we had retired out of their country. It was, however, we who had the rod in pickle for them, only we conveyed the message in a different manner. A puff of smoke came from a distant spur, a kind of whirring sound made itself heard overhead for a moment, and then came a crash among the rocks above where the enemy were situated. It was a splendid shot—a bull's eye first time, though the range was 2,500 yards. The singer ceased his song, and after a few more shells we continued our advance. Major Chancellor and his Company lead the way, with fixed bayonets, as the enemy were a fanatical lot and were expected to charge down. I can see Major Chancellor now as he halted his men to give them a breather. He was well in front, nonchalantly rolling up the sleeves of his khaki coat so that the cuffs of his white shirt made a conspicuous mark. As he reached the ground that had been occupied by the enemy, he called out, "I say, there's some work for the doctors here!" When I in turn saw the mangled remains lying about I wondered whether the songster was among them, and hoped devoutly that he was not. The rest of the enemy had fled, taking their wounded with them. Although they occasionally seem to enjoy the Ghazi business, they feel, no doubt, there is a limit when shells are bursting around, for one cannot easily fight with a shell.

We reached our destination without any further opposition, but during the night there was a nasty drizzle and the fog was very dense, conditions specially in favour of the enemy who knew the ground so well that they were able to get close up without being detected, and, in this way, created several casualties. Once they got among the native butchers, who for safety had been ordered to come into the lines that night. Unluckily for them, and inconveniently later for us, the order was not obeyed. The enemy had a peculiar war cry, something like "Hoo-Hoo, Ha-Ha," the last two syllables being repeated in the lower octave and finishing with a wild descending chromatic yell. I suppose it was intended to be blood curdling. The rain stopped, the fog lifted, and the snipers departed; but the night had been quite sufficiently exciting for the first one.

(To be continued.)

A TOUR THROUGH NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(By "P.S.").

Illustrated from Photographs taken by the Writer.

(Continued from page 114.)

Colonel (now Lieutenant-General Sir James) Wilcocks relieved Coomassie on the 15th July, and by the end of September had crushed all armed resistance. This war proved that it was possible with native troops properly trained and led to defeat the strongest and bravest savage race to be found on the West Coast. It also proved that the standard of efficiency reached by the old constabulary forces was not sufficiently high for such operations.

It was for this reason that Mr. Chamberlain decided to carry out a proposal made originally by the War Office, and embody all the local Colonial troops in the W.A.F.F., and to appoint an Inspector-General, to ensure that they were trained on uniform and up-to-date lines. Under this system the Governors of the different Colonies found themselves provided with the means for substituting a policy of "effective occupation" for that of "peaceful penetration" when it became necessary to bring the Hinterlands of these Colonies under control, and to stop the native régime of human sacrifice, cannabalism and slave raiding which up to that year had been prevalent in many places. The rising in the Sierra Leone Protectorate in 1898 had ended in the occupation and administrative control of that country. At the end of the Ashanti War a permanent garrison of 900 men was left in Coomassie, and other companies occupied important towns in Ashanti.

In 1903 Sir Ralph Moor made a start in the Niger Coast Protectorate by breaking up the power of the "Long Juju," by the Aro Chuko Expedition. The effective occupation of the whole of Southern Nigeria East of the Niger (formerly the Niger Coast Protectorate) has been steadily carried out since by Sir Walter Egerton, and the whole of that country is now under civil administration. The task in Northern Nigeria was a much more serious one. The powerful Northern Emirs were bound together by ties of religion. They had large forces at their disposal, especially in mounted men, and the area that required settling was considerably larger than France. As soon as Sir Frederick Lugard had got his troops back from Ashanti, he set steadily to work to bring these Chiefs under Government control. It was a serious undertaking in which only one factor was to our advantage. The ruling race are Foulanis, who made themselves masters of the country about the year 1807, ousting the old Hausa Chiefs. They are therefore an alien race, and it was unlikely that there would be a general rising of the people in their favour. Making a beginning in 1901 the whole of the Northern Emirates had accepted our rule by 1904, though in 1906 it was found necessary to depose the Emir of Birnin Kebbi who had never been really content under our rule. To the North and South of the Benin River are hilly and, in some cases, thickly wooded tracts of country, where the tse-tse fly is common, and mounted troops are unable to operate. These districts are inhabited by Pagan tribes, whom neither the Hausas nor Foulanis cared to meddle with, and who strongly resent any interference. These people have not yet been fully brought under control, and not very much is known about some of them. "Effective occupation," in this country, means the breaking up of companies into sections, and then only the actual village occupied can be said to be under control. It is a long process and interferes with the proper training of the Company, but there is no other way.

The present distribution of the W.A.F.F. in the various Colonies depends, as has been shown, on the character of the inhabitants in those Colonies or in different districts of them. In Ashanti and in the Northern parts of Northern Nigeria strong forces are concentrated at strategic points. In the Southern parts of Northern Nigeria and in Southern Nigeria the companies or sections are dotted about the country, and are usually placed in the same station as the district commissioners.

It would be quite impossible for one man to visit all these scattered units in the six months of dry weather, when alone travelling is easy and rapid, so usually only the larger garrisons are inspected. In 1909-10, my travelling companion "O" and I had toured for some months in Sierre Leone, the Gold Coast, Southern Nigeria and the Gambia, so we know fairly well what to bring, and what not to take, on the journey before us. The chief omission was our bicycles, for which there is, at present, no use in Northern Nigeria, and the chief additions were saddlery and tinned fruit.

We left Liverpool on the 19th October, 1910, in one of the older boats of the Elder Dempster Company, and found a large crowd on board. About one-third were Missionaries, and another third Mining Engineers bound for the tin fields of Northern Nigeria. The remainder were made up of Government officials and traders.

The voyage was uneventful until leaving Accra, when we got our first experience of West Coast ways and customs. To oblige three passengers the skipper agreed to call at Kwitta, at the mouth of the Volta River, and land them there on his own responsibility. We reached the mouth of the Volta at 8 o'clock on a dark night, with a big surf running. We could see the lights of a small steamer close in shore, but it was an hour before she took any notice of us. When at last she came within hailing distance, she informed us that the launch which should have come off to pick up the passengers was stuck on the bar, but that she would take them on board for the night and land them in the morning. She only had one surf boat, and asked us to launch another to assist in the transfer of passengers and luggage. Being curious to see how long it took an Elder Dempster steamer to launch a surf boat in a hurry, I went aft and timed the operation. It took forty-four minutes. The business of transferring the three men and their luggage lasted from 8.30 p.m. to 11.20 p.m.

It was an interesting sight watching by the light of the flares the transfer of the baggage from the rolling ship into the surf boats which bobbed up and down at the ship's side and looked as if they must get crushed by the monster towering over them, and then to see them, when loaded, like a Thames wherry carrying hay, push off and disappear among the big rollers in the darkness. The result of this delay was most unfortunate for us, as it resulted in the temporary loss of much of our kit. We arrived in the Lagos Roads at 1.30 p.m., but it was 3.30 p.m. before the mails had been transferred to the lifeboat, and we pushed off for the shore. Our servants and baggage were left behind to be put into two branch boats, as liners are unable to cross Lagos Bar, and all passengers and baggage have to be transferred. We dined that night with the Acting-Governor, and next morning on our way to the station called in at the Customs to see that all our baggage had been cleared and sent on to the train. We were assured that this had been done, and a hasty look round the shed shewed that at any rate none of it was there. At the station we were told that all our kit was in locked and sealed vans, and that the train was ready to start.

We reached Ibadan that night, and after opening the covered trucks checked our kit. We then found we were forty-two packages

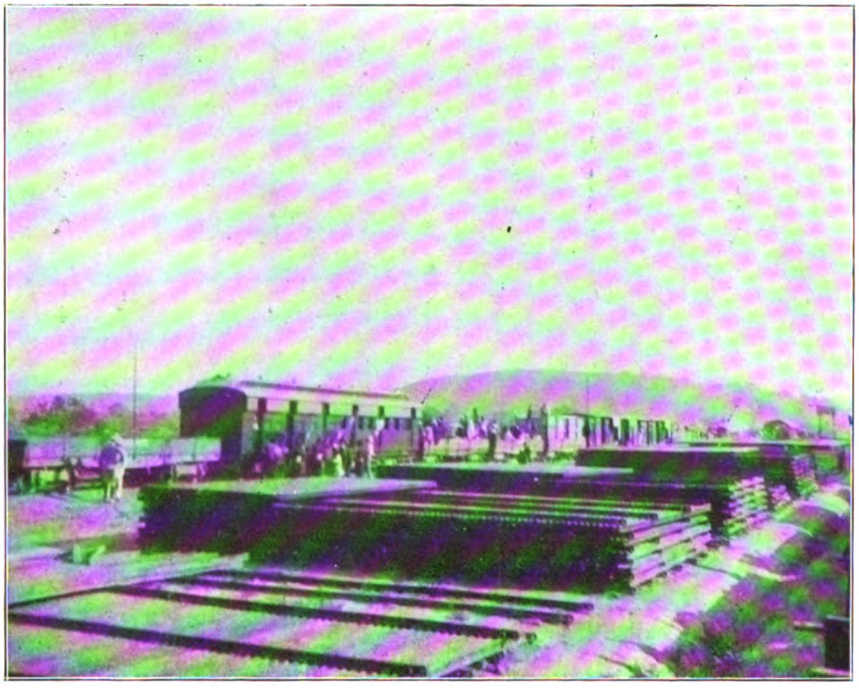
Digitized by Google

short, including our beds, bedding, mosquito curtains, and one case of rifles. There is an Infantry Company stationed at Ibadan, and the Officer Commanding was waiting with an invitation to dinner and a 60 h.p. two seater Mercedes car to take us up to barracks.

The run up to the Mess was startling enough for me, who was sitting beside the driver, but must have been absolutely terrifying for "O," who was hanging on to the slippery luggage platform behind. We spent a bad night in the train, a prey to myriads of mosquitoes, and started off again at 6 a.m. Soon after 4 p.m. we reached Jebba, where they are building a bridge across the Niger, and transferred ourselves and our kit to the stern wheeler *Sultan*. They expect to finish the bridge by July, 1911, and after that to run passengers and mails through from Lagos to Zungeru in twenty-six hours. In the meanwhile we had to steam down the river by boat to Baro and go up to Minna by the Baro-Kano railway. Before dinner the Railway Engineer in charge of the bridge construction called on us and gave a graphic description of the capture, on a 14ft. rod, of a 125lb. giwan rua (elephant of the water) whose real name is the giant African perch.

After another bad night, due to mosquitoes, we left at day-light and proceeded down river. At 9.30 a.m. we stuck on a sand bank and remained there for eight hours. I filled in the time fishing, but without success. At night we anchored in mid-stream, in hopes of evading the things which fly by night, but it was no use, by 8 p.m. we could scarcely see the lights for the halo of winged insects; needless to say this night was no better than the two preceding ones. The following afternoon we reached Baro, the river base of the Baro-Kano railway. By the kindness of the railway authorities we were taken up to Minna by a special night train, and reached Zungeru at mid-day. Zungeru is the headquarters of Northern Nigeria and has only two bad points against it, viz.:—it is near a big river, the Kaduna, and it is low lying, otherwise it is an excellent station to soldier in. The usual garrison is three Companies of Infantry and a battery, a sufficient force to hold interesting field days with, as a Company of the N.N.R. numbers 145 rank and file, and has practically no employed men. From a sporting point of view it is better than most Indian stations. Ponies fairly plentiful and reasonable in price, two polo grounds, big game shooting within a short ride, fishing within fifteen minutes of the Mess with 100lb. giwan rua and 18lb. tiger fish waiting to be caught, besides lawn tennis and golf.

I believe the tiger fish to be the most sporting fish in the world, and the hardest to land. Provided by nature with jaws and teeth like a rat trap, and the roof of its mouth like a steel plate, you never know until the gaff is into him and he is safe on the bank whether he is really hooked, or only holding on to the bait and triangles. When hooked he goes off with a succession of mighty leaps out of the water, and fights every bit as hard and long as a clean run salmon. I found very few of the anglers at Zungeru in possession of whole rods or complete tackle, and much of their spare time is spent in splicing rods broken in their fights with the tiger fish and repairing wire traces and spinning flights. The fishing stories I heard there would make a home fisherman smile, but after landing a twelve pound tiger fish I believed in the tallest of them.



MINNA JUNCTION. BARO-KANO RAILWAY.

We had to wait an extra day in Zungeru for the missing kit, but got away on the 17th November, the party being increased by "S" who was coming as far as Lake Chad, and "H," who was coming right round with us. As the whole journey was by march and very little of it through tse-tse fly infected country, the matter of ponies was most important. "S" had very kindly been collecting them for us for some time, and I left Zungeru with three good ponies, ranging from 14·3 to 14 hands. "O" had a couple, "S" three, and "H" one and a borrowed one, but we all hoped to pick up more when we got to the real horse country further north. The rest of our caravan consisted of four orderlies, fifteen soldiers as escort, fourteen servants, ten horses and horse boys, and 170 carriers. The carriers were professionals at the job and came the whole way round with us. A few had to be changed on account of sickness, but the remainder did splendid work and we never had a complaint against them for exactions or looting.

Kontagora was the first large town we struck after leaving Zungeru. Its Chief, Ibrahim, called the "Lion of the Soudan," is a good example of the old free-booting, slave-raiding Chiefs who are now serving the British Government with apparent fidelity. The last time he had a really free rein was in 1900 when the majority of the W.A.F.F. were away in Ashanti, and the "Lion's" operations could be noted from Jebba by the blaze of the raided villages.

The Kontagora river, which we crossed next day, is said to be a bad spot for tse-tse fly, and the fact that we had to destroy two of our horses at Sokoto who were found to have living tripnosomes in their blood would seem to confirm this.

For the next eleven days we were marching through a good game country, but the grass was still too green to burn and we had to confine our attention to small game. Every evening we went out about 4.30, and invariably returned with enough guinea fowl, bush fowl or sand grouse to feed ourselves for the next twenty-four hours. Our daily march was arranged as follows, and was seldom varied during the trip:—At 3 a.m. one of the cooks with a couple of other servants and all the spare loads started ahead. These loads were laid out in rows over night, with a guard over them, and the carriers got away in the dark without disturbing us. At 5 a.m. we were called and started at 6 a.m. after a cup of tea or coffee, and the rest of the carriers left at the same time. About 9 a.m. we reached our breakfast place, ate our porridge, eggs and bacon and a "bird," and then mounting fresh ponies pushed on for our camp ground, which we usually reached by noon. On the 25th November we reached Yelwa, on the Niger. The Government Representative there has a difficult task in maintaining order, as a large part of his district is inhabited by the pagan Dakkakeries who already that tour had saluted him with arrows on three occasions. The people on the Islands in the Niger were, on the other hand, a happy and friendly lot. They were a mixed population who had, collected on the islands for safety during the slave raiding times, and cheered by a sense of security were always ready for a song and dance. We had a dance arranged for us after dinner, and it proved to be interesting, if somewhat noisy.

(To be continued.)

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 344.] **Thursday, 31st August, 1911.** **[Vol. XXIX.**

CONTENTS.

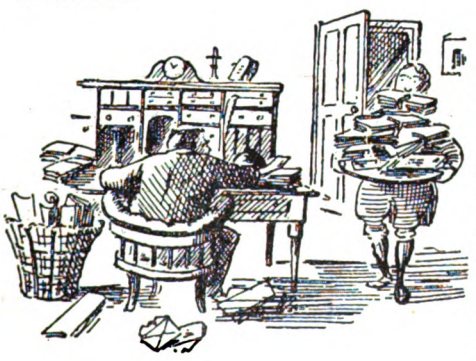
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	131	The Attachment of Pepys (*to be continued*)	140
Our Contemporaries	131	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	141
Subscriptions Received	131	How I was made a Fakir	141
Births, Marriages and Deaths ..	131	An Evening's Fishing in Wales	142
Extracts from *The London Gazette*	131	Fokey Pierce Purchases a Safety Razor, with disastrous results to the Razor	143
1st Battalion Notes	132	Forty Years' Service with the Fifth Fusiliers (*to be continued*)	144
2nd Battalion Notes	135	A Tour through Northern Nigeria (*to be continued*)	145
4th Battalion Notes...	137	Advertisements i. to viii. and Cover	
6th Battalion Notes...	137		
7th Battalion Notes...	138		
Editorial Notes	138		
Letter to the Editor	140		
Answers to Correspondents ...	140		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

13, WATERLOO PLACE, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone: No. 7673 City.

31st August, 1911.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" *are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.*

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months in the case of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER *than the 25th of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on* ONE SIDE *only of the paper.*

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"The Regiment"
"The 79th News"
"The Essex Regiment Gazette"
"The Argyllshire Highlanders Regimental News"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The China Dragon"
"The XI. Hussar Journal"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger"
"The Leinsters' Magazine"
"The Dragon"
"The Lillywhites Gazette"
"The Thin Red Line"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

N.C.O.'s and Men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieutenant and Quartermaster W. M. Allan ...	to 30/ 6/11	Captain A. G. Le Gallais	to 31/12/11
		S. Young, Esq.	,, 31/12/11
		Captain A. W. Rickman...	,, 31/12/11
N.C.O.'s and Men, the Depôt, per Quartermaster-Sergt. Purcell	,, 30/ 6/11	Captain Lynch Staunton	,, 31/12/11
		Mrs. J. L. Vincent	,, 31/12/11
		Mr. G. Bowden	,, 28/ 2/12
Officers' Mess, 6th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, per Captain G. E. Hunter	,, 31/12/11	Major G. Reavell	,, 31/ 3/12
		Mr. S. C. Bishop	,, 31/ 7/12
		Mr. G. Pettigrew	,, 31/ 7/12
		Brigade-Surgeon Rutledge	,, 31/ 8/12
		Mr. J. Wright	,, 30/ 9/12

BIRTHS.

KERSHAW.—On the 21st inst., at Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of Captain S. H. Kershaw, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

SOMERVILLE.—On the 8th inst., at 15, Southwich Crescent, London, W., the wife of Lieutenant-Colonel J. A. C. Somerville, Military Attaché, Tokio, of a son.

MARRIAGES.

HURN—PORTWAY.—On the 3rd inst., at the Parish Church, Hoddesdon, Herts, Mr. Walter Hurn, to Lucy Jane, eldest daughter of Mr. W. Portway, late Northumberland Fusiliers.

O'TOOLE—KIRKLAND.—On the 30th ult., at St. Andrew's Roman Catholic Church, Westland Row, Dublin, by the Rev. W. Landers, B.A., C.C., Gerald O'Toole, to Kathleen, eldest daughter of Mr. J. Kirkland, late Quartermaster-Sergeant, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

DEATHS.

BARKER.—On the 1st ult., at Murree, India, No. 2754 Pioneer J. Barker, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

COXE.—On the 7th ult., at Bath, Captain Knightley Holled Coxe, formerly the Northumberland Light Infantry Militia, now 3rd (Reserve) Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 75 years.

PLOWDEN.—On the 24th inst., at Atleyburn, Major-General Hugh Plowden, C.B., Commanding Northumbrian Division Territorials (late Oxfordshire Light Infantry), aged 60 years. R.I.P.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette*:—

COMMANDS AND STAFF.—Captain A. H. Olivant, Royal Artillery, from Staff Officer, 2nd grade, to the Inspector-General, West African Frontier Force, to be a General Staff Officer, 3rd grade, at the War Office, *vice* C. M. A. Wood, Northumberland Fusiliers, who has resigned that appointment (dated 7th August, 1911).

4TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Captain and Honorary Major (Honorary Captain in the Army) R. C. Hedley resigns his commission and is granted permission to retain his rank and to wear the prescribed uniform (dated 5th August, 1911).

6TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—C. R. M. Young, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 4th June, 1911).

Digitized by Google

1st Battalion Notes.

GHARIAL, MURREE HILLS, INDIA,
26th July, 1911.

UP to date we have had no rain worth calling rain at Gharial. There have been heavy thunder showers every day recently, but no steady downpour such as we expect at this season. The monsoon is long overdue, and considerable anxiety is being experienced throughout India at the prospect of a famine which will threaten if it does not break in the course of the next week or two. The heat in the plains, we hear, has been phenomenal.

——

There is little news to tell of Gharial during the past month. Most of the time has been spent in Table B and Field Training. The ground here gives as little scope for originality in the latter as do the Musketry Regulations in the former. Plenty of practice can be got in bush fighting, but as we are destined for Bombay and not for West Africa the training is unlikely to be of much practical utility, and after plunging about in primeval forest for a day or two the game of "Trying to find the Captain" ceases to be amusing.

C AND D COMPANIES FIELD TRAINING, ON THE MARCH TO GHARIAL.
(From a photograph by Lieutenant A. C. Milne-Home.)

——

What open ground there is at this time of the year is covered with crops, the possible claims for damage to which entail the greatest caution in movement, a caution strictly observed by Company Commanders, if not by others. It was with mingled feelings of admiration and misgiving that two captains, acting as umpires the other day, watched by the faint light of dawn two impetuous attachés, as ruthlessly regardless of the zemindars' feelings as they were of their captains' pockets, rush their Companies through the standing crops and hurl themselves on an astonished enemy, who retired in haste and confusion to barracks and breakfast.

Colonel Sapte left us a fortnight ago on two months leave to England, and Second-Lieutenant R. H. W. Ward joined the Battalion on first appointment on the 21st July.

——

As a word of warning to intending visitors to India, we may say that the native box wallahs are looking forward in especially eager anticipation to the Durbar. One of these gentlemen suggested to a subaltern officer, who cultivates his acquaintance and buys his brass ware, that he should advance him 10,000 rupees. This sum, by the simple process of buying a few Persian carpets and selling them to the equally simple globe trotter he was confident of turning into a lakh. As bad luck would have it the subaltern hadn't got 10,000 rupees on him that day.

——

No. 1339 Lance-Corporal G. R. Alsop has been awarded an Assistant-Instructor's Certificate in Signalling, dated the 27th ult.

——

No. 2699 Private G. Speller was awarded a 3rd Class Certificate of Education on the 20th May, 1909.

——

The following have re-engaged to complete 21 years' service with the Colours:—

No. 6292	Corporal J. A. E. Jeffs	from 4/7/11
,, 8276	Sergeant B. Hill	,, 12/7/11

——

The following have extended their service to complete 12 years with the Colours:—

No. 50	Lance-Sergeant J. R. Truscott	from 3/7/11
,, 1030	Drummer G. Stoneham	,, 3/7/11
,, 1105	,, T. Wray	,, 3/7/11
,, 11	Corporal J. P. Griffin	,, 5/7/11
,, 9869	Private H. V. Pett	,, 8/7/11
,, 390	Corporal W. Banks	,, 12/7/11
,, 530	Private A. W. Gill	,, 15/7/11
,, 27	,, F. Archer	,, 18/7/11
,, 475	,, A. E. Slingsby	,, 18/7/11
,, 581	,, A. T. Barron	,, 21/7/11
,, 566	Corporal H. Feeney	,, 25/7/11

——

The following Appointments have been made:—

To be paid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 1081	Lance-Corporal J. Hodgkinson	from 1/7/11
,, 1137	,, S. Wilkinson	,, 18/7/11

Digitized by Google

To be Drummers :—

No. 1030	Private	G. Stoneham	from 10/4/11
,, 8738	,,	T. Mulligan	,, 1/6/11
,, 1105	,,	T. Wray	,, 1/7/11

The following have been transferred to the Indian Unattached List during the past month :—

No. 5674 Sergeant T. Sanderson No. 7900 Sergeant J. C. Gypson
Ordnance Department, as Store Sergeants.

No. 9578 Private W. T. Newton No. 188 Corporal E. McPoland
As Clerks in the Quartermaster-General's Branch, Army Headquarters, Simla.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

No. 2524	Private	A. Atkinson	1	from	12/3/11
,, 2280	,,	A. Warren	1	,,	7/5/11
,, 5883	Lance-Corporal	P. Pearson	2	,,	8/5/11
,, 2630	Private	C. Simmons	1	,,	25/6/11
,, 2627	,,	J. Stanley	1	,,	27/6/11
,, 2640	,,	W. C. McDonald	1	,,	28/6/11
,, 2647	,,	T. Cayless	1	,,	29/6/11
,, 2650	,,	J. Sheard	1	,,	30/6/11
,, 2651	,,	W. Shaw	1	,,	1/7/11
,, 2006	,,	J. E. Newton	2	,,	2/7/11
,, 2660	,,	J. Frith	1	,,	2/7/11
,, 2208	,,	A. Hall	1	,,	3/7/11
,, 2688	,,	M. Goundrill	1	,,	6/7/11
,, 2669	,,	F. Bradford	1	,,	6/7/11
,, 2666	,,	A. H. Pearson	1	,,	6/7/11
,, 2671	,,	L. Wilson	1	,,	6/7/11
,, 2689	,,	T. Curzon	1	,,	7/7/11
,, 2677	,,	J. J. Colby	1	,,	8/7/11
,, 2673	,,	P. Mortimer	1	,,	8/7/11
,, 2685	,,	F. Scrimshaw	1	,,	8/7/11
,, 1378	,,	C. Smith	2	,,	10/7/11
,, 1925	,,	A. H. Saunders	2	,,	10/7/11
,, 2691	Lance-Corporal	A. H. Palmer	1	,,	12/7/11
,, 2698	Private	P. M. Millard	1	,,	12/7/11
,, 2044	,,	J. Clark	2	,,	12/7/11
,, 2702	,,	W. Smith	1	,,	13/7/11
,, 2699	,,	G. H. Speller	1	,,	13/7/11
,, 2719	,,	C. Routh	1	,,	14/7/11
,, 1941	,,	S. Cooper	2	,,	15/7/11
,, 2961	,,	J. Garland	1	,,	16/7/11
,, 2723	,,	E. Hitch	1	,,	16/7/11

CRICKET.

REGIMENTAL CRICKET CUP.

FIRST ROUND.

A Company v. D Company.

Played at Gharial on the 29th ult., and resulted in a win for D Company by 150 runs.

D COMPANY.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Sergeant Wilkinson, c Saunders, b Hunt	26		b Hunt	17
Private Harbourne, b Hunt	6		c Carr, b Hunt	13
,, Addams, retired hurt	7		c King, b Butler	29
,, Bestwick, c King, b Hunt	18		lbw, b Butler	18
,, Carter, b Hunt	5		b Butler	8
,, Hall, c Grundy, b Saunders	9		c and b Saunders	0
,, Havercroft, c Hodgeman, b Hunt	5		c Butler, b Hunt	18
,, Smith, lbw, b Hunt	12		b Butler	7
,, Dale, c King, b Saunders	2		c King, b Butler	0
Corporal Bradford, not out	1		not out	43
Private Sherratt, c Grundy, b Hunt	2		b Carr	0
Extras	0		Extras	3
Total	93		Total	156

A COMPANY.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Hunt, b Harbourne	0		c and b Harbourne	15
Lance-Corporal Butler, b Harbourne	0		c Dale, b Harbourne	9
,, Grundy, c Havercroft, b Smith	1		b Smith	1
Private Carr, b Harbourne	3		b Smith	6
,, Saunders, lbw, b Smith	6		b Smith	1
,, Bowers, b Harbourne	3		c Sherratt, b Harbourne	4
,, Hodgeman, run out	8		b Smith	5
,, McDonald, c Harbourne, b Smith	6		not out	0
,, Major, c Havercroft, b Harbourne	2		b Harbourne	21
,, Hassett, c and b Smith	4		run out	2
,, King, not out	0		b Harbourne	0
Extras	0		Extras	2
Total	33		Total	66

F Company v. G Company.

Played at Gharial on the 3rd inst., and resulted in a win for G Company by an innings and 30 runs.

F COMPANY.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Bandsman Newton, b Challis	23		b Thorne	0
Sergeant Crabtree, c Stone, b Rix	1		lbw, b Rix	5
Bandsman Seavers (No. 40), b Rix	5		b Thorne	4
,, Seavers (No. 35), b Rix	0		c Hone, b Rix	0
Private Loftus, c Hone, b Locker	11		c Challis, b Thorne	8
,, Davis, b Challis	28		b Thorne	0
,, Cole, b Thorne	18		b Rix	3
,, Pearson, b Challis	7		b Thorne	0
,, Inglis, b Hone	8		not out	0
,, Thorne (No. 1043), c Thorne, b Locker	0		b Thorne	0
,, Cayless, not out	3		c Hone, b Thorne	0
Extras	1		Extras	1
Total	105		Total	21

G COMPANY.

Drum-Major Hone, b W. Seavers	0
Private Williams, b W. Seavers	29
Bandsman Stone, b W. Seavers	34
Private Rix, b W. Seavers	29
,, Locker, c Cayless, b W. Seavers	19
,, Kitchen, b Thorne	19
,, Ford, b Loftus	6
,, Challis, c Newton, b Loftus	1
,, Thorne (No. 1943), c Thorne, b W. Seavers	1
Corporal Ashton, b W. Seavers	0
Lance-Corporal Smith, not out	5
Extras	13
Total	156

C Company v. E Company.

Played at Gharial on the 4th inst., and resulted in a win for C Company by 77 runs.

C COMPANY.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Adams (No. 39), c Price, b Parrant	1		b Parrant	0
,, Maden, c and b Parrant	0		c and b Parrant	1
,, White, lbw, b Price	19		c Green, b Priestley	5
,, Foster, c Newton, b Parrant	8		c and b Priestley	0
,, Banks, b Parrant	1		b Parrant	8
Lance-Sergeant Rood, lbw, b Parrant	12		lbw, b Parrant	17
Private Hobday, b Price	0		c Price, b Priestley	11
,, Fawkes, b Godfrey	35		c Godfrey, b Priestley	0
Lance-Corporal Harris, c Parrant, b Tighe	25		c Bradley, b Priestley	9
Bandsman Harrison, b Godfrey	0		c Parrant, b Priestley	6
Private Seymour, not out	3		not out	6
Extras	4		Extras	9
Total	108		Total	72

E COMPANY.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Priestley, c Maden, b Foster	11		lbw, b Maden	0
Bandsman Parrant, b Maden	8		c Fawkes, b Foster	1
Colour-Sergeant Price, lbw, b Maden	13		lbw, b Maden	4
Private Tighe, b Maden	0		lbw, b Maden	4
,, Green, c Adams, b Maden	3		b Maden	9
,, Tonkinson, b Foster	0		st Adams, b Maden	0
,, Godfrey, not out	18		c Rood, b Foster	2
,, Newton, b Maden	1		run out	2
,, Rix, c Foster, b Maden	1		c Foster, b Maden	0
,, Bradley, c and b Maden	0		c Foster, b Maden	0
,, Flanagan, b Foster	7		not out	8
Extras	8		Extras	3
Total	70		Total	33

B Company v. H Company.

Played at Gharial, on the 5th inst., and resulted in a win for B Company by 19 runs.

B COMPANY.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Knox, b Bultitude	2		b Grindle	15
Corporal Newton, c Brown, b Betts	13		c Bultitude, b Grindle	2
Private Burton, b Betts	0		c and b Bultitude	7
Lance-Corporal Wood, c Betts, b Bultitude	32		b Farrar	33
Private Broderick, b Bultitude	0		b Farrar	1
Lance-Sergeant Truscott, c Bultitude, b Betts	3		c Brown, b Grindle	6
Private Bussey, b Betts	0		b Farrar	0
,, Morris, c Forebanks, b Bultitude	12		not out	0
Schoolmaster Charman, c Pridmore, b Betts	14		c Bultitude, b Grindle	4
Private Kellett, b Betts	0		c Farrar, b Grindle	8
Bandsman Peatling, not out	0		b Grindle	31
Extras	4		Extras	7
Total	80		Total	114

Digitized by Google

H COMPANY.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Farrar, b Newton	... ...	6	b Wood	0
,, Bultitude, b Newton	... ...	13	b Charman	17
,, Pridmore, b Charman	... ...	3	b Charman	8
,, Colton, c Burton, b Charman		4	b Charman	14
,, Grindle, b Charman	... ...	4	b Charman	5
,, Betts, c Peatling, b Knox	...	30	c Kellett, b Charman ...	0
,, Hitch, b Knox	... ...	12	lbw, b Wood	2
,, Forebanks, run out	... ...	6	run out	0
Lance-Corporal Woodward, c Wood, b Knox	... ...	0	b Charman	1
Private Pickering, not out	... ...	8	c Pickering, b Charman	3
,, Brown, b Knox	... ...	8	not out	4
Extras	... ...	24	Extras	3
Total	... ...	118	Total	57

BOXING.

The Boxing and Athletic Club held a Boxing Tournament on the 18th, 20th and 21st inst., with three events open to the troops in the Murree Hills. A good number of entries were received for the open events, but the Regimental competitions were not well supported.

OPEN BANTAM WEIGHT (NOVICES).

FIRST ROUND.

Private McBride (Black Watch) beat Private Ginty (Connaught Rangers).

Private Pridmore (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Banks (5th Fusiliers).

Private Mathews (14th P.W.O.) beat Private Dorrigan (Connaught Rangers).

Lance-Corporal Dorrigan (Connaught Rangers) beat Private Scott (Royal Munster Fusiliers).

SECOND ROUND.

Private McBride (Black Watch) beat Private Pridmore (5th Fusiliers).

Private Mathews (14th P.W.O.) beat Lance-Corporal Dorrigan (Connaught Rangers).

FINAL.

Private Mathews (14th P.W.O.) beat Private McBride (Black Watch).

Private Mathews had a long reach and was probably the best man in this event, but the runner up, Private McBride, was lucky in gaining the decision against both Privates Ginty and Pridmore. The latter, in particular, is a much improved boxer.

OPEN FEATHERWEIGHTS.

FIRST ROUND.

Private Mortimer (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Forrest (5th Fusiliers).

Private Lowery (Connaught Rangers) beat Private Ball (14th P.W.O.)

Private Allan (14th P.W.O.) beat Private Kinmond (Black Watch).

Private McVean (Black Watch) beat Private Dalgleish (Black Watch).

Private Dow (Black Watch) beat Private Hughes (Black Watch).

Private Brayford (14th P.W.O.) beat Private Coutsworth (5th Fusiliers).

Private Braddish (Royal Munster Fusiliers) beat Private Ginty (Connaught Rangers).

Lance-Corporal Graham (Connaught Rangers) beat Private McNeill (14th P.W.O.)

SECOND ROUND.

Private Dow (Black Watch) beat Private Allan (14th P.W.O.)

Private Brayford (14th P.W.O.) beat Private Braddish (Royal Munster Fusiliers).

Private McVean (Black Watch) beat Private Mortimer (5th Fusiliers).

THIRD ROUND.

Private Dow (Black Watch) beat Private Brayford (14th P.W.O.)

Private Lowery (Connaught Rangers) beat Private McVean (Black Watch) (scratched).

FINAL.

Private Lowery (Connaught Rangers) beat Private Dow (Black Watch).

This event produced some excellent fighting and the best man won. Private Dow fought well but was not quick enough for the aggressive work of his opponent. Private Mortimer, our best Regimental featherweight, was obviously feeling the effects of a hard fight he had lost earlier in the evening, and was beaten by Private McVean who is only a bantam weight, but is among the best four in India at 8st. 4lb. and under.

OPEN LIGHTWEIGHTS.

FIRST ROUND.

Bombardier Taylor (74th Company Royal Garrison Artillery) beat Gunner Osborne (78th Battery Royal Field Artillery).

SECOND ROUND.

Lance-Corporal McCarthy (Connaught Rangers) beat Private McAllan (Black Watch).

Bombardier Taylor (74th Company Royal Garrison Artillery) beat Lance-Corporal Rumley (5th Fusiliers).

FINAL.

Lance-Corporal McCarthy (Connaught Rangers) beat Bombardier Taylor (74th Company Royal Garrison Artillery).

Lance-Corporal McCarthy, who is a sound boxer with a big reach, had to fight an extra round to gain the decision over Bombardier Taylor. Lance-Corporal Rumley began well, but want of condition told and he did not last the three rounds.

5TH FUSILIERS MIDDLEWEIGHT (NOVICES).

FIRST ROUND.

Private Ward beat Private Jackson.

Private Dixon beat Private Darling.

SECOND ROUND.

Private Knox beat Private Ward.

Private Dixon beat Private Bradley (scratched).

FINAL.

Private Knox beat Private Dixon.

Private Knox, who fought at 10st. 4lb., is a greatly improved boxer and won fairly easily, his opponent who put his man out in the second round unfortunately knocking up his right hand in his first fight.

5TH FUSILIERS HEAVYWEIGHTS (NOVICES).

Private Robinson beat Private Bradley (disqualified).

Private Bradley who was giving away 16lb. fought excellently and was well ahead on points half way through the fight. He was then disqualified for a palpable breach of the rules as to hitting when in a clinch.

CONTESTS.

Lance-Corporal Smith (5th Fusiliers), 9st. 12lb., beat Private Sandiford 9st. 11lb. (Royal Munster Fusiliers).

This was a level fight for four rounds. Smith forced the fighting in the fifth and put his man out early in the sixth round with a short jolt to the jaw.

Private Lowery (Connaught Rangers), 8st. 11lb., beat Private Mortimer (5th Fusiliers), 9st.

Mortimer is the better boxer, but is not yet strong enough for such a hard hitter as the Ranger, and was knocked out in the fourth round.

Gunner Shaw (Royal Garrison Artillery), 10st. 10lb., beat Private Miller (5th Fusiliers), 10st. 2lb.

Private Miller boxed well throughout and seemed to be well on ahead on points at the end of the sixth round. The referee however gave the fight, by the narrowest margin, to the mountain gunner, who scored a very lucky win.

Drummer Coote (Connaught Rangers), 10st., beat Private Stevens (79th Highlanders), 10st.

This was a fifteen round contest and was fought at an excellent pace right up to the fourteenth round. The Highlander was then just ahead on points, but was hardly as strong as the Irishman. The former then unfortunately knocked his hand up and was unable to continue, Coote thus winning a very level fight.

Referee—Captain Gatehouse, 5th Fusiliers.

Timekeeper—Colour-Sergeant Price, 5th Fusiliers.

Judges—Lieutenant Callaghan, Connaught Rangers, and Lieutenant Hawley, 14th P.W.O.

M.C.—Sergeant-Major Wooll, 5th Fusiliers.

Referees of Contests—Captain O'Grady, Royal Army Medical Corps and Lieutenant Carter, Royal Garrison Artillery.

Digitized by Google

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

In anticipation of leading an expedition—(sportive, without guns, therefore a small "e" please)—into Kashmir, our gifted regular contributor of these notes has handed over his duties to the present writer with a blank half-sheet of foolscap and the slightly vague instructions to "carry on." We had hoped, by this mail, to have forwarded his early impressions of that country; but as he has not yet departed, and the transport arranged for, after fasting for several days in barracks, has been returned to duty, we must refer interested readers who desire a description of this fascinating territory to "Lalla Rookh" and the guide books.

For the last couple of months Whist Drives have taken the place of dances. Perhaps through experience gained in South African "Drives" Sergeant-Major Wooll occupies a prominent position amongst the prize winners. It was mainly through his absence at the Boxing Tournament on the last occasion that the writer secured a notch on the enviable list of winners.

The coming Durbar at Delhi forms a great topic in the Mess at present. Visitors to India for the occasion, who through expense or scarcity of accommodation find difficulty in securing suitable lodgings at Delhi, should have no trouble in obtaining unfurnished flats at Gharial cheaply during December.

We are sorry that dearth of events causes our news this month to be sparse; but when we state that an earthquake shock shook the Mess for about half a minute one evening, and that "raking one in" on Coronation Day shook "Fred" for several days, we believe we shall have omitted nothing that is worthy of mention.

2nd Battalion Notes.

TOURNAMENT HALL CAMP,
LIVERPOOL.
25th August, 1911.

THE Battalion assembled at Sheffield on July 24th for the first time in nine months. We had last been together at Bulford Camp in September, on the conclusion of the Army Manœuvres of 1910.

On the 28th we were inspected by Brigadier-General Gorringe, who arrived alone owing to the serious illness of Major Percival, our Brigade-Major. From this illness we hope that by now he is well on the road to recovery, and we are glad to congratulate him on his appointment as General Staff Officer, 3rd Grade, at the War Office.

On the evening of the same day a Smoking Concert was given in Barracks to mark the feelings of regret shared by all ranks at the pending departure of Sergeant-Major Morgan. As the Sergeant-Major is still, happily, with us, we shall here make no mention of his service in the Army, but content ourselves with a brief account of the concert alluded to. It was attended by every member of the Officers' and Sergeants' Messes, numerous members of other Corps in barracks, and not a few civilian friends. The most popular items, in a long and varied programme, were:—Lance-Corporal Langtry's songs, "I'm the most miserable man on earth," "Down by the river-side," and "As a friend"; recitations, entitled "Kissing cup" and "Cricket" by Mr. Markwell; a song called "Long live the King" by Mr. Tom Lally, and a couple of ventriloquial pieces by Mr. Harry Daubeney. Other contributors who well deserved the applause they received were:—Sergeant Davis, Sergeant Eltringham. Mr. Fredericks, Corporal Herbert, Sergeant McGuire, Sergeant Trenan, Colour-Sergeant Hamilton, Lance-Corporal Watts and Mr. George Watkins. In the course of the evening the Sergeant-Major was presented by the Officers with a silver tea-pot, and by the members of the Sergeants' Mess with a case of cutlery. These gifts were offered and accepted with appropriate speeches by Colonel Enderby and the Sergeant-Major. The Sergeants' Mess at the same time presented a silver wrist watch for Mrs. Morgan.

The heat remained so oppressive in Sheffield that no one was sorry—we heard, at least, no regrets—when the day came to entrain for our camp in Wales. It took about seven hours to bring us to Rhayader Station in Radnorshire, where we arrived on the evening of the 31st ult. The Camp itself was found to lie about two miles to the south-west in the picturesque valley of the Elan river, which itself is a tributary of the Wye. A scene in greater contrast to that recently left could not well be imagined, and deep breathing became once more a joy and not an act certainly nauseating and possibly dangerous. Around us stood wooded or heather-clad hills, difficult, perhaps, to name (with the true Welsh intonation) or to climb (with the true British swing) but good to look on, and haunted by white-headed Hereford cattle and diminutive sheep with innocent faces and uncut tails.

Our own Camp stood by itself in a field adjoining the Elan Valley Hotel, which earlier in the year is the resort of fishermen who come to try their luck in the streams and reservoirs round about. These reservoirs are part of the property of the Birmingham Corporation which derives the whole of that city's water supply from this neighbourhood, and for this purpose has acquired at a cost of £8,000,000 an area of ground with a circumference of some fifteen miles. In one of these reservoirs trout and other coarser fish now swim through the submerged ruins of a whole village, church and all, which was sacrificed to this demand for pure water. A new church, however, was built by the destroyers close by, and a mile further down the valley and immediately below the site of the Brigade Camp stands a small model village of solid stone roofed with slate which more than atones for its vanished predecessor.

The 2nd Battalions of the 6th (Royal Warwickshire), 19th (Yorkshire Regiment), and 38th (South Staffordshire Regiment) complete, with ourselves, the 18th Brigade, and for nine days we were occupied with Battalion Training on the two out of the six areas till then available. The other four were held temporarily out of bounds till such time as the first onslaught on the grouse should have been delivered. It was seldom that our own movement put up a "bird," though of varied bird life there was no lack. Peregrines, owls, buzzards, kestrels, teel, plover, and woodpecker were all spotted at different times in different places, and the whinchat seemed in the valley as common as the sparrow in London.

Digitized by Google

Some cricket was got through on a somewhat primitive pitch, and we were busy in practising for a Brigade Athletic Meeting—to include bayonet fighting, tug-of-war, tile-shooting and a cross country run—when news of the strikes, which have since grown to such serious proportions, came and interrupted our normal occupations. On Thursday, the 10th August, the Yorkshire Regiment left for Liverpool, followed the day after by the South Staffordshire Regiment. Ourselves, after three days confinement to camp, left for the same destination on the evening of Monday, 14th, and here we have been ever since.

The present disposition of the Battalion is as follows :—B, D, E, G and H Companies, with Regimental Headquarters are across the Mersey at Birkenhead ; C and F Companies and details at Liverpool. Since our arrival here at midnight on the 14th, when we detrained on the line and were guided to our destination by railway men holding dingy station lamps, our movements have been so constant that a coherent account of them is not easy to give. That night was spent in the open on the large bare space on which, though in a different part, C and F Companies are still quartered. The next evening the Battalion marched to the Corn Exchange where, after detaching a Company each to the Exchange and Waterloo Stations, it spent the night. Another Company was sent to Brunswick Goods Station the following morning, the rest of the Battalion returning to Tournament Hall. The day after, that is the 17th, B, E, G and H Companies crossed the Mersey, and were joined later by D Company. C and F Companies were relieved and came to Tournament Hall. The men at Birkenhead are housed in a warehouse at the water side and fed by the Police on the fat of the land, while the officers sleep in an old steamship alongside called the *Marguerite*. They now furnish four guards, at the Gas Works, the Electric Power Station, and at two Drill Halls.

So far we have not fired a round in anger. One Company dispersed a crowd with fixed bayonets and a distant and random shot is reported to have drilled a hole through a skylight ; but in this case the only anger felt was of the indignant kind *after* the blooming thing went off and not before. How long we shall remain here none can tell, nor whether we shall return to camp at Rhayader to finish our interrupted training. The situation varies from day to day and Liverpool has by no means yet returned to its normal state.

Three old soldiers of the Regiment have here renewed acquaintance with their old Corps. P.C. Moore served for seven years in the FIFTH, and P.C. Turner, who paid us a visit, left the 1st Battalion in 1890 and has since put in twenty years with the police. Many of us, too, will remember Sergeant Tweddell of the 4th Battalion who made himself known to us as we were marching down to the Corn Exchange on the day after our arrival here. One of the local police sergeants, also, informed us that his grandfather was twenty-five years in the Regiment.

2ND BATTALION CAMP AT ELAN VALLEY—BATTALION AND BRIGADE TRAINING, 1911.
(Photograph by Colour-Sergeant Wells.)

No. 9512 Sergeant O. Spaxman, G Company, extended his service to complete 12 years with the Colours on the 11th inst.

No. 9254 Lance-Sergeant G. Alderman was transferred to the Army Reserve on the 4th inst.; enlisted, 5th August, 1903 ; service, on transfer to Reserve, 8 years ; served in 2nd and 4th Battalions.

No. 6557 Lance-Corporal C. Fiddler and No. 9254 Private G. Hake passed a satisfactory examination in block working and the safety precautions to be taken in connection with the working of trains, dated Longmoor, July, 1911.

No. 9254 Private G. E. Hake, G Company, was transferred to the Army Reserve on the 7th inst., on conversion of service, under War Office letter dated the 30th May.

The following transfers have taken place :—Private H. Raison, from the Royal Marine Light Infantry, dated the

Digitized by Google

10th inst.; No. 3101 Private E. Fogerty, to the 86th Battery Royal Field Artillery, dated the 17th inst.

No. 2257 Private A. Emmett, B Company, has been awarded a 3rd Class Certificate of Education, dated Longmoor, the 26th ult.

No. 2185 Private J. West has been awarded a (superior) Saddler's Certificate, dated Woolwich, the 31st ult.

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made :—

To be Corporals :—

No. 1583	Lance-Corporal S. Lynam	from 5/8/11
,, 162	,, G. Raison	,, 5/8/11

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 107	Drummer J. Sunderland	from 29/7/11
,, 605	Private E. Boniface	,, 7/8/11
,, 2771	,, F. Dodds	,, 12/8/11
,, 2878	,, H. Theobald	,, 12/8/11
,, 3023	,, F. Honeyball	,, 12/8/11

To be Pioneer :—

No. 2769	Private J. Guthrie	from 5/8/11

To be Drummers :—

No. 9688	Private J. Moore	from 1/8/11
,, 1907	,, S. Leighton	,, 1/8/11

CRICKET.

KILGOUR CUP.

FIRST ROUND.

B COMPANY V. D COMPANY.

This match ended in an easy win for B Company by 8 wickets.

D COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Lance-Corporal George, b Draper ...	2	b O'Hara	9
,, Gammon, b Pease ...	3	b Pease	2
Private Grayson, b Pease...	3	b O'Hara	10
,, Nicholls, b Pease...	6	run out	1
,, Berg, st Thompson, b Draper	0	run out	0
Colour-Sergeant Simpson, c O'Hara, b Draper	4	b O'Hara	4
Private Probyn, b Pease	0	b Mellors	2
Corporal Redhead, b Draper	2	b Mellors	0
Private Saxby, not out	4	b Pease	0
Lance-Corporal Ward, b Pease... ...	0	not out	0
Private Edwards, b Pease	3	b Mellors	0
Extras	4	Extras	9
Total	31	Total	37

B COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Lance-Corporal O'Hara, b Gammon ...	4	did not bat	
Sergeant Pease, c George, b Saxby ...	10	not out	13
Private Fox, b Gammon	0	not out	7
Lance-Corporal Mellors, b Saxby ...	0	did not bat	
Corporal Draper, st Berg, b Saxby ...	7	c George, b Redhead ...	0
Sergeant Woods, st Berg, b Saxby ...	0		
Lance-Corporal Thomson, c Berg, b Gammon	1	did not bat	
Private Thomson, run out	1		
,, Minnithorpe, not out	6		
Sergeant Greaves, c Ward, b Saxby ...	4	c George, b Saxby ...	4
Private Mowatt, run out...	0	did not bat	
Extras	8	Extras	4
Total	41	Total (2 wkts.) ...	28

SEMI-FINAL.

B COMPANY V. F COMPANY.

This match, played at Rhayader, ended in a win for B Company by 6 wickets. The feature of the match was Corporal Draper's bowling. He took, in all, 11 wickets for 28 runs.

F COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Lance-Corporal Langtry, b Mudd ...	1	b Draper	0
,, Reynolds, b Mudd ...	0	run out	0
Sergeant Todd, b Draper	21	c Greaves, b Mudd ...	13
Lance-Corporal Clay, c and b Mudd ...	6	c Mudd, b Draper ...	0
Corporal Herbert, c Minnithorpe, b Draper	3	b Draper	0
Corporal Lynam, b Draper	1	b Draper	0
Private Farrell, b Draper	0	b O'Hara	11
Bandsman Wickham, b Mudd	0	b Pease	6
Private Sims, b Draper	1	st Thompson, b Draper...	0
,, Allen, not out	4	not out	7
,, Reynolds, c Igo, b Draper ...	1	c Draper, b O'Hara ...	1
Extras	3	Extras	5
Total	41	Total	43

B COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Lance-Corporal Thompson, lbw, b Clay	12		
Private Minnithorpe, b Lance-Corporal Reynolds	2	did not bat	
Private Mowatt, c Lynam, b Clay ...	5		
Sergeant Greaves, c Lynam, b Clay ...	0	b Lynam	2
Lance-Corporal Mudd, b Todd	2	not out	4
Sergeant Pease, b Clay	13	not out	3
Corporal Draper, run out...	1	did not bat	
Private Fox, not out	6	b Reynolds	11
Bandsman Keene, c Clay, b Lynam ...	6	did not bat	
Private Igo, c Farrell, b Lynam ...	0	b Lynam	0
Lance-Corporal O'Hara, b Lance-Corporal Reynolds	6	run out	1
Extras	5	Extras	12
Total	58	Total (4 wkts.) ...	33

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
28th August, 1911.

THE Railway Strike has been the most important event of the month locally. Fortunately, there was no need in this district for the military to aid the civil forces of the Crown, but, as a measure of precaution, it was deemed advisable to withdraw all arms from private custody and to take steps to safeguard them when placed in the armouries.

One of the consequences of the Strike was the postponement of the Morpeth Rifle Meeting, which, originally fixed for the 11th and 12th inst., is now to be held on the 8th and 9th prox. It is much to be hoped that the meeting, which, owing to the lack of a range, has been in abeyance for the last two years, will not suffer from the enforced postponement.

Our musketry has also been delayed through the calling in of the arms. We hope, however, to complete the course during the next fortnight.

The Battalion has suffered a heavy loss in the retirement of Captain and Honorary-Major R. C. Hedley, who served with the Volunteer Service Company in South Africa and was for some years musketry instructor of the late 1st V.B.N.F. Major Hedley's record of service in detail is as follows :—Second-Lieutenant, 18/4/91; Lieutenant, 4/10/93; Captain, 7/4/97; Honorary-Major, 15/9/06 to 5/8/11.

The sudden death of Major-General Plowden, commanding the Northumbrian Division, has been the cause of much regret in the Battalion. Owing to the division training this year at Haltwhistle, Major-General Plowden became well-known locally and was very popular with the landowners and farmers of the district.

6th Battalion Notes.

ST. GEORGE'S DRILL HALL, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
25th August, 1911.

MUSKETRY and recruit drills are again our chief forms of activity. A week-end camp was held at Whitley Bay on the 22nd and 23rd ult. for the purposes of standard tests and was well attended. Nearly 200 men went down on the Saturday, about 100 of whom stayed until the next day. Firing was kept up until

Digitized by Google

dusk on Saturday and was commenced at four o'clock the next morning, the men returning home about mid-day.

The following extract from Northern Command Orders, dated the 1st inst., is published :—"6th Batttalion "Northumberland Fusiliers.—Second-Lieutenant W. B. "Noble qualified in examination "A," held at Newcastle-"on-Tyne, on the 26th July, 1911."

Corporal E. Heal, A Company, has been awarded an Assistant-Instructor's Certificate in Signalling, having passed through a course held at the School of Signalling, Bulford.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
28th August, 1911.

ALL ranks will be glad that by the acceptance of a commission as Quartermaster and Honorary Lieutenant the officer lately familiar as Sergeant-Major Neville resumes his military career, and that by passing into the combatants from Quartermaster, Lieutenant Thompson remains in the Regiment.

Congratulations to the following officers, non-commissioned officer and man who have been awarded silver medals as a personal gift of His Majesty on the occasion of his Coronation :—Lieutenant-Colonel R. Scott, Major The Hon. J. A. Joicey, Quartermaster and Honorary-Lieutenant R. P. Neville, Sergeant Cowans, C Company, Bugler A. Adamson, D Company.

The best wishes of all go to Colonel W. W. E. Sturges, our late Brigadier, on his retirement. He has known the 7th Battalion a long time, as his Adjutancy of the Militia Battalion many years ago placed him in the middle of our Territorial area.

Great regret is expressed on all sides at the sudden death of General Plowden, whose genial manner tempered his criticisms in such a way that all profited under his leading.

The unfortunate railway strike caused the postponement of the Northumberland Rifle Association, and any successes of the 7th at the belated meeting next week remain to be chronicled in a later issue.

Editorial Notes.

13, WATERLOO PLACE, S.W.,
28th August, 1911.

THE Editor wishes to place on record his grateful appreciation of the assistance he has received during the past eighteen months or so from Major B. T. Buckley, who has very much simplified the work he kindly volunteered to do for us as Sub-Editor of this paper. Owing to circumstances over which he has no control, he has now to relinquish his duties, but fortunately for all concerned Captain Gibbes has come to the fore, and promises to take them over from next October. Meanwhile the present Editor, with the kind assistance of Mr. R. S. Fletcher, of the 2nd Battalion, will carry on the work. All correspondence, however, should be addressed to the Editor proper at the address that heads these notes.

We publish this month an illustration of the gold trophy referred to in our June issue as having been made by Messrs. Garrard and Co., Ltd., of 25, The Haymarket, for competition at the recent International Horse Show at Olympia. We have to thank Messrs. Garrard for the photograph and congratulate them on their fine piece of work, which, representing as it does our Regimental crest, naturally appeals to all good Fusiliers.

Editorial congratulations this month are tendered to Major A. J. B. Percival on his recent appointment from Brigade-Major of the 18th Infantry Brigade to General Staff Officer at the War Office.

We have been taken to task by a correspondent—"Wee Willie"—on the subject of an answer to a correspondent that appeared in our last in which we said, answering a letter he wrote us towards the end of last month, that a certain idea of his was "quite possible, but at the same time rather impossible." This was obviously a printer's error, as of course our correspondent's suggestion must have been either the one or the other. The last part of our sentence should have read "rather improbable." We overlooked the slip when passing the proof and apologise to "Wee Willie," whose letter calling attention to the misprint we are glad to acknowledge as well as the intention he expresses of writing an article for us in the near future.

Our readers will have read a few lines we put in these notes last month on the subject of Mr. Hoolihan, late of the FIFTH. This month we have had another letter from this old soldier, who writes appreciating what we then had to say, which, he says, may wake up some of his old chums and induce them to write to him. He mentions in his letter Mr. James, who at one time was Band-Sergeant in the 1st Battalion. They were, it seems, great friends when soldiering together, and when he (Mr. Hoolihan) was in London in 1887, the two men not having seen each other for fourteen years, he went to the rooms he had taken and was informed that James had just left the same apartments and that his wife (Kitty McGee) had just died there. A park ranger in St. James's Park (an old FIFTH soldier) told him that he had heard that James was dead, but since that he has heard nothing more and asks us if we can say if the report was true. This we regret we cannot do; but if this should meet the eye of anyone who knows Hoolihan, a line to tell him would be much appreciated. The address of Mr. J. Hoolihan is The Turret, Ballingarry, County Limerick, Ireland.

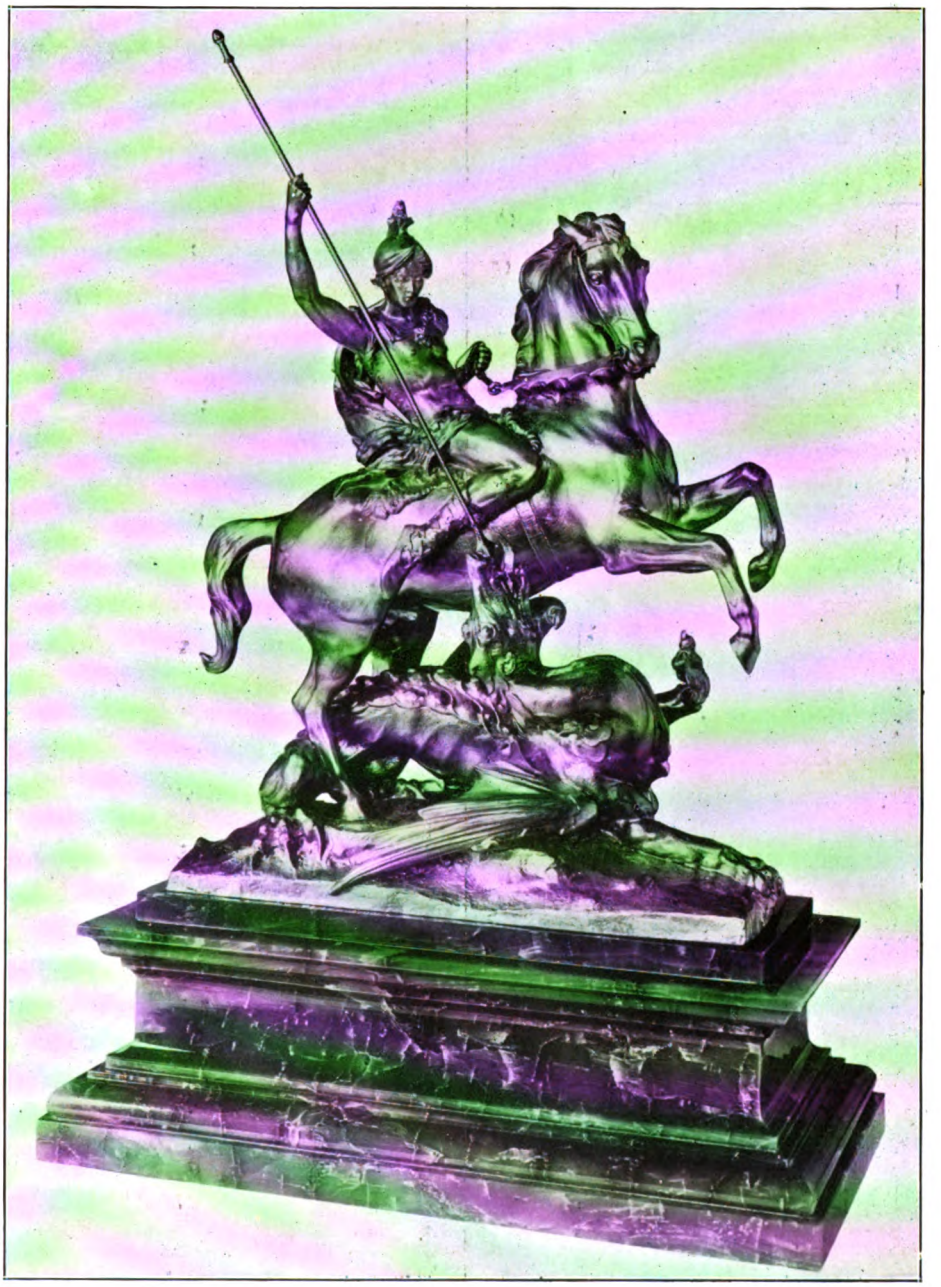
While on the subject of old soldiers, we have heard this month from an old officer of the 1st Battalion asking us if we can give him the name and address of the soldier servant of the late Major George Ray; this man, amongst other qualifications, was a particularly good hand at silver plating. Unfortunately we cannot give our correspondent

Digitized by Google

the information he seeks. Possibly some reader can do the needful, and, if so, a letter to the Editor on the subject would very much oblige.

We had a visit at the office on Friday, the 11th inst., from Colonel Douglas Sapte, commanding the 1st Battalion, who was then at home on short leave. Unfortunately, we were not in the office that afternoon, and so had not the pleasure of seeing him that day, but he kindly came again on Tuesday, the 22nd inst., and brought Major T. Bett with him, and together Major Bett and the writer had lunch with the Colonel at the Naval and Military Club.

Editorial congratulations this month to Colonel Somerville (Biddy) on the arrival of a son and heir, who made his appearance in this world on Tuesday, the 8th inst. Long may the small boy live, and in the happy by and bye we hope he will follow his father's good footsteps and join the old Regiment and prove as good a soldier as his father has before him. We also tender congratulations to Captain Kershaw on the arrival of his small son on the 21st inst., and trust all goes well with the boy and his mother.



KING GEORGE V. GOLD CHALLENGE TROPHY AT THE RECENT HORSE SHOW.
(From a photograph supplied by the Makers, Messrs. Garrard & Co., Ltd., 25, Haymarket, S.W.)

We have received during the past month some interesting particulars concerning an old Regimental ring about which we are very pleased to give our readers some information. Some eighty years ago it was the custom in the Service for every officer in the King's Dragoon Guards to wear a Regimental ring, usually consisting of a plain hoop of gold, with an oblong signet of bloodstone affixed to a swivel, which had engraved on it the badge, etc., of the regiment, on the one side, and the crest of the wearer on the other. The Goldsmiths and Silversmiths Company, who are famous for their Regimental Badge jewellery, are to be congratulated on their enterprise in reviving a custom of old days, and we only regret that the space at our disposal will not allow us to give an illustration of the ring, a block for which the Company kindly sent us. The custom is one we should like to see generally adopted in the 5th Fusiliers, and by every regiment in the Service. We commend our suggestion to all interested. A line to the Goldsmiths and Silversmiths Company, 112, Regent Street, London, W., would doubtless bring an illustration of the ring, and any information as to prices that might be wanted.

Digitized by Google

Letter to the Editor.

GATESHEAD,
21st August, 1911.

DEAR SIR,—You were kind enough to insert in your last issue a letter I wrote you on the 15th of last month in which was included an extract from the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle* of that day. To-day I send you two more paragraphs from that paper. One, under the heading "Fifty Years Ago," reprints the following extract from the paper dated 17th August, 1861, originally entitled "Our Rifle Volunteers":—

"An important point for consideration is the necessity of our riflemen "being thoroughly familiarised in the use of the splendid weapon with "which they are armed. When English riflemen are constant in their "attendance at the shooting ground, as English archers were formerly in "practising at the village butts, then the former may expect to become as "famous as the latter were for their shooting. . . . It is a source of "gratification to us to find that the importance of a greater impetus being "given to this branch of training is thoroughly understood in the county."

Another interesting note from the same paper, of the same date, 19th inst., and under the head of "Twenty-five Years Ago," gives the following information on the subject of the Belfast Riots, taken from their paper of the 16th August, 1886. This should prove interesting, seeing the 1st Battalion of the FIFTH, including yourself, took part in duty in aid of the civil power at that time. The extract is as follows:—

"If the reports as to the battle at Springfield on Sunday be at all true, "many bodies have been surreptitously buried. A Belfast paper re-"iterates its assertion that a pitched battle took place between Catholics "and Protestants on Saturday night, lasting several hours. A tradesman "states that the Protestants had only eight guns on their side, while the "Catholics had four times as many. Ammunition was plentiful and the "firing was deliberately continued on both sides. The number of killed "will never be known."

Thanking you in anticipation for inserting both the above extracts,

I am, dear Sir,
Yours truly,
"TYNESIDER."

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"ALPHA."—*Our grateful appreciation for favours to come.* "SILENUS."—*All things are possible, and sometimes probable. Your case is doubtful: more we cannot say.* "X.Y.Z."—*We are already in correspondence with Coomah and other old writers. Why not try your luck with a contribution yourself?* "CAPTAIN A.C."—*All we can say is, why not try again? A contribution from "Coomah" will be seen on the next page.* "WEE WILLIE."—*Yours of the 8th inst. duly received. You will note a paragraph in Editorial Notes concerning yourself, and an apology for the slip we made last month.* "TYNESIDER."—*It is interesting to note two particulars in your quotation anent the Belfast riots of 1886 to which the recent riots in Liverpool, where the 2nd Battalion have recently been on strike duty, offer a close parallel. In both cases sectarian fighting was a prominent feature of the disturbance, and in both cases the rumour was mooted—whether on good or bad grounds may, perhaps, never be known—that more were killed than the numbers officially returned.*

THE ATTACHMENT OF PEPYS.

(BY F.S.R.)

(With apologies to the writer of the series of articles lately appearing in "Truth.")

JULY 10th, 1911.—The sum'er being of notable heate and my wife somewhat peevish I bestowed her with my good friend in London, Dr. Godolpin. The lady his wife one of admirable accomplishments and virtue and will. I doubt not, be a prudent and discreete companion for her while in her tantrums. I set no terme to the visit of my wife, being desirous onlye of her health and comfort.

11th.—Myselfe to Elan Valley near Rhayader in Wales for peace and recreation. Here are goodly walkes and hills such as render the place extreamely agreeable. The river also is said to breed troutes, but of no great largenesse. I abode at the hostel, a fair structure with a commodious bar well stocked, which much pleaseth me.

12th.—I waited on the landlady to make complaints of the extraordinarie and horrid smell proceeding from the back part of the premises, but obtained little solace but that the smell, which is beyond all reasonable sufferance, did issue from out a stye where are innumerable pigs both greate and small. In conclusion she recommended to me that if the stench was unendurable, as indeed on my conscience it was, I should forthwith remove myself to some other hostel. This discourse being very displeasing I left.

13th.—I went to see the camp of the souldiers who are in tents near the hostel in number about 2,000. So great a heate continued as I remember not to have felt the like. Came to me an officere of the 5th Regiment of Fusileers and we had much pleasant discourse; a very worthy and virtuous young gentleman. He related to me how that the souldiers had come from the town of Sheffield on military buisinesse; that it was their duty to climb the mountains every morning being heavily encumbered with divers articles and strappinges which he termed *equipmente*, but that it was all done with joy and willingnesse; which I thought proved them to be of marvelous sweet and obliging temper. This officer seemed very learned in all manner of affairs so that I doubted not that he was of very exalted position. On my enquiring of him if it was not so he did confess to me that he was no more than a *second-lieutenant*, which I judge to be a very menial rank. Yet I bore him no malice, but did say that if by chance he were to invite me to sup with him I would by no means take it ill. Thereupon he did invite me, and so I took my leave.

To the camp of the 5th Regiment of Fusileers where I had a prospect of all the souldiers in their tents, very neate and comfortable and laid out in exact rows which much pleased me. They shewed me divers large tents; some were for dining rooms and one for the awarding of punishments, now empty, which cheered me not a little. But in one was an infinite gathering of souldiers, and this I was told was the *canteen*. I pray heaven this great concourse is not always so excessive. But the quartermaster made haste to inform me that there was yet another large tent in which each day assembled a still greater concourse and that this tent was called the R.A.T.A.

I was received at the Officers' Mess and presented to the officers. They, well-featured gentlemen, of a wise look, subtil and extremely civil, but without undue formalities. They presented us a collation of soup, fowl (which methought exceeding tough), sweet-meets and wine, the band performing instrumental musiq to my great satisfaction.

One most pleasing tune was played which took me greatly, the Elan Valley cake-walk. The composer, a young and modest musician, with whom I had some discourse, and did entreat that it might be played again. When it was finish'd, I being mightily pleased with the wine, and, somewhat jocond, did beg for it again, whereat there was some to-do and nought came of it, I not caring. The Colonel mighty friendly and acquainted me that the souldiers were order'd to be in preparation for a journey to Liverpool where publiq newes gives apprehension of greate disturbance.

Walking to my hotel through the camp I was pleased to find that the dreadful smell of which I had made complainte was penetrated even here, so as I am not alone in deploring the pestiferous nuisance. And so returned home.

14th.—I to the camp where I had din'd so pleasantly. The souldiers in no wise cast down by the reports of uprore in the north, but occupied with divers athletiq feates. One, the most surprising I had ever seene, and very refreshing to an onlooker in the heate of the sum'er. To wit, a long rope held taut on the one extremitie by 9 officeeres, and on the other extremitie by 9 sergeants. The whole control'd and goveru'd by the Sergeant-Major, a very robust man. He with a loud voice did cry "Take the strain!" whereat the 9 officeeres did pull valiantly one way and the 9 sergeants the other, the whole with great sweating and writhing of countenance very curious to observe. After a long and excessive pulling the 9 officeeres yielded sodenly and severall sergeants did incontinently fall backwards on the ground, all without animositie. The mirth of the souldiers was infinite, and indeed a very diverting spectacle.

Next to a levell ground where souldiers fought in the strangest dress imaginable so that I was hardly persuaded that they were indeed men. They wore padded quilts and gauntlets and on their heads maskes of iron; their arms, musquets with iron rods at the end which moved up and down very neatly; and so they fought, each man thrusting and moving with agilitie even to astonishment. One subtil fellow had so contrived that the end of his musquet was fix'd and immovable, whether from merriment or of accident I could not well determine. This man had extraordinarie skill in *loose playe*, so they called it, and struck his adversarie in divers parts of his anatomie, to generall applause. The other mighty discomforted by this treatment and did make loud entreatie that the fight should be estopped; so cast himself on the ground to our great concernment, and the batelle ended at my earnest suite.

Came news that the tumults in Liverpool had gotten to such an extent that nothing would abait them. My good friends the Fusileers very occupied for instante departure. I persistent that I should accompanie them in their travelles and did deliver a weighty discourse to the Adjutant giving divers reasons why I should do so. He at first churlish, but later consented, to my great relief. And so I shall be well collation'd, and without cost.

(To be continued.)

Digitized by Google

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 31st AUGUST, 1886.

NOTES FROM HEADQUARTERS, Newry, 30th August, 1886.—We are preparing a draft of 176 non-commissioned officers and men to proceed to India, on or about the 22nd September, to sail from Queenstown on H.M.S. *Serapis*. We doubt very much whether we will be able to keep the detachment at Carrickfergus after they leave, as possibly other changes will take place.

Lieutenant A. E. Whitaker rejoined Headquarters on the 2nd inst. from Hythe, on completion of a course of musketry there. He has been awarded the first-class extra certificate.

The Challenge Shield won by the Regiment last month was presented to the Officers' Mess on the 11th inst., by the committee of the "Louth Rifle Association." The presentation took place in the Officers' Mess, in the presence of the winners, viz.—Quartermaster-Sergeant G. Pickford, Private Kirby, Private Dixon, Private Sutton, who were also each presented with a Miniature Shield of the same device as the larger one. A bar, bearing the following inscription, "Won by Northumberland Fusiliers, 1886," is attached to the Shield by a piece of blue ribbon.

The large Shield is really a nice piece of workmanship, and is mounted on a large block, covered with velvet. The Shield is about 18 inches by 14 inches at its widest, and exactly 3lb. 7oz. in weight. On the face of the Shield appear the devices of Ireland, and in the centre, over crossed rifles, is a smaller shield bearing the Dundalk coat of arms. On the left of the coat of arms appear the names of the winners with their several points.

Lieutenant-Colonel J. L. Vincent, in the absence of Colonel Philip FitzRoy, presented the Miniature Shield to each of the winners, and thanked them for the credit they brought to the Regiment in carrying away the "Louth Shield."

Captain Hon. C. Lambton sailed for America on the 8th inst., as umpire and spare man to the polo team, which left this country to play the American poloists at New York and elsewhere.

Major Way, Lieutenants Dashwood and Keith-Falconer and 100 non-commissioned officers and men proceeded to Lurgan on the 14th inst., in aid of the civil powers, on the celebration of Lady Day. They were absent for four days and rejoined Headquarters on the 18th.

Major Chancellor has been sworn in as a Military Magistrate at Belfast, to assist the ordinary resident Magistrates in their arduous duties. Long hours, hard work and discomfort galore is the order of the day for our men there.

NOTES FROM INDIA, Meean Meer, 24th July, 1886.—Dear Mr. Editor, Meean Meer in July is not provocative of much news, but nevertheless I will try and jot down a few notes. We have had a few days rain which made the weather comparatively cool for the time being, but now it is as hot as ever, and we feel it more, as before the rain it was a dry heat, whereas now it is steamy. We wish the clouds had not rolled by quite so quickly; but enough of the weather, though indeed there is little else to write and talk about. The brain fever bird is as annoying and lively as ever, but luckily we have a sporting subaltern, the Genial One, who spends a couple of hours a day (usually from mid-day to 2 p.m. when it is warm) in waging war against him and his congener the copper-smith bird. Robertson has blossomed into an A.D.C. *pro. tem.*, which luckily for himself keeps him for some time at naughty Naini-Tal; he says there is a lack of mashers there, and that he has to escort ten girls for a walk every day. How unequally the good things of this world are divided, why, we should be only too delighted to take one girl for a walk, were there but one to take; but alas! this is not the case—there is not a single spin (no joke is here intended, much too warm for that) in Meean Meer, and the Mem-sahibs who are here are mostly brides not yet tired of their husbands. Willie has gone to Simla—he was lost down here—the above paragraph shows why. Etheridge has recently returned from Chingla Gully, the Indian School of Musketry, having obtained a first extra; and has now gone to Simla. Sturges has just returned from fair Kashmir, looking very fit, and having made a very fair bag, viz: five Bears and three Ibex. He tells us game is very scarce this year and that everything from shawls to grass slippers has greatly increased in price during the last few years. Caulfield has been offered a very good billet at the Transport Depôt in Burmah and leaves for that place shortly; he will probably teach the natives a thing or two on the Burmese turf. Polo flourishes in spite of the heat although we are not able to begin much before six o'clock. The sun here must be rather a rip for Byron tells us that "Sober suns set at five o'clock." Oh! that our sun was sober.

Yours ever,
"CHEROOT SAHIB."

DEPÔT NOTES, Newcastle-on-Tyne, 30th August, 1886.—His Royal Highness The Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief has been pleased to sanction Colour-Sergeant William Murray being retained on the Permanent Staff of this Battalion till the 12th June, 1887.

Lieutenants Hon. G. W. Hamilton Russell and L. M. Crossman were promoted to the rank of Captain on the 21st inst.

We are very pleased to say we had a visit from an old friend, Colonel FitzRoy, who stayed under forty-eight hours, which is much too short a time.

Colonel Rowland, while inspecting a Volunteer Corps, received a very nasty kick from the horse of his aide-de-camp, consequently he had to go on the sick list for some time. His ankle was severely bruised and he was very lucky to get off with no bones broken. Happily he is now practically all right again.

HOW I WAS MADE A FAKIR.

A TRUE STORY.

I SUPPOSE it will be thought somewhat a paradox to say that "Englishman" and "Indian Fakir" are synonymous terms, but, impossible as it may seem, this incongruity is nothing more nor less than a fact in my case. I am to all intents and purposes an Indian Fakir, and a Brahmin Fakir at that, and I must say that I hold my degree, if such it can be called, in no light manner; indeed, under the circumstances in which the degree was conferred, I consider it a very great honour. Let me tell you how it all came about.

In 1873 the good old FIFTH were stationed at Bareilly, a fine up-country station in the North-West Province of Bengal. A good station it was in every sense of the word. Possessed of a very healthy climate, sport was to be found in profusion, and one had every facility for enjoying it. At that time we had a great number of men in the Regiment who were sportsmen in every respect and gloried in enjoying their hobby to the full. Hunting, shooting, fishing, racing, ball throwing, coursing, fly dodging, pigeon flying, and many other forms of sport, all claimed their quota of ardent votaries. Even the good (?) old sport of cock-fighting was not forgotten, and could the many *topes* round the cantonments speak they could tell of many long and tedious fights for supremacy in the cock-fighting world.

Being myself an ardent sportsman with a *penchant* for fishing, I often found myself, rod in hand, indulging in the practice of *muchi marna*, my favourite swims being in a small river behind the lines in which the Native Regiment were quartered. I was well-known in this regiment, having been appointed an instructor to their drum and fife band, and without being an egotist I can say that under my tuition they became one of the best corps of drums in the Native Army. Two of the men in particular were very intelligent, and in the two-and-a-half years I was instructor, I brought them on so well that they were promoted to be Drum-Major and Fife-Major of their Regiment. This made them very grateful to me and this gratitude was shown not only by the men themselves but practically by the whole regiment. I was invited to their lines to take part in all their regimental fêtes, etc. Not content with this show of gratitude they began to pour gifts into my house. Flowers, vegetables, and other comestibles began to rain in upon me, and on one occasion they even went so far as to venture on the concoction of what they were pleased to call a plum "putteen" for my special delectation, which I had perforce to accept. Some time afterwards I rendered some small service to one of the color-havildars which got him over a very serious trouble, and the fact soon became known to the men. The havildar, who was a very high caste Hindoo, conceived the idea that I should be made a sort of honorary padre in the regiment,

Digitized by Google

and so several of the havildar's caste-fellows set their heads together to put their idea into execution. As a matter of course, they, with their native wiliness, kept their intentions with the greatest secrecy, and no thought ever entered my mind that I was marked out for special honour amongst them.

One day, when visiting the lines to put my pupils through their practice I noticed an unusual number of high caste fakirs about, and the usual preparations for a fête of some kind going on. The parade ground was being turned into a sort of bazaar, and hackery loads of different kinds of produce were being unloaded. A dais or platform had been erected and a few small tents set up. Not being interested in the matter for the time being I passed on and soon had my band in full swing. But I was surprised to notice that a number of the men stood watching from a short distance, as it was an order that the band practice, which took place in an open shed, was not to be the subject of their watchful attention. The practice that day went off very well, all the men vieing with one another to do their best.

Practice over, the drummers asked me to go with them to look at the "tomasa," and being a little curious as to what was going on, I went, the man explaining to me that this was a "burra tomasa" and I would be sure to appreciate it. We went round the lines and all the various preparations were pointed out to me and in this way I was very carefully piloted to the parade ground. On our arrival, the color-havildar to whom I have alluded met us and at once took me under his wing, as it were, and conducted me to a seat on the platform. I had time now to look around and survey the scene before me. At the foot of the platform was an oblong figure divided into small squares and traced on the ground by ridges of some sort of brown powder like coffee-grounds. Each square was occupied by a small heap of rice, atta, seeds, curry stuffs, tamarinds and other food stuffs of a like nature and in each compartment an article like a Chinese joss stick was burning. Beside this altar, or whatever it may have been, sat a number of high caste Fakirs who had charge of it and regulated the burning sticks and the setting out of the little heaps of seeds. Close by were two large sheets or white cloths, one of which was covered with strings of yellow flowers, while on the other lay a hackery load of *potassa* (native sweets). Presently a trio of tom-tom players began to beat their instruments, horns were blown, conch spells were sounded and amid a general chorus of "waugh waughs" from the men standing around the proceedings commenced. The Fakirs around the oblong began jabbering and muttering, telling their beads, and rocking themselves to and fro as they recited their prayers. Armfuls of the yellow flowers were brought and heaped on the altar (the oblong figure). Chattie loads of the potassa also were thrown on the heap, the Fakirs all the while working themselves up almost to a frenzy, the jabbering and muttering of their prayers being incessant. After about a quarter of an hour of this two of the Fakirs came on the platform and motioned me to rise. They conducted me to the heap of flowers, and each Fakir (eight of them) placed a string of flowers round my neck and a large heap of potassa at my feet. A few drops of coloured waters were then sprinkled on my feet and I was again conducted to my seat. After another quarter of an hour's jabbering and muttering, tom-tom beating and horn blowing, I was again brought down to the heap of flowers. The chief Fakir told me to "bighto." I got down as well as I could, when he proceeded to mark me with the three red lines between my eyes, and also put another dab in the centre of my forehead. During the marking part of the ceremony, the noise of the tom-toms, horns and conches was deafening, the whole of the performers and the spectators working themselves up to a great pitch of excitement.

After this part of the performance was over the Fakirs rose and placed their hands on mine and with a multitude of salaams hailed me as "Burra Fakir Sahib." Then it began to dawn on my mystified mind that I had been going through a form of initiation into their brotherhood, and that I was now a fully fledged "Fakir." Then began a distribution of the flowers and potassa and other commodities amongst the people standing round, every one of whom received a string of flowers and a quantity of the sweets or any other of the various vegetables of which there was a large supply. When they were done the havildar took me in hand until the crowd had cleared off, when he explained to me the great honour that had been done to show their good will towards me.

After remaining a while in conversation with him I bid him salaam and went towards home, but they did not forget to send with me a big supply of all that had been distributed.

I afterwards learnt that the color-havildar and his caste fellows in the regiment had subscribed to provide the necessary funds to supply all the flowers and sweets, which had been distributed.

High holiday was held for the remainder of the day amongst the Hindoos in the regiment.

It was dusk when I reached my bungalow, and everyone was highly elated when they saw me returning to civilization once more, now stamped with the highest caste marks of an Indian Fakir.

After my admission to the ranks of the Fakirs I found that I used to be doubly welcomed whenever I went into the lines for my usual practices. My fishing excursions were, as a rule, more successful, as I was shewn more likely places to ensure a better catch. In fact, if they could find any little way of obliging me or furthering my interests it was invariably carried out. These little matters, of course, tended to make my sojourn in Bareilly more pleasurable, and especially so in my work with the regiment.

When the FIFTH arrived home and were stationed in Portsmouth, one of the native drummers, who had taken his discharge and come to England as a servant, came to see me, and treated me as a high caste Fakir would be treated in India. Again, in Rawal Pindi on our march to Afghanistan, the drummers of the regiment came to see me *en masse* and shewed that even after that lapse of time I had not been forgotten.

"COOMAH."

AN EVENING'S FISHING IN WALES.

(BY A NOVICE.)

IT was a dull August evening when I left the camp with "X," who had generously undertaken to initiate me into the mysteries of the gentle art of angling. Our first visit was to the "Palace of Sport" in the neighbouring town, and "X" was soon deep in the discussion of the various merits and demerits of cock-y-bundhu, claret-and-mallard, teal-and-red and other flies with which we hoped to tickle the palates of the wary trout. The proprietor of the "Palace" also told us the best place to fish; so leaving our bicycles in a neighbouring shop we set out for the river, visions floating before us of three-pounders bending our rods and straining our tackle in their fight for freedom. By this time it was raining heavily, but we solaced ourselves with the hope, soon to be dissipated, that it was only a passing shower and that the fish would rise all the better after it was over. Arrived at the bank we put up our rods under the shelter of a friendly tree. After about five minutes of untangling gut and tying knots I proudly showed the result of my efforts to "X," only to be told that my gut might *possibly* escape the notice of a purblind whale, and that the fly, a teal-and-red, was totally unsuited to the day and the place, being more adapted to a deep reservoir than a shallow stream. However, "X" soon fitted me up from his own supply and we were ready to begin.

For a start I was told to watch how it was done and to be careful not to let the fish see me, or to frighten them in any way. My preceptor then warily approached the bank, saying, "Now, the first step is"—plosh—and he was up to his knees in an unseen pool in the rocks—"A watery one," I added, at the same time seeing shadowy forms darting up the stream.

Some of the fish were not so easily frightened, and in the first five minutes "X" had about half-a-dozen rises, but without securing a fish. This, I was told, was due to their rising short, an explanation that I was careful to treasure up for future use. I now determined to try myself, and went a little higher up the stream. I avoided falling in, but in making my first cast my line hit the water with such a splash that there was a scurry of fleeting forms in all directions, a sight that was destined to be repeated wherever I went throughout the evening.

It was no use being discouraged, so I continued to flog away at the water, and was at last rewarded by two or three rises in quick succession, but, alas, they were all "short"—or was it that I did not know how to strike? I fear the latter. I was so elated at getting the rises that, forgetting the rule of silence, especially golden where fishing is concerned, I shouted the news to "X," who had been patiently casting a short distance below and had just landed a small fish. Very soon after this he wound up his line with the remark that he was going to try further up the stream so that we should not disturb "each other," which I thought was a very nice way of wording it.

I flogged on for about an hour, sometimes catching a tree, sometimes a rock, occasionally getting a rise, but spending most of my time in untangling my cast and fly, which had an annoying trick of winding themselves round each other and the line. I suppose this was because the line always went out first, followed by the cast and fly, which seemed to settle down in coils on top of it.

Finally, I gave up in despair and waded across the stream to a

Digitized by Google

small rapid where the water could take my line down the stream and the splash of my line would not be seen. Here I met with fresh difficulties. I had to cast left-handed owing to the trees, and, to add to my chagrin, as I was loosening my line, which had got caught in the reel, I felt a sudden weight on my rod and thought I had caught another rock, but the subsequent wriggle and sudden slackening of the pressure makes me almost certain that it was a fish which had hooked itself on when I was least expecting it.

It was now getting rather dark, but unfortunately I decided to have one more try, with the result that just as "X," who had caught five more small trout, decided that we ought to knock off, my line got into the most hopeless tangle that it had been in all the evening, and when "X" had packed up his rod and was ready to start I was still standing on a rock in the middle of the stream, wrestling with a refractory and almost invisible cast. However, everything comes to an end sooner or later, and I came to the end of the cast rather later than sooner, the tangle was straightened out, and we were soon on our way back to tent, supper and bed, to dream of the fish that we were certain to catch next time.

POKEY PIERCE PURCHASES A SAFETY RAZOR, WITH DISASTROUS RESULTS—TO THE RAZOR.

IT was no precipitate act on Pokey Pierce's part. On the contrary, he had carefully weighed the pros and cons of the case with the deliberation of a man accustomed to deal diurnally with intricate problems which necessitated clear cerebral conditions. Furthermore, his deliberation was possibly accentuated by reason of the fact that the transaction entailed the pecuniary transference of a certain useful silver coin (familiarly known as a "bob") from Pokey's personal possession to that of a sharp-visaged individual who dealt in cutlery.

It must not be assumed from this preamble that Pokey Pierce cultivated a leaning towards close-fistedness.

His worst enemy could scarcely accuse him of meanness. But it must be admitted that the purchase of such an article as a safety razor had recently resurrected within Pokey's breast the dormant instincts of his bargain-hunting ancestors. Being instinctively observant he had long cast about him for a razor which would perform the duties usually glowingly ascribed to that bristle-removing implement without leaving traces behind on its owner's face indicative of a "rough passage." Pokey Pierce was cursed with the kind of beard that seems to sprout up with all with the prolificness of mustard and cress, and it was mainly this Jack-and-the-beanstalk propensity of his hirsute-covered chin that instigated the monetary transaction alluded to above.

A startling placard outside the establishment of a gentleman who dealt in knives and forks and other keen-edged implements of torture was responsible for Pokey's abrupt halt one day in front of the same, while his gaze remained rivetted for some considerable time on the humorous announcement that "Rasper's safety razor uncovers a multitude of chins," and the accompanying account of its world-wide use.

His sense of humour at once received a keen fillip.

After carefully perusing the unsolicited testimonials from clergymen to comedians, from barristers to bricklayers, Pokey came to the deliberate conclusion that a speculation in one of "Rasper's" irresistible razors was a sound and gilt-edged investment.

With this laudable end in view he rather gingerly opened the door of the cutlery emporium (having previously assured himself by a series of cursory glances that the coast was perfectly clear) and stalked up to the counter.

Immediately facing him were rows upon rows of every conceivable kind of razor, and Pokey was earnestly ruminating upon the immense possibilities of this vast array of glittering steel, when his attention was directed into another channel by the entry from the back of the shop of the proprietor.

He was a short, keen-eyed, clean-shaven little man, who seemed to Pokey to literally breathe of the articles he vended.

"What can I do for you, sir?" as Pierce edged up nearer to the counter. This unlooked-for obsequiousness of the little razor seller somewhat nonplussed Pokey for the moment.

"I want one o' them safety razors," replied Pierce, when he had sufficiently recovered to find his tongue.

The dapper little chap dived into the glass case before him and presently produced the desired article. With deft fingers he manipulated the blade and demonstrated in a bewildering series of intricate motions how it could be used with consummate ease and a minimum of risk.

Pokey Pierce absorbed this exhibition of digital dexterity with becoming reverence, and having parted with the humble "bob" in exchange for the "uncoverer of a multitude of chins," departed on his way rejoicing. Could he not now face his best girl with a chin like unto the satiny skin of an infant? he reflected. No more should his heart's desire metaphorically fling in his teeth the taunt that No. 1 emery paper paled before the horrible hispidity of his chin! Gone would be the fears which assailed him at guard mounting as the critical inspection by the sergeant left that worthy and zealous non-com. somewhat in doubt as to whether Pokey's chin had recently encountered the necessary services of a razor.

These and many other reflections combined to put our hero in a singularly gay mood, as he rapidly neared his goal in Stanhope Lines. Certainly, he argued, he would have to forego one or two liquid pleasures as a result of this disbursement, but he assured himself that the pleasures of a shave with a safety razor would counterbalance the absence of the customary lubrication with which he was wont to periodically stimulate his epiglottis.

Besides which it was borne in upon him that he could perhaps make a commercial success of it by offering to shave his company at so much per head—or rather, face.

He had given a good deal of time to the question of shaving lately, and the timely advent of the safety razor seemed to Pokey to have strewn his path with roses, where once naught but thorns fructified.

His buoyancy of mind and gait at length conveyed him to his room in "Z" Block, where the afternoon 5 o'clock was undergoing the process of being stomachically assimilated by that particular select few of whom Pokey was the leading light.

There was a mechanical grinding of molars as our friend entered the room like unto the giant jaws of the locust devastating a cereal crop. "Hallo," spluttered Nosey, with a mouth full of edibles, "we thought you were lost."

Pokey's only answer to this sympathetic observation was a slight uplifting of the eyebrows, whilst he divested himself of headgear and tunic, carefully laying the latter on his cot.

It could seldom be said of Pokey that he suffered from loss of appetite, and on this occasion he demonstrated rather ravenously to his comrades that he was as good a trenchman as ever, indeed, it was not until he had demolished, as it were, all that "Mary" required for that sitting that he vouchsafed to open his mouth for the purpose of conversing. At first he began to take surreptitious glances at the faces of his comrades, this subsequently developing into a minute investigation, a somewhat embarrassing procedure to those subjected to this peculiar scrutiny. Then after he had taken stock of the whole company with more or less self-satisfaction he arose, and making for his cot sat down thereon and begun fumbling in a pocket of his tunic.

At this juncture the "brotherhood" began to "smell a rat," so to speak, and gathered around Pokey in the expectation of "something going off," as Sharkey Johnson politely phrased it.

At length the tongue of Pierce was loosened, as he held up to view a small box.

"What yer been buying, Pokey?" inquired Tubby, whose curiosity at times got the better of his discretion.

There was a simultaneous chorus of enquiry from the remainder, as Pokey, by easy stages, pulled out the contents of the little box, disclosing his afternoon's purchase.

"My hat," said "Beauty" Johnson, "looks like a baby lawn mower. Who's done yer down for that, ole sport?"

Pokey ignored the soft impeachment with a selection of the best adjectives at his command, and proceeded to explain for what purpose the diminutive article was intended, rounding up his remarks with the statement that he was going to shave with it, and would be pleased to practice on others free of charge, and subsequently, if his manipulative abilities met with general approval, to "shave the whole bally company at four faces a penny, and pay at the end of the week, or, in default forever hold their tongue."

There was an ominous pause, which on the *face* of it (sorry for pun) seemed to discount any pretentions that Pokey Pierce might have in regard to tonsorial practices.

However, we are a long-suffering nation, and as several braver spirits expressed their willingness to immolate themselves on the altar of Pokey's embryo occupation, that worthy prepared to fix up his newly-bought stubble-shifter, whilst his companions surged round him, keeping a vigilant eye upon that article the while.

The necessary lather having been distributed with beautiful precision over Pokey's broad visage, with the possible exception of one stroke of the brush which waywardly wandered into the cavernous

Digitized by Google

depths of his mouth (whilst he, in an unguarded moment, turned about to reply to some irrelevant and irreverant query), the excitement of the onlookers reached its zenith. Poising the razor at the correct angle, Pokey Pierce commenced with a rather trembling right hand to demolish the hirsute growth.

The " trajectory " however appeared to be a bit " out," resulting in the signalling of a " miss " from the " butts."

The second attempt found the target, and with several graceful sweeps he succeeded in scraping all the *lather* off one side of his face. A careful examination of that portion of his face, now denuded of creamy soap, revealed the disconcerting fact that the razor had eluded the bristles altogether ! Nothing daunted, and resolving to " give the bally thing a fair show," he subjected the other side to a similar process, with alas ! a like exasperating result.

Being now rather worked up to concert pitch, and in view of the increasing taunts and jeers of his comrades, Pokey unceremoniously uncorked the phials of his wrath and metaphorically hurled them at the inoffensive safety razor, which culminated in that article finding a temporary resting place at the far end of the room.

Pokey was always an excellent thrower in on the cricket field. This performance naturally elicited a rather boisterous cachinnatory display on the part of the " brotherhood," who made, as one man, towards the spot where Pokey's anger had rather hastily consigned his " uncoverer of chins."

It was picked up tenderly by " Nosey," and although its life's work as a safety razor was beyond cavil, short and sweet (marred as it was by the furious onslaught upon it), there was something about it which instantly attracted Nosey's attention. He emitted one 4·7 yell, and then trailed off into a succession of pom-pom-like grins. " Why, you silly old josser," he cried, as Pokey and the remainder gathered round him, " you put the blade in the slot *upside down* ; might as well try to shave with a canteen lid !"

Truth, they say, is discovered at the bottom of a well, but here it was very near the top. Being only supplied with one blade to his purchase, Pokey's offer had to be indefinitely postponed. Any mention of a safety razor in his presence is apt to affect Pokey in a belligerent manner, even as a red rag to a bull.

" BLOBSWITCH " IN *The Sapper*.

FORTY YEARS' SERVICE WITH THE FIFTH FUSILIERS.

(BY MR. L. WALLACE, LATE BANDMASTER, 2ND BATT. 5TH FUSILIERS).

(*Continued from page 129.*)

The following day we made our way to Chitabut, a few miles distant. Chitabut is about 10,000 feet high, and well wooded. It gave plenty of cover to the enemy, who pursued their usual sniping tactics, and sniped a few of our force. They themselves, however, did not come off quite scathless, and some of their dead lay about to mark our route. I remember discussing a shot with a member of our regimental team, who had bowled one over with a bullet through the forehead. " Your sighting was rather high," I said, " it was nearly a miss." " Yes," he replied " this gun of mine carries high, so I aimed low." It did not strike me at the time that my criticism was out of place. The fact was I used to spot for him at rifle matches, and I suppose the old feeling came over me.

The snipers at Chitabut seemed to avoid ours and the Ghurkha Camps and confined their attention mostly to the 3rd Sikhs, a part of whose entrenchment was faulty. A deserter from one of the Punjab regiments was amongst the enemy. He had deserted with his equipment, and, it seems, had been active during the day. At night, too, he made himself heard from below the Sikh Camp, complaining of cold, and asking for a blanket to be thrown down to him that belonged to a man (naming the man) whom he had shot during the day, and promising them a warm time if they refused. He didn't get the blanket, and the Sikhs had a lot of men shot, so probably he was trying to keep his promise. This sniping business at night at length became serious, so it was arranged to send out a party of picked shots from the 3rd Sikhs and try and ambush the snipers who used to come round in fairly large numbers. Late that night we heard a shot, followed sharply by another. Then came a quick succession of firing and yells, indicating a hard set to. It was very dark, and as the firing died away in the distance, we said, laughing, " Well, they got ' what for ' that time," but we wondered why they had been followed so far. The truth of the matter was that the orders for the party to go out were cancelled, unknown to us, at the last moment, but in some way the first order had leaked out earlier in the day and reached the enemy's ears. Accordingly they laid a counter trap, arranging for two strong parties each to attack the Sikhs from different sides. But the best laid schemes go astray sometimes. One party, as it was feeling its way carefully to where it was supposed the ambush was formed, met the others who were also approaching cautiously from the opposite direction, and not being able to distinguish who was who, blazed into them and of course got shot at in return, each lot thinking it was our men they were attacking. Then, if I may use the expression, the band began to play, and finally one lot chased the other as far as the Machi Peak about three miles away. If that little scheme was arranged by our people it was a smart piece of work, for it gave peace to the camp for a good many nights after. When the enemy found out whom they had been fighting I am sure they must have given the other side credit for being in our pay.

We hear at times of the coolness and pluck shewn by the Ghurkha. Colonel Symons, who was in command of our Brigade, told me in the course of a conversation how the British on one occasion were evacuating Chitabut, while the enemy hung on to our rear trying to cut off stragglers, and pressed hard on the Ghurkhas, who formed the rear guard. Then occurred one instance of how coolly the individual Ghurkha fights. One of them was attacked by a Pahara Syiad tribesman, who came charging down the hillside at him. The man stood quite still with his rifle and bayonet at the position known as the " shorten arms," preparatory to the lunge, and as the hillman came bounding on him he lunged, driving his bayonet through shield and body. He then calmly withdrew his weapon and continued his retirement as if nothing had happened. I myself have seen Ghurkhas severely wounded and under surgical treatment. They never shewed the slightest feeling, their Chinese faces remaining perfectly impassive ; while their comrades who came by simply looked and passed on without a visible trace of curiosity, much less of sympathy.

On our occupation of Chitabut the first thing of importance to be considered was, naturally, the water supply. So the following morning a strong force paraded to cover the water-finding party. The enemy, who were on the watch, forcibly objected to this, and we were ordered to clear them out, which we proceeded to do. Just as we were starting I heard a young Sikh say, " Take care, the enemy are just round the corner." It sounded as if he was anxious for our safety. I couldn't help smiling at him as I said, " Well, we will soon move them out of that." He turned to some of the others and in a deprecating way said, " They don't care." And true it was we didn't. Yet his warning was justified. We had not proceeded far before they had loosed off at us, but I fancy their nerves were unstrung. Anyhow they shot shockingly bad and we kept them well on the run, and directly they occupied a position we raced them out of it. Their village of Doda was taken in this way at the double. A little in front of it they had felled some fir trees, and then came an open space about a hundred yards long. For some reason they allowed us to to get within fifty yards before they opened fire, and if they had been any kind of shots there must have been a considerable number of us down at the first discharge. At the first shot we threw ourselves down and gave them tit for tat. I selected a place where I could see smoke puffing out frequently and aimed my revolver carefully on that spot, but I am afraid my shooting was spoilt by gusts of shale that kept hitting me in the face, caused by some of the enemy's bullets striking low and scattering the stuff all over the place. Presently came a brief pause in their firing and away we went again, scrambling over the trees, and found ourselves right in the middle of them. They were hiding in the long grass, but on our appearance they bolted down the hillside like rabbits, and as they ran some spread out a part of their clothing, thus offering a big target. I suppose this was done under the impression that they were spoiling our aim, but we were quite satisfied when we drew a bead on the white that the body was sufficiently close. Revolvers were used freely and with effect. One officer close to me used a small pattern revolver which sounded like a cracker whenever it was fired. In this way the enemy was disheartened and confused by our use of what they considered to be their own special tactics. Their losses, too, in proportion to the number engaged had been heavy ; the official report said sixty.

The left column, which worked its way round by the bank of the river Indus, got a surprise one day. A large party of Hindu fanatics, about four or five hundred strong, attacked them unexpectedly and got their charge fairly well home ; but at the end they had hardly anyone left to tell the story. It was a case of do or die, and they died. The column's losses were also serious. These fanatics were supposed to be the remnants of regiments that had mutined in 1857 and had taken refuge in these wilds. They had

Digitized by Google

formed a military colony by themselves, had a parade ground where they drilled and taught their sons the art of war, as they had learned it, and became very independent and troublesome neighbours to the tribes round about. On our part we secured our water supply and, later, the luxury of a wash. A few days after, while engaged with a small column under Major Way in clearing some of the enemy out of a village I met with a mishap which caused my retirement to the base at Oghi and thence to Rawal Pindi. So ended my part in the Black Mountain Expedition. The Battalion returned to Rawal Pindi about a month later, having had a very rough time both in fighting and endurance; once, after a stiff fight to capture the Ghora-phir Pass they had had to bivouac on the summit, where rations were unobtainable and it was so cold that sleep was out of the question. They passed the night thawing themselves, standing in front of great fires and slowly turning round and round. The rifles actually froze to the ground.

I may also recall the case of the sniper who sniped the river column from the opposite side. He lay concealed behind some rocks, and for days commanded the roadway, nothing availing to shift him. It was noticed that it was at one point, where a big stone lay, that his shooting was so effective. He had got the range of that to a nicety, and among others Colonel Shakespeare of the 34th Sikhs fell a victim to his skill. At last the stone was moved, and so was the shooter, the latter by a party that crossed the river at night. Later on, at Newcastle, Sergeant Railton told me that at Nooitgedacht he had the distances marked out in front of his picquet by putting up tins which were invisible to the enemy, and when the Boers did attack from that point the fire was so accurate that they were unable to get past the marked distances till the picquet's ammunition gave out. He had only fourteen men with him, of whom nine were killed and wounded. He himself was severely wounded.

Our stay in Rawal Pindi was made notable by the visit of the late Prince Victor, Duke of Clarence. He reviewed the troops on the Khanna Plain and after the massed bands, some 500 strong, had played a programme in the evening on the Club Grounds, he expressed himself as being very pleased with their performance. He also visited a special performance of the extravaganza "Alladin," given in an up-to-date style by our officers, in the Regimental Theatre, known as "St. George's." The Prince presented a very handsome bouquet to Mrs. Chancellor who took the part of Alladin. Our three-year stay in Pindi did us a lot of good, and we liked the station. There was good fishing close at hand in the rivers Lea, Rawal and Sohan, of which the last held the biggest fish. Each summer a few of the officers visited Kashmir and its confines in search of sport, of which there was plenty, with the added spice of danger. In Muree we buried a young officer of the 78th, who had been brought in from Kashmir. He had been after markhor and had fallen down a precipice.

I cannot leave Pindi without telling of a little surprise I got there. One morning, after ground baiting the previous evening a special spot in the river Lea where I anticipated a good time among the *mahseer*, I saw to my surprise—for it was quite early—two men busy with their rods at this very place. On getting close I found they were two of my own officers. "Good morning Mr. Wallace you are out early," came the greeting, accompanied by a broad smile. "Yes," I said, "but not so early as some others. Any sport?" "Yes, very fair, we have some nice *mahseer*," and both laughed heartily. Some days after they told me that they had witnessed the baiting and had deliberately planned to give me a surprise.

Next we moved to Nowshera, a place that never changed much. One of my first visitors was a blind native who played the flute. He was there in 1871, in 1878, and now once more in 1891. What was remarkable about Blind Charlie, as he was called, was his wonderful memory. Let him hear your voice and he would locate you at once. He came into my compound led by a lad. "Hallo Charlie!" I called out. "How are you?" He held his head down for a moment and then said, "That's Lance-Corporal Wallace of the 5th Fusiliers speaking." I had heard him do the same kind of thing before. Rank, name and regiment were also given in the same precise order. He would call the roll of a company in a Highland regiment and his Scotch accent might have come direct from the Highlands. It was the same with an Irish regiment. The brogue he assumed was perfect. He was well known by both Battalions, who took a special interest in him. He even found his way to us in Afghanistan in 1879. We used now to arrange the usual round of concerts. At one of these I had managed to persuade our armourer-sergeant to sing a song called "The Jolly Blacksmith." I was just behind him in the wings, ready to prompt. The band played a few opening bars, but an attack of stage fright struck him dumb. His eyes bulged, his tongue stuck fast. I told the band to play the symphony again, which they did, but no sound came from him. He seemed to have lost the power even to run away. Pathetically he looked at me, and very sorry I felt for him. Again the band struck up and I started his song for him. At the second line he joined in faintly, and then suddenly let go with all his power. The men applauded as they had never done before and his song was the success of the night. In spite of this he would never venture on the stage again, and that though none had noticed my lead.

The Officers' Mess boasted a garden which had been coaxed up with infinite patience and watched over with tender care by the Mess President, Major Kilgour. One day a few locusts were seen making their way towards it, the alarm was given, and a number of natives were instantly engaged to divert or destroy the enemy. Under ordinary circumstances this would have been feasible, but this invasion was extraordinary, and after a two hours' battle the Major had reluctantly to give in. In a few minutes the garden looked as if a fire had passed over it. Everything was covered with the pests which, as their habit is, marched steadily on without a halt, avoiding nothing. Great rivers, even, were of no avail to check their progress, and every ingenious device for their destruction was tried in vain. This continued for months, until at last they took wings and flew away. But once they had left the ground their baneful careers were almost over. For they flew, by some fatal instinct, straight to the mountains in the north and there perished of cold. India was saved in time from a gigantic calamity.

(*To be continued.*)

A TOUR THROUGH NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(By "P.S.")

ILLUSTRATED FROM PHOTOGRAPHS TAKEN BY THE WRITER.

(*Continued from page 130.*)

A group of some fifteen girls, wearing short kilts, formed up facing us with the orchestra on their left. The orchestra consisted of four single-stringed instruments, two drums and four calabashes filled with stones. During the dance all the girls clapped their hands in time with the music (?)

One girl would dance forward towards us, and then back again until near the rest of the dancers; she would then throw herself backwards, to be caught by the other girls and thrown high through the air to the front again. After landing more or less gracefully on her feet she melted away into the crowd and another girl danced forward.

Next day the D.C., who has a lonely time at Yelwa, said he would come a day's march North with us, but soon after we started he heard that a chief, whom he had instructed to introduce small coinage into his market, had been hunted out and had come for advice and help. So the D.C. had to return to put things straight and possibly have a few more arrows shot at him.

On the 4th December we arrived at Birnin Kebbi, at one time the capital of the old kingdom of Gando, which was formerly very powerful.

The chief, a Fulani, and in no way related to the Gando dynasty, seemed to be a kindly old man, but rather a hypocrite. His eldest son, who had met us the day before, impressed me much more and will probably make a good ruler when his turn comes.

The arrangements for our comfort on the journey were excellent. On the boundary line of each new province we were met by a man in authority belonging to that province who saw that we got everything we wanted at each camp, and then rode on ahead to arrange about supplies for the following day. During almost the whole tour, we got guinea corn or millet for the horses, and milk, butter, fish, onions, cocoa yams, rice, and beans for ourselves, and occasionally a little fruit. This, with the results of our evening shoots, kept us fully supplied with fresh food, and groceries were the only stores required. On the 6th December we arrived at Argungu after being met on the road by the Emir, one of the most picturesque of the old race of free-booters.

He is now 76 years old, and has a child alive for every year of his life. The youngest one was only a couple of years old. He is a strongly built man with a good humoured face and a merry twinkle in his eye. His people tell many tales of his great deeds in war, in which a favourite horse and big thrusting spear play a leading part.

He is a Pagan and is hemmed in by the two powerful Fulani chiefs of Birnin Kebbi and Sokoto, but all through the turbulent times he kept his own end up against them and the various alliances they formed against him.

Digitized by Google

It was most unfortunate that when we adjusted our boundaries with the French the larger portion of his territory was handed over to them.

Before going to war he used to sacrifice a white bull on a hill near the town and his priests used to consult the sacred black cobra that lives near the altar.

In ignorance of its sacred character a British subaltern built a fort on the site of the altar, and the old Chief, who now has a leaning towards the Mohommedan faith, says that any one can kill the cobra for all he cares.

We found Argungu full of herds of cattle belonging to the wandering cattle Fulani.

These cattle Fulanis are one of the great features of Northern Nigeria, so a few words about them may be of interest.

In 1804 when Shefu Dan Fodio called all the Fulanis together to fight for their existence, the cattle Fulani joined with the town dwellers for mutual protection. But as soon as the Fulanis had made themselves masters of the Hausa States the cattle men went back to their old Nomadic life, leaving their town brethren to carry on the administration of the country.

The advent of our rule in no way disturbed them, but taking advantage of Pax Britannica they now drive their herds into every corner of the country which provides grass and water, irrespective of the wishes of the local inhabitants. Their presence drives away all game, and soon the only big game shooting will be found in the tsetse belts where they dare not risk their cattle.

They are now to be found in their thousands in places where five years ago there were none, and it was only for about three weeks of the entire trip that we were really free from their unwelcome presence.

They are a hardy race, planting no crops, and living chiefly on milk and meat.

They still keep up their old tests of bravery, to which every youth has to submit before he is allowed to marry.

SUSPENSION BRIDGE, ZUNGERU.

The tests takes place yearly and is carried out as follows :—

The young man strips and then standing out by himself in front of the "ruga" or tribe, holds by each horn the skull of a small bullock or other horned animal at the back of his head.

One of the priests, armed with a long pliant tree root, then dances slowly up to him, waving the root and making pretended cuts at the young man's stomach. Suddenly he gives him a terrific drawing cut across the body. If the victim flinches in the least or shows any sign of pain he is considered to have failed. This is repeated three times. The severity of the blows can be judged from the fact that the marks usually last for a life time.

The Shuma Arabs whom we met later on in Bornu have very similar tests, but they are carried out on three successive days and the number of blows is not fixed by rule, but by the women of the tribe, who join hands and surround any youth whom they think has stood enough.

Some years ago a meeting was arranged between the two old enemies, the Emirs of Argungu and Sokoto, in order that they might publicly shew their people that they had buried the past and made friends. The meeting took place on the boundary of the two Emirates and the Chiefs formally shook hands. The boundary at this point was marked by a little pile of stones.

On leaving Argungu the Emir's eldest son was sent by his father to escort us as far as this boundary. I happened to be riding a mile or so ahead of the rest of the party, when I came to the boundary and found there some senior officials and many horsemen sent out by the Emir of Sokoto to meet us. I greeted them and then went back some 200 yards to a shady tree to wait for the others.

When they arrived I suggested that we should say farewell to the Argungu escort, but the Emir's son would not hear of it, and pushing on with his escort only reined up on the exact boundary line with the heads of their horses actually over the heads of the Sokoto party who were sitting in a row on the line. The latter sprang to their feet and for a few moments I thought there was going to be a row; we managed to squeeze in between the two parties, said farewell to the Argungus and were soon on the road again with the Sokoto deputation cantering along behind us.

Two days later we had rather a trying experience owing to an error in the route book. The march was shewn as twenty miles, and we knew that duck were to be shot on the way. A start was made at daylight as usual and we had a hurried breakfast at 9 a.m. and pushed on to get some shooting. About 2 p.m. we decided to leave off shooting and ride on into camp. It took us until 5 p.m. to get there, and we made the distance out to be a full twenty-six miles. We were all quite ready for our tea by the time we got in, as we carried no water bottles and the harmattan wind is a great thirst producer.

On the 9th December we reached Sokoto, the religious headquarters of the Fulani race. The garrison consists of one company mounted infantry, one company infantry, and one 75 m.m. gun.

The cantonments are neatly laid out, and there is a good tennis court. The polo grounds are very sandy and heavy, but play fairly well in the rains. The station stands some 800 feet above the sea and the climate in winter is delightful. Both here and at Birnin Kebbi they have an unlimited supply of clear cold spring water, a great boon in West Africa. We met here for the first time an excellent institution for a station far from railways and rivers, called a Scotch Club. In simple language it means a general meeting place for all, where each member brings his own chair and drinks when the day's work is over.

The members joined together and gave us a dinner the night before we left, to which we sat down fourteen strong, quite a good muster for this really distant outpost.

We had to destroy two of our ponies which were suffering from tsetse, but added seven more, three of them being for our boys to ride.

We played the station at polo, but were defeated by 7—3 a result partly due to inferior ponies, as we held our own when playing our own ponies, but failed on the borrowed ones. On the second day of our stay the Shefu Ibrahima, Emir of Sokoto and direct descendant of Mohammed Bello, came to call on me. He affects humility and dirty raiment, so did not impress one very favourably. He professes himself to be quite content with British rule, and gives no indication of being restless.

(To be continued.)

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 345.] Saturday, 30th September, 1911. [Vol. XXIX.

CONTENTS.

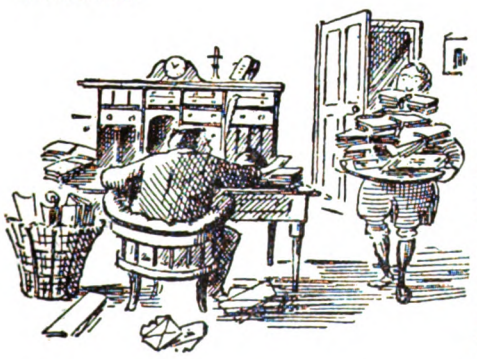
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	147	7th Battalion Notes... ...	156
Our Contemporaries	147	Editorial Notes	157
Subscriptions Received	147	Letter to the Editor	157
Births, Marriages and Deaths ..	147	Answers to Correspondents ...	158
Extracts from *The London Gazette*	147	The Attachment of Pepys (*to be continued*)...	158
1st Battalion Notes	148	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	158
2nd Battalion Notes	150	A True Snake Anecdote	159
2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes	154	Forty Years' Service with the Fifth Fusiliers (*to be continued*)	160
Depôt Notes	155	A Tour through Northern Nigeria (*to be continued*)	161
4th Battalion Notes...	155	Advertisements i. to viii. and Cover	
5th Battalion Notes...	156		
6th Battalion Notes...	156		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

13, WATERLOO PLACE, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone: No. 7673 City.

30th September, 1911.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

***Subscriptions** should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.*

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months in the case of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 25th of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"The Regiment"
"The 79th News"
"The Essex Regiment Gazette"
"The Argyllshire Highlanders Regimental News"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The China Dragon"
"The XI. Hussar Journal"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger"
"The Leinsters' Magazine"
"The Dragon"
"The Lillywhites Gazette"
"The Thin Red Line"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Staff-Sergt. R. Richardson	to 31/ 1/11	Captain A. F. Douglas ...	to 31/12/11
N.C.O.'s and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor	,, 30/ 6/11	Major H. T. Crispin ...	,, 31/12/11
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, the Depôt, per Quartermaster-Sergeant Purcell	,, 31/ 7/11	Mrs. Corbett	,, 30/ 6/12
		Mr. J. Newton	,, 30/ 6/12
		Bandmaster A. O. Smith	,, 31/ 8/12
		Major G. M. Harding ...	,, 31/ 8/12
		Mr. T. Scott	,, 31/ 8/12
		Miss Gunner	,, 31/ 8/12
		Mr. J. T. Rowland ...	,, 31/ 8/12
		Mrs. Thistlethwaite ...	,, 31/12/12

BIRTHS.

CORBETT.—On the 6th ult., at Pontefract, the wife of No. 633 Private W. G. Corbett, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

WELLS.—On the 11th inst., at Sheffield, the wife of No. 3338 Colour-Sergeant A. Wells, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

MARRIAGES.

REES—CATER.—On the 15th inst., at the Catholic Church, Bedford, by the Very Rev. Canon Keatinge, Edward Charles Rees, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to Alice Frances Cater, daughter of the late Mr. A. E. Cater, of Woodhill Spa.

SILVER WEDDING.

ARMSTRONG—BLACKER-DOUGLAS.—On the 15th September, 1896, at Killylea Church, Armagh, Captain T. G. L. Herbert-Armstrong, 5th Fusiliers, to Emily, youngest daughter of Mr. St. John Blacker-Douglas, of Elm Park, County Armagh.

DEATHS.

ROWDEN.—On the 16th ult., at Newcastle-on-Tyne, Bertha Marion, daughter of No. 5408 Sergeant A. Rowden, Depôt Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 3 years.

SMITH.—On the 22nd inst., at Hexham, Charles E. Smith, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 42 years.

WALKER.—On the 1st inst., at Nightingale Road, Southsea, Edward Walker, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 36 years.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette*:—

COMMANDS AND STAFF.—Captain I. L. B. Vesey, Royal West Surrey Regiment, to be a Brigade-Major, *vice* Major H. J. B. Percival, D.S.O., who has vacated that appointment (dated August 29th, 1911).

6TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Cyril R. M. Young, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 4th June, 1911).

Digitized by Google

7TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—J. E. N. Thompson, late Quartermaster and Honorary Captain, 7th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Lieutenant (dated 14th June, 1911).

MEMORANDA.—The undermentioned Colonels are placed on the half-pay list:—T. G. L. H. Armstrong, on completion of his period of service in command of a District (dated 5th September, 1911).

1st Battalion Notes.

GHARIAL, MURREE HILLS, INDIA,
30th August, 1911.

THE occasional glimpse which a certain junior officer allows us to get of the daily paper has persuaded us that we have reason to congratulate ourselves in not having been in England during the past few weeks. The alternative presented to an officer of being hanged for doing his duty or shot for failing in it is not attractive, more especially when the less pleasant death is promised for the more honourable act. But we sincerely hope that the trouble is over and that we shall hear no more of the gallant spirits who think soldiers were invented for them to throw broken bottles at without fear of retaliation.

The monsoon seems to have broken at last, heavy rain having falling both here and at Pindi during the last two or three days. The failure of the rains in Northern India up till now has hit the Punjab particularly hard, and the crops round Pindi have been burnt up and completely ruined. Normal rain, however, has fallen in Bengal and Southern India, and it is said that the price of grain will not be greatly affected. This is satisfactory, not only for the present but also for future generations, as after having enjoyed famine prices the *bunnia* never relaxes to former prices when the season of plenty returns.

It is sad to reflect at whose expense it largely is that the *bunnias* of India grow increasingly prosperous year by year. While the cost of living has increased enormously in recent years wages have increased proportionately, and the native servant, though no better off, is certainly no worse off than formerly. It is the British Officer, who pays higher wages and larger prices for forage, who really pays the *bunnia*, and it is his pay alone that has not advanced with the times. Without pretending to a knowledge of political economy, it does not seem right that one class should be impoverished for the benefit of another. Nor has it been yet argued even in the House of Commons that the class which is reaping the benefit is the more worthy.

CAPTAIN R. F. GATEHOUSE, 2ND-LIEUTENANT H. O. SUTHERLAND, LIEUTENANT A. C. MILNE-HOME.
C AND D COMPANIES FIELD TRAINING AT THANDA, 1911.
(Photograph by Sergeant Casey.)

The dulness of Gharial in past years has been chiefly attributed to the incessant rain; but we have been afforded the opportunity this year of appreciating the injustice of the charge. A continuous spell of fine weather has failed to make the place hum with gaiety, and such various expedients as boat building, aeroplane construction, and language study have been resorted to to fill up spare time. Boat building, as providing a combination of two of these, is perhaps the most advantageous, since we are told that if present when the completed model of a brother builder pitches headlong on to the floor, opportunity is obtained for a five minutes' uninterrupted study of a strange and most interesting tongue.

It was definitely stated in the papers a week ago that the orders for the 2nd Division to take part in the Durbar had been cancelled. The following day it was reported on high authority that these orders had been recancelled and that the 2nd Division would take part in it. Two facts still leave us in uncertainty; firstly, we are assured that the high authority knows no more about it than we do ourselves; secondly, our projected move to Bombay may take us to Delhi "on our own."

In the meantime our Simla correspondent, whom we mentioned a month or two ago with pardonable pride, has proved a broken reed, and has almost ceased to correspond. His duties are, of course, heavy, and we can well understand leave little time for any but official correspondence.

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made:—

To be Sergeant:—
No. 4061 Lance-Sergeant J. Rood

To be Corporal:—
No. 1819 Lance-Corporal G. Keen

To be paid Lance-Corporals:—
No. 1617 Lce.-Corpl. H. Rumley
" 1305 " J. Saunders
No. 9798 Lce.-Corpl. W. Woodward
" 1913 " H. Crockford

No. 1339 Lance-Corporal G. Alsop has been appointed Assistant-Instructor in Signalling.

No. 7079 Lance-Corporal H. Robertson re-engaged at Gharial to complete 21 years' service.

No. 375 Private C. Parker has been transferred to the 1st King's Dragoon Guards, with effect from the 31st ult., and No. 366 Private E. J. Wood to the 2nd Battalion North Staffordshire Regiment.

Digitized by Google

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

No. 2204	Private	F. Collins	1	from	18/4/10
,, 8183	,,	H. Denton	2	,,	6/3/11
,, 2287	,,	G. Marsh	1	,,	17/5/11
,, 1983	,,	E. Trevor	2	,,	15/6/11
,, 1104	,,	E. Honey	2	,,	3/7/11
,, 2658	,,	W. Hamilton	1	,,	6/7/11
,, 2709	Lance-Corporal	J. Rowe	1	,,	13/7/11
,, 1427	Private	A. G. Edwards	2	,,	19/7/11
,, 1963	,,	E. Watson	1	,,	21/7/11
,, 2745	,,	G. Brown	1	,,	21/7/11
,, 2237	,,	R. Harber	1	,,	22/7/11
,, 2654	,,	W. Skeen	2	,,	23/7/11
,, 1273	,,	J. Howard	2	,,	28/7/11
,, 2207	Drummer	P. T. Moore	1	,,	30/7/11
,, 2065	Private	W. White	2	,,	6/8/11
,, 2540	,,	J. Probert	1	,,	9/8/11
,, 811	,,	G. White	2	,,	10/8/11
,, 186	,,	A. Hunt	2	,,	10/8/11

The undernamed have been awarded Certificates of Education, dated Gharial, 31st ult. :—

2nd Class :—

No. 2691	Lance-Corpl.	A. Palmer	No. 1040	Private	P. Cole
,, 1524	Private	C. Green	,, 1802	,,	W. Boothman
,, 916	,,	W. Chesser	,, 2692	,,	J. Morgan
,, 2671	,,	L. Wilson	,, 3096	,,	C. D'Arcy

3rd Class :—

No. 2502	Private	H. Sheridan	No. 837	Private	T. Wilkinson
,, 2562	,,	F. Poole	,, 2469	,,	C. Brannen
,, 2611	,,	Miller	,, 646	,,	Pickett
,, 2446	,,	G. Nicholson	,, 2621	,,	D. Lilley
,, 2748	,,	J. Paradise	,, 2134	,,	G. Leach
,, 2659	,,	W. Maddison	,, 2745	,,	G. Brown
,, 2674	,,	J. Passmore	,, 189	,,	T. Armstrong
,, 917	,,	J. Tandy	,, 1223	,,	H. Meadows

The undernamed have been awarded 3rd Class Certificates of Education on dates stated :—

No. 2660	Private	J. Frith	from	12/11/08
,, 2647	,,	T. Cayless	,,	2/10/09
,, 2640	,,	W. McDonald	,,	2/10/09
,, 2658	,,	W. Hamilton	,,	2/10/09
,, 2666	,,	A. Pearson	,,	2/10/09
,, 2691	,,	A. Palmer	,,	2/10/09

The undernamed have extended their service to complete 12 years with the Colours :—

No. 9749	Private	T. O'Brien	No. 1769	Private	H. Foy
,, 590	,,	H. King	,, 9515	,,	E. Baines
,, 366	,,	E. J. Wood	,, 2065	,,	W. White

CRICKET.

REGIMENTAL CRICKET CUP.

SEMI-FINAL.

D Company v. G Company.

Played at Gharial on the 8th July, and resulted in a win for G Company by an innings and 68 runs.

D COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Sergeant Wilkinson, c Thorne, b Rix	0	c Thorne, b Rix	4
Private Harbourne, b Thorne	0	c Thorne, b Rix	0
,, Bestwick, b Rix	0	c Kitchen, b Rix	6
,, Havercroft, run out	4	c Kitchen, b Thorne	8
Corporal Bradford, b Rix	0	c Smith, b Rix	0
Private Smith, b Rix	0	c Rix, b Thorne	0
,, Stafford, c Hone, b Thorne	6	not out	0
,, Dale, c Stone, b Rix	7	b Rix	0
,, Eaton, b Rix	8	c Kitchen, b Rix	0
,, Carter, c Thorne, b Locker	19	b Thorne	29
,, Addams, not out	18	run out	1
Extras	4	Extras	2
Total	66	Total	50

G COMPANY.

Private Rix, b Harbourne	25
Bandsman Stone, c Bradford, b Harbourne	42
Private Kitchen, b Smith	6
,, Thorne, c Wilkinson, b Eaton	14
,, Williams, b Eaton	2
,, Challis, b Eaton	13
Corporal Ashton, b Eaton	7
Sergeant-Drummer Hone, run out	2
Lance-Corporal Smith, c Eaton, b Harbourne	26
Private Locker, c Addams, b Smith	28
,, Ford, not out	5
Extras	14
Total	184

B Company v. C Company.

Played at Gharial on the 10th July, and resulted in a win for C Company by 30 runs.

C COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Lance-Sergeant Rood, b Newton	0	b Newton	24
Private Adams, b Newton	0	c Knox, b Newton	1
,, White, b Charman	1	run out	15
,, Maden, b Newton	14	b Charman	19
,, Foster, b Charman	11	b Charman	0
Lance-Corporal Harris, b Newton	8	b Charman	2
Private Banks, c Pursley, b Charman	30	b Charman	1
,, Seymour, b Charman	1	b Newton	0
,, Fawkes, c Truscott, b Knox	12	b Newton	2
Lance-Corporal Marrs, not out	11	b Charman	15
Bandsman Harrison, c Ridley, b Knox	12	not out	33
Extras	0	Extras	6
Total	100	Total	118

B COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Lance-Corporal Nolan, b Maden	4	c and b Maden	0
Private Kellett, b Foster	19	run out	10
Lance-Corporal Wood, c Seymour, b Maden	0	b Foster	17
Corporal Newton, c Seymour, b Maden	7	b Maden	2
Schoolmaster Charman, lbw, b Maden	5	c Harrison, b Maden	38
Private Knox, b Maden	0	b Maden	5
Bandsman Peatling, c Fawkes, b Foster	10	b Maden	5
Private Pursley, c Harrison, b Foster	1	b Maden	10
Lance-Sergeant Truscott, c White, b Foster	18	not out	2
Private Ridley, b Foster	16	b Maden	1
,, Morris, not out	1	c Adams, b Foster	2
Extras	11	Extras	4
Total	92	Total	96

FINAL.

C Company v. G Company.

Played at Gharial, and resulted in a win for G Company by 8 wickets.

C COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private White, b Rix	0	b Rix	2
Bandsman Harrison, c Kitchen, b Rix	6	b Rix	1
Lance-Sergeant Rood, b Rix	16	c Thorne, b Rix	6
Private Maden, c and b Rix	9	b Rix	0
Lance-Corporal Harris, c Challis, b Thorne	8	b Thorne	2
Private Foster, b Rix	0	c Challis, b Rix	32
Lance-Corporal Marrs, c Ashton, b Rix	0	c and b Thorne	1
Private Adams, c Ashton, b Rix	0	b Thorne	0
,, Banks, c Rix, b Thorne	6	c Ashton, b Thorne	7
,, Fawkes, c Rix, b Thorne	1	b Rix	5
,, Seymour, not out	1	not out	1
Extras	2	Extras	2
Total	49	Total	59

G COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Rix, b Maden	13	c Marrs, b Foster	5
Bandsman Stone, b Maden	11	c and b Foster	8
Private Locker, c Fawkes, b Foster	7	did not bat	
,, Ford, b Foster	14		
,, Kitchen, c White, b Foster	2	not out	4
Lance-Corporal Smith, c Harris, b Maden	10	did not bat	
Corporal Ashton, c Harris, b Maden	2		
Private Williams, b Maden	1		
,, Challis, b Foster	26		
,, Thorne, b Maden	4		
,, Young, not out	0		
Extras	2	Extras	1
Total	92	Total	18

Best Batting and Bowling Averages of the Finalists.

G COMPANY.

BATTING.

Bandsman Stone	4 Innings	Average	23·7	runs
Lance-Corporal Smith	3 ,,	,,	20·5	,,
Private Rix	4 ,,	,,	18	,,
,, Locker	3 ,,	,,	18	,,
,, Challis	3 ,,	,,	13·3	,,

BOWLING.

Private Rix	31 wickets for 141 runs	Average	4·5	
,, Thorne	20 ,, 131 ,,	,,	6·5	

Digitized by Google

C COMPANY.

BATTING.

Lance-Sergeant Rood	6 Innings	Average	18·7 runs
Bandsman Harrison	6 ,,	,,	14·5 ,,
Private Fawkes	6 ,,	,,	13·7 ,,
Lance-Corporal Harris	6 ,,	,,	13·5 ,,
Private Banks	6 ,,	,,	13·2 ,,

BOWLING.

Private Maden	32 wickets for 164 runs	Average	5·1
,, Foster	18 ,, 187 ,,	,,	10·3

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Like Mr. Micawber, we have been waiting for something to turn up. We mean something in connection with this institute worthy of chronicling in *St. George's Gazette*. So far nothing more exciting has occurred than a football match between the Officers and Sergeants, in which the latter were victorious by one goal to *nil*. Personally, we feel that little interest in such events as this is felt by distant readers; and, without interesting items, columns become "dry" and, therefore, "skipped." But why *should* they become dry? It is admitted by a great many that facts and figures—like individuals—*are* dry. Then why confine ourselves entirely to facts? At this altitude, where facts of real interest to lower earth are few and far between, it would be hard to fill the space allotted to these notes if we were limited to recording actual events. It would be better to leave the space blank, or fill it with advertisements. We propose, therefore, when Mess events are "hoff" to indulge in a few general comments, which we hope may not be altogether without interest.

Apropos of games, such as Hockey and Football, it is appalling to see in regimental and company matches the number of cases in which players get their knees or their noses put out. The remarkable part of it is that it is generally the combatant members of the team who suffer damage. Still, it is pleasant to think such accidents are not always without compensation, especially if the injured one happens to be a member of "The Antediluvian Order of Old Soldiers," or some other benefit society, and draws fifteen rupees or so a week from his order during the time he is incapacitated—even though he is not incapacitated for drawing his pay.

Another successful Whist Drive has been held. Three ladies tied for the two prizes provided for them, the consequent draw resulting in Mesdames Wooll and Bolton taking first and second respectively. For the gentlemen's prizes Sergeant Fenemore "flumped 'em" for the first with thirty-nine points, Colour-Sergeant Payne securing the second with one point less. As a sort of "wooden spoon" Sergeant Graham received a packet of Epsom salts elaborately packed in a small pantechnicon van.

We have started a periodical "Spoon Shoot," members being handicapped on their classification in their last annual course. Sergeant Walton won the first—an elegant little spoon with the Regimental crest on the handle.

A Billiard Handicap is in progress and the eliminating process has commenced. We are eliminated.

All difficulties in the way of a number of our non-commissioned officers and men proceeding on furlough to Kashmir have at last been overcome, and about twenty departed on the 6th inst. on trek for Srinagar. They had three mule carts for carrying tentage, provisions, etc., and expected to reach their destination in about twelve days' marches. It would have been a pity, after all their preparations, had their hopes of this holiday been disappointed; for, with laudable self-denial they have devoted the past three or four months to the accumulation of twenty rupees, eight annas, nine pies each to the detriment of the Mess Funds and the Muree Brewery. With this colossal fortune (augmented by two months' furlough advance) in their pockets, they swanked out of Gharial like young Rajahs, with a look of lofty disdain, not unmingled with compassion for their less fortunate comrades remaining in barracks to await the monsoons or other amusements.

So far the Indian money market remains unaffected, and latest advices from Kashmir state that no unusual excitement prevails amongst the bears.

They've gone: they've departed with rupees galore,
And provisions in plenty, although minus beer.
(A thing they have never been minus before);
Still, they hoped to obtain some *en route* for Cash mere.

The latest hobby is a craze (mostly, as yet, ungratified), to trek into Kashmir. Most people have hobbies of some sort, each taking a different form and having a different name. A person who pesters distinguished people he is unacquainted with for their signature is an autograph hunter. A man who accumulates wives is a bigamist; he who collects postage stamps a philatelist; and one who collects days to barracks is a defaulter. The imaginative man who fancies everybody else's property is his own and entwines his tentacles around it is a **"HOOK."** *And don't we know we've got one!*

2nd Battalion Notes.

HILLSBOROUGH BARRACKS,
SHEFFIELD,
25th September, 1911.

ON the 28th August, after exactly a fortnight at Liverpool, we returned to our camp in Wales to finish Battalion and Brigade Training. To empty pouches of ball and fill them again with blank, and to exchange the chance of a flying bottle from a house-top for the familiar *pop-pop* of our old friend the flagged enemy, clinging, for all the world to admire, tenaciously to a hill-crest—this seemed a distinct drop in reality; but our imagination soon got to work again and in a day or two we were bounding over the heather or lying "doggo" behind a tuft of peat with as much *furore* as if our dinners or our lives depended on it.

In the last week of our training an Inter-Company Brigade Athletic Competition was organized, to consist of four events, viz., Tile Shooting, Bayonet Fighting, Tug-of-War and a Marathon Race. Each Battalion gave a small silver cup for one of the four events, the Brigade Challenge Cup being presented by General Gorringe. The competition aroused considerable keenness and the results could scarcely have been more decisive or more

Digitized by Google

satisfactory from our point of view. Here are the details :—

TILE FIRING.

Regiment.	Won against.	Lost to.
A—5th Fusiliers	B	C and D
B—6th (Royal Warwickshire Regt.)	D	A and C
C—19th (Yorkshire Regt.)..	A, B and D	—
D—80th (2nd S. Staffordshire Regt.)	A	B and C

We were represented by F Company whose team consisted of the following :—Sergeants Moore (captain) and Johnson, Corporal Lynam, Lance-Corporals Clay, Graham and Honeyball, Privates Allen and Lowden.

TUG-OF-WAR.

Keeping the same letters, A, B, C and D, for the four Battalions, the results worked out as follows :—

Regiment.	Won against.	Lost to.
A	B, C and D	—
B	C	A and D
C	—	A, B and D
D	B and C	A

Our team—as shewn (indifferently, we fear) in the photograph—from E Company was an unusually strong and heavy one, besides having been well trained by Band-Sergeant Long. They "walked away" with all who pulled against them, both in the preliminary heats within the Battalion and afterwards.

BAYONET FIGHTING.

Regiment.	Won against.	Lost to.
A	B, C and D	—
B	—	A, C and D
C	B and D	A
D	—	A, B and C

F COMPANY BAYONET FIGHTING TEAM—UNDEFEATED IN THE 18TH BRIGADE ATHLETIC MEETING, ELAN VALLEY, WALES.

Sergt. Moody | Lce.-Cpl. Langtry, Sergt. Johnson | Sergt. Parish, Pte. Taylor, Cpl. Lynam | Lce.-Cpl. Clay, Sergt. Moore | Pte. Brown

(From a photograph by Lieutenant and Quartermaster W. M. Allan.)

This was a most exciting affair. Twice our victories were only secured by combats between team leaders after four wins and four losses to each side. F was again our representative Company, they having first beaten B who were favourites with some. Names of team :—Lance-Corporal Langtry, Sergeant Moore, Sergeant Parish, Private Brown, Lance-Corporal Clay, Corporal Lynam, Sergeant Johnson, Sergeant Moody and Private Taylor.

E COMPANY TUG-OF-WAR TEAM—UNDEFEATED IN THE 18TH BRIGADE ATHLETIC MEETING, ELAN VALLEY, WALES.

Sergt. Groves | Pte. Ellingham | Dr. Squibb | Dr. Hughes | Pte. Hunnam | Sergt. Duke
Lieut. Molyneux | Lieut. Foster | Col.-Sergt. Peirce
Pte. Hazon | Band-Sergt. Long | Pte. Leith

(From a photograph by Lieutenant and Quartermaster W. M. Allan.)

MARATHON RACE.

Regiment.	Total points.
A	678
B	704
C	871
D	988

In this competition the team was drawn from the whole Battalion without preliminary heats between Companies. We won by 26 points from the runners-up, and comfortably from the two others. The course was along roads and the distance a trifle over five miles. Lance-Corporal Roberts of the 6th (Royal Warwickshire Regiment) was first man in, but by a few yards only. Out of the eighty competitors only two failed to finish. The following gives the names of our team in the order in which they reached the tape :—

Name.	Company.	Order of finishing.
Lieutenant Heyder	A	5th
Drummer Maskell	F	7th
Lance-Corporal Forrest ..	B	9th
,, Knox	F	18th
Private Chisholme	C	25th
Lance-Corporal McGeevor ..	C	26th
,, Earle	H	27th
Private McKae	E	28th
,, Henderson	H	29th
Corporal Brant	G	33rd
Private Norman	H	34th
,, Potter	A	35th
,, Davis	H	36th
,, Harmer	G	41st

Digitized by Google

Name.	Company.	Order of finishing.
Private Batty	G	42nd
,, Robinson	C	44th
,, Upton	C	46th
,, Winter	C	62nd
,, White	G	63rd
Corporal Bosten..	D	68th

Thus we won all our "pulls" and bayonet fights, besides the Marathon Race, and carried off four out of the five cups competed for. General Gorringe gave away the cups and congratulated us on having, as he expressed it, "swept the board."

On Monday, the 11th inst., we left Camp and returned to Sheffield and Pontefract, the same Companies being stationed at each place as before. It will be a long time before we find ourselves in as pleasant a Camp as at Elan Valley, and the fortnight's interlude at Liverpool made an interesting change and break in the six weeks of our camping period.

The departure of Sergeant-Major Morgan, who left us at Liverpool, leaves a very real gap in the Battalion. Many of us of every rank must have learned almost our first drill from him, certainly our first in the Regiment, and the less we forget of it the better soldiers we shall be. A better drill instructor never stood on a barrack square or made us jump to the word of command. We all hope that he and Mrs. Morgan will enjoy many years of happiness and not seldom be seen again at old comrades' gatherings. The Sergeant-Major served 26 years in the Army, of which 11 years and 6 months were spent in the FIFTH.

Major Ainslie paid us a brief visit on the 20th. He will be joining us as Second-in-Command in November, being replaced at the Depôt by Major Moulton Barrett.

We have entered again for the Army Golf Championship, to be held at Stoke Poges in October. At least two of last year's team will play for us. We hope next month to record good results, even if we do not quite manage to win.

About seventy casuals and recruits under Lieutenant Fletcher, with Lieutenant Brownlow, are at Strensall for musketry, and will not be back till the middle of October.

The following have beeen discharged and transferred to the Army Reserve during the month :—

No. 5894 Private E. BRYSON, B Company.—Enlisted, 6/9/99; discharged, 5/9/11; service, 12 years; served in 2nd and 4th Battalions.

No. 5895 Private W. H. SEARLE, D Company.—Enlisted, 14/9/99; discharged, 13/9/11; service, 12 years; served in 2nd and 4th Battalions.

No. 9625 Private J. WALSH, A Company.—Enlisted, 26/9/03; transferred to Army Reserve, 25/9/11; service, 8 years. In possession of South African Medal and Clasps, Transvaal and Orange Free State, 1901-2. Served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions.

No. 9752 Private R. HAYES.—Enlisted, 14/9/03; transferred to Army Reserve, 13/9/11; service, 8 years. Foreign service: Mauritius, 1 year and 140 days; India, 1 year and 81 days. Served in 1st and 2nd Battalions.

No 7782 Sergeant H. Stanley and No. 2099 Corporal J. Capstaff qualified at the School of Musketry, Hythe, dated the 19th ult. Corporal Capstaff also qualified to instruct in the Machine Gun, dated Hythe, the 12th inst.

No. 3186 Boy J. Poole, C Company, enlisted on the 31st ult.

The following Appointments have been made :—

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 2843 Private	W. Fearnly	from 11/9/11
,, 2853 ,,	W. Burr	,, 18/9/11
,, 2645 ,,	G. Lichfield	,, 23/9/11
,, 2894 ,,	E. Abbott	,, 28/9/11

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

No. 2577 Private	P. Fitzgerald	1	from 14/5/11
,, 2636 ,,	J. Brown	1	,, 28/6/11
,, 2715 ,,	W. Amey	1	,, 15/7/11
,, 2746 ,,	A. Sudbury	1	,, 19/7/11
,, 2756 ,,	D. Whelan	1	,, 9/8/11

The following Certificates of Education have been awarded:—

(Dated Longmoor 11th inst.)

No. 2121 Private	J. Noon	No. 2160 Private	C. Armstrong
,, 2216 ,,	J. Kipling	,, 2161 ,,	A. Byrne
,, 2425 ,,	N. Douglas	,, 2182 ,,	S. Joyce

(Dated Fleetwood, 19th inst.)

2nd Class :—

No. 2401 Lance-Corporal A. E. Timbers

3rd Class :—

No. 636 Private J. Patterson

The following non-commissioned officer and man have been awarded the Coronation Medal on the occasion of the Coronation of His Majesty King George V.

No. 3982 Col.-Sergt. E. W. Thompson No. 250 Private A. Walsh

REGIMENTAL SPORTS.

The Regimental Sports were held in Sheffield on Friday, the 22nd, on the Niagara Ground, Owlerton. The programme, which took a long time to carry through, commenced at 12.30, the various preliminary heats having been run off the previous day. The Niagara Ground, which is admirably suited for sports, belongs to the well-known Athletic Club, the Hallamshire Harriers. The weather was fine, though from the spectators' point of view rather chilly.

The Officers were at home during the afternoon. The Sergeants' Mess also entertained their friends, and a refreshment tent was provided for the married families. The Band played the following selections, Lance-Corporal Reynolds' intermezzo, "Elan Valley," receiving what is now becoming its usual hearty applause :—

1.	March	"Des Moujicks"	*Renelle*
2.	Overture	"William Tell"	*Rossini*
3.	Selection	"The Count of Luxembourg"	*Lehar*
4.	Valse	"Casino Tanze"	*Gung'l*
5.	Russian Dance	"Pas des Patineurs"	*Glinka*
6.	Intermezzo	"Elan Valley" *Lce.-Corpl. Reynolds, 2/5th Fusiliers*	
7.	Selection	"Peggy"	*Stuart*
8.	Skipping Rope Dance	"In the Shadows"	*Finck*
9.	Caprice de Concert	"Les Chanteurs Hongrois"	*Michiels*
10.	Slavonic Dance (No. 7)		*Dvorak*

At the conclusion of the Sports Mrs. Enderby very kindly gave away the prizes.

C Company won the Company Championship, and are the first winners of the Silver Challenge Cup presented by Colonel Enderby.

The Individual Championship 1st prize was won by Lance-Corporal Forrest of B Company who thereby won a Gold Medal and a Silver Watch presented by the Officers; the 2nd prize was won by Private Collyer, F

Digitized by Google

Company, and the 3rd prize by Sergeant Davies, of F Company.

The attendance was large considering the fact that the Battalion is so split up, and a great number of men managed to get over from Pontefract.

The following were the officials :—

President:

Lieutenant-Colonel S. H. Enderby.

Committee:

Captain H. W. Archer	Colour-Sergeant E. Thompson
,, A. C. Hart	,, W. E. Jenkins
Lieutenant O. B. Foster	,, A. Pearce
Lieut. & Adjt. G. R. F. Leverson	,, R. Quayle
Second-Lieut. W. H. C. Brownlow	,, R. Simpson
,, H. M. Heyder	,, A. Wells
Lieutenant & Qrmr. W. M. Allan	,, J. H. Maynard
Qrmr.-Sergeant H. Belchem	Col.-Sergeant-I.-of-M. F. Hamilton
Colour-Sergeant (O.R.S) J. Tindle	Pioneer-Sergeant R. Avery

Starter:

Second-Lieutenant H. M. Heyder.

Judges:

Captain H. W. Archer Lieutenant and Adjutant G. R. F. Leverson.

Clerk of the Course:

Colour-Sergeant W. E. Jenkins.

Throwing the Cricket Ball.—1st, Corporal Browne, A Company, 10/-; 2nd, Corporal Pawsey, C Company, 5/-; 3rd, Private Davis, C Company, 3/-.

150 yds. Handicap (Enlisted Boys).—1st, Boy Poole, C Company, 10/-; 2nd, Boy Farrell, F Company, 5/-; 3rd, Boy Baker, A Company, 3/-.

Long Jump.—1st, Lance-Sergeant Davis, F Company, 10/-; 2nd, Private Collyer, C Company, 5/-; 3rd, Sergeant Eltringham, D Company, 3/-.

100 yds. Battalion Race.—1st, Private Collyer, C Company, 15/-; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Forrest, B Company, 10/-; 3rd, Private Leith, B Company, 7/6.

Children's Race (Boys' Handicap).—1st, Alexander Ireland, C Company, 4/-; 2nd, Norman Cooper, E Company, 2/-; 3rd, Peter H. Tindle, F Company, 1/-.

Corporals' Race.—1st, Lance-Corporal Forrest, B Company, 10/-; 2nd, Corporal Browne, A Company, 5/-; 3rd, Corporal Pawsey, C Company, 3/-.

Putting the Shot.—1st, Sergeant Slater, A Company, 10/-; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Langtry, F Company, 5/-; 3rd, Sergeant Smallwood, G Company, 3/-.

Mop Tournament.—1st, Privates Watts and Keene, B Company, 10/-; 2nd, Private Clarkburn, G Company, and Private Hazon, E Company, 7/-; 3rd, Private Grayson, D Company, and Lance-Sergeant Duke, H Company, 5/-; 4th, Privates Hine and Earl, H Company, 3/-.

440 yds. Battalion Race.—1st, Lance-Corporal Forrest, B Company, 15/-; 2nd, Private Collyer, C Company, 10/-; 3rd, Sergeant Johnson, F Company, 7/6.

High Jump.—1st, Private Hughes, E Company, 10/-; 2nd, Lance-Sergeant Davis, F Company, 5/-; 3rd, Sergeant Eltringham, D Company, 3/-.

Children's Race (Girls' Handicap).—1st, Gladys Thompson, H Company, 4/-; 2nd, Dorothy Cooper, E Company, 2/-; 3rd, Dorothy Ethel Remnant, C Company, 1/-.

Tilting the Bucket.—1st, Private Graham, F Company, and Private Cairns, H Company, 10/-; 2nd, Privates Geradine and Davis, H Company, 7/-; 3rd, Lance-Corporal Wheatley and Private Vincent, H Company, 5/-; 4th, Private Roome and Lance-Corporal Workman, E Company, 3/-.

Sergeants' Race.—1st, Sergeant Johnson, F Company, 20/-; 2nd, Sergeant Fletcher, H Company, 10/-; 3rd, Sergeant Long, E Company, 7/6; 4th, Sergeant Davis, F Company, 5/-.

Sack Race.—1st, Private Leith, B Company, 10/-; 2nd, Private Lynn, B Company, 7/-; 3rd, Private Lockey, E Company, 5/-.

Half-Mile Battalion Race.—1st, Lance-Corporal Forrest, B Company, 15/-; 2nd, Private Collyer, C Company, 10/-; 3rd, Private Leith, B Company, 7/6.

Old Soldiers' Race, 120yds. (Limited to those with 12 years' service and upwards, 2yds. start for every year over 12).—1st, Sergeant Eltringham, D Company, 15/-; 2nd, Sergeant Long, E Company, 10/-; 3rd, Drummer Ford, F Company, 5/-.

Potato Race.—1st, Private Lynn, B Company, 10/-; 2nd, Sergeant Fletcher, H Company, 7/-; 3rd, Corporal Brown, A Company, 5/-.

One Mile Battalion Race.—1st, Drummer Maskill, F Company, 15/-; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Forrest, B Company, 10/-; 3rd, Private Lynn, B Company, 7/6.

Tug-of-War (Final).—1st, H Company (Sergeant J. Mitcheson (captain), Lance-Sergeant A. Duke, Drummer T. Day, Bandsmen J. Dalton and T. Gibbon, Privates J. Sandland, T. Ogilvie, J. Hine, D. Cairns, C. Bryson), 60/-; 2nd, E Company, 30/-; 3rd, D Company, 20/-.

Three-Legged Race.—1st, Lance-Corporals Earl and Litchfield, H Company, 16/-; 2nd, Sergeant Johnson, F Company, and Sergeant Fletcher, H Company, 12/-; 3rd, Privates Lockey and McKay, E Company, 10/-.

Half-Mile Relay Race (Final).—1st, C Company (Corporals E. Pawsey (captain) and A. O. Waddell, Lance-Corporal J. McGeever, Bandsman E. Collyer, Privates G. W. Tatton, J. E. Langford, T. Cousins and T. French), 32/-; 2nd, F Company, 16/-.

One Mile Race (Open to troops serving in Sheffield, including Territorial Forces).—1st, Corporal Walker, York and Lancs., £2; 2nd, Gunner Stubbs, Royal Field Artillery, £1; 3rd, Drummer Maskell, F Company, 5th Fusiliers, 15/-.

Officers' Race.—1st, Captain H. W. Archer; 2nd, Captain A. C. Hart; 3rd, Captain H. B. Warwick.

Two Mile Relay Race (Final).—1st, C Company (Corporals E. Pawsey (captain) and A. O. Waddell, Lance-Corporal J. McGeever, Bandsman E. Collyer, Privates G. W. Tatton, J. E. Langford, T. Cousins and J. Upton), 40/-; 2nd, B Company, 32/-.

Obstacle Race.—1st, Lance-Corporal Wheatley, H Company, 20/-; 2nd, Corporal Brown, A Company, 15/-; 3rd, Private Hine, H Company, 10/-; 4th, Boy Wallace, E Company, 7/6; 5th, Private Camamile, F Company, 5/-.

Consolation Race (½-Mile).—Lance-Corporal McGeever, C Company, 8/-; 2nd, Private Smith, H Company, 6/-; 3rd, Private Langford, C Company, 3/-.

REGIMENTAL CHAMPIONSHIP.

1st, Lance-Corporal Forrest, B Company, 20 points; 2nd, Private Collyer, C Company, 18 points; 3rd, Lance-Sergeant Davis, F Company, 10 points.

COMPANY CHAMPIONSHIP.

1st, C Company, 38 points; 2nd, B Company, 31 points; 3rd, F Company, 27 points.

CRICKET.

RECRUITS' COMPETITION: TURNER CUP.

FIRST ROUND.

C COMPANY v. G. COMPANY.

C Company won by 21 runs. Score: C Company, 66; G Company, 45.

B COMPANY v. F COMPANY.

B Company awarded match by special decision. Score: B Company, 27; F Company, 29 for 6 wickets.

H COMPANY v. A COMPANY.

A Company won by 39 runs. Score: H Company, 42; A Company, 81.

D COMPANY v. E COMPANY.

D Company won by 20 runs. Score: D Company, 61; E Company, 41.

SEMI-FINAL.

B COMPANY v. D COMPANY.

D Company won by 46 runs. Score: B Company, 22; D Company, 68. D Company were so modest that they failed to produce the score of this match for publication.

Digitized by Google

A COMPANY v. C COMPANY.

C Company won by 10 runs.

C COMPANY.

Reddy, c Dawson, b Louth	5
Chadwick, run out	8
Fearnley, c Dawson, b Louth	5
Spencer, c Quorn, b Louth	0
Upton, st Dawson, b Louth	3
French, b Kenshaw	9
Lockhart, b Hughes	0
Pollard, c and b Kenshaw	0
Johnson, run out	4
Casey, b Hughes	0
Burr, not out	0
Extras	5
Total	39

A COMPANY.

Hughes, b Chadwick	1
Gregory, b Fearnley	1
Webberly, c Reddy, b Chadwick	6
Quorn, b Chadwick	2
Louth, c Lockhart, b Chadwick	5
Ludbury, c Reddy, b Chadwick	1
Kenshaw, b Fearnley	1
Kirk, run out	2
Dawson, c and b Fearnley	4
Kinney, b Fearnley	0
Hall, not out	0
Extras	3
Total	29

FINAL.

C COMPANY v. D COMPANY.

Played on the Artillery Drill Field on the 19th inst., and resulted in a win for C Company by 5 wickets.

D COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Goldsboro, b Fearnley	3	c and b Chadwick	4
,, Powell, b Chadwick	0	b Chadwick	2
,, Roe, b Fearnley	0	c Reddy, b Chadwick	0
,, Worley, not out	20	c French	2
,, Mason, b Chadwick	2	b Fearnley	13
,, Shaw, b Chadwick	1	b Fearnley	15
,, Edwards, run out	0	b French	3
,, Turner, c Reddy, b Chadwick	0	b Fearnley	0
,, Nesbitt, b Chadwick	0	c Lockhart, b French	0
,, Donoghue, b Chadwick	0	st Upton, b French	0
,, Mathews, b Chadwick	0	not out	1
Extras	6	Extras	9
Total	32	Total	49

C COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private French, b Roe	2	c Donoghue, b Roe	2
,, Reddy, c Matthews, b Worley	6	did not bat	
Lance-Corpl. Fearnley, c and b Worley	1	b Roe	6
Private Chadwick, b Roe	2	b Roe	5
,, Spencer, c Mason, b Worley	0	c Mason, b Worley	5
,, Upson, run out	13	b Roe	0
,, Upton, c Roe, b Worley	14	not out	6
Lance-Corpl. Burr, b Roe	1	did not bat	
Private Johnson, b Worley	0	not out	7
,, Lockhart, b Worley	2	did not bat	
,, Pollard, not out	0		
Extras	7	Extras	5
Total	48	Total	36

KILGOUR CUP.

SEMI-FINAL.

E COMPANY v. C COMPANY.

Played at Elan Valley on the 13th August and 9th September. E Company won by 30 runs.

E COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Crann, c Jenkins, b Drummond	21	c Mills, b Paris	4
Sergeant Groves, b Drummond	6	lbw, b Drummond	0
Private Broadly, lbw, b Drummond	9	c Drummond, b Paris	0
,, Cunningham, b Drummond	6	b Paris	4
Sergeant Duke, c Drummond, b Pawsey	6	b Drummond	1
Colour-Sergeant Pearce, b Pawsey	0	b Drummond	3
Band-Sergeant Long, c Chisholm, b Fearnley	7	not out	2
Drummer Hughes, run out	1	c Collyer, b Paris	0
Private Mayers, not out	10	run out	1
,, Brookes, b Paris	6	b Paris	4
Lance-Corporal Smith, b Collyer	5	c Pawsey, b Drummond	1
Extras	12	Extras	3
Total	89	Total	23

C COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Drummond, run out	17	c Duke, b Cunningham	2
,, Paris, b Broadley	0	lbw, b Broadley	8
,, Fearnley, c Duke, b Broadley	1	b Cunningham	5
,, Mills, b Broadley	4	not out	0
,, Chisholm, b Broadley	0	run out	14
,, Collyer, c Hughes, b Broadley	0	b Broadley	0
Colour-Sergeant Jenkins, c Crann, b Cunningham	6	b Cunningham	4
Corporal Pawsey, c Crann, b Broadley	2	b Cunningham	2
Private Reddy, c Brooks, b Cunningham	0	b Crann	0
,, Carter, not out	4	b Cunningham	4
,, Langford, b Cunningham	0	c and b Crann	0
Extras	6	Extras	3
Total	40	Total	42

FINAL.

B COMPANY v. E COMPANY.

This match ended in an easy win for B Company mainly through the excellent bowling of Corporal Draper and Lance-Corporal Mudd.

B COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Lance-Corporal O'Hara, b Broadley	0	b Broadley	20
Private Mowatt, lbw, b Cunningham	2	c and b Broadley	5
,, Fox, b Cunningham	0	c Long, b Cunningham	0
Sergeant Greaves, c Long, b Cunningham	2	c Brookes, b Broadley	6
Corporal Draper, b Broadley	1	not out	7
Lance-Sergeant Pease, c Crann, b Cunningham	13	b Broadley	0
Lance-Corporal Mudd, c Mayers, b Broadley	0	b Cunningham	1
Lance-Corporal Thompson, b Broadley	5	b Cunningham	1
Bandsman Keene, b Broadley	14	b Broadley	1
Private Igo, run out	8	c Groves, b Broadley	1
,, Minnithorpe, not out	1	run out	7
Extras	3	Extras	1
Total	49	Total	50

E COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Bandsman Mayers, c Draper, b Mudd	3	b Draper	3
,, Cunningham, b Draper	1	b Mudd	1
Private Broadley, ht wkt, b Draper	0	b Mudd	2
Sergeant Duke, b Draper	3	not out	1
Drummer Hughes, lbw, b Draper	0	b Mudd	1
Lance-Corporal Smith, b Draper	0	lbw, b Mudd	1
Sergeant Long, b Mudd	0	c and b Draper	1
,, Groves, b Draper	0	b Mudd	1
Bandsman Crann, b Draper	0	c Draper, b Mudd	8
Private McKay, c Thompson, b Mudd	0	b Mudd	0
,, Brookes, not out	0	b Mudd	0
Extras	3	Extras	1
Total	10	Total	20

2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes.

THE BARRACKS, PONTEFRACT,
25th September, 1911.

THE Detachment Companies have done well lately. Between them they have won the Inter-Company Cricket Competition (Kilgour Cup), have taken second place for the Company Championship at the Sports, and first place in the Regimental Championship.

Captain Warwick has returned from his "Terriers" and taken over D Company.

Congratulations to Lance-Corporal Forrest, of B Company, on winning the gold medal (Regimental Championship) at the Sports at Sheffield.

The Corporals of the three Regiments here gave an united Smoking Concert on the 22nd inst., to celebrate the departure of many of the Corporals of the 51/65th on

Digitized by Google

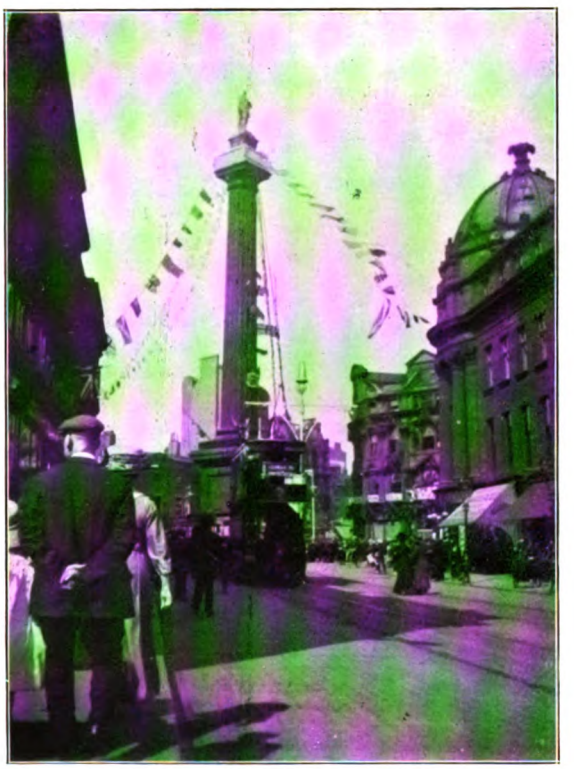
completion of their tour of duty. Lance-Corporal Langtry was decidedly the success of the evening, though Drummer Roberts, Yorkshire Light Infantry, was also good, and Private Jordan gave a good exhibition of clog-dancing. From Lance-Corporal Langtry, who was in excellent form, we had our old friends, of whom we shall never tire:—"I'm the most miserable man," "Down by the river side" and "As a friend." But most taking of all we thought his impersonation of a very Bohemian professor conducting the orchestra in a truly Bohemian manner. This was a thing that could easily have been overdone, but Lance-Corporal Langtry was evidently aware of this, and the result was a performance quite by itself for polish and artistic restraint.

The leave season has begun. (English and Continental papers please copy).

Depôt Notes.

THE BARRACKS,
NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
25th September, 1911.

THE Annual Cricket Match, Clergy *v.* Officers, was played on the County Ground on the 6th inst. The result was a decisive win for the Clergy by over 100 runs. The Rev. H. White was the principal factor in this result, scoring a century (including innumerable sixes), and getting several wickets. Officers who have served at the Depôt during the last ten years will doubtless have a vivid recollection of his skill. For the Officers Captain Robins (whom all 3rd Battalion Officers will well remember at Bloemfontein) played a beautiful chanceless innings of 73. The Depôt provided tea and the Band, which appeared to be much appreciated by the numerous guests.



EARL GREY'S MONUMENT, AS SEEN FROM GRAINGER STREET, DURING THE CORONATION WEEK.
(Photograph by A. Thomson.)

The new pension rules provided a fruitful topic for discussion for several days. By some process of reasoning which we cannot fathom, the more sanguine spirits see in them the first steps towards a rise in pay. May they get it!

We were fortunate in getting through the recent outbreak of strike fever with nothing more disagreeable than a general recall from leave and a week's confinement to Barracks.

The Ball Court close to the Mess has now been converted into two squash courts. We hope that some day money will be available to get one of them roofed in and installed with electric light, so that play may be possible during the long winter afternoons.

Hockey and Football are already in full swing. The Garrison Football League promises to be as popular as ever.

Certificates of Education have been awarded as under:—

2nd Class:—

No. 3093	Private J. Wheatley	from 28/7/11
,, 5135	Lance-Corporal F. Jones	,, 15/9/11
,, 3111	Private H. Harrison	,, 15/9/11

3rd Class:—

(dated Newcastle-on-Tyne, 28/7/11)

No. 3103	Private F. Bellamy	No. 3104	Private R. Williamson
,, 3106	,, W. Effner	,, 3108	,, W. Barron
,, 3109	,, E. Steadman	,, 3111	,, H. Harrison
	No 3115 Private F. Carter		

(dated Newcastle-on-Tyne, 15/9/11)

No. 3137	Private	A. Stokes
,, 3144	,,	C. Armstrong
,, 3155	,,	W. Hawdin
,, 3157	,,	J. Corcoran
,, 3161	,,	F. Bell
,, 3165	,,	H. Jones
,, 3166	,,	S. Allar
,, 3169	,,	W. Kennell
,, 3173	,,	C. Reeves
,, 3175	,,	A. Belton
,, 3176	,,	J. Curry
,, 3177	,,	C. Howard
,, 3178	,,	A. Kay
,, 3179	,,	C. Massey
,, 3185	,,	F. Barham
,, 3125	,,	J. Black

The continuance in the service beyond 21 years of No. 2926 Lance-Corporal A. Mellish has been approved, from 29th December, 1911.

Thirty recruits have joined the Depôt during the month.

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
25th September, 1911.

THE postponed Northumberland Association Rifle Meeting at Morpeth was very successfully held on the 15th and 16th inst. All our Companies were represented and had a most successful time. B (Bellingham) Company gained second place in the principal event of the Meeting, the Lambton Challenge Cup Competition. The Earl Grey Shield and medals were won by A (Hexham) Company while the Co-Operative Union Cup was won by C (Haydon Bridge) Company, with A Company second. In individual events our representatives were also very successful, the Grand Aggregate Prize being won by Sergeant M. Walton, A Company, who was also placed second in the Chipchase Cup. Sergeant Clemitson, A Company, was the winner of the Association Prize, while Private Battensby, also of A Company, won the Recruits' Prize and Medal. Altogether A Company won prizes to the value of £45 7s. in addition to medals. Other Companies

Digitized by Google

also did well, notably C Company which won £10 15s.

Captain Hankin and Lieutenants Lockhart, Smith, W. Robb and L. D. Plummer are attending the Local Musketry Course which commenced at Newcastle on the 19th inst.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
24th September, 1911.

AT the Northumberland Rifle Association Meeting held at Morpeth on the 8th and 9th inst., our Battalion were successful in winning the following prizes :—

Freeman of Newcastle Shield.—8 Bronze Medals and £8. Winners, 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers Team.

Earl Grey Shield.—G Company, Gosforth, won £1 5s. for the best team from the Battalion.

Recruits' Prize.—Lance-Corporal J. Heaney, G Company, 10/- ; Private G. Murray, H Company, 10/- ; Private F. Trench, G Company, 5/- ; Private C. Stewart, H Company, 5/-.

Morpeth Prize.—Lieutenant G. Armstrong, 10/- ; Private G. Green, 10/- ; Colour-Sergeant J. Frier, 10/-.

County Prize.—Private G. Green, 1st prize, £3 ; Lieutenant Armstrong, 10/- ; Colour-Sergeant Frier, 10/-.

Chipchase Cup.—Private Green, 3rd prize, £1.

Tyro Prize.—Lieutenant Armstrong, 10/- ; Colour-Sergeant Frier, 5/-.

Association Prize.—Private Green, £1.

Grand Aggregate.—Private Green, 3rd, £1.

The Battalion Prize Shooting is to take place on Saturday, the 30th inst., at Whitley Bay Range, commencing at 9.30 a.m., when nine challenge cups and upwards of eighty other prizes will be competed for. The conditions this year will be figure targets similar to those used in the Standard Test ; one of the cups will be awarded to the Company whose team does the best in a field firing practice, having to march from the station to the Range, advance from 800 yards in rear of targets to within 250 yards, double 50 yards, and load and fire at iron plates 12 inches square. In addition to the above the Battalion Shield will be awarded to the most efficient Company in the Battalion by the Commanding Officer. The Morris Tube Cup will be competed for on the Miniature Range during the winter months.

A number of our officers and non-commissioned officers are at present attending the Musketry Course, which is being held at St. George's Drill Hall, Newcastle.

6th Battalion Notes.

ST. GEORGE'S DRILL HALL, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
19th September, 1911.

HIS Majesty the King has commanded that a Medal to commemorate the occasion of his Coronation shall be awarded to the following :—Lieutenant-Colonel W. H. Ritson, V.D., Major G. R. B. Spain, Lieutenant and Quartermaster W. Suthren, Sergeant-Major H. A. Partington, Drummer E. Morton.

Another week-end Camp for the purposes of Musketry was held at Whitley Bay on the 2nd and 3rd inst.

Corporal W. McMahon is promoted Sergeant, and appointed Transport-Sergeant.

Corporal E. Heal is appointed Lance-Sergeant.

A School of Musketry will be held in the Hall towards the end of the month and will last three weeks. All instructions will be given by the Staff from Hythe.

The news of the death of Major-General F. H. Plowden, C.B., has been received with great regret throughout the Corps.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
28th September, 1911.

E COMPANY held a week-end camp at Morpeth on the 23rd and 24th inst. for musketry.

Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Blades and Sergeant-Instructors Robinson and Casey qualified at the School of Instruction, Enfield Small Arms Factory, on the 16th.

Lieutenant Smaile and Second-Lieutenant J. W. Merrivale are undergoing a course of musketry at Newcastle under Hythe staff.

Musketry for the year is approaching conclusion. A recent grant for week-end camps should enable every man to be efficient by the authorized time.

D Company held a successful Prize Shooting Meeting on the 25th inst. The Shoot was arranged on the regulation musketry basis, and the chief winners were as follows :—

CLASS 1.

Trained Men.—Colour-Sergeant T. Forster, Sergeant-Instructor Richardson, Sergeants W. Forster, E. Croudace, W. Dixon and Goodfellow and Private Renner.

CLASS 2.

Trained Men, Table B.—Privates Knox, Miller, Snaith, Hindmarsh, Fullerton and Thompson.

CLASS 3.

Recruits.—Carson, Egdell, Pigg, Staig, Nettleship, Hynes, Tate and J. W. Fullerton.

The Drill Hall for E Company has at last been completed ; nothing remains but the official opening, which will probably be about the end of October.

A visit was paid to Alnwick by Sergeant-Major Fraser, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, now a Yeoman of the Guard. He met many old comrades in various billets in the district, who were pleased to see him looking so fit.

A Divisional Instructional Tour was held in the neighbourhood of Alnwick, under the direction of Colonel

Digitized by Google

Bainbridge, assisted by Captain Trevor, Brigade-Major Northumberland Brigade, Captain Clayton, Brigade-Major Durham Brigade, and Captain Riddell, Adjutant of the 7th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers. Major Reavell, of the 7th Battalion, attended the Tour, and the Brigadier, Colonel J. Riddell, put in his first appearance in his new capacity.

Editorial Notes.

13, Waterloo Place, S.W.,
27th September, 1911.

IT is possible the offices of this paper may be moved elsewhere shortly; next month, as we told our readers in our last number, Captain Gibbes is going to assist the Editor. This officer is now in Scotland, and until his return to England it is not known what arrangements will be made in this respect; meanwhile all correspondence to do with the literary department should be addressed to the address at the head of these notes and marked "To be forwarded if absent."

Our readers will notice in this month's issue of our paper, under the head of "Extracts from *The London Gazette*," an annoucement to the effect that Colonel Armstrong has given up his appointment as Commander of the Western District. He is succeeded by Colonel R. J. Todway, C.B., D.S.O., formerly of the Essex Regiment. By a rather strange coincidence, in another section we announce Colonel, then Captain, T. G. L. H. Armstrong's silver wedding. That the Colonel and his wife may long be spared to live in happiness is our sincere wish.

With reference to the cancellation of the 1911 Inter-Divisional and Army Manœuvres in East Anglia, we understand Messrs. H. and G. Simonds, Ltd., of Reading, Aldershot, etc., were the brewers selected to supply the whole of the "Red Force," which would have numbered about 30,000 troops. We congratulate Messrs. Simonds on their selection for this order. The firm are old advertisers in our pages, and it is with much satisfaction we give our readers these particulars.

Sometimes the nation knows little of the personality of its greatest men and women. Florence Nightingale, the soldiers' friend, who, although confined to her room, did such important work for nearly half-a-century, was personally known only to a few, and the public have no mental picture of her. It is therefore a service to the nation that *The Nursing Times* has done in publishing a beautiful photogravure portrait of this lady as she appeared in the later years of her life. The portrait is from an unpublished photograph taken by a member of the family. Miss Nightingale is seated evidently engaged in conversation, for her fine, gentle yet strong face is animated and smiling. This picture should find a place wherever it is desired that the work of a noble woman should be an abiding and inspiring influence, and particularly does this apply to soldiers of all ranks. We would strongly advise all our readers to secure a copy.

Service librarians will be glad to learn that complete sets may now be had of Sir William Laird Clowes' "History of the Royal Navy," in seven volumes. Volumes II. and III. have just been reprinted by the publishers, Messrs. Sampson Low, Marston and Company, Limited.

We are pleased to inform readers and advertisers that we have secured the service of Mr. John Dalzell, who will attend to all advertising in the *Gazette*. All communications dealing on this matter should be addressed to him at this office instead of, as heretofore, to the Editor.

DEPLORABLE IGNORANCE OF THE BRITISH PUBLIC.
A misguided contributor is indignant at Officers getting the "T.D.'s" at Haltwhistle Camp.
(From a sketch by Lieutenant P. D. Forrett.)

Letter to the Editor.

Innisfail, Gosforth,
24th September, 1911.

Dear Mr. Editor,—I enclose you a cartoon drawn by one of our officers, Lieutenant P. D. Forrett, and shall be glad if you could reproduce it in *St. George's Gazette*. At Haltwhistle Camp this year our esteemed Major was presented with the Officers' Territorial Decoration, and as he is a strict "T—T—," you will see the point

Digitized by Google

of the cartoon. There is a rumour that he is to have more capitals added to his name and then it will be forty days without the option of a fine. I hope to be able to send you more of these, and perhaps you will return the original when finished with.

With kind regards, yours truly,
T. J. CARLILE, Captain,
5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"AJAX."—*We are pleased to receive yours of the 12th inst. The contents are noted and the forthcoming article is eagerly looked forward to.* "TYNESIDER."—*Replying to yours of the 13th inst. we must ask you to remember always to give us your real name and address, not necessarily for publication, but simply as a matter of good faith. By-the-bye, don't forget the sporting article.* "SUBSCRIBER, A. & N.C." *The report is not without foundation we are sorry to say, but like you, we hope the evil day is yet a long way off.* "J. H."—*You will see that we have made use of your very lively contribution, for which many thanks.*

THE ATTACHMENT OF PEPYS.

(BY F.S.R.)

(*With apologies to the writer of the series of articles lately appearing in "Truth."*)

(*Continued from page 140.*)

15th August.—Came the Fusileers, and I among them, to Liverpool. A memorable journey, not without discomfort and divers causes for complaint, but since I am now *attached* and become as one of my good friends the officeeres I must needs be patient and not cavill overmuch.

But Lord, the hardships of a souldier's life! First in the evening to the Railwaye Station at Rhayader through lanes very warm and unpleasant. The musiq at the head I thought indifferent, and so the horse on which the Colonel rid cross and restlesse not without cause. I mighty discomforted by my new equipmente which the Adjutant did cause me to wear. So many strappings round my breast, stomach and shoulders that I was hard put to it to keep up with the souldiers. I hasted to secure a seate in the traine neere to the provisions, the officeeres being occupied with establishing the horses and men in compartments. Came to me a major and with much ado did cause me to descend on the plat-forme. I in making my exit was in extraordinary peril of falling on my nose, but judged it prudent not to have further discourse with him, and so hastened away, the major still regarding me unmercifullie from the window. Such choler I never did see over so small a matter.

Returning later to my chosen position I found all the seates taken and in my own as I judg'd it an officeere seated of great bodily presence whom I remember'd to have seen very resolute and lusty in the *tug-of-war*. Him I left in possession, and was compel'd to enter a compartment where was little accommodation. When the traine was started I made to pass to the compartmente where cake, fruite and whiskey was sequester'd in the charge of the messe serjeant, but found the dore fast secur'd to my great indignation, and so I remained exceeding hungry and drye all the nighte.

Slept on a plaine without tent neare to the Tournamente Hall, and with very little cov'ring. A sharp and cold night and I wish'd me back in the hostel at Elan Valley. Thus dreaming pleasantly my camp bed was with soddaine violence overturn'd. I found it to be the same major who did cause me to leave the train to my deadly peril. I wounded in two places on the head and so I did remove myself, the sun being now uprisen.

Marched hence in the evening to the center of the citty where 'twas believ'd there might be an encounter. Indeed these be sad and troublesome times! 4 Battalia in the citty of Liverpool and a regiment of horse, and over all the countrie divers other forces both of horse and foote commanded by gen'lls.

Din'd at the Exchange Clubbe, the collation being but moderate but free of coste, so I did eat without any restrainte, and after suffer'd for it. We all, both souldiers and officeeres, slept at the Corne Exchange. I mightily disturb'd by someone snoring prodigiously so that I was constrain'd to walk in the spacious Hall adjoyning to be rid of the plaguey nuisance. Going neere an open gate or grille of elegant yron-work a wench without did accost me; I not unwillinge to have discourse with her but she did break into such unseemly railing, upbraiding me as a *lion in a cage*, that I made haste to leave the wretch.

16th.—A company of Fusileers was muster'd, I with them, to march in military order to Brunswicke Station. 'Twas thought the victuals and stuffs there stor'd were at hazard from the violence of the croud. The officeere to whom was given charge of the souldiers a tall and valiant youth, not given to over much discourse but withal judicious crafty and well learned in the curiosities of all kind of foule and animals. We entered the station by a strong port guarded by police. The roofe of the warehouse is of glass and yron and within all manner of goods which cannot be transported because of the disturbances. I was meanly accom'odated in a r'y carriage of the thirde classe, but such is the horrid discomfort of the time that even this squalid den is accounted not unthankworthy. We lived thus vilely provided 4 daies and nights. 'Twas one of the worst times I ever spent in my life. The heate and flies insufferable and the stink of fruite decaying beyond all belief. The officeere my good camarade bore all with wonderful grace. Divers forward and precoce youths, clerks to the Companie, so rous'd my anger that nothing would restrain it. One of these spread an alarme, so that a suddaine tumult was begun without sense or reason. Him I struck a box on the ear and so left him pretty quiet.

19th.—I made compt of our victuals now remaining, as thus:—

Item, 2 bananas.

Item, 1 half loafe bread, excessively drye.

Item, 2 botelles ginger beere withouten any cork screwe.

Item, 1 box of luciferes.

Item, 1 packet of butter; howbeit gotten into so horrid a messe since I by ill chance sate upon it that it is not to be thought of as victuals by any decent man. The flies this day very numerous and greedie.

20th.—I was order'd to repaire to the north westerne station. I do suspect the officeere my late camarade of having made petition on the *telephone* for my removal; but upon consideration I chose to say nought, for indeed 'tis reported that the cheere at the north westerne station is extraordinarie. I told him that I was pleas'd with his courage and military skill, and thus dissembling I took my leave, and did not forget the box of luciferes so that I much fear my young friend will be at some loss for them.

21st.—I to my new quarters through streets and bye-streets very ill kept and full of effluvia so that I was fain to hold my nose with my hande at certaine parts. The scavengers have joyned themselves to the strikeres which is a devilish fact and will have direful consequence. But what was worst, the horrid names called me by certain vile creatures term'd *hooligans* full of profaneness and intemperate drinking strong spirits; to wit, *scab*, *sweaty*, *blackleg*, which did mightily affront me. The Captaine receiv'd me civilly. A valiant and accomplish'd gentleman with a thoughtful countenance and was very intent on affairs, being assur'd as he inform'd me that the English nation was in a pretty passe and little likely to mend. He carried me to dine with him at a greate feast where was much companie. Which don he did discourse on the universal cruelty, injustice, rapine, sacrilege and confusion in our countrie, embroil'd in civil war and misery without end. I greatly depress'd by this report and did beg him to drink another glass of wine, to which he consented. He then did tell me of bastions, bulwarks, horns, ramparts, counterscarps and palisadoes, of warrs, rebellions, treasons, strikes and lockouts, and counsell'd me how best to punish offenders and put the laws in more strict execution. And so to bed sufficiently wearied and with a splittinge head.

22nd.—Walked in the station and saw the sentries pacing up and down to the greate satisfaction of the spectators and travellers. Onlye 2 traines had gotten out within a week and 4 in. I search'd and found no palisadoes or ramparts for the protection of the station, but the Captaine told me that he knew a better way of defence, which was *to take things quietly*, and to this I heartily agree'd. At 10 o'clock and eke at noon I suggested some lighte refreshmente, and againe at 4 o'clock. The Captaine very civil and courteous even to profusion. I cannot but wish this dreadful time of danger and tumult may not end too soddainly, and I am confident that the Captaine is heartilie of a like opinion.

(*To be continued.*)

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 30TH SEPTEMBER, 1886.

NOTES FROM HEADQUARTERS, Newry, 27th September, 1886.—Nothing very unusual has occurred with us this month, and all have been busy preparing the Draft for India, which left us on the 23rd. It has been one continued occupation for the last fortnight or so—men joining Headquarters from Belfast and Carrickfergus, and men going to relieve them, etc.—the work con-

Digitized by Google

nected with them being no easy matter. However, all having been got ready the Draft proceeded by the 2.40 p.m. train for Dublin, where they stayed the night and left the following morning by special train at five o'clock for Queenstown, where they were timed to arrive about noon, and embarked on board H.M.S. *Serapis* at 2 p.m.

Captain J. W. Malet has been appointed Aide-de-Camp to Major-General Gib, C.B., commanding a Division in Madras, and will proceed to India early next month.

Major Way, Lieutenants Dashwood and Sant, and seventy-six non-commissioned officers and men proceeded to Belfast and Carrickfergus on the 10th inst., to relieve men returning to Headquarters for the Indian Draft.

ORIGINAL POETRY.

WHY THE EDITOR SWORE.

With a terrific pain in his head,
And his eyelids heavy and sore,
The Editor sat in a broken chair,
And bitterly, earnestly swore.

A youth had dropped in with a poem,
A man was there with a dun,
And a chap had entered to tell him
How the paper ought to be run.

An irate subscriber had told him
That his sheet wasn't fit to be read,
While another had carefully promised
To punch the Editor's head.

The foreman was yelling for copy,
The wind whistled in at the door,
And this, with a few other reasons,
Is why the Editor swore.

But the angel who took it to Heaven,
Recorded this verdict there—
"The jury find, in the present case,
'Twas a justifiable swear!"

DEPÔT NOTES. Newcastle-on-Tyne, 30th September, 1886.—* * * * * The above notes for the month of September simply record the changes of the thermometer and barometer. From hot to cold and *vice versa* has been the haphazard rule, necessitating a strength of mind not granted to every mortal to determine the kind of garments necessary for daily wear.

The Camp at Whitley has been broken up. Its unregretted decease being consumated on the 24th inst. The few remaining unfortunate casuals will reside temporarily at Tynemouth, whence they will have a healthy march of eight miles daily to the range and back.

NOTES FROM INDIA, Dalhousie Standing Camp, 15th August, 1886.—Dear Mr. Editor,—At last we are out of suspense! This morning we received our *Gazettes* for the 30th June, but where—oh, tell us where—are the numbers for May? Various have been the surmises as to the cause of the very irregular manner in which the *Gazette* has reached us lately, but we are glad at least to know now that the publication of your valuable paper has not altogether ceased.

Contrary to the expectations of the "knowing ones," our camp is still standing, and in spite of wind and weather (*awfully* heavy rains this season) we are high and dry and as comfortable as possible.

We are having just now a "break" in the rains, and we are all hanging ourselves out to dry. The "Dalhousie Big Drum" is occasionally heard. This is an expression known to us up here as a means of describing the thunder which is so often heard in these hills. Captain Sturges, on returning from leave to Cashmere, joined the Camp in relief of Captain Pilcher, who went back to Headquarters. The former officer will superintend a class for Army Signalling which commences on the 16th inst. * * * *

I don't think I ever gave you an account of this (Dalhousie) station, beyond a general description of it. I believe the project for a sanatorium in these hills originated with the present Lord Napier of Magdala (then, 1850, chief engineer of the Punjab) at whose suggestion sites were afterwards purchased from the Rajah of Chumba.

This was sanctioned by the Indian Government in 1854, and the future station was called "Dalhousie." In 1856 it was marked off into sites, roads traced out, etc. In 1866 the barracks down below us in Balôn for the Convalescent Depôt was commenced, and, at the same time, the neighbouring Buklow Hill was selected for the 4th Ghoorkhas.

In 1868 troops were for the first time located in Balôn. There were five barracks in that station then. * * * *—"CHUMBA."

A TRUE SNAKE ANECDOTE.

(BY J.H., LATE 5TH FUSILIERS).

[*The following is a true story. It comes from Ireland, so it must be. Besides which, Brigade-Surgeon Rutledge could vouch for it if he chose, and so could several other old officers and men of the 5th who were serving in the good old days. And if further proof were needed, proof there is. Old Tom Albon, as he was and remains to the author, is yet living, whether in Northumberland or elsewhere, and his left hand still affords incontestable evidence of the encounter of which he was at once the victim and the hero. J.H., forward please!*]

* * * * * *

HEN my dear old comrade and familiar associate, Colour-Sergeant Thomas Albon (late of the Permanent Staff of the 3rd Battalion 5th Fusiliers), was carrying out his diurnal rounds of service with the 1st Battalion of that Corps at Ferozepore, India, in the year 1867, he was, one day, experiencing the sporting felicity of a shooting tour in Jope Jungle, that tiger-, wild boar- and hyena-haunted habitation of the quadruple-footed and winged denizens of the wilds, situated about ten miles from that sultry station as the crow wings its airy flight; and while Tom was carrying out his peregrinations over the surface of that portion of this terrestrial planet, trying to locate a favourable position from which to extinguish the vital spark of that nimble and fleet quadruped, a deer, fate was trying to smother its cachinnation at the idea of the dreadful and treacherous web it was weaving around Tom's own life. For at a certain point in his peregrinations, that subtle and malignant reptile, a large cobra snake, sprung, swift as a greased flash of lightning, from out the waving, lengthy undergrowth, and fired its death-dealing fangs in the first joint of the index finger of our soldier-sportsman's left hand! A message from the astral zone instantaneously struck the sounding-board of Tom's knowledge-box, communicating a mandatory message to his mind, thereby manufacturing the startling thought that if he didn't act quickly and determinedly his circulation, in an infinitesmally short period of time, would be inoculated with the serpent's deadly virus, and his spirit would soon make its exit from life's stage and be winging its flight through the regions of space to the happy hunting-grounds, seeing that twenty minutes is about the longest period that any individual can live who has had the nerve-wracking experience of his bodily structure becoming a receptacle for virulent viperine virus, or malignant serpent poison. Consequently, Tom instantly and manipulatingly brought his right hand into conjunction with the cobra by firmly grasping that part of it wherein lies the jugular vein, and with one strong pull he sundered the conjunctive and domiciliary bond which united his digit and the viper's fangs; then he unhesitatingly crushed the vile serpent's head with his dexter mud-crusher, after which he placed the bitten finger against the trunk of a forest giant which stood adjacent, and with one sweep of his deer-dissecting butcher's knife he severed the bitten joint from his finger, thereby causing an eternal separation between the two; then having terminated the copious flow of blood consequent to his wound with ligatures and his proboscis-wiper, he rolled the severed joint in paper, pocketed it, and moving in the direction of barracks he continued his perigrinations in search of game, thankful that his presence of mind had saved his early manhood from perambulating the distant forests and prairies of the happy hunting-grounds. He reached his quarters when that luminous orb, the sun, was declining, and leisurely strolled over to the hospital. The late Surgeon-General Tippetts (or Brigade-Surgeon Rutledge: these two, with Doctor McCarthy, were the surgeons of the Regiment) being there at the time asked Tom what was to do, when that long-suffering member of "The Thin Red Line,"

Digitized by Google

displaying some more of his fortitude, held out the remnant of his left hand, with the disconnected finger joint, and said, "Please, sir, "would you obligingly confer a scientific medical favour on your "humble servant, and place an unfortunate son of Mars under an "everlasting obligation to you by splicing this?" When the doctor recovered his breath (which had been temporarily routed by this wonder-inspiring display of eloquent elocution on Tom's part) he commenced a scientific, determined and continuous onslaught on the marauding hordes of microbes which had commenced to make their domicile in the sensitive region of the wound in Tom's mauler; and eventually it was healed, though no individual however experienced, not even a jolly tar, or a clergyman, could splice the finger. May dear old Tom's avoirdupois never be seriously reduced or his shadow become emaciated! He was embrued with a superabundance of harmlessly mischievous proclivities in the direction of playing practical jokes on any unwary newcomer who appeared on the horizon of our regimental life, and who might be ignorant of his serpentine adventure, and he often gave free rein to his uncontrollably humorous antics at the expense of any such unsophisticatedly innocent person by placing his maimed finger on top of the bowl of his meerchaum pipe, which was always crammed full of that fragrant leaf which cheers and comforts without inebriating, and then holding it in front of any such person's wondering countenance (who naturally thought that the missing joint of Tom's digit was located in the bowl of the pipe and the nicotine receptacle empty) he would ask him, if by any promiscuous degree of fate, he might be the happy possessor of a consignment of tobacco, reiterating that he would be eternally his debtor if he would charitably disgorge a measurable quantity of same wherewith to dispel the emptiness of his pipe. Great would be any such stranger's mystified surprise on presenting the solicited weed, when Tom's mutilated hand with a sudden quick retrograde movement disappeared behind his posteriors, and he would glibly liberate the expression, "Spare your generosity. I thank you, the pipe is full," and the stranger's astonished optics would apprise him that the assertion was a fact. Some obliging comrade would usually clear up the stranger's wondering-mind-disorganisation by unfolding the tale of how the trick was manipulated, for Tom would never give any explanation. I have no doubt that he practices the same conjuring entertainment still, and should anyone venture to launch forth an inquiry as to the loss of the finger joint Tom would give his usual answer—that it happened through a trivial accident not worth relating.

In conclusion, I contend that coolness and presence of mind are two of the most useful assets that can be possessed by any person, more particularly soldiers and sailors, who have so often to beard the king of terrors by flood and field. Had any person, deficient in those advantageous qualities, been suddenly obliged (like Tom) to deal with the maliguant intricacies of serpentine poison during its attempt to cement an acquaintanceship with their circulatory system, any such offshoot from the Garden of Eden would now undoubtedly be lying *perdu* with his bones mouldering under the Punjaub sand at sandstorm-swept Ferozepore; whereas Tom, who displayed both, is still alive on this sublunary planet and vegetating somewhere within the confines of Northumberland. *Fait accompli. Vale.*

FORTY YEARS' SERVICE WITH THE FIFTH FUSILIERS.

By Mr. L. WALLACE, late Bandmaster, 2nd Batt. 5th Fusiliers).

(*Continued from page 145.*)

Troops in Peshawar, or Nowshera, or any other frontier station, must be prepared to move anywhere, in accordance with frontier traditions, at a moment's notice. One evening we got orders to proceed to Hoti-Murdan, sixteen miles from Nowshera, and the next morning found us encamped there awaiting further developments. The Bonerwals, a turbulent frontier tribe, were promising trouble, another Black Mountain Expedition was in progress and this tribe was shewing a strong desire to take part in the manœuvres there, oblivious of the fact that the Nowshera Brigade were so handy and just as keen to take part in the proceedings, besides being within striking distance of them and their homes. Our march opened their eyes to the reality of things and they began to think better of their intentions; we therefore simply remained at Murdan as a corps of observation.

Meanwhile our Camp concerts went on as merrily as they ever did; but one caused a commotion among the native troops, the cause being an item on the programme called "Episodes in a Soldier's Life." Lieutenant Heard had just finished singing a song recently published called "Finiculi, Finicula" and the Band were well on with their fantasia, and had got to the battle scene which was rendered with realistic effects. Bugles sounded the "alarm," "commence fire," "charge" amid general cheering. Sergeant-Major Fraser was in charge of a strong firing party which made good use of an unlimited supply of blank ammunition, rapid volleys succeeded independent firing and pandemonium reigned supreme, when a party of cavalry made their appearance and asked for orders from the General, who was among the audience. All the native troops had turned out and stood to arms, firmly convinced that it was the real thing taking place and that they were being left out in the cold.

To pass away the time we paid visits to some old Buddhist monasteries which were built on some low hills about eight or nine miles away. These hills were riddled with underground passages and chambers. Tahkt-a-Bhai was the most prominent. Another, Jamalgharry, lay some three miles away. Much of our time was pleasurably occupied in digging in the sand in the search for relics of old times of which there was a plentiful supply. Several statues of Buddha were uncovered, some of them in a very good state of preservation. One of these is now in the Officers' Mess at Newcastle-on-Tyne. It is supposed to date back to some time B.C. Mahmud the destroyer had cast down all images in his devastating march to and through India, and I myself watched one being brought to light. Hands only could be used for the work, and then only with the greatest care as the figure had become almost as soft as the sand which covered it, and any other method would have been disastrous. Any exposed portion was left to harden in the sun and air before being moved. A slab was found by Band-Sergeant Cornelius engraved in bas relief style with pictures such as "The Birth of Buddha," "A Woman Smiling," while in the central panel a horseman was represented so realistically that he seemed to be riding towards you out of the stone. In all these specimens of the Hindu-Greek art the thing that struck me most was that everything shewn in the way of dress, horse trapping or household furniture was in present day use and could still be recognised in any Indian city. This slab was presented to the Sergeants' Mess, but they found it too heavy and cumbersome to carry about, and I think it was left behind when we were leaving Peshawar. It was somewhere about this district, a few years ago, that the great find was made of a gold casket containing a few bones of Buddha, which now lie at Mandalay, the objects of reverent worship. Two or three more similar caskets are thought to be hidden away in other parts of Asia, most probably in India.

Our duties in this part of the world being finished we returned to Nowshera and made preparation for summer. The Sanatorium for Peshawar and Nowshera is a small hill station called Chirat, rather hot, but healthy. During the summer each battalion in the district sends up half its number for three months, who were then relieved by the other half. The practice kept the troops in condition for emergencies, for then, as now, conditions on the frontier are never so entirely peaceful that an outbreak may not occur at any time, and such incidents at least provide interest and experience for the troops called upon to deal with them. During our stay in Nowshera our Commanding Officer, Colonel Vincent, left us. He did a lot for the Battalion and always had its welfare at heart. Colonel Way, who was popular with all ranks, succeeded him. About this time we were issued with the Lee-Metford magazine rifle, just as twenty-one years before, in this same station we had changed our Enfield rifle, a muzzle loader, for the Snider, a breech loader, to be in its turn supplanted by the Martini-Henri. This rifle nearly kicked our shoulders to pieces when fired, but in course of time it had been improved into a good reliable Service weapon. We had been told a lot of the wonderful powers of the Lee-Metford and naturally looked forward to something marvellous. Its powers, however, were at first somewhat mysterious, and we longed for the Martini which we understood. There was something uncanny, in fact, about the new rifle; you were always trying to find out where to aim so as to hit some altogether different place. The scientists, of course, explained it clearly. There was something about the spin of the bullet that turned it out of its course, but the first issue of ammunition hardly assisted their theories. A marksman after aiming and firing carefully would be surprised to see his new nickel-coated bullet travelling up the range with a hop, skip and jump, sometimes not even getting as far as the target. Bullets could be found all the way up the range, too tired to go further. In due time the ammunition was made perfect, but it was the Yeomanry while practicing in South Africa, just before the Boer war, who first drew attention to the defective sighting of the rifles themselves and these were then partly corrected.

Digitized by Google

Like all soldiers, bandsmen are given to practical joking at times, and sometimes it happens that the object of it dislikes being made ridiculous, especially if he is an N.C.O. One of the Band corporals was built that way. It was mentioned to me one day that the men who occupied one of the band rooms were in trouble. It appeared that someone had found a nice young donkey wandering about the barracks during the evening. All the men had cleared out to the library or canteen, or had gone for walks, having previously got their beds ready for the night, while the room orderly was probably quenching his thirst at the canteen, as it was dry weather. When all was clear the donkey was brought in, put to bed and carefully tucked up. The affair might have ended in the usual laugh, only it was the corporal's bed that had been used, and he was so mad when he returned that he reported the matter to the Band President, who confined the men to their rooms pending discovery of those who had committed such a breach of discipline. Next day the inquisition began, and a bandsman named Connell confessed to being the culprit and got fourteen days' C.B. for his lark. Poor Connell, for all his confession *he* was absolutely innocent.

Our Padre at Nowshera was often away, in which event the Parade Service on Sundays would be taken by one of the officers, some of whom didn't care about doing it, while others had no objection, and, indeed, rather enjoyed it. In the vestry, before the service, I always handed to whoever officiated the numbers of the hymns to be sung; one officer whenever he took the service always asked the same question as to what prayers should be used, and in telling him I would point out that he should omit the absolution. "All right," he would say, "I'll see to that," but when the time came the absolution was sure to be read, and with extra emphasis. One Sunday morning, after the service, the Padre told me he had to go to Attock to take the evening service there, and asked me if I would take the evening service in our own Church. In a weak moment I consented, for, like many others, I am very nervous on such occasions. I was on pins and needles the remainder of the day, and deeply repented my promise. At last the Church bell began to ring and continued, as usual, throughout the half-hour. It was a very warm evening and as a rule no one went inside the Church till the minister arrived. The bell stopped, and the clerk asked if he should tell the congregation that the service was going to begin. "No," I said, "the bell has stopped and that's sufficient warning." The Band boys were in their places, but as there was no organist present we had no singing. That service took about twenty minutes, and when it was over I strolled out, greatly relieved to find, as I expected, that all the congregation were still walking up and down casting expectant eyes down the road for the appearance of the minister. As I made my way to the gate, someone said, "Isn't it strange the minister not arriving?" "Not at all," I replied, "he's at Attock." "Indeed! Who is going to take the service, then?" "The service? I've just taken it." I then explained my reasons; but they were not accepted readily.

On we moved again, and again over the beaten track to Peshawur. Peshawur never changes. It is the meeting place of the riff-raff of Asia, and always has been. To see the greedy or murderous look in the eyes around you is enough to send your hand instinctively to where your weapon is, if you carry one. Europeans did not as a rule go into the city, except in parties, for the place was full of fanatics and thieves—rifle thieves especially, for of rifle thieving as an industry Peshawur is the centre and capital. Locks, bolts, bars, or human lives are of equally little consequence to the expert. He will steal your rifles no matter what you do. Arms used to be secured in an arm rack which was placed in the centre of the room, with, at night, a long iron bar passed through the trigger guards. The Chubb lock was then locked and the key taken care of by the corporal of the room. All these precautions proving useless we were driven to stratagem. Some one thought of bending the iron rod in such a manner that on its being withdrawn it would press on the trigger and fire the rifles, of which two or three were to be loaded with blank. One night the room was alarmed by a shot, and before the thief, who was petrified with astonishment, could get away, one of the men had jumped on him and clasped him round the arms and body. Other men of the room soon came to his assistance and took the thief's knife away, and as soon as he had recovered the magistrate gave him two years' imprisonment. A short time after, another of these gentry tried on the same kind of game. One of the men woke up, saw the man, and instantly pounced on him; but this time the thief, who was a very strong man, struggled to his feet and carried his tenacious adversary to the verandah, where an accomplice shot the plucky fellow. It was all done so quickly that the other men didn't know what was happening, and the poor chap died the next day. If anyone thinks it strange that barracks are not more secure against these intruders he must remember the devices they adopt for their purposes. A man dresses up at night in khaki, with putties and helmet, so that in the dark, unless challenged, it is very difficult to tell the difference between him and one of own soldiers. One who was shot by the 3rd Rifle Brigade Police was so disguised, and armed as well with a knife and a very good Service revolver. Pathan rifle-thieves usually work in gangs. The way they got some carbines from a Cavalry regiment I always thought very clever. A party of the regiment in question were at Hassan Abdul, about thirty miles from Rawul Pindi, grassing their horses. At night their carbines were secured to the big bamboo tent pole by a chain passed through the trigger guards and round the pole, the ends being locked, and as the men slept all round it seemed as if they were quite safe. Mr. Pathan, however, thought otherwise. One stormy night, when all except the sentry were enjoying their beauty sleep, and the tents were straining at the ropes, one of them suddenly gave way, leaving a struggling mass of humanity mixed up beneath the canvas. Amid this confusion a shot was fired by a sentry at what he took to be a man on a pony, who, he said, must have been hidden in a nullah close by, for he had only fired when his challenge was unanswered. He was a young soldier, and his explanation sounded a bit hazy, and was rather laughed at. After a deal of time and trouble the tent was put up again, and then everybody began to wonder how it was the ropes had come undone without moving a peg. Next they found the carbines had vanished, and though they hunted high and low, never saw them again. There could be no doubt that the tent had been deliberately let down by the thieves, who had calculated on the ensuing confusion, and that the chain had been slipped over the end of the pole and carried bodily off with the carbines to the man waiting with the pony. These robbers work far afield. Even Meerut, away down country, was not safe from them. I was at the B.P.R.A. meeting there in 1893, when they raided the Camp, and the team of the Queen's Regiment lost all their rifles and the Gurkhas some of theirs as well.

(*To be continued.*)

A TOUR THROUGH NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(By "P.S.")

ILLUSTRATED FROM PHOTOGRAPHS TAKEN BY THE WRITER.

(*Continued from page 146.*)

He is apparently keen on horse breeding as he had lately given £125 for a stud horse from Asbenawa, for his horse breeding establishment at Godabawa. He is supposed to be able to turn out some 20,000 mounted men. To a stranger the number of officials attached to the court and the wide range of their duties is somewhat confusing, but in practice it seems to work out well. The Alcali (or Cadi of the Arabian Nights) is one of the most important of them, and they seem as a rule to be exceptionally intelligent men, and just in their dealings.

The following day we visited the town and returned the Emir's visit.

Sokoto is distinctly disappointing. The streets are narrow and dirty, the houses small and mean, and the chief mosque has no pretensions to architectural beauty.

The market place is a dust heap covered with dilapidated wigwams and we did not waste much time in it.

Many pilgrims visit the tomb of Shefu Othman Dan Fodio, the man who collected together the scattered Fulani, defeated the Hausas and destroyed the Habe dynasty, and then, handing over the rulership to his son, Sultan Mohammed Bello, retired from politics and devoted the rest of his life to teaching religion, and writing books.

The palace was built by Sultan Bello, and is very massive, but the rooms are small and dark. We were received in the same room in which Clapperton was received by Sultan Bello in 1824, which is so dark that is impossible to see the size of the room or much of the features of those you talk to.

We left Sokoto on the 14th December, one of the coldest days of the year. I was wearing plenty of thick clothes topped up by a "British warm" coat and thick gloves, and yet felt half frozen. Most people hardly realize how cold these northern parts are during the harmattan. For nights in succession the thermometer goes down below 50°, and in Bornu ice in the morning in your basin has been known. On the march we usually had a fire at night and sat round it in our thickest garments after dinner. Occasionally as a protest against the cold we called for hot water, sugar, lemons and whiskey, and made a brew that reminded me of the 2nd Battalion march from Peshawar to Sitapur.

Digitized by Google

On Christmas Eve "H" and I left the main road to try for big game. We had no luck, though I saw a couple of lions and, refusing a difficult shot at one in hopes of bagging both, got neither.

We rejoined the others on Christmas Day, and had a cheery Christmas dinner together, only marred by the absence of a turkey.

We were now in the centre of the cotton growing district, and passed through wide areas planted with it. The local demand for cotton is so great, and the price paid for it so high, that I do not see how any large export trade can spring up unless a very much greater amount is grown. The yield per acre is only about half that of the Southern States of America, and this can only be improved by fertilization, which is expensive.

On the 28th December we arrived at Zaria, an important and, at one time, warlike town.

The country round is a succession of rolling downs, and the house in which "O" and I lived was 2,200 feet above sea level.

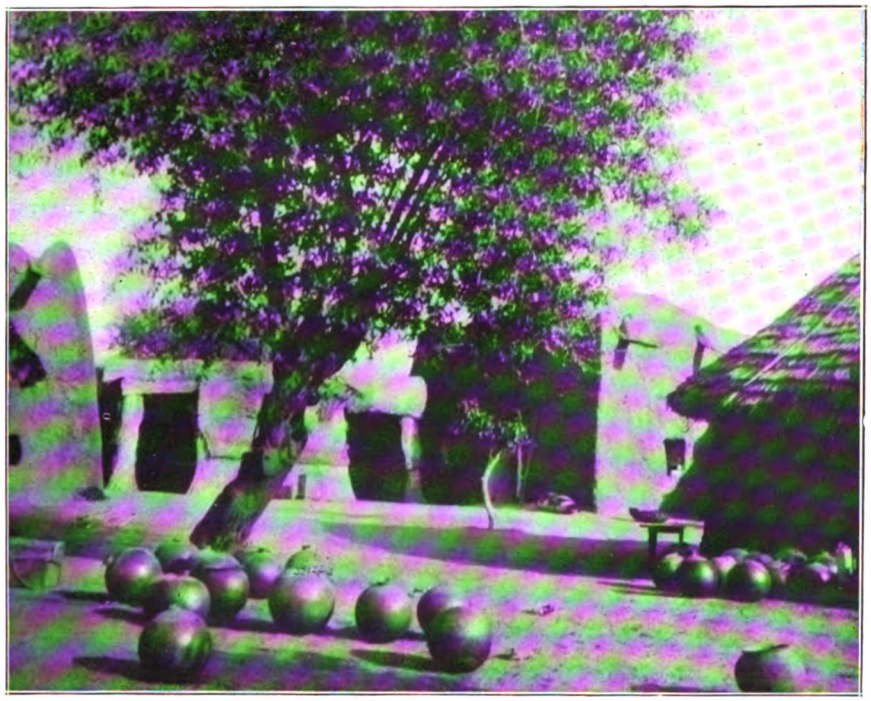
The Baro-Kano railway construction parties were still waiting for the completion of the Kaduna bridge. This has now been finished and the railway should have reached Kano.

The Zaria market was chiefly interesting for the splendid cattle on sale there. They are bought by traders who drive them down to Ilorin, in the Yoruba country, where they are entrained to Lagos. Probably in the future they will be railed all the way to Lagos, a distance of about 700 miles.

The Emir of Zaria is an intelligent and very wide-awake man who, having travelled by train and had a run in a motor, now takes a great interest in aeroplanes, and wants to know when he may expect to see one. He probably will not have to wait long, as I see the French are already sending several aeroplanes out to West Africa.

From Zaria we turned North, and on the 4th January reached Kano.

The *Kano Chronicle* goes back to a date prior to the landing of William the Norman on our shores, and gives the history of the Habe dynasty from 999 A.D. to the Conquest of Kano by the Fulanis in 1807.



REST HOUSE NEAR BIRNIN KEBBI.

For centuries it has been the centre of trade in the Western Soudan, and has been in close touch with North Africa through the yearly caravans from Tripoli and other towns on the Mediterranean.

As the Kano province is the largest, the richest and the most up-to-date in the matter of administration I will give an account of its system of government.

When the country was brought under our control General Lugard, the Governor, made very few changes in the existing form of Government.

The land and cattle taxes which the people were accustomed to were continued, and were collected by the district headmen and paid into the Beit el Mal. Half this money was paid over to Government for the expenses of railways, roads and civil and military services. The other half was expended by the Emir in paying his district chiefs, keeping up the native courts and schools, and in maintaining a prison and police force. Any money left over went into his own pocket.

As the revenue is rapidly growing, and the needs of the native administration do not require so much as a half share in the taxes, the following changes have been introduced. The Emir now receives a fixed allowance and submits a Civil Service estimate to cover the cost of his administration, and the balance goes to the Colonial Treasury. This system will probably be applied to all the big Emirates in Northern Nigeria. At the Headquarters of each Emir there is a Resident who advises him on general points of policy, but to a casual traveller it seemed that the Emirs had a very free hand and did not misuse it.

Marching up from the South the first view of Kano is the high wall pierced by the Zaria Gate. It was this gate that we tried to breach with the 75 m.m. quick-firing guns when attacking Kano, but the 19lb. shells had little effect on it, and an entrance was finally forced through another gate to the West with axes.

The walls and gateways of Kano are still in a good state of repair, which is more than can be said for the walls of other towns we saw.

The Cantonments lie about two miles to the East of the town, but are to be moved still further away to allow room for the terminus of the railway.

We spent several days in Kano, and in the intervals of work found time for a couple of games of polo, a race meeting and a long afternoon's visit to the city. Unluckily "S" received a nasty kick on the knee at polo, the results of which lasted some time. It lost him several evenings' duck shooting, and prevented our playing a match against the station.

Kano is a roomy town, and during the rains when all its open grass spaces are green, must look like a London park. The streets are wide and clean and there are many well-built mud houses.

The market has only recently been built, and is by far the best I have seen in Africa.

The stalls, as in most Eastern cities, are in groups by trades, which makes it easier for purchasers to compare the goods and make their selection. In the market you see representatives of all the peoples of the Soudan, Tripoli merchants, Arabs, veiled Touregs from the Sahara, Pagans from the hills, and Fulanis from all parts of the country.

The articles exposed for sale cover an equally large range of country, but very few of them appeal to the European buyer. We bought some Morocco leather, ostrich feathers, and Hausa robes, but saw little else to tempt one into extravagance.

It is strange that a people who love sweet things as much as the negroes do have not found out a way for extracting sugar from sugar cane. A good deal of cane is grown in the North but it is chiefly eaten raw, and we only saw the most primitive forms of sweets for sale.

There were several hundreds of large horned Bornu cattle for sale in the market, also a large number of donkeys, and a few horses. Camels were scarce, as the French up North were buying all they could for a new Camel Corps they were raising.

On leaving the market we visited the prison which contained 450 malefactors, many of them sent in by the District Courts to serve out long sentences. They were eating their evening meal when we arrived and looked well cared for and strong. The gaol is managed entirely by the native administration and is inspected weekly by the Medical Officer.

(To be continued.)

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 346.] **Tuesday, 31st October, 1911.** **[Vol. XXIX.**

CONTENTS.

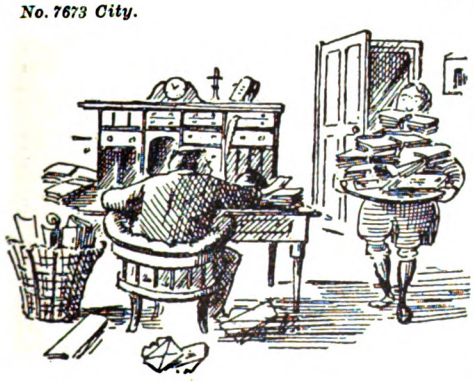
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	163	Editorial Notes	170
Our Contemporaries	163	Letters to the Editor	170
Subscriptions Received	163	Answers to Correspondents ...	172
Births and Deaths	163	The Attachment of Pepys (*concluded*)	172
Extracts from *London Gazette*	163	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	173
An Appreciation	164	The Fifth and Gibraltar	173
1st Battalion Notes	164	On Taking to Golf (Poetry) ...	175
2nd Battalion Notes	166	Forty Years' Service with the Fifth Fusiliers (*to be continued*)	175
2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes	167	A Tour through Northern Nigeria (*to be continued*)	176
Depôt Notes	167	North Country Yarns	178
4th Battalion Notes...	168	Advertisements i. to viii. and Cover	
5th Battalion Notes...	168		
6th Battalion Notes...	169		
7th Battalion Notes...	169		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

13, WATERLOO PLACE, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone:
No. 7673 City.

31st October, 1911.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" *are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.*

***Subscriptions should** be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in **the next number** of the paper after the remittances have been received.*

***Subscriptions are** due in advance; in the event of a subscription **not being paid when** due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not **be done in the case** of Officers serving with their Battalions, their **subscriptions being** paid by the Mess President yearly); should a **subscription not be** paid within two months in the case of a subscriber **at home, or three months** in the case of a subscriber abroad, after **such bill is sent out,** it will be assumed that no more copies of the **paper are wanted.** The name will then be taken off the books.*

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER *than the 25th of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on* ONE SIDE *only of the paper.*

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"The Regiment"
"The 79th News"
"The Essex Regiment Gazette"
"The Argyllshire Highlanders Regimental News"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The China Dragon"
"The XI. Hussar Journal"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger"
"The Leinsters' Magazine"
"The Dragon"
"The Lillywhites Gazette"
"The Thin Red Line"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

N.C.O.'s and Men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieut. and Quartermaster Allan	to 31/ 8/11	Captain E. A. Leather	... to 31/ 7/12
		Mrs. F. Ivermee ...	... ,, 30/ 9/12
		Mr. C. Sinclair ...	... ,, 31/12/12

BIRTHS.

BROOKS.—On the 28th ult., at Sheffield, the wife of No. 8022 Sergeant J. Brooks, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

ST. JOHN.—On the 4th inst., at Plover Hill House, Hexham-on-Tyne, the wife of Captain B. T. St. John, Northumberland Fusiliers, Adjutant 4th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

DEATHS.

HORN.—On the 29th ult., at Gharial, M. E. Horn, wife of No. 4266 Sergeant W. Horn, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

WELLS.—On the 6th inst., at Sheffield, Alice Kate, daughter of No. 3338 Colour-Sergeant and Mrs. Wells, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 25 days.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette*:—

4TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—The King has been graciously pleased to confer the Territorial Force Decoration on the undermentioned Officers of the Territorial Force * * * Captain and Hon. Majors R. C. Hedley (retired list) and J. B. Lowes (dated 10th October, 1911) * * *.

5TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—I. M. Tweedie (late Cadet Sergeant, Rugby School Contingent, Junior Division O.T.C.) to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 9th September, 1911).

6TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Major C. Beatley, M.B., resigns his commission and is granted permission to retain his rank and to wear the prescribed uniform (dated 9th September, 1911).

4TH BATTALION BEDFORDSHIRE REGIMENT.—Captain W. H. Wild, Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Adjutant (dated 1st October, 1911).

Digitized by Google

AN APPRECIATION.

THEN in the extremely distant future the history of *St. George's Gazette* comes to be written, the present time, we doubt not, will be recorded as the third event of major importance in the story of its life. The first, of course, was its birth in January, 1883. The second was its transfer as a sturdy youngster of nearly fourteen from the hands of the 1st Battalion—as represented by "Andrew Jackson," "Tickletoby," and Major J. W. Malet—to the sole and single charge of the last named member of the trio. This event synchronised within a few weeks with the departure of the 1st Battalion from England to Gibraltar in October, 1896. Number 10, Wilberforce Road, Southsea (still, we do believe, unmarked by any recording tablet), then became the editorial lair whither the clerk, or office boy, or postman, or whatever he was, bore at intervals a crushing burden of manuscript for the editorial perusal. This is no picture of fancy. Our frontispiece for many years has depicted the very scene, and a more ferocious editor—if attitude means anything—never looked up from a table, doubtless already well covered, preparatory to springing and stamping on the said unfortunate clerk, office boy, or postman. But this is by the way, and, moreover, a libellous caricature of the Editor, who is now, after fifteen years, handing over his duties in turn to another. We are only expressing the feelings of everyone who at any time, whether as contributor or reader, has had connection with the paper, when we say that a great debt is owing to Major Malet for the time and trouble which he has devoted to its continuous issue. The fact that its record is unbroken by a single month's non-appearance constitutes an unique fact in the literature of English regiments, or, for all we know, of any other country's army. Despite the older birth of one other regimental paper now running, but for a considerable interval discontinued, *St. George's Gazette* can be described, without any straining of words, as the oldest regimental journal in existence.

In bidding farewell to his predecessor the present Editor feels that he can write no word of preface to his readers so appropriate as this inadequate summary of the work hitherto accomplished, and if he succeeds in maintaining the standard set before him he will be, he feels, extremely fortunate.

1st Battalion Notes.

GHARIAL, MURREE HILLS, INDIA,
4th October, 1911.

FOLLOWING close on the dislocation of traffic at home caused by the railway strike has come the scarcely less far-reaching disaster of the partial isolation of Gharial. The heavy rains of one belated monsoon produced a land slip which first overwhelming the main road to Murree has since created an impassable chasm between us and the rest of civilisation, which can now only be reached by a mile detour *via* Upper Topa. To facilitate our descent to Pindi the temporary bridging of the gulf has been put in the hands of the officers commanding A and F Companies. We can only hope that the confidence of the contracting officers in their ability as engineers may also inspire the first company which has to cross their bridge. As far as permanent repair is concerned it will be interesting to hear in years to come whether that or the Gharial polo ground has been first completed.

The Murree Horse Show, after two postponements on account of weather, was at last successfully brought off here on the 2nd inst. The chief equine event of the day was the phenominal success of the oldest (in residence, we would not suggest age) inhabitant of our stables, Mr. Bonham-Carter's "Pompey," who in strong classes took first prize in officers' chargers and English and Colonial ponies and the special prize for the best pony in the show. This pony has been the property or in temporary charge of no fewer than seven officers of the Regiment. One at least of these will be interested to hear that whatever the case may have been before there is no holding "Pompey" now, and all will appreciate the delight of his still faithful slave "Sadloo."

At the conclusion of the show Lady Willcocks, on behalf of the visitors to the Murree Hills, presented Captain and Mrs. Gordon with a silver tea and coffee service in token of their recognition of all Captain Gordon has done up here for their amusement. Prior to the presentation General Young, in a most admirable speech, drew attention to the extent to which the visitors to the Hills have been indebted to Captain Gordon during the past three years. We at Gharial, who have perhaps derived the greatest benefit from his labours, most heartily endorse the General's remarks.

Since last writing we have reluctantly decided to discharge our Simla correspondent, though we still refer a good deal to him as it sounds well. The fact is we find we get news more quickly through the ordinary channels. The latest arrangements for the Durbar place us in a composite brigade with the 7th Fusiliers, Black Watch and Gordon Highlanders.

A very successful Rifle Meeting was held in the Regiment last week. We regret we have not the names of the winners at hand, but hope to be able to send them next month.

Quo Fata Vocant.

WELSH'S PERSONALLY CONDUCTED TOURS IN THE EAST.

Thomas Cook and Son must look to their laurels. Sergeant Welsh's trip to Kashmir appears to have been not only thoroughly enjoyed by the tourists, but from the letter received by the Colonel from the Resident to have been highly appreciated by the Government of Kashmir.

Last month saw the return of Colonel Sapte and Lieutenants Cogan, Baxter and Lamb from leave. The last named, we regret to say, has not yet rejoined as he was admitted to hospital on arrival at Rawal Pindi. He has since, however, been transferred to Murree Hospital and will, it is hoped, be shortly back to duty. In future, we hear, in addition to officers being annually passed medically fit for active service they will be examined as to their fitness to withstand the strain of six months' leave home.

No. 2022 Bandmaster A. N. Moss is permitted to continue in the Service for a further period of 3 years, from the 26th April, 1911.

Digitized by Google

The undernamed extended their service to complete 12 years with the Colours:—

No. 9588 Lance-Corporal G. C. E. Smith — No. 9477 Private H. Sole
" 452 Private H. Green — " 9824 " P. Dewyer

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made:—

To be Sergeants:—

No. 5170 Lance-Sergeant J. Walsh — No. 7761 Lance-Sergeant A. Graham

To be paid Lance-Sergeants:—

No. 309 Corporal W. Banks — No. 9791 Corporal W. Fuller

To be Corporals:—

No. 7171 Lance-Corporal F. Nolan — No. 1209 Lance-Corporal H. Saunders
No. 1522 Lance-Corporal W. Beech

To be paid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 1036 Lance-Corporal W. Willmott — No. 9778 Lance-Corporal J. Harris
No. 1200 Lance-Corporal J. Lowe

No. 6513 Rifleman J. Hunt, 4th Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps, is transferred to the Battalion, with effect from the 1st ult.

No. 8514 Private J. Carver has been appointed Bandsman, from the 28th August, 1911.

No. 1626 Private E. Dale is transferred to the Army Reserve on conversion of Army service on payment of £10, whilst on furlough in the United Kingdom.

No. 9735 Private D. Brodie is transferred to the Army Reserve, with permission to reside in India, on completion of his period of Army service.

No. 982 Private G. Henshaw is discharged on payment of £25.

The undernamed have been awarded School Certificates as stated, dated Gharial, the 13th ult.:—

2nd Class:—

No. 8223	Private	C. Lee	No. 475	Private	A. Slingsby
" 1022	"	E. Hodgeman	" 2647	"	T. Cayless
" 640	"	J. Robins	" 2517	"	J. Lamb
" 1908	"	G. Mitchell	" 818	"	E. Bowles
" 1491	"	J. Drayson	" 1050	"	T. Hughes
" 1378	"	C. Smith	" 1395	"	H. Fairbairn
" 2961	"	J. Garland	" 2689	"	T. Curzon

3rd Class:—

No. 1069	Private	C. King	No. 2618	Private	W. Berrington
" 2403	"	D. Brown	" 1392	"	J. Saunders
" 1306	"	J. Mason	" 1442	"	W. Potter
" 2564	"	G. Purvis	" 1318	"	W. Kelly
" 2593	"	J. Bradford	" 1474	"	G. Chase
" 2604	"	A. Moran	" 1406	"	C. Wilson
" 2508	"	J. Hastwell	" 2726	"	G. Page
" 2401	"	T. Partridge	" 9280	Drummer	Vandepeer

No. 2638 Private A. Muir was awarded a 3rd Class Certificate of Education on the 2nd October, 1909.

LANDSLIP, GHARIAL.
(From a photograph by Major C. Yatman.)

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under:—

No. 9856	Private	A. Major	2	from	17/2/11
" 2590	"	G. Wade	1	"	25/5/11
" 2108	"	G. Agonbar	1	"	8/6/11
" 2741	"	A. Johnson	1	"	15/7/11
" 2086	"	J. Davison	1	"	21/7/11
" 2174	"	P. Prebble	1	"	28/7/11
" 2327	"	B. Hogarth	1	"	7/8/11
" 3071	"	G. Stone	2	"	16/8/11
" 983	"	T. Maden	2	"	21/8/11
" 2322	"	H. Pyett	1	"	23/8/11
" 1667	"	F. Evans	2	"	28/8/11
" 9598	"	G. Duell	2	"	29/8/11
" 639	"	J. E. Robinson	2	"	2/9/11
" 2797	"	E. Watkins	1	"	3/9/11
" 2533	"	W. Turnbull	1	"	4/9/11
" 987	"	G. Sutton	2	"	4/9/11
" 2381	"	J. Young	1	"	4/9/11
" 1949	Lance-Corporal	E. M. Wood	1	"	5/9/11

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Another uneventful month has passed, if we except the Regimental Rifle Meeting which, however, has only just commenced, and therefore we are unable to forward any results by this mail. The date of writing is only the second day of the meeting, but our crack shots are well in the running so far, and we expect to be able to record further successes by the end of the week.

The monthly Whist Drive which seems to have permanently taken on, was held on the 20th inst., and was followed by a dance; an innovation. In the former, Mrs. Wool won the ladies' first prize and Mrs. Wilkinson carried off the second. Band-Sergeant Ball and Sergeant Horn obtained the first and second prizes respectively of the mere men. H Company was again successful in the competition for the "booby," Sergeant Longden being the happy recipient of a tin of jam.

The Billiard Handicap is drawing to a close, the final heat only remaining to be played. Bandmaster Moss and Colour-Sergeant Myers are the contestants, and on recent form this should prove the most interesting match of the handicap, as both have played consistently well throughout and they meet on even terms.

Great excitement prevails amongst the Colour-Sergeants over a Clay Pigeon Shoot which has been promoted for them by the Officers. Each time arrangements have been made for it to take place the weather or some other circumstances have intervened to prevent it. Meanwhile the Acting Pay-Sergeant of B Company—we wouldn't mention his name for worlds—may be seen practising assiduously on quiet occasions with a borrowed gun and

Digitized by Google

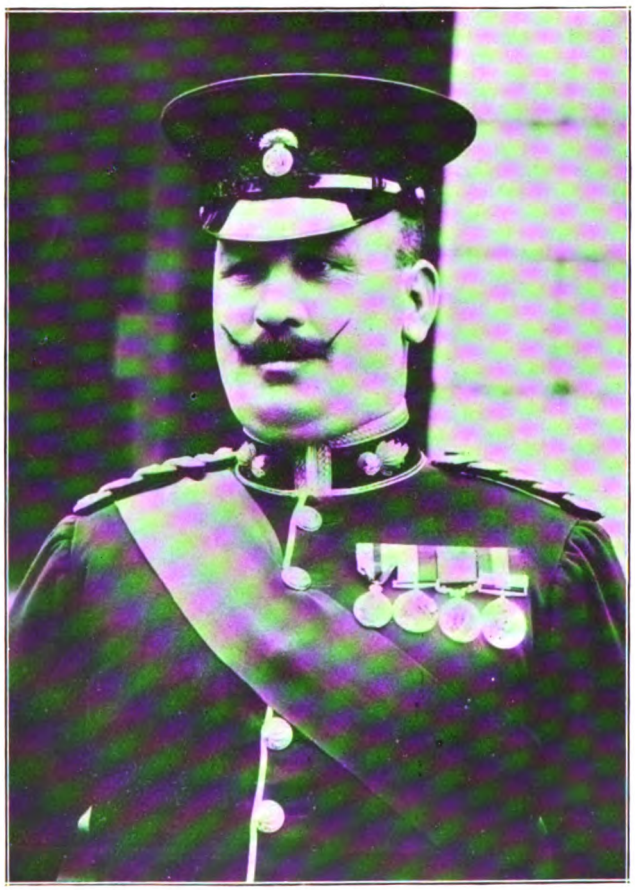
puckerowed ammunition, at raw "spuds" chucked in the air for him by an unblushing accomplice—and we wouldn't mention his name for worlds.

Last month we alluded to the difficulty of filling up space with notes when nothing much is doing. Since then we have been rather busy with one thing and another and have not had the time we should have liked to devote to this column. One of our duties was re-cataloguing the books of the Regimental Library, in the performance of which we became imbued with the literary spirit. In the event of news still being scarce during the ensuing month the result will be seen in our next mail in the shape of a very true, a very short and a very romantic post-dated military love story.

2nd Battalion Notes.

HILLSBOROUGH BARRACKS,
SHEFFIELD,
25th October, 1911.

RESEARCH in a pile of recent back numbers enables us to say, with some pride, that for a very respectably long period no reference, jocular or otherwise, has been made to the "absence of news" or "dearth of interesting events" which itself enables the Battalion correspondent, desperate for want of subjects, to fashion a paragraph of sorts for his monthly hotch-potch. This month he is sorely tempted. There *is* a marked lack of events which should more than justify a lengthy statement of the fact. An original one is out of the question—October comes round every year. In spite of this, resistance to temptation has a pleasant flavour of its own, and so, with this brief warning, to the few events that do deserve mention.



SERGEANT-MAJOR JOSIAH MORGAN, LATE FIFTH FUSILIERS.
(From a photograph by Ball, 10, Wilton Road, S.W.)

The Army Golf Meeting at Stoke Poges ended, so far as we were concerned, much as it might have been expected to do. Our Regimental team was not strong enough to win prizes, though, needless to say, all four who comprised it did their best—that is to say Major Turner, Captain St. John, Lieutenants Nicholls and Brownlow. On the other hand Nicholls was second in the individual championship which was decided the first day on a 36-hole game (medal play, scratch). He went round in 80+79=159, three points down to Captain Green of the Black Watch whose excellent score (75+81=156) included a hole in one. The Scottish regiments as usual were very strong, and the Black Watch were also first in the Regimental Competition.

The Band has returned from a five days' engagement at the Scottish Exhibition at Glasgow which seems to have proved highly successful from every point of view. They also played at an entertainment given in aid of the Boy Scouts' movement in that city, and were kindly given tea by Mr. C. J. Anderson, through whose agency the engagement at the Exhibition was booked. Old hands of the 2nd Battalion will remember Mr. Anderson, who is still the proud possessor of the watch given to him by them at the end of the South Africa war. He was anxious to be remembered to all who served with him, and it is quite evident that time has in no way lessened his love for his old corps.

Captain Williams has joined us on return from his second tour of duty in Northern Nigeria.

Captain Wright has received the appointment of Superintendent of Gymnasia at York where he takes up his new duties early in December.

Captain Wreford-Brown and Mr. Sidney have both paid us flying visits from Newcastle when bringing drafts of recruits to replace those men who recently left for the 1st Battalion.

Cub-hunting with the Barlow Hounds has provided some good days. Their season opens on the 1st November, and the Grove's five days later. With both hunts many of us hope to have some lively runs.

We congratulate the Regimental Football Team on their victory in the second round of the Amateur Cup. This was played at Hull on the 21st October. In the first round of the Army Cup we are drawn against the Scots Greys, and meet them on our ground on the 9th November.

The following is the result of the matches played by the first team:—

HATCHARD CUP LEAGUE.

Date.	Opponents.	Result.	Goals. For.	Against.
Sept. 16	Blackburn	Won	2	0
,, 28	Worksop Town	Won	3	1
Oct. 7	Retford Town	Lost	0	3
,, 14	Cammell, Laird & Co. ...	Lost	0	1

Digitized by Google

On the 21st October we defeated Cottingham by 4 goals to 2 in the second (qualifying) round of the Amateur Cup.

In the Sheffield Senior Cup we were beaten by Rotherham Amateurs by 2—0. Although we had most of the play our forwards were unable to find the net. This match was played late in September.

Our second eleven are engaged in the Minor League with results up to date as follows:—

Date.	Opponents.	Result.	Goals. For.	Against.
Sept. 16	—Ecclesfield United	Won	1	0
,, 23	—Chapeltown Swifts... ...	Lost	3	4
Oct. 7	—Chapeltown Central ...	Lost	1	4
,, 10	—Thorpe Hesley	Won	2	1

In the Sheffield Junior Cup the team has played Malin Bridge St. Marks with a win by 1—0 after a very exciting game. Private Palmer, who promises to make a really good half, and Private Langford both played an excellent game. This match was on the last day of September.

In a friendly match against Carbrook and Brightside on the 17th October we were the winners by 5—0.

The following have left the Service during the month:—

No. 9369 Lance-Sergeant J. McGuire, H Company.—Enlisted, 31/3/03; discharged to pension, 1/10/11; previous service in the Grenadier Guards, 12 years; served in 4th and 2nd Battalions.

No. 9788 Private C. Pearce, B Company.—Enlisted 8/10/03; transferred to Army Reserve, 7/10/11; service, 8 years; served in 2nd Battalion.

No. 9906 Private W. Nicholls, D Company.—Enlisted, 23/10/03; transferred to Army Reserve, 22/10/11; service, 8 years; served in 1st and 2nd Battalions. Service abroad: India, 2 years and 2 months.

No. 3338 Colour-Sergeant A. Wells, No. 2787 Sergeant J. Burnell and No. 1708 Band-Sergeant C. Long have been awarded the Medal for Long Service and Good Conduct.

The following recruits have enlisted during the month:

No. 3225	Private	A. Newcombe	G Company
,, 3226	,,	R. Atkinson	G ,,
,, 3227	,,	C. Pearson	F ,,
,, 3221	,,	G. Eden	C ,,
,, 3222	,,	W. Edmunds	C ,,

No. 2335 Lance-Corporal I. A. Vale, C Company, has been promoted Corporal from the 2nd inst.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under:—

No. 2612	Private	S. Wilkinson	1 from 10/ 6/11
,, 2615	,,	A. Pont	1 ,, 14/ 6/11
,, 3153	,,	J. H. Raison	1 ,, 16/ 8/11
,, 2160	,,	C. Armstrong	1 ,, 5/ 8/11
,, 2198	,,	E. Leith	1 ,, 20/ 8/11
,, 2682	,,	W. Lockey	1 ,, 9/ 9/11

2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes.

The Barracks, Pontefract,
25th October, 1911.

We are being treated daily to a succession of thick fogs, which frequently do not clear till noon. Perhaps the year is having its revenge for the past record summer, but whatever the explanation the effects are tiresome. Neither cubbing nor partridge shooting, nor even company drill, except at close quarters, is assisted when objects are either entirely "wropp'd in mystery" or loom suddenly into view like balloons. The necessity for a snapshot or a blind jump or hasty "about turn," as the case may be, is too frequent to be restful.

By the hiring of a field close to Barracks we hope to have improved on last year's facilities for football. At any rate we have acquired the use of the ground on three days in the week and can play hockey there (as well as football) instead of on the pebbly square, which has proved too productive of casualties to be altogether satisfactory. We have also started "Rugger," and hope to have quite a fair team before many weeks are past.

The Detachment League (Association) has produced some capital games. B and D Companies met on the 9th inst., B winning by 4 goals to two, a fair index of the game. Two days later H Company drew with the Drums with 2 goals each, but were beaten by B Company on the 16th by 2—0 after an even game. The match D Company v. Drums should have ended in a draw, but the Drums missed a penalty and lost by 3 goals to 2. B Company were altogether too strong for the Drums and defeated them by 6—0 on the 23rd.

Position of teams on the 23rd inst.:—

Team	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Against	Points
B Company	3	3	0	0	12	2	6
D ,, ...	2	1	1	0	5	6	2
H ,, ...	2	0	1	1	2	4	1
Drums	3	0	2	1	2	11	1
Attached Men ...	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

The only match so far played by the Detachment was one against the combined 51/65th on the 14th. The result was a draw, 2—2.

Depôt Notes.

The Barracks, Newcastle-on-Tyne,
24th October, 1911.

We are sorry to have to report that Major Thomson has recently had to undergo a somewhat serious operation. He has, however, we are glad to say, made an excellent recovery and is on the high road to convalescence again.

We were very glad to see Colonel Kilgour who paid us a visit for a couple of days during the month.

Our best thanks are due to Colonel Lambton for his kind present of some horns, which will shortly grace the walls of the Regimental Institute.

Captain Kershaw has been detailed for temporary duty as Instructor to the Durham University O.T.C.

No. 5279 Colour-Sergeant J. R. White, Permanent Staff 3rd Battalion, attended the ordinary refresher course held at the School of Musketry, Hythe, from the 11th to the 21st October.

No. 2926 Lance-Corporal A. Mellish has been permitted to continue in the Service beyond 21 years for a period of 2 years and 11 months, from the 29th December, 1911.

Digitized by Google

The undermentioned have been awarded Certificates of Education at Newcastle-on-Tyne :—

(dated 22/10/11)

2nd Class :—

No. 5135 Lance-Corporal F. Jones — No. 3111 Private H. Harrison

3rd Class :—

No. 3137	Private	A. Stokoe	No. 3169	Private	W. Kennell
,, 3157	,,	J. Corcoran	,, 3176	,,	J. Curry
,, 3166	,,	S. Allar	,, 3179	,,	C. Massey
,, 3175	,,	A. Belton	,, 3155	,,	W. Hawdin
,, 3178	,,	A. Kay	,, 3165	,,	H. Jones
,, 3125	,,	J. Black	,, 3173	,,	C. Reeves
,, 3144	,,	C. Armstrong	,, 3177	,,	C. Howard
,, 3161	,,	F. Bell	,, 3185	,,	F. Barham

(dated 29/10/11)

2nd Class :—

No. 3155 W. Hawdin — No. 3169 W. Kennell

No. 3175 Private A. Belton

3rd Class :—

No. 3199	Private	W. Storey	No. 3154	Private	J. Bage
,, 3158	,,	P. Quinn	,, 4924	,,	R. Stent

No. 1920 Drummer J. Somerville has been discharged at his own request after 18 years' service, dated 3rd inst., and has been awarded a pension of 8½d. per diem.

The undermentioned have been awarded the medal for "Long Service and Good Conduct," with gratuity, Authority A.O. 280, 1911 :—

No. 3891 Drummer A. Smith — No. 1900 Drummer J. Somerville

No. 3800 Private P. Dryden

A draft of 23 recruits was posted to the 2nd Battalion with effect from the 20th inst.

The undermentioned non-commissioned officers and men rejoined the 2nd Battalion on completion of a tour of duty at the Depôt on the 20th inst. :—

No. 6275	Colour-Sergt.	J. Watson	No. 2490	Private	G. Darling
,, 6441	Lce.-Sergt.	J. Brennan	,, 1251	,,	C. Austin
,, 920	,,	A. Frame	,, 2057	,,	J. Wilkinson
,, 527	Corporal	H. Price	,, 2359	,,	G. Goodwin
,, 5562	,,	J. Willson	,, 1402	,,	R. Ramsey
,, 8520	Drummer	H. Ingledew	,, 5927	,,	A. Henry
,, 2236	Private	H. Bates	,, 2110	,,	A. Nesbitt

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,

20th October, 1911.

THE Coronation Medal has been granted to the undermentioned officers, non-commissioned officers and men :—Colonel J. M. Clark, V.D., Captain B. D. Gibson, Captain and Quartermaster T. A. Hedley, Colour-Sergeant P. Connell, G Company (Newburn), Private T. J. White, A Company (Hexham).

Congratulations to Majors R. C. Hedley (retired) and J. B. Lowes on being awarded the Territorial Decoration.

The Annual Inspection of the Haltwhistle Cadets (affiliated to this Battalion) took place on the 14th inst., Captain and Adjutant B. T. St. John being the inspecting officer. Captain A. Hardgrave was in command of the cadets with Lieutenant W. I. Watson as his second in command.

We recently received a visit from Mr. John Kirkland, late Quartermaster-Sergeant of our disbanded 4th Battalion, who we were pleased to see looking fit and well and younger than we remember him twenty years ago. Mr. Kirkland is a native of this locality, having been born at Bellingham and renewed many old acquaintances during his short stay in Tynedale.

The greatly wanted drill hall at Haltwhistle seems at last about to materialize, "quantity" specifications being now in the hands of local contractors, and we trust this is only the forerunner of other drill halls so urgently required in the Battalion. We should imagine it is unique nowadays for the Territorial Corps to be without a drill hall at its Headquarters, yet such is the position at Hexham to-day.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,

21st October, 1911.

HIS Majesty has commanded that a medal to commemorate the occasion of his Coronation shall be awarded to the following :—Lieutenant-Colonel D. R. MacDonald, Captain T. J. Carlile, Lieutenant and Quartermaster R. J. Holloway, Colour-Sergeant J. Kelvin and Private J. Whiteford.

General Hammersley, C.B., and members of his staff accompanied by Captain Napier, the Secretary of the County Association, inspected our Drill Halls at Walker and Wallsend on the 17th inst.

Eleven of our officers attended a Regimental Tour held in the Alnwick district on the 14th and 15th inst., and profited much by the outing.

Our Battalion Prize Shooting Meeting was held on Saturday, 30th ult., but we were most unfortunate regarding the weather as it was raining most of the day and a regular gale blowing from the north-east. At the 500 yards range anything from four to six yards windage had to be allowed, several of the targets were blown down and register keeping was carried on under difficulties, but in spite of all, we had a turn up of about 120, and all competed in the competition. Captain Carlile was range officer and was assisted by Captain Nash, Lieutenants Thornton, Armstrong and Forrett; Colonel MacDonald was present and acted as umpire. Our new Adjutant, Captain L. C. Soltau-Symons, Captain Myles, Captain Harle, Surgeon-Captain Grinling, Lieutenant Holloway and Lieutenant Phillips were also on the range. The following is a complete list of prize winners :—

BATTALION CHALLENGE CUP.

				£	s.	d.	Score
Sergeant R. D. Harbron	H	Company	Cup and	1	8	6	56
Lance-Sergeant T. Johnson	H	,,		1	8	6	56
Lieutenant V. H. Thornton	H	,,	3rd	0	10	0	53
Captain F. O. C. Nash	H	,,	4th	0	5	0	46
Corporal J. Ruff	D	,,	5th	0	5	0	43
Lance-Corporal F. Duncan	E	,,	6th	0	5	0	40
Colour-Sergt. J. W. Frier	D	,,	7th	0	5	0	40
Sergeant R. Webster	A	,,	8th	0	5	0	39
Private J. H. Wright	A	,,	9th	0	5	0	38
,, J. R. Richardson	F	,,	10th	0	2	6	38

The following 2/6 each :—

Sergeants T. Henderson and G. Simonds and Private T. Lewing, A Company; Sergeant A. Dick, B Company; Corporal J. Hempsey, C Company; Colour-Sergeant J. Phillips, F Company; Captain T. J. Carlile and Lance-Corporal J. Heaney, G Company.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS' CHALLENGE CUP.

			Score
Captain T. J. Carlile	(scratch)	The Cup	31
,, B. Myles	(best handicap)	Spoon	22

SOUTH AFRICAN CHALLENGE CUP.

			£ s. d.	Score
Lance-Sergeant T. Johnson	H Company	Cup and	0 17 6	40
Colour-Sergeant A. Mackie	A ,,	2nd	0 11 3	31
,, J. W. Frier	D ,,	3rd	0 11 3	31
Sergeant T. Henderson	A ,,	4th	0 3 6	30
Colour-Sergeant J. R. Liddell	G ,,	5th	0 3 6	28
Lance-Sergeant R. Trench	G ,,	6th	0 3 6	27

LONG DISTANCE CHALLENGE CUP.

			£ s. d.	Score
Lance-Sergeant T. Johnson	E Company	Cup and	0 17 6	21
,, R. Trench	G ,,	2nd	0 12 0	16
Lance-Corporal J. Heaney	G ,,	3rd	0 6 0	14
Captain T. J. Carlile	G ,,	4th	0 6 0	14
Lieutenant P. P. Phillips	C ,,	5th	0 6 0	14
Lance-Corporal W. Duncan	F ,,	6th	0 2 6	12
Sergeant R. D. Harbron	H ,,	7th	0 2 6	11
Captain F. O. C. Nash	H ,,	8th	0 2 6	11
Sergeant J. N. Rollo	G ,,	9th	0 2 6	11
Corporal J. Ruff	D ,,	10th	0 2 6	11

SECTIONAL CHALLENGE CUP.

		£ s. d.	
H Company, Gosforth, No. 1 Section, Sergeant Harbron...	Cup and	1 10 0	
C Company, Walker, No. 1 Section		0 13 6	Tie
E ,, Wallsend, No. 1 Section ...		0 13 6	
H ,, Gosforth, No. 2 Section, Sergeant Smith		0 6 0	Tie
B ,, Walker, No. 1 Section... ...		0 6 0	

RAPID FIRING CHALLENGE CUP.

			£ s. d.	Score
Lieutenant V. H. Thornton	H Company	Cup and	0 17 0	28
,, G. Armstrong	E ,,	2nd	0 12 6	26
Private G. Green	C ,,	3rd	0 7 6	25
Captain T. J. Carlile	G ,,	4th	0 5 0	
Colour-Sergt. J. R. Liddell	G ,,	5th	0 5 0	
Sergeant G. Simonds	A ,,	6th	0 5 0	
Colour-Sergt. J. W. Frier	D ,,	7th	0 5 0	
,, A. Mackie	A ,,	8th	0 3 9	22
Private J. W. Hedquest	E ,,	9th	0 3 9	21

OLD SOLDIERS' CHALLENGE CUP.

			£ s. d.	Score
Sergeant G. Simonds	A Company	Cup and	0 10 0	23
Col.-Sgt.-Instr. P. Durham	Permanent Staff	2nd	0 5 0	22
Sergeant-Instr. Offord	,, ,,	3rd	0 5 0	22
Sergeant F. Rush	A Company	4th	0 2 6	19
Private Greathead	G ,,	5th	0 2 6	17

RECRUITS' CHALLENGE CUP.

			£ s. d.	Score
Private J. Tynan	A Company	Cup and	0 17 6	30
Lance-Corporal J. Heaney	G ,,	2nd	0 10 0	22
Private C. Stuart	H ,,	3rd	0 10 0	22
Lance-Corporal J. Kirtley	G ,,	4th	0 5 0	21
Private J. Kellagher	H ,,	5th	0 5 0	17
,, G. R. Murray	H ,,	6th	0 5 0	16
,, A. Finney	E ,,	7th	0 5 0	16
,, J. Douglas	F ,,	8th	0 5 0	15
,, D. Bissett	F ,,	9th	0 5 0	11
,, J. C. Marchant	E ,,	10th	0 2 6	10
Lance-Corporal J. B. Nesbit	D ,,	11th	0 2 6	8
Private W. Beattie	F ,,	12th	0 2 6	9
,, W. Thompson	D ,,	13th	0 2 6	8

REID CHALLENGE CUP.

			£ s. d.	Score
Captain W. E. Harle	C Company	Cup and	2 0 0	5
,, C. F. Straughan	A ,,		0 12 0	3
,, D. Myles	F ,,		0 12 0	3

PERMANENT STAFF PRIZE.

		£ s. d.	
Colour-Sergeant-Instructor P. Durham		0 12 6	Tie
Sergeant-Instructor Offord		0 12 6	22
Sergeant-Major Linley	3rd	0 7 6	19
Colour-Sergeant-Instructor J. McGaw	4th	0 7 6	16

6th Battalion Notes.

ST. GEORGE'S DRILL HALL, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
17th October, 1911.

THE Musketry Course, which has been held in St. George's Hall during the past three weeks, is now over; we hope to include a list of successes next month.

A Battalion School of Arms is in the process of formation; gymnastics will be taught free of charge.

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made:—

To be Sergeant:—
Lance-Sergeant G. Lakin
To be Lance-Sergeant:—
Corporal MacDonald
To be Corporal:—
Lance-Corporal Pugmire

On the 29th ult. Sergeant-Major Partington and a number of the Mess accepted the invitation of the members of the 5/68th Regimental Depôt to play a Billiard Match. Of the results of the match our representatives are singularly reticent; they have, however, gone into strict training for the next meeting.

A Smoking Concert afterwards was much appreciated, especial praise being due to Sergeant Atkinson and his Glee Party. Before leaving, Sergeant-Major Partington proposed the health of the hosts and expressed a wish that this meeting would be followed by many more in the future.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
21st October, 1911.

LIEUTENANT Smaile qualified as instructor of the Machine Gun at a local course held at Newcastle from 18th to 30th ult.

An interesting Regimental Staff Tour was held on the 14th and 15th inst. The 5th and 7th Battalions were represented, and Colonel Scott of the 7th was in command. The instructors were Captain Riddell (the Rifle Brigade), Adjutant, 7th Battalion, and Captain Soltau-Symons, Adjutant, 5th Battalion. The fight was over part of the country dealt with on the recent divisional tour, and stretched between Alnwick and Embleton. There were present from the 7th Battalion Majors Reavell and Gillespie, Captain Jackson and Lieutenants Milburn and Lord.

Territorial Force Efficiency Medals have been granted to the following:—

Sergeant R. B. Appleby	A Company
Lance-Sergeant W. Cockburn	G ,,
Lance-Corporal C. Haswell	A ,,
,, J. Patterson	B ,,
,, J. Smith	H ,,
Private T. Dixon	D ,,
,, J. Clark	G ,,

E Company wound up the musketry season with a week-end camp at Morpeth on the 14th and 15th inst.

A well deserved promotion is that of No. 3660 Colour-Sergeant J. Regan, who has been posted to the 2nd Battalion on promotion of Quartermaster-Sergeant, the duties of which he will doubtless do well. He will be relieved at Morpeth by No. 4926 Sergeant H. J. Harvey, who is expected home from the 1st Battalion in about a month's time.

Digitized by Google

Editorial Notes.

13, Waterloo Place, S.W.,
31st October, 1911.

IT is with pleasure we announce in our pages the fact that Miss Agnes Ivermee took the Licentiate's Degree at the recent examination for music at the London College of Music, held in July last, securing no less than 92 marks out of a possible 100; this young lady also secured the Coronation Bronze Medal. We have much pleasure in congratulating her on her success, and hope she may have many more honours in store.

We offer our heartiest congratulations to Captain St. John on the birth of a son on the 4th October.

We insert this month a photograph of Sergeant-Major Morgan, who recently left the 2nd Battalion, and associate ourselves with our 2nd Battalion correspondent in wishing him and Mrs. Morgan the best of health and happiness.

We offer our congratulations to Colonel Sir Lonsdale Hale on receiving the honour of Knighthood at the Investiture this month.

The Editor would be glad to have orders for Bound Volumes of the *Gazette* for 1911 sent to him as early as possible.

Letters to the Editor.

Mildura, Wellington Crescent,
Manchester, S.W.,
21st October, 1911.

Dear Sir,—I enclose herewith, hoping that it may prove of sufficient interest to the subscribers of *St. George's Gazette*, a nominal list of the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the 5th Foot, who, surviving the Peninsular War, were still alive on the 1st June, 1847, and became entitled to medals and clasps for their services in that war, together with a summary of the medals and clasps issued.

It may possibly be the means of tracing some of the actual battles in which relatives of members of the Regiment now serving participated, although some of the fights took place more than a century ago.

I am, sir, yours truly,

D. A. Hailes.

MILITARY GENERAL SERVICE MEDAL.

Summary.

5th Regiment.

	Officers.	Other ranks.
Total number of medals awarded	42	271
Aggregate of clasps	205	1111

Actions for which clasps were given and number of each:—

	Officers.	Other ranks.
Roleia	14	40
Vimiera	14	55
Corunna	12	91
Talavera	2	14
Busaco	16	45
Fuentes d'Onor	14	23
Ciudad Rodrigo...	14	49
Badajoz	12	59
Salamanca	21	173
Vittoria	13	131
Pyrenees	12	84
Nivelle	18	67
Nive...	13	29
Orthes	16	111
Toulouse	14	140

Medal with greatest number of clasps:—
Officers—Lieutenant Thomas Canch, 12
Other ranks—Two with 11

	Officers.	Other ranks.
Single clasps	5	42

OFFICERS.

Name.	Rank.	Roleia	Vimiera	Corunna	Talavera	Busaco	Fuentes d'Onor	Ciudad Rodrigo	Badajoz	Salamanca	Vittoria	Pyrenees	Nivelle	Nive	Orthes	Toulouse		Total clasps
Ayshford, Aaron Moore	Ensign, aft. 12th Ft.	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	3
Bartley, John M.	Asst. Surgn.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	1
Bateman, R.	Captain	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	...	1
Belton, Samuel	Lieutenant	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	1	1	1	1	...	7
Bent, John	Lieut., Capt.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	...	5
Berford, Richard*	Ensign	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	...	9
Bird, C. E.	Lieutenant	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	...	6
Bone, Hugh	Asst. Surgn.	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	3
Canch, Thomas	Lieutenant	1	1	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	1	1	1	1		...	12
Clerke, T. H. Shadwell	,,	1	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	4
Colls, William	Sergt. and Qrmr.	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	4
Doyle, Michael F.	Capt., aft. R. Bde.	1	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	...	7
Drewry, F. G.	Lieut., aft. 12th Ft.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	...	3
Foot, Joseph	Ensign, aft. 31st Ft.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	...	3
Foote, John H. R.	Ensign, aft. 9th Ft.	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	2
Girling, T. A.	Lieut., aft. 91st Ft.	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	2
Greaves, George	Lieut., aft. 97th Ft.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	...	5
Grey, John	Major, aft. K.C.B.	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	1
Hamer, M. G.	Lieutenant	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	...	3
Hamilton, John S.	Captain	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	...	3
Hamilton, Joseph B.	Ensign	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	1
Hamilton, Nicholas	Captain	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	3
Harden, Nathaniel	Ensign	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	1
Harding, William	Subaltern, aft. 2nd Ft.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	...	6
Henderson, William	Lieutenant	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	...	7
Henslock, Henry	Sergt., aft. Qrmr.	1	1	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	8
Hilliard, Christopher	Lieutenant	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	...	10
Hopkins, W. R.	,,	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	4
Johnson, D. E.	,,	1	1	1	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	8
Leech, John	Lt. & Adj.	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	...	5
L'Estrange, H. P.	Lieutenant	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	4
Lynn, W. B.	Asst. Surgn.	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	1	1		...	8
MacNish, William	,,	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	2
Macpherson, J.	Lieutenant	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	4
O'Dell, Henry E.	,,	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	...	9
Pennington, Joseph M.	Lieut., aft. Paymr, 48th Ft.	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	...	11
Pennington, R.	Lieutenant	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	-	...	6
Spearman, John	Captain	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	-	1	-	1	1	...	9
Tiller, William	Sergt., aft. Qrmr.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	...	4
Wallace, Robert	Lieutenant	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	2
Watson, J. T.	Qrmr.	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	...	6
Welsh, Jonas	Lieutenant	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	...	10

*First three only in Regiment. Other six on authority of *Army List* July, 1852, and are not included in Summary since they were not earned in Regiment.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN.

Name.	Rank.	Roleia	Vimiera	Corunna	Talavera	Busaco	Fuentes d'Onor	Ciudad Rodrigo	Badajoz	Salamanca	Vittoria	Pyrenees	Nivelle	Nive	Orthes	Toulouse		Total clasps
Adams, Andrew	Private	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	4
Addicott, John	Sergeant	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	...	2
Aldridge, John	Private	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	...	5
Appleton, John	Sergeant	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	...	4
Armstrong, Christopher	Corporal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	...	2
Armstrong, William	Private	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	1	1	...	5
Ayland, Charles	,,	1	1	-	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	...	6
Balding, James	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	1	...	4
Baldry, Edward	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	...	3
Ball, Henry	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	1	...	5
Barber, Thomas	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	...	4
Barker, Robert	,,	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	1	1	...	6
Barnes, William	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	...	2
Bartlett, Benjamin	Sergeant	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	...	8
Bastow, Thomas	Private	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	1	...	8
Bay, Benjamin	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	1	...	5
Baylan, Patrick	,,	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	1	1	...	6
Bee, George	,,	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	1	1	-	...	8
Belchambers, Benjamin	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	1	-	...	5
Bennett, John	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	...	5
Bennett, John	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	1	...	6
Benson, Samuel	Sergeant	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	1	...	6

Digitized by Google

Name.	Rank.	Roleia	Vimiera	Corunna	Talavera	Busaco	Fuentes d'Onor	Ciudad Rodrigo	Badajoz	Salamanca	Vittoria	Pyrenees	Nivelle	Nive	Orthes	Toulouse	Total clasps
Bird, William	Private	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Bishop, Thomas	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	3
Blake, Robert	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	2
Blight, William	,,	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Bodsly, Thomas	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	5
Boordman, Peter	Sergeant	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	3
Bowness, John	Private	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1
Brookes, John	,,	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	11
Brown, James	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	6
Brown, John	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	1	1	5
Brown, Samuel	Drummer	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	2
Brown, Stephen	Private	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	6
Brownley, Samuel	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	2
Buckland, William	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	1	4
Buggins, Patrick	,,	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10
Burridge, William	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1
Burrows, Daniel	,,	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Burtenwood, Thomas	,,	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Cable, George	Corporal	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Callary, Thomas	Private	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	7
Callow, Cyprus	Drummer	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	4
Carbury, Thomas	Private	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Carr, George	,,	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	5
Carran, William	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	7
Carrigan, Thomas	,,	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Carter, William	,,	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	5
Cartey, Michael	,,	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	6
Charles, Barney	,,	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Clark, John	Corporal	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Clarke, Samuel	Private	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Class, Edward	Sergeant	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1
Cleverly, John	Private	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	8
Clough, John	Corporal	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Coles, William	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	-	1	1	6
Collins, William	Private	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	4
Connor, Patrick	,,	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	1	8
Cooper, John	,,	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	4
Cooper, Matthew	,,	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Cotterill, Thomas	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	1	1	5
Cox, John	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	4
Cullum, James	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Cumberford, James	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	1	4
Dale, William	,,	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Daniel, Francis	,,	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	7
Daniel, John	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	3
Davis, Edward	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	3
Davis, Samuel	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	2
Dobbs, Thomas	,,	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	1	1	-	6
Domington, James	,,	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Donnor, Thomas	,,	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	5
Drewitt, Charles	,,	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Duffy, Philip	Sergeant	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	2
Durant, Thomas	Private	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	3
Eason, James	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	2
Ecklin, Christopher	Sergeant	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Eno, Thomas	Private	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	1	1	7
Ensell, Thomas	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Evans, Edward	,,	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	7
Ewen, Stephen	,,	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Farley, John	,,	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Farmery, Robert	Sergeant	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Feane, James	Private	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Ferns, Thomas	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	5
Fieldhouse, Joseph	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	1	3
Fish, William	Sergeant	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	5
Fitzpatrick, Bernard	Private	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Flannigan, Michael	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1
Fox, John	,,	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Freeker, George	,,	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Freemantle, George	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	3
Frith, William	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	3
Furnace, William	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Gallop, William	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	3
Gardener, George	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Gasden, Allen	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	1	1	4
Gates, William	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	2
Gilder, Joseph	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	5
Giles, Stephen	,,	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	1	8
Glass, William	,,	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	5
Gough, Isaac	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Gould, Charles	Sergeant	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Graham, Hugh	Private	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	6
Grant, Robert	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Griffiths, James	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Guy, Frederick	,,	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	7
Hackinson, John	,,	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Hall, Samuel	,,	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Hall, William	,,	1	1	1	1	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	8
Harper, Robert	,,	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Harris, Edward	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	1	4
Harris, Thomas	,,	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	4
Harrison, Zachariah	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Hawke, Richard	,,	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Hayden, William	Sergeant	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	1	6
Hayes, William	Private	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1
Hayter, James	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	2
Healy, Jeremiah	,,	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	9
Heath, Charles	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	3
Heath, Robert	Private	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	4
Hemming, Benjamin	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Hinton, John	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Hodkinson, John	,,	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Hogbin, William	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	1	5
Hollington, James	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Holloway, Joseph	,,	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Hooker, William	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	3
Hooper, Robert	,,	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Hughes, James	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	2
Hull, James	,,	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
James, John	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	3
Jeedale, John	,,	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Jeffery, John	,,	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Jennings, Anthony	,,	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	-	9
Jones, John	Sergeant	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Joynes, Timothy	Private	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	1	1	8
Kay, Robert	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Kelly, Thomas	,,	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	1	8
Kemp, John	,,	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
King, Richard	,,	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	6
King, William	Corporal	-	1	-	1	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Knowles, James	Private	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Knowles, John	,,	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	7
Knowlton, John	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	1	-	-	4
Lance, Samuel	Sergeant	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Land, William	Private	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	6
Lane, George	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	-	7
Large, Joshua	Corporal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	3
Larkham, Jacob	Private	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	3
Lawrence, Edward	Drummer	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	8
Lee, John	Private	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	2
Lemmon, Thomas	,,	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Lewis, Robert	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	5
Liddard, John	Corporal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	3
Linegar, William	Private	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	1	1	1	1	9
Lisson, Peter	Qrmr.-Sgt.	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	6
Lloyd, Adam	Private	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
		in 2nd Batt.											in 1st Batt.				
Lough, Thomas	,,	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	1	1	-	1	9
Lunn, Thomas	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Lyne, Samuel	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1
Malson, Patrick	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	1	1	-	5
Maw, Thomas	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	-	10
Marlow, Francis	,,	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	4
Marshall, John	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	3
Marshall, William	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	2
Mash, James	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	1	1	-	5
Mathews, Samuel	Sergeant	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	2
Matthew, Joseph	Private	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	-	4
McDermott, James	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	3
M'Kone, James	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1
Mitchell, John	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	1	-	-	4
Morley, Stephen	Sergeant	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Morley, William	Private	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Morris, John	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	3
Moss, Benjamin	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	-	5
Muir, William	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	-	3
Murphy, James	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	2
Newland, Thomas	,,	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	1	8
Newnham, Peter	,,	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	1	-	1	-	1	1	7
Oatey, Richard	,,	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
O'Brian, John	Drummer	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Oram, Joseph (claim allowed as **Horam**)	Private	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Ostler, William	Sergeant	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	1	8
Overby, William	Private	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Owens, John	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	1	6
Parker, Edward	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	4
Parr, Edward	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	2
Pearce, Abraham	Sergeant	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	3
Peters, Henry	Private	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Piercey, William	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	4
Powell, William	,,	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3
Preece, Rodolphus	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Priggs, James	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	1	1	-	5
Purcey, William	Corporal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Raymond, Jeremiah	Private	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Raynolds, John	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	2
Reeds, Thomas	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	4
Reeves, John	,,	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	6
Rice, John	Sergeant	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	-	1	1	9
Ridgeon, George	Private	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	7
Riley, John	,,	-	-	1	1	1	-	1	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	6
Robinson, William	,,	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	1	1	1	8
Rogers, Thomas	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	3
Roland, John	,,	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	5
Roper, John	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Rose, Joseph	Corporal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	1	1	-	5
Rought, Thomas	Private	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	4
Roxborough, John	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	4
Rumney, Stephen	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	2
Rutt, Charles	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	2
Ryan, Dennis	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	3
Sambrook, William	,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1

Digitized by Google

Name.	Rank.	Roleia	Vimiera	Corunna	Talavera	Busaco	Fuentes d'Onor	Ciudad Rodrigo	Badajoz	Salamanca	Vittoria	Pyrenees	Nivelle	Nive	Orthes	Toulouse		Total clasps
Saville, William	Private	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	...	5
Scopes, John	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	1
Scott, William	,,	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	.	1	1	...	8
Seally, Peter	,,	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	1
Sharp, William	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	.	.	1	...	4
Sillick, Abraham	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	1	.	1	1	...	4
Simmonds, Richard	Sergeant	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	...	10
Simms, Thomas	Private	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	1	.	1	1	.	...	5
Skews, William	Corporal	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	...	2
Smallman, Thomas	Private	.	.	1	.	.	.	1	.	1	1	.	.	.	1	1	...	6
Smalwood, Richard	,,	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	4
Smith, John	,,	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	2
Smith, Richard	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	1	1	...	6
Smith, Thomas	,,	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	1
Smith, William	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	1	...	3
Smith, William	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	1	.	...	3
Sneed Thomas	,,	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	.	.	1	...	6
Sparrows, John	,,	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	3
Standing, William	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	1	1	1	...	6
Stevenson, Joseph	,,	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	1
Stot, Robert	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	1	1	1	...	6
Sylvester, George	,,	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	1	.	.	1	1	1	.	...	6
Sylvester, John	,,	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	2
Talbot, Moses	,,	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	...	11
Tanner, Mark	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	1	...	3
Tarrant, Thomas	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	.	1	1	...	5
Taylor, Elias	,,	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	...	3
Taylor, William	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	1
Thomas, John	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	1	1	1	1	...	6
Thomas, Joseph	,,	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	1	.	.	1	...	5
Thomas, Richard	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	1	1	...	4
Tolleday, William	,,	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	1
Trigg, John	,,	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	2
Triggs, William	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	1	1	...	4
Trott, Michael	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	.	1	1	...	5
Tubbs, Thomas	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	1
Tucking, Richard	Sergeant	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	1	1	...	4
Turner, Edward	Private	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	1	1	.	.	1	1	...	6
Twine, William	,,	.	.	1	1	.	1	1	1	1	1	.	.	.	1	1	...	9
Varrell, Samuel	,,	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	1	...	4
Vasen, Patrick	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	...	2
Vincent, Samuel (J.?)	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	...	1
Wakeland, James	,,	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	1	.	.	.	...	8
Walter, Walter	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	1	1	.	.	.	1	...	6
Walters, John	,,	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	.	1	1	...	8
Ware, John	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	1	...	3
Warrener, William	,,	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	3
Wayson, William	Sergeant	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	1	1	...	5
Weeks, John	Private	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	...	2
Wescott, Charles	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	...	5
West, Philip	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	1
White, James	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	...	1
White, Joshua	,,	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	.	1	1	...	9
Whitmore, John	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	1	1	...	4
Whyatt, William	,,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	...	2
Wood, James	,,	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	1	...	4
Wright, Daniel	,,	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	...	3
Wright, Daniel	,,	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	...	4
Wyatt, William	Bugler	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	4
Wynne, Arthur	Private	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	...	2
Yeates, James	,,	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	3

Claim for medal and 3 clasps by Richard Jeffreys disallowed.

SOPWELL HALL, CO. TIPPERARY,
22nd October, 1911.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—As one of the old 4th Battalion I should like to emphasize the expression of good wishes to Sergeant-Major Morgan on his retirement as contained in the 2nd Battalion Notes for September. The Sergeant-Major joined the 5th Fusiliers with the reputation of being one of the very best drill instructors in the Brigade of Guards. When transferred to the Regiment it was to assist in the uphill work of raising a new battalion, and how admirably he carried out those duties all who were ever, in whatever capacity, acquainted with the 4th Regular Battalion know very well. There was never the smallest detail connected with the interests of the Regiment to which he did not apply himself with all the care and energy he possessed. With young officers on joining no trouble or pains in helping them was spared, while off duty, in his spare time, no competition or entertainment of any kind for the benefit of the men could afford to dispense with the untiring industry and help which he brought to bear on everything he undertook, whether at contests, athletic meetings, boxing, bayonet fighting, cricket or football matches, it was the same.

It is only right to say, in conclusion, that the high reputation for efficiency and smartness held by the late 4th Battalion was largely due to Sergeant-Major Morgan's own personal qualities. Everyone who knew him will wish him cordial good wishes for the future.

I am, yours truly,
C. S. TRENCH,
Late Captain, 5th Fusiliers.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"BAND-CORPORAL STAFFORD."—*Your photograph of group of bandsmen is held over for want of space.* "CAPTAIN TRENCH."—*Your letter has been forwarded to our 2nd Battalion correspondent.*

THE ATTACHMENT OF PEPYS.

(BY F.S.R.)

(*With apologies to the writer of the series of articles lately appearing in "Truth."*)

(*Concluded from page 158.*)

August 23rd.—I was bid repaire to Birkenhead with halfe a foote Company who were to be quarter'd there. I found the souldiers living neere to the water's edge and the officeers in a steam vessell the *Marguarite*. The souldiers have gotten a curr which with pretty wit is named "Strike." The curr was of wonderful shape and colour, the fore legs white, the hinder spotted. I was told his father was a *dachshund* and his mother a *Pompadour* and in good sooth it might well be true, for so horrid a little brute I do not remember to have seen; indeed a surprising object. I desirous of being friends, and did snap my fingers and chirrup in a very lively manner. But the curr quite heedless of these amicable advances and did give me a grievous nippe in the fat of the leg so that I was fain to hollo lustily. 'Twill be a providential escape if I do not forthwith become lunatiq. The souldiers somewhat uncivil and frivolous, without pitty for my inexpressible affliction. I thank heaven my puttys are of thick substance and wounde in heavy coils for to make the calfe appear larger than nature has contriv'd; else should I have been neare to using my entire vocabulary, being of a somewhat choleriq disposition when rous'd.

I saw the great ship *Lusitania* moor'd at anker by the shore, the most stately and commodious I ever saw, having 4 funnells of extraordinary size, and a body of such excessive altitude as to be altogether beyond calculation; she quite deserted as are all the vessells now in the river, a most sad spectacle. 'Tis said the entertainment in her is very splendid, with baths, stayres, sumptuous roomes embrodred with crimson damasq, and tables for the game of billiards.

In my return I saw Mr. Tillett a demogogue and frantic preacher haranguing the croud, they replying thereto with greate huzzas. Drawing neare I was environ'd by pestiferous creatures, wharfingeres, workemen, saylors and I know not who else, for the citty is full of such cattell all demanding a rise in paye. I discours'd with divers of these and told them roundly that we officeers were infinitely more worthy of pitty than they, for that our paye was now the same as 'twas in the reign of Queen Anne of blessed memorie, but that none made any complainte. This I have been assur'd by the officeers. But some pestilent rogue whose face I did not see (else I had done some damage to it) flung at me an egg which by greate ill fortune struck me full on the head and the contents, very noisome and ill-smelling, pour'd over my coat (service dresse very neate and newly arriv'd from Messrs. Hawkes of Piccadilly). I much put out, and was for carving my way with my sword drawne through the scurvy fellows, but on second thoughts and regardful of my extreme peril I remained quiet despite the ill usage, and so gradually withdrawing myselfe slipped away and made with haste for home, nor shall I stir abroad againe without a sufficient escort.

24th.—Divers officials of the Ry companies were collation'd with us and were very merry. We drank all kinds of spirituous drinks, notably port which was indeed incomparably good. In the mid'st of our revelling came a message from the gen'l making enquiries if all was well. My good friend the captaine thereupon wrote a reply, to wit that there was a faire prospect of tranquillity but little hope of a good night's rest (which was true enough heaven knoweth); he further added that we were taking counsell with the officials of the station without intermission as to the means of defence and such like matters, and that no hardshippe would prevent us from performing our duty to His Majesty and the Governmente. All this he wrote in a faire hand and delivered to the orderly; after which the wine circulated againe amid very greate eclat, with speeches, exhortations and lively songs.

25.—I took leave of the Captaine and went to the incampment at Tournamente Hall. The weather changed from heate to wet, dripping and cold with intermissions of fair. On the way to the Camp I saw a sorry creature with a very afflicted countenance and somewhat flush'd passing along the streete. He did keep saying with a pathetiq hiccouph that it was "shameful for Englishmen to come and shoot Englishmen," and this he repeated a score of

Digitized by Google

times. 'Twas a calamity, methinks, his high spirit could not endure, but indeed, but two men have been kill'd by the souldiers who have been mighty temperate and forbearing.

This day I did read in that marvelous journal the *Daily Mail* an accompt of the rioting in the citty which duly dated and superscribed began thus:—"Bloode, anger, hatred and bloode againe." This language I thought very strange for an encounter wherein a few policemen and poor people were mishandl'd and divers wastrells let blood, but none slayne. I wonder'd in what manner this frothy scribe would report a greate bataille such as Sha-ho.

26.—This day I marched with my companie to Wavertree Parke for to exercise the souldiers, gotten somewhat sluggish from compell'd inactivitie in Camp. The Parke is flat and even as a bowling greene, planted with trees and abounding in pleasant walks. There is a crikket grounde and a football grounde where lusty knaves disporte in season. I was much pleased with the sight of a parterre of flowers so curiously clip'd and planted with flowers of divers colors as to represent the Royal Crown of England with the motto *Honi soit qui mal y pense*, all in pretty and exact order.

Here was an aviarie with various rare and singular fowle which the souldiers did observe with wonder and many questions. I saw golden pheasants, quailes, doves, sun birds, honey birds, weaveres and other curious sorts of poultry; above all the yellow weaveres did take my fancie, being exceedingly occupied with building their nests which are in shape like a botelle and made of pieces of grasse and straw cun'ingly sewne and twisted together, the whole hanging down from the branch of a tree. Such chirping and excessive twittering I never did hear. Here too was an ibis which stood resolutely on one leg, the other being curled up out of view, the 2 eyes shut, and as it were smiling in its sleepe. There was also innumerable parrots, all screaching, and a rarely colour'd jacatoo or laughing jackasse which did not laugh though the soulders tickl'd it industriously with sticks.

27.—The service was held in Camp. Preached to us a very worthy divine. After the sermon was thought to be don the musiq began to play *God save the King* to which he paid no heed but continu'd his sermon; whereat the musiq was estopped and he too at the same time; then both began againe to the great consternation of the assembly which remain'd uncertain whether to sit down and listen or stand up and sing. This event caused no little confusion.

28.—Very early in the morning the souldiers prepared to return to Wales, the strikes being over and the cittie given over again to civil governmente. I took my leave of the Fusileers, being resolv'd to take the bull between the hornes and return to my wife's companie. They very disconsolate at my departure, and I too deploring the necessity. Some of them anxious to hearten me in my grief and did slap me very heartilie on the back saying "*Buck up old man.*" This I thought very civil of them, but the slapping somewhat heavy and continuous to be altogether pleasant, and so I pray'd them to desist, whereat was much laughter. Indeed these Fusileers be jolly and valiant fellows, and I make no doubt but that if they should meet their countrie's enemies on the field of batelle they would acquit themselves with much glory, as indeed they have often don in the past. But heaven avert all such dreadful warres and tumults!

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 30TH OCTOBER, 1886.

NOTES FROM HEADQUARTERS, Newry, 27th October, 1886.—The leave season commenced on the 15th, when a good many booked their names for leave of absence and furloughs, glad to turn their backs upon the place to seek their enjoyment in old England, while those left behind have to rough it as best they can.

Route marching commenced on the 24th inst. The first day's march was favoured with beautiful weather. It is rumoured that we will have another move in January, and this time for England.

Captain Malet sailed on the 5th inst. for India, *en route* to take up his A.D.C.-ship at Secunderabad to General W. A. Gib. He was last heard of at Malta on the 14th inst.

Hunting with the harriers at Newry commenced this month and we can always obtain two or three days a week, such as they are.

The St. George's Minstrel Troupe gave another Amateur Entertainment in the Regimental Theatre on the 15th inst. The house was pretty well patronized, which shows that the efforts of the performers to give us an excellent evening's entertainment are not without appreciation, and which is very acceptable at this time of the year. Punctually at 8 p.m. the curtain rose, and the entertainment commenced by an overture "Down the River" by the Troupe, which was given in really good style. The several performers rendered their pieces with great taste. (Here it may be mentioned that to speak of each song and the style of it would occupy too much space). A new feature in the entertainment was a piece entitled "Reading under difficulties," by Messrs. Weeks, Reneville and Perrott, which, by the way, is a very laughable farce.

LETTER TO THE EDITOR.—Standing Camp, Dalhousie, 15th October, 1886.—Dear Mr. Editor,—Only a few short months ago I announced to you our arrival here and now write to tell you we are about to haul down our flag (lent us by the General and formerly the property of Colonel FitzRoy) and march for our various headquarters. * * * The Camp has been a decided success. "Truthful James" has told you we have not been washed down the Khuds. The health of the men has been excellent there; uncommonly little crime; and every comfort that could reasonably be expected was provided by the authorities. * * * * The Commander-in-Chief will shortly arrive here, and as the tents will have been struck, of course he will only be able to see the sites and roads, etc., in Camp. * * * * "Truthful James" has proceeded to rejoin at Meean Mir, * * * *

Your devoted,
"CHUMBA."

DEPOT NOTES, Newcastle-on-Tyne, October 28th, 1886.—No. 1582 Recruit Henry Annell, who was enlisted by the Recruiting Authorities at Hounslow, was found on arriving at this station to be a thorough Hindoo. The Commanding Officer not being disposed to accept any black men in the 5th Fusiliers reported the case to the War Office Authorities who ordered him to be discharged for being wrongly enlisted.

No. 1950 Colour-Sergeant James Parfitt has been permitted by the General Officer commanding this district to exchange duties with No. 138 Colour-Sergeant James Kelly of the 3rd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

* * * * * * * * *

Captain Orred has been on the sick list for more than a fortnight, but now, I am glad to say, is convalescent enough to talk about returning to duty.

Lieutenant Nevill has been granted leave from the 5th prox. to the 31st December.

* * * * * * * * *

NOT MOURNFUL ENOUGH.—The drill instructor of another old English regiment (one of the old stamp of Martinet sergeants) who was the terror of every recruit and the remorseless tyrant of the "Awkward Squad," was putting a firing party through the funeral exercises. Having opened the ranks, so as to admit of the passage of the supposed *cortege* between them, the instructor ordered the men to "rest on their arms reversed." Then by way of practical explanation he walked slowly down the lane formed by the two ranks, saying as he moved, "Now I am the corpse. Pay attention." Having reached the end of the party, he turned round regarding them steadily with a scrutinizing eye for a moment or two, and then remarked in a solemn tone of voice:—"Your 'ands is right, and your 'eads is right, but you 'aven' that look of regret you ought to have!"

THE FIFTH AND GIBRALTAR.

TALKING lately to an officer of the FIFTH about the past history of the Regiment, he made a statement that we should have "Gibraltar" on our Colours, as we had been instrumental in capturing that fortress from Spain in 1704. Of course he was wrong in his facts, but no doubt we *are* entitled to that honour for the part we took in the defence of the Rock in 1727, when besieged by the whole forces of Spain.

Looking up the history of that period, I came across a letter written by the Officer Commanding Royal Engineers at Gibraltar

Digitized by Google

in 1829, over one hundred years after the above mentioned siege. The person he wrote to had no doubt asked him to look up the connection between the 5th Foot and the capture of Gibraltar, and I think the letter, which has never been published, might be of interest to young readers.

Who "Sir David" was I am unable to determine, but perhaps it was that fine old soldier, Sir David Baird, who, after distinguishing himself in India, Egypt and the Cape, found himself minus an arm and in command of the troops at Corunna after the death of Sir John Moore. At the date of this letter he was Governor of Kinsale in Ireland, and I can only think that in his declining years he took up military history as a hobby.

The letter is as follows :—

"Gibraltar,

"24th January, 1829.

"DEAR SIR DAVID,—In my search for what was connected with the history of the FIFTH or Northumberland Regiment, I have been agreeably led into an acquaintance with the early military establishment of this fortress, the particulars of which cannot prove otherwise than acceptable to you, as they will enable you to collect some facts relating to the object of your enquiries.

"It appears that in 1704 Sir George Rooke sailed with a fleet and a large land force from Portsmouth to Lisbon, in order to support, with the Portuguese, the pretentions of the Arch Duke Charles of Austria to the throne of Spain. The land forces consisted of 8,000 English and 6,000 Dutch troops, with which it was intended to take the field in conjunction with the Portuguese Army, amounting to 28,000 more men, and thereby anticipate the projects of Philip of Anjou.

"As soon as the British Admiral had landed the Arch Duke and the troops at Lisbon he sailed to execute his orders, which were to protect all homeward bound ships, and to watch the motion of the French fleet ; for this purpose he cruised for upwards of a month off the entrance of the Straits of Gibraltar, and it was only on his putting into Lisbon for supplies that he found orders from England to proceed up the Mediterranean to relieve Nice and Villa Franca, then closely pressed by the enemy.

"At this time, on the urgent representation of the Prince of Hesse of the favourable dispositions of the Catalonians towards the Austrian party, backed by the personal solicitation of the Arch Duke Charles, the Admiral was induced, on his own responsibility, to accord with their wishes and offer his protection to any expedition they might send to Catalonia.

"The expedition arrived off Barcelona in the month of May, and on the 19th the Prince of Hesse, who commanded, disembarked part of his force which consisted of 1,200 Marines, 400 Dutch Foot, a company of Catalans and some Volunteers, making a total of 2,000 men.

"We here read of a particular description of force employed, and in all the works I have perused that were written during this period there is a distinct line drawn between infantry and marines, but marines and seamen are used synonimously.

"From various causes the projected attempt on Barcelona totally failed, and when those that had landed had re-embarked, the Admiral returned through the Straits. He was joined off Lagos by a reinforcement, when a Council of War was held and a descent on Cadiz was proposed; this project was, however, set aside from a deficiency of land force, and at another held in Tetuan Bay it was determined to attack Gibraltar.

"On the 22nd July, 1704, the fleet sailed into the Bay, and the same day the Prince of Hesse disembarked 1,000 to 2,000 marines on the isthmus, while the several ships' bomb vessels took up their station on the Sea Front, and after a bombardment of two days the garrison capitulated on the 4th, scarcely amounting to 100 men fit to bear arms.

"The force which landed on the isthmus, or as it is now called the neutral ground, served to cut off the communication of the enemy, while the attack was carried on by the shipping on the Bay side, so that if the marines were a part of the ships' complement of men, it was wholly an achievement of the naval service, the conquest of this place.

"After the Prince of Hesse was put in possession, Sir George Rooke furnished him with such supplies as the fleet could spare, and sailed to look for the French Squadron that was in the Mediterranean when the indecisive battle of Malaga took place.

"In an official despatch of that time the Dutch Admiral expressed himself as follows :—'We ranged along the coast on the 12th 'leaving a garrison of 1,800 seamen and, at the request of the 'Prince of Hesse, we left in the Bay four H.M. bomb vessels, with 'orders to the bombardiers and boatmen to continue in the town 'during our absence, and to obey the Prince's orders.'

"Here it would seem there could not have been any British regiment on board, for admitting that some had been acting as marines they would not, I should conceived, have been called seamen.

"Sir George Rooke, on retiring from Malaga, stayed eight days at Gibraltar to refit, then returned to Lisbon, whence he proceeded to England, leaving Sir John Leake in command of the fleet.

"The capture of the Rock appears to have animated the Spaniards to great exertions, for in six weeks from its fall, it was closely invested by some of the best Spanish and French troops withdrawn from the intended invasion of Portugal, and a large force was collected of which the Marquis of Villadarias had the command.

"In consequence of the enemy's designs, the Prince of Hesse sent off despatches to Sir John Leake requesting immediate aid ; and at this critical period Lord Galway, the British general, spared four of his finest battalions of English and two of Dutch troops. With these on board the Admiral arrived at the Rock at the beginning of October, and just as he had commenced disembarking the troops, with some engineers, gunners and artificers, he received intelligence that a superior French fleet was approaching. He then hastily re-embarked the troops that had been landed and returned to Lisbon, where he had ordered reinforcements to be in readiness, by which precaution he was again enabled to reach Gibraltar before the end of the month, so that in the beginning of November the whole of the force from Lisbon was disembarked.

"Shortly after sixteen transports arrived from England, having on board nearly 2,000 more troops, thus increasing the strength of the garrison to upwards of 3,000 men, and rendering the place so secure that the presence of the fleet was not considered necessary.

"On such an accession to the garrison as I have just noticed, the marines must have been withdrawn, otherwise the numerical strength would amount to a much greater number than 3,000 men, which is distinctly stated to be very nearly the number left, after the departure of the fleet.

"I cannot discover anything to lead to either the numbers or the names of the colonels of the regiments that first garrisoned the place, four of these however remained but a short time, though sufficiently long to defeat the attempts of its besiegers.

"The Arch Duke Charles having determined to try his fortune in Catalonia with the gallant Lord Peterborough, touched at Gibraltar on his way from Lisbon, and after a short stay proceeded on his voyage, taking with him the battalion of British Guards and three of the older regiments that had bravely defended the place, leaving instead of them two newly raised regiments, as there was no great danger then to be apprehended from an enemy in the neighbourhood.

"What I have now related took place in August, 1705, and as it subsequently appears that in 1707 the garrison consisted of two regular British regiments, Elliot's and Walker's, it is probable these were the two, but I have not discovered any clue of what became of those that left belonging to the original garrison of 1704.

"During the period that elapsed between the years 1707 and 1713 the Spaniards made some futile attempts, both by negociation and arms to obtain possession of the fortress, when in the course of the latter year the peace of Utrecht was signed and Gibraltar confirmed to Great Britain. Such though was the heart burning felt by both the Spaniards and their Monarch on our retaining possession of an integral part of their territory, that the chance of recovering it seemed in their eyes to justify any measure to effect as much, and in the midst of peace in 1720 it was contemplated to recover Gibraltar by surprise, for which purpose the Spaniards fitted out a fleet under the pretence of relieving Ceuta, then besieged by the Moors. Fortunately the real destination of the armament became known to our Ministers, and orders were sent to Colonel Keane, the Governor of Minorca, to embark immediately with part of the troops under his command, and reinforce the place, which, on his arrival, he found in a very feeble state, the garrison consisting of only three weak regiments, the 5th, 13th and 36th (Pearce's Colton's and Egerton's) under the command of Major Ebrington. When the Spaniards finding their design at least was suspected they gave up their projected scheme, and crossing the Straits fulfilled their promulgated object.

"From 1720 to 1727 I have not been able to trace any of the reliefs of the regiments, but I imagine at the War Office such information can be readily procured ; the default here originated with the memorable siege, when the early military records were destroyed by fire.

"In 1727 the Spanish Monarch, weary of his ineffectual negociations, determined again to try the force of arms. Accordingly, without any previous declaration of war, he opened his batteries on the 22nd February, at which time there were in the garrison the

Digitized by Google

regiments you will read of in the annexed list, and strength of the regiments and corps."

[Here follows list of garrison, in which occurs the item :—5th, Lieutenant-General Pearce; number of companies, 12; number of men, 471. The whole garrison totals 5,887.]

The letter continues as follows :—

"There has not yet been so perfect a search made that can be for the order you allude to in the Duke of Kent's time for the 5th Regiment to wear the white feather, but I am promised it shall shortly take place, and in the hope of more readily finding it I have written to Mr. B— who was here at that time, to inform me what he recollects respecting it.

"Subsequently to 1727 this fortress became of such importance to Great Britain that its history is connected with most of the military transactions of the South of Europe, I therefore need not add any more, than I am,

"My dear Sir David,

"Yours most sincerely,

"ROBT. PILKINGTON."

[Commanding R.E. at Gibraltar at this date.]

For a short account of the serious siege the Rock underwent in 1727, the reader is referred to "Cannon's History of the 5th Foot." The siege lasted from the 21st February to the 18th June.

"PIGSKIN."

ON TAKING TO GOLF.

IN the mellow month October
—When the Earth is full of fruit,
And the nimble winds disrobe her
Of her leafy summer suit—
Did you ever have a feeling
Uncontrollable to fly
With a dash into the ceiling
Or the sky?

So I felt this early autumn
—Though I know the poets sing
(As events have doubtless taught 'em)
That we're only mad in spring—
So I felt, and prejudices
Harbour'd dourly bowed the knee
At the voice that murmured, "This is
Fate's decree."

And I've burnt my boats behind me,
I have jump'd the fateful jump;
On the chasm's edge you find me
Convalescent from the bump;
Though the bull has not a feature
But of *diablerie* warns,
Yet I hold the savage creature
By the horns.

I have cross'd the classic river,
Julius Cæsar's Rubicon,
With a pardonable shiver
—Julius C. had armour on—
I have grasped the nettle—"Shun it,"
Though all human instincts call;
I have been and gone and done it
Once for all!

It was not, I do assure you,
Latent fancy for the game,
As some other sports allure you
By the magic of a name;
But I simply couldn't fiddle
Round the ranges all the day,
And my thumbs refus'd to twiddle
Time away.

Off I went and spent a fiver
—Oh stupendous afternoon!—
And I bought a whippy driver
And a putter and a spoon;
Then a mashie and a sammy
—All the nobs possess a freak—
And a bulger brassy, damme,
And a cleek.

I am full of whims and fancies,
For I never use a tee,
And prefer to common stances
Resting firmly on the knee;
One hand only I make use of
(For the ordinary shot)
Smeared with ginger and the juice of
Apricot.

But my most surprising feat is
A preliminary run
When you drive the ball (A treatise
Will inform you how it's done);
I've a notion it will rather
Revolutionize the game,
But will, if to nothing farther,
Lead to fame.

Do not think that I am hard on
Rival talent—not a whit!
Herd and Massie, Braid and Vardon,
All of these can play a bit;
What I mean to be respected
More than at the present time
Is the New, the Unexpected,
The Sublime!

F. S. R.

FORTY YEARS' SERVICE WITH THE FIFTH FUSILIERS.

BY MR. L. WALLACE, LATE BANDMASTER, 2ND BATT. 5TH FUSILIERS).

(*Continued from page 161.*)

I never knew what a "panicky" thing an earthquake was till a certain Sunday in the year 1893. It was at the 11 o'clock Church parade service at Peshawar. There was another regiment present whose band did the musical part of it. During the *Te Deum* the building began to sway gently, the service abruptly stopped and all the congregation gazed up at the roof which was groaning as if in pain, while bits of stuff began to patter down. As the motion grew more pronounced someone made a rapid movement towards one of the doors, others followed, and in a wonderfully short time the Church was empty. Some escaped by the doorways, others by the windows, aided by a gymnastic training which stood them in good stead and reflected great credit on their instructors. And yet not quite all had fled. Two men still remained—both Fusiliers. One of them, a senior officer, was heard to make a remark that is not often heard in a Church except when the Athanasian Creed is being recited. It was the same expression that I used once (so I am told) when the choir which I was conducting tried to sing the *Gloria* to two different chants in different keys at the same time! It was said the bandmaster got out of the Church an easy first, outpacing even the minister, but I don't believe that, because—so report had it—he couldn't get his foot out of the bass fiddle and that must have handicapped him severely. The runaways returned to Church again and the service continued, but everybody was nervous and no one breathed freely until the finish and they were once more outside the walls. Peshawar was not the only station that experienced such a shock. A similar panic occurred, among other places, in Multan, where the troops left Church in much the same undignified manner. At least so it was reported in the papers.

Our next move was a Half Battalion and Headquarters route march to Sitapur, while the other Half Battalion railed to Benares. It was a long march—808 miles—through out-of-the-way parts of the country where it was supposed the British soldier had never been seen before. There had been a considerable amount of unrest in these districts, and it was thought that the march through them would have a good effect. Perhaps it did so, but we were a sickly lot and our marching numbers small when we left Peshawar. We picked up, however, as we went on, and thought nothing of the distance at the time, whereas other corps I have noticed never tire of boasting of their great record marches, when the distances traversed have been much shorter than ours, and this has made me think that ours must have been a pretty decent one. We crossed twelve big rivers, incuded the Indus, Ganges and Jumna, and passed through twelve military stations. There was plenty of sport to be had on the way and I had my fill of it. I used to go out nearly every day after a march, perhaps doing as much again. We entered Sitapur a hardened and healthy lot of men, but uncommonly glad of a rest, after four months on the road. There was no

Digitized by Google

band to play us in, and I don't suppose there were more than a dozen Europeans in the station when we got there. Sitapur is a very pleasant little station, though it may look a bit queer to the newcomer with its troops of monkeys patrolling the roads on which they will hardly move out of the way to let you pass. The fine trees and roads and the dear little Church still dwell in my mind, and in the surrounding country was no lack of game. I can look back and think pleasantly of Sitapur, our last station in India.

During our stay there our band-sergeant took it into his head to fall in love with a pretty girl who returned his affection. She was the daughter of an assistant surgeon, who, like many other fathers, furthered the courting chiefly by placing the obstacles in its way ; but all the world loves a lover, and in this case the world, as far as Sitapur was concerned, considered itself in duty bound to give a helping hand in the romance. Plans were laid for an elopement, and all arrangements for its success carefully dovetailed. An officer's trap was to be taken—of course without the officer's knowledge—and seats were secured in the *Dak* (Mail). The *Dak*, I might mention, was of an unusual kind, with a clumsy double deck and drawn by two camels, such as I had never seen before. Leave was obtained and everything ready, a couple of Service revolvers forming not the least interesting part of the equipment. One night, about halfway through the programme which we were playing at the Officers' Mess, the prospective bridegroom, who had taken the precaution of coming to Mess as a blind, approached me and said, "Good-bye, I'm off." "Well, good luck," said I, "but mind the snags!" We shook hands smiling and off he went. When Mess was over the rumour spread that the assistant surgeon was in a great state about his daughter, who was nowhere to be found, nor the band-sergeant either. With the assistance of a few bandsmen a diligent search was made for the young lady, but the searchers took good care not to give a hint of what they knew or to lead the search in the right direction. As one of them remarked to me later, "They won't catch us going that way! Who knows what he might do with them revolvers?" Later on they came on a damaged trap, which had accidently run into a bridge, but the birds had flown, and after a long and fruitless investigation at the railway station it was decided that there was nothing to do but await events. Later on a telegram was handed in from Shahjehanpur, asking the parents' sanction to the matrimonial knot being tied. Consent was given, as under the circumstances there was no other alternative—and all ended happily. The hero and his wife are now living somewhere in India.

We were not long at Sitapur before cricket and all our usual pastimes were in full swing. I shall not easily forget our first open air concert there. It had always been my endeavour whenever possible to introduce new talent into them, so when our padre told me that he had a rather nice baritone voice and volunteered to sing, the offer, of course, was gladly accepted, though when I mentioned the matter to our manager, his pleasure at the news seemed a little forced. However, the padre's name was duly added to the programme. I may say in passing that my friend Tommy is an extremely fastidious personage to please. For all the individual efforts or merits of a performer (unless perhaps a comic one) he always has an insatiable craving for new faces, and often have I heard the greeting, "What, him again!" when a performer's name was announced. I am sure there wasn't a man in the Battalion who could do anything in the concert line but I had his name in my note book ; in fact the remark was usual to anyone who happened to give vent to his feelings in song, "Look out! Here comes the Bandmaster!" and then as often as not the newly discovered would prove as coy and bashful as a maiden of fifteen, and as unreliable. Of singers of comic songs, dancers, whistlers, duetists and others I still have long lists by me, and I retain a vivid recollection of the many occasions on which some of the best men failed me at the last moment on account of various imaginary ailments which remained absolutely incurable so long as the doors of the canteen were closed. But whenever the necessary "cordial" was obtainable the singers were always forthcoming. To return to our concert. The padre took a lot of interest in it and gave me much advice as to how the same should be conducted. He was specially concerned about the latest comic songs and very afraid that there might be something in them that would not meet with his approval. After a good deal of this I began to feel like the manager seemed to feel, and I consulted him again and showed him the songs. "You fire away," he said, "there's nothing in them for anyone to be alarmed at ; they are sung everywhere." When the evening arrived I placed the padre on early so that we should not miss his song, which he sang very nicely. Next came a comic song, during the first and second verses of which he began to show some uneasiness, while I was thinking anxiously of the third. In the middle of the third he picked up his hat and fled from the room, to the amusement of everyone who was aware of his peculiarities. He was never seen again at an entertainment of ours. The concert, nevertheless, went off splendidly and received the special notice of the *Pioneer* (one of whose correspondents happened to be present) as an example that other stations might well imitate. And this they were not long in doing.

Throughout our stay at Sitapur there was always something going on to enliven us and keep us on the alert, though in leaving the Punjab I had thought we had left alarms behind also. Events proved otherwise. It had been brought to the notice of the Government that someone was going round the country making mystic signs on the sacred trees, and with the memory of the *chupatti* in connection with the Mutiny it was thought wise to prepare for any emergency. The marks were circles made of mud and cow-dung with a few hairs of the animal plastered in the centre, and this part of India became a bit jumpy in consequence, and each cantonment was warned to take the necessary precautions in case of anything happening. At Sitapur, bungalows were assigned as places of refuge for those living outside the barracks, and others for the married families. Wells and all commissariat stuff had to be protected, and quarters and positions for the troops provided, all of which meant considerable work. At times such as this there are always scaremongers who can see an enemy behind every bush and we were by no means wanting in that respect. These people succeeded in detecting fresh signs every day. Some of them were pointed out to me which I am sure were made accidentally, and were simply the result of the cows, after the mud bath in which they often indulge as a protection against their tormentors, the flies, rubbing themselves against the trees and leaving mud and hairs on the bark. In case the threatened outbreak should take place at night, the alarm signal was to be the firing of three guns, but in our case earthenware *chatties* were to be used in the absence of guns. Everyone was to fall in near the magazine, draw their ammunition and make for their allotted posts. One night, as soon as the Band had finished playing at the Officers' Mess, an alarm was planned as a test of our readiness for action. As no post had been assigned to me I myself had gone to bed. Suddenly, my wife said to me, "Those things have gone off, I think. I heard something like them, and there's the alarm sounding now." I thought she seemed a little frightened, so I got up, picked up my rifle, slipped some ammunition into the pocket of my sleeping suit, and went out to do sentry go. We lived, you must know, at one end of the Staff quarters and the quartermaster-sergeant and his family at the other. As soon as I was outside, my wife was thoughtful enough to bring me out a whiskey and soda, after which I walked up to the other end greatly refreshed. There I found the quartermaster-sergeant's wife in a state of agitation. "Do you think there is anything really the matter?" she asked. "Certainly not," I replied. "Don't you feel cold?" "No." "Oh, I'm sure you must. Just have a drop of whiskey; it will keep the cold out and do you good." I had nothing to say against that, and very soon I felt still more refreshed and took a few more turns up and down. Then my wife began to feel anxious about me and called out, "I'm sure you will be getting a chill ; take a little of this." With a faint protest I complied. The troops had by this time been dismissed. I saw a light coming our way, doubtless heralding the quartermaster-sergeant. I awaited him sitting on the steps of the verandah with the rifle by my side, and curious to hear how things had gone. Then a second figure emerged out of the darkness. It was the colonel. The sight of me and my attendants and the way I was being cared for, nearly gave him a fit. It was the best laugh he had had for many a long day, and seemed to make him thirsty too.

(*To be continued.*)

A TOUR THROUGH NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(By "P.S.")

Illustrated from Photographs taken by the Writer.

(*Continued from page 162.*)

The accounts of the Native Treasury through which some £25,000 a year passes, are kept in Hausa written in Arabic character, and are audited by the Residency Staff. I hear they are models of clearness and accuracy.

The present Treasury Buildings are small and cramped, but a fine set of offices are in course of erection.

The Alcalis (Cadis) Court is an imposing building and stands on a piece of open ground facing the Emir's Palace. It was crowded, both inside and out, at the time of our visit, but the most perfect

Digitized by Google

order was kept and the low pitched voice of the Alcali, who was delivering a judgment at the moment of our visit, could be clearly heard at the far end of the big hall.

At the inner gate of the Palace we were met by the Amir, a tall handsome, and serious looking man, who led us through three shady courtyards, each ending in a large audience hall, until finally we reached his own private room. The larger audience halls were domed shaped, and ornamented with plates and tiles let into the walls which were coloured with various clays and paints. The private audience chamber was small, dark and bare of ornaments.

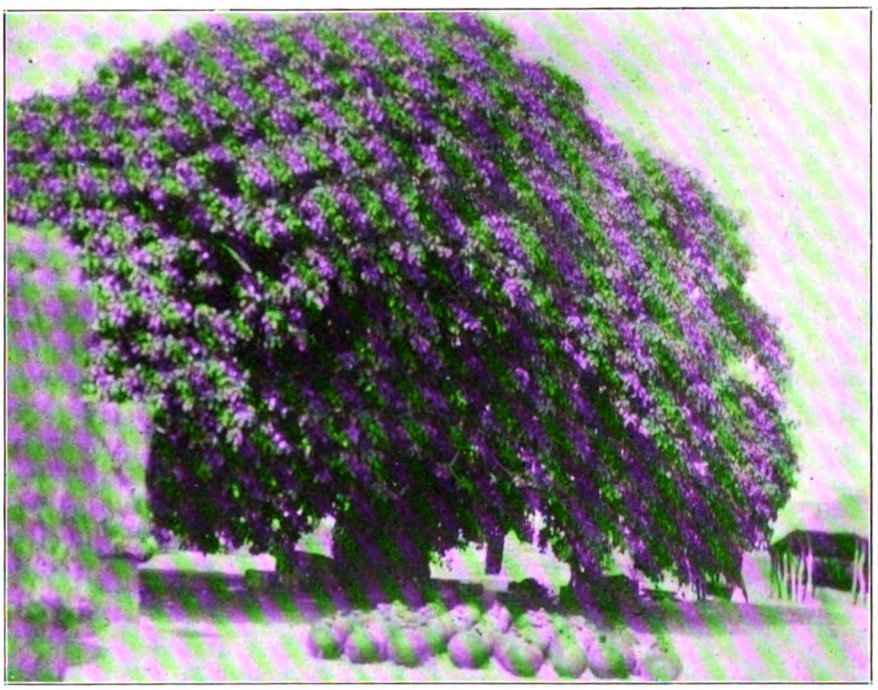
It was a nice change after the noise, bustle and dust of the market to get into the quiet and coolness of the palace, but we found the Emir either reticent or dull and did not stay long.

"H" is Intelligence Officer, and was constantly shewing his genius for obtaining information. Usually it took the form of discovering the varieties of game in each district and the best places for finding them. The night before the race meeting it took another form, and at the lotteries he bought the majority of next day's winners, and left the station a much richer man than when he arrived.

As we were now about to enter the real shooting country I consulted the local shikaris, and gathered that there was scarcely standing room for the game in the country ahead. Particularly were Senegal Hartebeeste, called *Derri* by the Hausas, to be seen everywhere, and in such numbers as to make it hard to approach other game.

We did, by diligent search and many hard and long days, manage to collect a fair bag, but the united efforts of six of us for a month only produced eight *Derri*, and those not particularly good ones.

Up to a year ago the Tubus, who live in French territory North of the Wobi river, used to raid across, loot and burn our villages, and hold up our mail runners. To put a stop to this a company of Mounted Infantry was stationed at Geidam, with a section at Yo, close to Lake Chad.



SHADE TREE—SOKOTO PROVINCE.

"A," the Officer Commanding Mounted Infantry, who had not visited Geidam, joined our party and came with us as far as Yo.

Four days after leaving Kano we heard on arriving in camp that there was a famous duck lake about three miles off. About 3.30 p.m. we set out to shoot it, five white men, five orderlies, five horse boys and five villagers, quite an imposing shooting party. On arrival we found about fifty fishermen, balanced on calabashes paddling about with hand nets or taking up night lines, and, of course, no duck.

In this part of Africa the calabash takes the place of a boat and is much used for fishing or crossing rivers. The fisherman balances himself on the top of a round calabash and propels it with his feet and hands; any fish he catches are dropped into the calabash which has a hole in the top of about four inches diameter.

Two of the shooting party went home, one wandered off by himself and the other two tried a dry shoot round the edge of the lake. When we met again for our evening peg we found the bag amounted to six guinea fowl, five bush fowl, one quail, three Nile geese, one sand grouse and a marabout. The marabout are one of the features of the country. They are the ugliest birds that exist and their duty in life is to scavenge. In nearly every village you find a colony of them, and in large towns like Sokoto and Kano they exist in thousands. Nature has been unkind to the marabout. No one would think of molesting so hideous a bird which occupied itself in useful and homely duties if nature had not given it one small bunch of feathers that are unequalled by any other feathers in the world for making fans. This great possession, which I am sure he would rather be without, leads to his being prosecuted by all men white and black. By law he is not allowed to be shot within two miles of a village. Therefore the white man waylays him on his way to the swamp where he goes for food. The native, to avoid breaking the law, and to preserve the goose that lays the golden eggs, sets snares in the trees in which he roosts, or slips a noose over him at night, pulls out the precious feathers and then lets his victim go.

That is why the white man says hard things about native customs when after a long and hot stalk he finally bags a marabout only to find the fan-making feathers have gone.

On the 16th January we reached Katagum, a one company station. Here I met my old orderly of 1897, still serving, and the Company-Sergeant-Major, a still older soldier who wears the D.S.M., Niger Company Medal, Ashanti, and two West African medals with five bars—a fine record.

The country round Katagum is so wet that the caravan roads cannot be used during the rains, and the whole place is more or less under water It is proposed to move the town twenty five miles further South, a difficult operation in Europe, but a fairly simple affair out there.

We made a very short stay at Katagum, and "H" and I on leaving marched N.E. through a reputed good shooting country. The first day we saw very little but wart hog, but I shot one old boar, a real beauty, with record tusks for West Africa. The next day "H" spent in pursuit of bush cow (dwarf buffalo), but they were travellers and he never came up with them. My day was a blank up to sunset when I shot a reed buck with a good head. I did a lot of wading and rode five miles home wet to the waist, which brought on an attack of fever two days later. The following day we were off at 5 a.m. and after travelling East for an hour we parted. I saw a good deal of game and bagged a Bush Buck and Reed Buck, getting into camp about 2.30 p.m.

We were now in Bornu, and found the other three waiting for us in a magnificent rest house. The chief of this town—Gorgoram—is independent, and is apparently a man of strong will and a good ruler.

A few years ago one of his towns attacked two Englishmen who were passing through with a small police escort. The Chief heard of it and dashed off with a few horsemen to their rescue. He arrived just in time, and dealt out some pretty severe justice to the townsmen.

When travelling through Northern Nigeria it is seldom necessary to use tents as there are good rest houses near most of the big towns, large enough to accommodate two or three travellers. Our party being at that time five we were occasionally a little crowded, but the natives will always run up extra mat houses when required in quite a short time.

The architecture of the rest houses varied considerably in different provinces. Near Sokoto several had square rooms with a domed

Digitized by Google

roof. At Zaria one large ridged roof covered several rooms and a wide verandah. The most usual form was the bee-hive, but they varied considerably in height and width. They are all built primarily to give protection against tornadoes, and this makes them rather hot after February, as they do not allow a breeze to blow through the room, and it can be very hot in March, April and May.

By far the best and most comfortable were those in Bornu, which were all of the beehive pattern, and the worst were near the Pagan towns in Bauchi, whose inhabitants are poor house builders.

On the 22nd January "H" started early for a village five miles South where giraffe and ostriches were said to be plentiful. He found tracks of the former, but the local people said no ostriches ever came there.

On the 26th January we reached Geidam, the headquarters of a company of Mounted Infantry.

Both "O" and I were in the doctor's hands during the three days we halted here. At Kano "O" had bought a new horse, which a few days afterwards gave him a bad fall on the road. He was very stiff after it, and had a good deal of pain in breathing. The doctor discovered that he had broken one rib.

My case was not so bad, but I had been suffering from malaria for six days, and was glad of a chance of throwing it off.

On the 29th we pushed off again and whilst riding parallel to the high road I shot a striped hyena and very nearly bagged her mate as well.

At Geidam it had been bitterly cold all the time, and most mornings during this part of the march I did not shed my British warm coat until nearly mid-day, though I was often on foot and stalking game.

On the 1st January, after a blank morning, "A" and I started out about 4 p.m. for a duck shoot. Just as we were approaching the jheel and I could hear the duck feeding, "A" fired at a covey of bush fowl that rose between him and the jheel. There was a mighty roar and hundreds of duck and geese were on the wing. The jheel was horseshoe in shape and not very wide so we separated, "A" going left handed. I found a dry spit of sand covered with rushes running out into the swamp, and took up my position on it, sending the villagers on to the end of my half of the horseshoe to keep the birds moving. In half-an-hour I got twenty head including ten species of duck, geese and teal. "A" bagged fifteen head of various kinds in the same time.

We were now within seventy miles of Lake Chad and if we were to make a good bag of big game it was time to start.

On the 2nd February I left camp at 4 a.m. with a mounted orderly, a local hunter and two carriers. Soon after daylight I came on a herd of Senegal Gazelle containing good buck and seven does. It took me half-an-hour's stalking before I secured him. One carrier was sent on to the new camp with his body. An hour later, Rama, my orderly, spotted a herd of Addra Gazelle, and a short stalk and lucky shot put me in possession of a good head of 12½in. I had a little light refreshment and then followed a long and unsuccessful stalk after two bull Senegal Hartebeeste which saw us before we saw them.

About 11 a.m. I came on another small herd and shot a small bull out of it.

It was now 11.30 a.m. and all my followers were loaded up with meat and heads, so I started for camp, and got in at 2.30 p.m. I found "H" had got a couple of Addra and "S" one Derri.

By 4 p.m. we were off again after duck and had a nice shoot, my share being nineteen head.

Next morning we found the local hunters had vanished during the night, so we left without them. When it became light enough to see Rama spotted a gazelle with a good head which I took to be a Barrua. It was on its way home apparently, and kept me moving fast for over a mile before I got a shot. It proved to be a Dorcas gazelle with a head of 12½in.

Soon afterwards I got an easy shot at a Barrua with 10in. horns, the best I got on this trip.

After that my luck was dead out. We saw three herds of Addra, but they were as wild as hawks and I could not get near them. Whilst endeavouring to get up to one herd I came on five roan antelope, but none carried good heads so they were not fired at.

We got back to camp at 2 p.m.

The next day we arrived at Yo, seventeen miles from Lake Chad, and on the boundary of the game preserve which none of our party had been invited to shoot in.

From Yo both "S" and "A" had to return to Kano, but "R" who had come up from Lokoja joined us for the rest of the trip.

On the 5th February I started off about 2.30 p.m. in a S.W. direction from Yo, which would take me well clear of the game reserve.

The country is waterless so I took sixteen loads of water for the two horses, servants and carriers. We marched by compass and on the way saw Dorcas and Senegal gazelle but I did not get a shot. At 6 p.m. I halted and whilst camp was being pitched the hunter and I took a stroll round. It was getting dark but I had just time to find, stalk, and kill a Senegal gazelle with a fair head.

The next morning we started two hours before daylight to get the wind right for the morning shoot. All the way from Kano we had been marching right in the teeth of the harmattan wind which blows from the E.N.E., but we had now turned South and the wind was a constant source of trouble.

Soon after daylight I stalked and missed a Dorcas gazelle. Shortly afterwards, at the risk of disturbing larger game, I shot a greater bustard, as "O" had expressed a wish to eat one. There are a great number in Bornu, and some days I must have seen as many as thirty.

For the next two hours we saw nothing, but about 8.30 a.m. I spotted a solitary Addra gazelle far out on the plain, in a rather impossible situation for a stalk.

A walk of nearly a mile-and-a-half put me right for the wind, and he gradually fed into easier country. After a good deal of creeping and crawling I got a shot at 200ft. and dropped him stone dead. He had a splendid head with 14in. horns.

A long delay ensued, as I found three of the four carriers I had brought out with me had managed to lose themselves. There is a horrid burr that grows in the grass throughout Eastern Bornu which sticks in fingers and toes and even collects in the frog of a horse. The local natives wear Hausa boots, but my carriers having only the thin Hausa chuplie were very much bothered by them, and were continually sitting down to pick them out of their toes.

I sent off the horse boy and one remaining carrier with the head and meat and pushed on again.

An hour later I saw a nice Dorcas buck with three does and proceeded to stalk them. They took me into a forest of dead trees and there joined a large herd of Addra. There was very little cover to conceal one from a scattered herd of animals, and they saw me very soon after the stalk begun. They moved off very slowly, and I got a fair shot at the largest buck at about 200yds. which I missed. He stood quite still after the shot and I fired again, this time dropping him. He had a nice head of 13½in. I could have fired at another equally good buck, Rama vowed it was bigger, but I had already obtained as many heads as are allowed by a game license.

I then pursued the Dorcas which did not seem to have been much alarmed by the shooting. I had to make a detour to get the wind, and when I got to the place I expected to see them they had disappeared. I waited some time, using the glasses, and then started back to where Rama was skinning the Addra. Before I had gone twenty yards the four Dorcas jumped up almost at my feet and went off like the wind and clean out of sight.

I have always rather fancied myself at finding my way in the bush, but this day I received a shock. In the morning, with the help of lamps we had marched for two hours in a S.W. direction, so as to be able to shoot our way back to camp on a N.E. bearing. I imagined the spot where I had killed the second Addra to be about a mile short of my camp, and was riding off to the North when Rama called out and pointed to the South as the right direction. I then found we were half-a-mile beyond our camp. If left to myself I should certainly have been bushed as there are no landmarks in this country. In the afternoon I tried some fresh ground on my way to Aregi, where the rest of the party were to meet. We saw three herds of Addra and several Dorcas, but I left them alone hoping for Roan or Senegal hartebeeste, which we did not see.

(To be continued.)

NORTH COUNTRY YARNS.

THE CORRECT ANSWER.

Not many miles from Newcastle, at a recent examination, a class of infants were being questioned in "Natural History." "What bird is it," asked the inspector, "that is found in Africa, and although it has wings, cannot fly?" After brief hesitation, a little boy of five years put up his hand. "Well, then, what is it?" asked the inspector. "Please, sir, it's a dead un!"

JUVENILE VIEW OF DOGMA.

The Scripture examination was in full swing. Presently the examiner asked the question "What is a dogma?" A long silence followed, but at last one little hand ascended waveringly. "Yes," said the questioner, "what is a dogma?" "Please sor," answered the little girl, "it's a dog that hes little yens!"

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 347.] Thursday, 30th November, 1911. [Vol. XXIX.

CONTENTS.

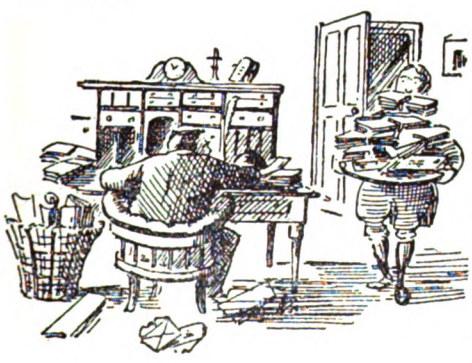
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	179	5th Battalion Notes...	186
Our Contemporaries	179	6th Battalion Notes...	186
Subscriptions Received	179	Letters to the Editor	187
Births	179	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	187
Extracts from *The London Gazette*	179	Strike Duty	187
1st Battalion Notes	180	A Trip to Kashmir	188
2nd Battalion Notes	183	Forty Years' Service with the Fifth Fusiliers *(to be continued)*	189
2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes	184	A Tour through Northern Nigeria *(to be concluded)*	190
Depôt Notes	185	Advertisements i. to viii. and Cover	
4th Battalion Notes...	186		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

13, WATERLOO PLACE, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone: No. 7673 City.

30th November, 1911.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

***Subscriptions** should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.*

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months in the case of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor** NOT LATER **than the 25th of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on** ONE SIDE **only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers :—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"The Regiment"
"The 79th News"
"The Essex Regiment Gazette"
"The Argyllshire Highlanders Regimental News"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The China Dragon"
"The XI. Hussar Journal"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger"
"The Leinsters' Magazine"
"The Dragon"
"The Lillywhites Gazette"
"The Thin Red Line"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from :—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per President, Regimental Institutes	to 31/ 8/11	President, Sergts.' Mess, 5th Battalion	to 30/ 6/12
2nd Battalion, per President, Regimental Institutes	,, 30/ 9/11	Mr. J. Wardle	,, 31/ 7/12
Mrs. H. G. Yatman ...	,, 31/10/11	Sergeants' Mess, 5th Battalion	,, 31/ 8/12
Captain E. P. Riddell ...	,, 31/12/11	Bandmaster Cooper ..	,, 30/ 9/12
H. Blair-Imrie, Esq. ...	,, 31/12/11	Mr. J. Newstead	,, 30/ 9/12
Major Ferguson	,, 31/12/11	Major Isacke	,, 30/ 9/12
Col. L. C. Lockhart, V.D.	,, 29/ 2/12	Mr. Oliver Moore	,, 31/10/12
Mrs. Sitwell...	,, 29/ 2/12	Clr.-Sgt.-Instr. Hitchiner	,, 31/12/12
Mr. J. G. Keays	,, 31/ 3/12	Captain Braithwaite ...	,, 31/12/12
H. R. Smail, Esq.	,, 30/ 4/12	C. Kelly, Esq.	,, 31/12/12
Major G. R. B. Spain ...	,, 30/ 4/12	Sergts.' Mess, 2nd Battn.	,, 31/12/12
E. W. Milburn, Esq. ...	,, 30/ 4/12	Col. Sitwell, C.B., D.S.O.	,, 31/12/12
Major J. J. Gillespie ...	,, 31/ 5/12	Lieut.-Colonel Roddam ...	,, 31/12/12
		Lieut.-Colonel W. Orde ...	,, 31/12/12
		O.C., 5th Battalion ...	,, 30/11/13
		Mrs. Morley Crossman ...	,, 31/12/13

BIRTHS.

BEECRAFT.—On the 1st ult., at Sheffield, the wife of No. 4261 Sergeant W. Beecraft, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

BIRD.—On the 13th inst., at Sheffield, the wife of No. 7155 Bandsman A. T. Bird, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

GOLD.—On the 25th ult., at Pontefract, the wife of No. 35 Corporal H. Gold, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

MAYNARD.—On the 19th ult., at Pontefract, the wife of No. 7899 Colour-Sergeant J. H. Maynard, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

MOLYNEUX.—On the 29th September, at Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of No. 6463 Sergeant W. Molyneux, Depôt Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette* :—

NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Captain C. W. Gordon retires on retired pay (dated 25th October, 1911). Supernumerary-Captain H. B. Warwick is restored to the Establishment (dated 25th October, 1911).

5TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Captain L. C. Soltau-Symons, Durham Light Infantry, to be Adjutant (dated 24th September, 1911).

6TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Second-Lieutenant L. McI. Weeks to be Lieutenant (dated 25th May, 1911). Lieutenant F. R. I. Athill is granted the temporary rank of Captain in the Territorial Force whilst holding the appointment of Adjutant (dated 1st November, 1911). Lieutenant G. H. Cox resigns his commission (dated 25th November, 1911).

Digitized by Google

1st Battalion Notes.

GHARIAL, MURREE HILLS, INDIA,
29th October, 1911.

THE final meeting of the Gharial Gun Club took place on the 5th inst., and was well attended. Mr. Blackett Ord won one cup and Captain Sandilands another. The Club, which has been run by Captain Gordon, has been a great boon at a place where time sometimes hangs heavily on our hands, and has given us an opportunity to keep our eyes in for bird shooting.

A shoot was organized for Colour-Sergeants at the clay pigeons. After keen competition Colour-Sergeant Somerville took first prize, and Colour-Sergeant Smith second.

Several Officers have been pursuing the wily chikor and others have been fishing. Bags have not been heavy, but change of air and scene is, at times, good for us all.

Mr. Sloper has returned from leave, and seems to have enjoyed his trip with Captain Hart in British East Africa. They were unfortunate in not getting any elephants, but they secured about fifteen specimens of other animals.

Gharial is beginning to look rather desolate now, but the climate is much more bracing and healthy than at any other time of our annual stay. We all wonder whether the rather ambitious plans for the recreation ground, 300yds. × 150yds. will ever be completed. It will take at least ten years more to complete. Anyhow the FIFTH have done their share, and each year should see a considerable improvement if those in authority take as much interest in the scheme in the future as our present Divisional-General, Sir Alfred Martin, does. We must all work for posterity at times. We have added a polo ground at Mauritius, a hockey ground at Peshawar and a football ground at Rawal Pindi, which our present generation will get no further use of, but, who knows, one Battalion may at some future time have the use of some of the grounds we have worked on or added.

We are again on the move, the Headquarters and four Companies leave here for Pindi on the 4th prox. and the other four on the 6th.

The Battalion leaves Pindi by train for Delhi and the Coronation Durbar on the 21st prox., and will proceed thence to Deolali about the 21st December. The Depôt Company with the married families and heavy baggage expect to reach Deolali about the 16th December. The Battalion will remain there, or in that neighbourhood in camp until the departure of the 6th Royal Regiment about the 23rd February for Aden. At present there is a rumour of shortage of water at Deolali and that we shall probably go into camp some twelve miles off, but nothing is yet definitely settled.

A draft arrived from England on the 18th inst., and proceeded to Deolali. Second-Lieutenant L. A. Barrett accompanied it, and eventually joined Headquarters at Gharial. Captain Gordon was despatched from Gharial to meet the draft at Deolali, where it is to remain until the arrival of the Battalton from Delhi. Captain Gordon does not appear to be much impressed with the beauty of the place, and he reports it to be, even now, fairly hot.

No. 4170 Sergeant C. Wilkinson is promoted Colour-Sergeant, dated the 26th September.

No. 9578 Private W. T. Newton is promoted Sergeant on the Indian Unattached List (Miscellaneous List), with effect from the 6th September. Authority, A.G. in India.

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made :—

To be paid Lance-Corporal :—

No. 2170 Lance-Corporal W. Marrs — from 17/10/11

To be Pioneers :—

No. 9264 Private J. Arkless
„ 1358 „ D. Bloxham
No. 2688 Private M. Goundrill
„ 2217 „ A. Broadbent

The undernamed have re-engaged to complete 21 years' service :—

No. 6932 Corporal A. Stafford — from 6/10/11
„ 7158 Private E. G. Bracey — „ 10/10/11

The undernamed have extended their service to complete 12 years with the Colours :—

No. 9578 Sergeant W. T. Newton
No. 9784 Private C. Pressley
No. 9234 Lance-Corporal G. Thorneycroft

The undernamed have been awarded Certificates as stated :—

Nursing Certificates :—

No. 238 Private J. Trower
„ 2228 „ M. McDonald
No. 1019 Private J. Naish
„ 1388 „ A. Rowley
No. 9877 Private Hogan

Telegraphy Certificates :—

No. 740 Private J. Bowron
No. 1045 Private S. Boughton

No. 7158 Private E. G. Bracey is transferred to the 1st Royal Dragoons, with effect from the 31st October, 1911.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

No.	1922	Lance-Corporal W. Pattison	2	from 17/ 4/11
„	2713	Private H. Noble	1	„ 14/ 7/11
„	8765	Drummer H. Williams	2	„ 21/ 7/11
„	1770	Private E. M. Kirk	2	„ 27/ 7/11
„	2470	„ G. Garthwaite	1	„ 12/ 8/11
„	2472	„ H. Pouton	1	„ 15/ 8/11
„	2381	„ J. Young	1	„ 5/ 9/11
„	2445	„ W. Paintin	1	„ 17/ 9/11
„	2270	„ L. Galbraith	1	„ 29/ 9/11
„	2618	„ W. Berrington	1	„ 1/10/11
„	1139	„ R. Humphreys	1	„ 14/10/11
„	2704	„ S. Pole	1	„ 18/10/11

The Walter Locke Hockey Shield has been played for (except the final) with the following result :—

FIRST ROUND.

C	Company	beat	F	Company 6—1
H	„	„	D	„ 3—2
B	„	„	G	„ 3—1
A	„	„	E	„ 1—0

SEMI-FINALS.

C	Company	beat	A	Company 4—3
B	„	„	H	„ 2—0

Only three teams of the Division competed in the Delhi Durbar Football Tournament; ourselves, the 1st Battalion Royal Sussex Regiment and the Black Watch. We played the Royal Sussex Regiment in the first round on the Gharial Ground and won easily.

Result: 5th Fusiliers, 3 goals; Royal Sussex Regiment, 1 goal.

Digitized by Google

On the 21st October we played the Black Watch on the Murree Football Ground and were beaten in an exciting game by the only goal scored. Both teams were well supported; a large number of our men walked into Murree, and about an equal number of the 42nd came in from Barian. The Battalion was represented by the following men :—

		Pridmore		
	Challis		Ridley	
	Hills	Maden	Forebanks	
Lees	Craze	Hobday	Saunders	Mattison

The Black Watch started well, though with the sun against them, but our team soon got to work and early in the game our opponents' goal-keeper made a smart save, and while clearing, the ball hit Saunders and bounced back, missing the goal by inches only. Hobday and Lees tried a few long shots, but the Black Watch goal-keeper was always where he was wanted. For the remainder of the first half the play was mostly mid-field and at half-time the score was *nil*.

On continuing the game both sides attacked in turn, our backs defended exceptionally well and the halves played a good game. About eight minutes from the finish there was a scrimmage between our backs and the Black Watch forwards; the ball came out to their inside-right (who was unmarked), who ran straight in and scored the only goal of the match. Our team tried hard to equalise, but could not penetrate the opposing defence, and the whistle went without any change in the score. Our team played a very good game throughout, but competed with a team which had just returned from Simla after winning the Durand Football Cup, a tournament in which the best teams in India meet.

Result: Black Watch, 1; 5th Fusiliers, 0.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

This month finds us busy preparing for our departure from the hills, and, incidentally, for the Delhi Durbar. Packing has already commenced, and the advanced party leaves on Monday next, the 30th inst., followed a few days later by the Battalion. Sergeant Fenemore, with the Delhi advance party, has already left for Rawal Pindi, *en route* for Delhi, whither he goes to prepare our Camp and get hot water ready in case the nights are cold.

The Regimental Rifle Meeting passed off very successfully though none of our "dead eyes" outshone themselves. Sergeants Gillborn and Laws—Oh, I mustn't forget Fred!—headed our list of prizewinners. At the distribution of prizes by the Commanding Officer there was still a rupee left for some member who hadn't turned up to claim it, but, whoever it belongs to, I expect it will be tik enough.

Our Second Spoon Shoot has taken place and resulted, oddly enough, in an exact reversal of the last prize winners—Sergeant Hill (B Company) this time taking the silver spoon and Sergeant Walton the wooden one.

The last Whist Drive and Dance—anyhow for a little time to come—took place in the School Room on the 18th inst. Mrs. Zalotynski, who, I believe, made her debut as a whist player, won the ladies' first prize, and Mrs. Wooll the second. Three ladies tied for a special presentation prize, the draw resulting in its bestowal on a young lady guest. The "Hooligans" prizes were won by Sergeant Adlard and Colour-Sergeant Myers respectively. Sergeant Sykes was hoist with his own petard by securing the "Booby"—a toy balloon—which he himself had selected.

An entertainment in which the members were well represented was given on two evenings during the month by the Fifth Fusiliers' Concert Party. The first part of the programme was filled by the St. George's Minstrels and, though the jokes were mostly obsolete, the whole was very creditable. Sergeant Walton sang in very good voice "In the valley where the blue birds sing." He was obviously nervous, and, with a little more confidence, would vastly improve.

The evening concluded with the sketch "To Paris and Back for £5." The only feminine character was taken by Mrs. Hone, but the part gave no opportunity for the display of histrionic abilities. "Bertie," as *Mr. Charles Markham*, of course was "immense," though he evidently missed his evening dress. The principal character, *Mr. Samuel Snozzle*, was ably and energetically undertaken by Schoolmaster Charman, and quite overshadowed most of the other parts. Sergeant Sykes as *Major Spike, R.M.*, protected the morals of an invisible niece from the blandishments of *Mr. Snozzle* with becoming ferocity, and wore his side whiskers with eclat; whilst, in the representation of the country policeman, of the Heath Robinson type, Sergeant McKim impressed the audience with the conviction that he had missed his vocation. Many others—notably Drummer Sharp, Lance-Corporals Ellis and Cook and Privates Pett and Simmons—contributed toward the success of the piece, but much might have been "cut" with advantage, as, nearing the end, it was beginning to grow tedious.

SHOOTING.

The Regimental Rifle Meeting was held between the 25th September and the 1st October. The weather was good. This and a suitable programme made it a success. Competitors were divided into four classes, viz. :—

Class (a) All Warrant Officers and Effective N.C.O.'s.
,, (b) Marksmen.
,, (c) 1st Class Shots.
,, (d) 2nd and 3rd Class shots.

Pool was well patronized.

All competitions were framed as near as possible to Musketry Regulations. Practices were framed so as to increase the men's powers of observation.

The Regimental Championship brought out the full number of entries, viz., twelve best shots of each Company. This competition included every kind of shooting combined with judging distance.

At the conclusion of the Meeting the prizes were distributed by Lieutenant-Colonel Sapte, who made a short speech thanking the Committee for the good work they had done to make the Meeting a success, and also the men for the sportsmanlike manner in which they had attended the Meeting and taken the fullest advantage of the practice offered to them.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

Captain Festing	Sergeant Laws
Lieutenant Watkin (Finance Member)	,, Gillborn
Sergeant-Major Wooll	Corporal Crouch
	Private Pilkington

Digitized by Google

The programme was as follows :—

MATCH I.—REGIMENTAL CHAMPIONSHIP.

This was divided into two stages, the best 32 at the end of the 1st stage competed for the Championship in the 2nd stage.

1ST STAGE.

PRACTICE I.—GROUPING AT 100YDS.

Size of Groups .. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8 inches
Scoring .. .. 35, 25, 20, 15, 10, 5 and 1 points respectively

PRACTICE II.—RAPID FIRE AT 300YDS.

½min. allowed, rifle empty and at safety.

PRACTICE III.—SLOW AT 500YDS.

PRACTICE IV.—JUDGING DISTANCE FROM 200YDS. TO 1,400YDS.

2ND STAGE.

PRACTICE I.—SNAPSHOOTING AT 200YDS.

Targets, Figure 5, Musketry Regulations.
Exposure, 3 seconds.

PRACTICE II.—RAPID FIRE AT 400YDS.

Rounds unlimited, 1 min. allowed.
Rifle empty and at safety.

PRACTICE III.—SLOW 600YDS.

MATCH I.—REGIMENTAL CHAMPIONSHIP.

Order of Merit.	Rank and Name.			Points.	Prize.
1	Private Proffitt	H	Company	145	1st
2	,, Anderson	A	,,	137	2nd
3	Corporal Crouch	E	,,	136	3rd
4	Private Nightingale	C	,,	134	4th
5	Corporal Jeffs	D	,,	133	5th
6	Sergeant Laws	G	,,	129	6th
7	,, Gillborn	E	,,	127	7th
8	Private Hobson	H	,,	113	8th
9	,, Ball	F	,,	112	9th
10	Lance-Corporal Weaterton	E	,,	108	10th
11	Sergeant Graham	C	,,	108	11th
12	Private Pilkington	D	,,	107	12th
13	,, King	B	,,	106	13th
14	Lance-Corporal Butler	A	,,	105	14th
15	Colour-Sergeant Price	E	,,	103	15th
16	Private Bultitude	H	,,	101	16th
17	,, Lees	H	,,	98	
18	Colour-Sergeant Smith	G	,,	96	
19	Private Simmons	F	,,	93	
20	,, Plummer	C	,,	91	
21	,, Radforth	D	,,	88	
22	,, Pullan	F	,,	86	
23	,, Jroake	F	,,	84	
24	,, Annetts (35)	E	,,	81	
25	Drummer Woodward	C	,,	80	
26	Private Jenkins	C	,,	80	
27	,, Gale	D	,,	78	
28	,, Tudor	C	,,	76	
29	Corporal Kennett	H	,,	74	
30	Private Cronshaw	D	,,	65	

MATCH II.—RAPID FIRE AT 300YDS.

Rounds unlimited, ½ min. allowed.
Rifle empty and at safety.

CLASS A.

Order of Merit.	Rank and Name.			Points.
1	Corporal Crouch	E	Company	26
2	Sergeant Laws	G	,,	23
3	,, Gillborn	E	,,	21
4	Colour-Sergeant Price	E	,,	19
5	Corporal Beech	E	,,	17
6	,, Kennett	H	,,	16
7	,, Jeffs	D	,,	15
8	Sergeant Graham	H	,,	15
9	Corporal Richardson	A	,,	14
10	Colour-Sergeant Payne	C	,,	14
11	,, Smith	G	,,	13
12	Sergeant Pullan	F	,,	13

CLASS B.

1	Private Pilkington	D	Company	34
2	,, Proffitt	H	,,	29
3	,, Gale	D	,,	24
4	,, Ball	F	,,	23
5	,, Wankling	F	,,	22
6	,, Slingsby	E	,,	21
7	,, Carter	D	,,	20
8	,, Sole	B	,,	19
9	,, Bestwick	D	,,	19
10	,, McNally	H	,,	19
11	Lance-Corporal Smith	C	,,	19
12	Private Hall	A	,,	18

CLASS C.

Order of Merit.	Rank and Name.			Points.
1	Private West	F	Company	26
2	Lance-Corporal Wood	B	,,	19
3	Private Nightingale	C	,,	19
4	,, Hancock	F	,,	18
5	,, Hayes	F	,,	18
6	,, Darcy	H	,,	18
7	Lance-Corporal Oxford	D	,,	18
8	Private Moore	E	,,	18
9	,, Scott	D	,,	18
10	,, Saunders	A	,,	17
11	,, Boles	E	,,	17
12	,, Johnson	C	,,	17

CLASS D.

1	Private Wiffin	H	Company	24
2	,, Girdlestone	G	,,	23
3	,, Spreadbrow	D	,,	20
4	,, Gill	C	,,	19
5	,, Fisher	A	,,	17
6	,, Henderson	G	,,	17
7	,, Webster	C	,,	15
8	,, Evans	C	,,	15
9	,, Hume	E	,,	15
10	,, Kerwin	E	,,	14
11	,, Cook	B	,,	13
12	,, Hellwig	C	,,	13

MATCH III.—SLOW AT 200YDS., 500YDS., 600YDS.

CLASS A.

Order of Merit.	Rank and Name.			Points.
1	Corporal Kennett	H	Company	54
2	Colour-Sergeant Price	E	,,	48
3	Corporal Crouch	E	,,	48
4	Sergeant Laws	G	,,	47
5	,, Graham	H	,,	46
6	Corporal Beech	E	,,	45
7	Colour-Sergeant Condon	D	,,	45
8	Sergeant Rood	E	,,	42
9	Corporal Gutteridge	A	,,	41
10	Lance-Sergeant Lichfield	C	,,	41
11	Colour-Sergeant Smith	G	,,	40
12	Corporal Prophet	D	,,	40

CLASS B.

1	Private Clarke (30)	E	Company	51
2	,, Headman	G	,,	51
3	,, Plummer	C	,,	51
4	,, Proffitt	H	,,	50
5	,, Norwich	E	,,	50
6	,, Jacobs	C	,,	50
7	,, Fulton	E	,,	49
8	,, Matthews	D	,,	49
9	,, Hobson	H	,,	49
10	,, Gundy	H	,,	48
11	Drummer Hall	A	,,	48
12	Private Green	F	,,	48

CLASS C.

1	Private Hancock	F	Company	51
2	,, Newcombe	A	,,	49
3	Lance-Corporal Oxford	D	,,	47
4	Private Wood	B	,,	47
5	,, Brough	E	,,	46
6	,, Moore	E	,,	46
7	,, Glew	E	,,	46
8	,, Fairbairn	G	,,	45
9	,, Candler	F	,,	45
10	,, Knevitt	A	,,	45
11	,, Nightingale	C	,,	44
12	Lance-Corporal Weaterton	E	,,	44

CLASS D.

1	Private Girdlestone	G	Company	44
2	,, Thornton	D	,,	44
3	,, Webster	C	,,	44
4	,, Dawson	G	,,	43
5	,, Spreadbrow	D	,,	43
6	,, Thompson	B	,,	41
7	,, Greatorex	B	,,	41
8	,, Baxter	C	,,	40
9	,, Dowd	E	,,	40
10	,, Hawdon	A	,,	40
11	,, Brown	B	,,	39
12	,, Hume	E	,,	38

MATCH IV.—INDIVIDUAL TILE SHOOTING AT 300YDS.

½ min. allowed; rounds, 5.

The competitors were 10yds. up the Khud, from where they had to advance and jump down a 4ft. drop on to the firing point and fire their rounds in the given time.

CLASS A.

Order of Merit.	Rank and Name.			Points.
1	Corporal Bradford	D	Company	15
2	,, Crouch	E	,,	10
3	Sergeant Laws	G	,,	10

Digitized by Google

CLASS B.

Order of Merit.	Rank and Name.		Points.
1—Private	Tudor	C Company	20
2— ,,	Scott	E ,, ...	15
3— ,,	Hyde	H ,, ...	10

CLASS C.

1—Private	Butler	E Company	20
2— ,,	Rodgers	B ,, ...	20
3— ,,	Jackson	E ,, ...	15

CLASS D.

1—Private	Hume	E Company	15
2— ,,	Hicks	A ,, ...	15
3— ,,	Povey	D ,, ...	15

MATCH V.—TILE SHOOTING IN PAIRS AT 500YDS.

2 mins. allowed.

This was an observation practice and was carried out by some strictly as per Regulations; others were too eager to see their tiles fall and lost the advantage of being coached by their partners.

CLASS A.

Order of Merit.	Rank and Name.		Points.
1	Sergeant Gillborn Corporal Crouch	E Company ... ... E ,, ...	20
2	Sergeant Rood Corporal Allen	E ,, ... E ,, ...	15
3	,, Keen ,, Newton	B ,, ... B ,, ...	15

CLASS B.

1	Private Henderson ,, Sherratt	A Company ... ... A ,, ...	15
2	Drummer Mulligan Lance-Corporal Wilkinson	D ,, ... D ,, ...	15
3	Private Bestwick ,, Payne	D ,, ... D ,, ...	10

CLASS C.

1	Private Passmore Bandsman Nicholls	G Company ... ... G ,, ...	30
2	Private Popple ,, Bottom	H ,, ... H ,, ...	15
3	Lance-Corporal Patterson Private Draycott	C ,, ... C ,, ...	15

CLASS D.

1	Private Greatorex ,, Thompson	B Company ... ... B ,, ...	15
2	,, Welsh ,, Hume	E ,, ... E ,, ...	10
3	,, Dwyer ,, Helwig	C ,, ... C ,, ...	10

MATCHES VI. AND VII.—POOL AT 200YDS. AND 500YDS.

MATCH VIII.—DEFENCE COMPETITION (KNOCK-OUT).

Inter-Section Falling Plate Competition at 300yds.

Team—six per Section; rounds, unlimited; time allowed, 1 min.

Order of Merit.		Order of Merit.	
1—E Company	No. 1 Section	3—G Company	No. 2 Section
2—F ,,	,, 3 ,,	4—B ,,	,, 1 ,,

MATCH IX.—INTER-SECTION SNAPSHOOTING AT 200YDS.

Team—eight per Section; rounds—four per firer; targets—head with flesh-coloured face, one target per firer, exposed six times over or round cover three times in each position; scoring, one point per direct hit.

Order of Merit.			Points.
1—F	Company	No. 3 Section	10
2—E	,,	,, 4 ,, ...	10
3—G	,,	,, 2 ,, ...	8

This was a new competition to the men and formed a good object lesson, proving the advantage of firing round cover against over cover.

MATCH X.—INTER-SECTION MARCH AND FIRE CONTROL.

Team—eight per Section, commanded by an effective non-commissioned officer who did not fire.

All details of this match were kept secret until the day of the competition. One Section was drawn per Company who marched by sketch round a course from Gharial to Murree and back by a different route.

The march was about nine miles, and points were given for march discipline and the condition of the men on their arrival at the orderly-room. Five minutes was then allowed for description of targets, after which the teams were led by their commanders and fire opened on the targets which were placed in difficult positions for observation.

Order of Merit.		Section Commander.	Points.	Prize.
1—C Company	No. 1 Section	Sergeant Hiorns ...	22 ...	1st
2—B ,,	,, 4 ,,	Corporal Watson ...	17 ...	2nd
3—A ,,	,, 4 ,,	Lce.-Sgt. Wodehouse	13 ...	3rd

2nd Battalion Notes.

HILLSBOROUGH BARRACKS, SHEFFIELD,
23rd November, 1911.

ON Thursday, the 9th inst., we played the Royal Scots Greys on the Owlerton Ground, by the courtesy of the Directors of the Sheffield Wednesday Club, in the first round of the Army Cup, and after an interesting and well fought match beat them by three goals to one.

Our next opponents in the Army Cup are the East Yorkshire Regiment, whom we are due to play here on the 30th inst.

On the 16th inst. some of us went down to Louth in Lincolnshire for the first Regimental Staff Tour. We stayed at the "Mason's Arms" Hotel and were favoured with fine weather.

We welcome Major Ainslie on his return to us after completing his tour of duty at the Depôt, where he is succeeded by Major Moulton-Barrett. Major Ainslie takes over the duties of Second-in-Command, and Major Turner takes over command of E Company.

The Junior Football League has been revived here this winter, and in addition to the football matches, hockey matches are played on the Barrack Square. We are better off for football grounds this winter as by the energy of the football team and others we have made a new ground on the waste land opposite the Barracks.

Mr. Heyder has gone to Shooters Hill to attend a Geographical Course which lasts for five or six months, and Mr. Molineux is attending a six weeks' Transport Course with the Army Service Corps at York.

Mr. Reid has composed another piece of music for the Band, a quick march based on the old Regimental Call of the 2nd Battalion, which he remembers hearing about thirty years ago. This new march has been named the "Old Fifth." Mr. Reid is still living in Belfast and is enjoying very good health; he is, of course, the composer of the St. George's Day music, and has the wonderful gift of writing all the different parts without hearing them played over, and although he is now 76 years of age he never gets a note wrong.

On the 4th inst. the Band gave a very successful Concert at the Victoria Hall, Sheffield, where a large audience heartily applauded their performance.

During the past month several of us have been out hunting with the various packs around Sheffield. The

Digitized by Google

sport on the whole has been good and the going fair, though some of the plough is very heavy. The weather has been very open and except for a sharp frost in the middle of the month there have been no signs of our being stopped. Unfortunately the only opening meet we could attend was the Wentworth at Wentworth Woodhouse on the 3rd, and then only four of us could get out, a great many being on leave. We were photographed leaving the barracks, but the light was so bad that the results were not considered worthy of publication. Though we were unable to attend the opening meet of the Grove, we have been out more often with these hounds, which, however, we have to box to. But we have seen some good sport with them over some very nice country. Up to the present we have not been able to get out with the Badsworth, and the Pontefract Detachment have been the only ones to take the field with this pack, but we hope to have a day with them very shortly.

The following have left the Service during the month:—

No. 8847 Private D. CAIRNS.—Enlisted, 26/11/02; transferred to Army Reserve, 25/11/11; service, 9 years; served in 2nd and 4th Battalions.

The following promotions and appointments have been made:—

To be paid Lance-Sergeant:—

No. 6441 Lance-Sergeant J. Brennan from 21/10/11

To be paid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 6544	Lance-Corporal	J. Parker	from 1/ 8/11
,, 2278	,,	T. Taylor	,, 5/ 8/11
,, 2755	,,	G. Mellors	,, 5/ 8/11
,, 2556	,,	R. Moore	,, 9/ 8/11
,, 9262	,,	F. Bustard	,, 28/ 8/11
,, 2653	,,	J. Shepherd	,, 29/ 8/11
,, 2383	,,	G. Page	,, 17/ 9/11
,, 650	,,	F. Rickwood	,, 20/10/11
,, 2705	,,	J. McGeever	,, 20/10/11
,, 7975	,,	J. Sunderland	,, 20/10/11
,, 605	,,	A. Boniface	,, 27/10/11
,, 8303	,,	A. Chapman	,, 18/11/11

To be Drummer:—

No. 7192 Private J. Squibb from 8/11/11

Certificates of Education have been awarded as under:—

1st Class:—

(dated 31/10/11)

No. 5199 Colour-Sergeant A. Pearce No. 8739 Private W. Ennis

2nd Class:—

(dated 25/10/11)

No. 2173 Corporal H. Wood

(dated 30/10/11)

No. 3064	Private	J. Scaife	No. 3193	Private	F. Tanner
,, 3151	,,	G. Carstensen	,, 3072	,,	W. Bagshaw

3rd Class:—

(dated 25/10/11)

No. 2755 Lance-Corporal G. Mellors No. 2775 Boy T. Hickson

(dated 30/10/11.)

No. 3168	Private	C. Wright	No. 3192	Private	F. Amer
,, 3196	,,	J. McGrath	,, 3199	,,	C. O'Neill
,, 3100	,,	L. Speight	,, 3171	,,	C. Bennett
,, 2110	,,	B. Nesbitt	,, 3059	,,	J. Reed
,, 2968	,,	H. Atkinson	,, 3126	,,	H. Shoard
,, 3156	,,	H. Lockwood	,, 3230	,,	H. Tyson
,, 2931	,,	J. Casey	,, 3194	,,	J. Clarke
,, 2989	,,	B. Curtis	,, 3117	,,	J. Bell

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under:—

No. 1907	Private	A. Worth	2	from	10/4/11
,, 2168	,,	A. Gillson	1	,,	15/4/11
,, 2625	,,	P. Webb	1	,,	23/6/11
,, 2731	Lance-Corporal	S. Forrest	1	,,	14/7/11
,, 2721	,,	J. Robson	1	,,	14/7/11
,, 5892	Private	H. Manley	3	,,	18/8/11

2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes.

THE BARRACKS, PONTEFRACT,
23rd November, 1911.

OUR Winter Training did not start in earnest till the beginning of this month, as October now-a-days at home is always looked upon as more or less a month of rest in which to recuperate after the exertions of summer training and manœuvres.

Captain Warwick, who has just given up the Adjutancy of the 4th Battalion Yorkshire Regiment, has replaced Captain Wild here in command of D Company. The latter has left us on his taking over the Adjutancy of the 4th Battalion Bedfordshire Regiment.

Pontefract is an excellent centre for the Badsworth Hunt as almost all the meets are within comfortable riding distance and up to date we have had quite fair sport. We can only hope that this season will be as good here as it was last year.

On the 16th, three officers from this detachment, Captain Hart and Lieutenants Fletcher and Trench, went to Louth for a two days' Regimental Staff Ride, and were very pleased to meet there several officers from head-quarters. The operations were brought to a bloody end in the neighbourhood of the great Eau, an obstacle, according to the ordnance map, of formidable proportions, but which proved, on actual inspection, to be nothing more than a highly respectable ditch which the least elastically-limbed could negotiate with ease. If only at one point we had been armed with a shot-gun instead of a drawing-pencil we could have staked our reputations on "bagging" several couple of snipe out of the sixteen that rose at our feet within an area of within 150 yards.

Colour-Sergeant Simpson left here on the 7th to join a Special Educational Class at Aldershot, which ends in February next.

The Detachment Football League is still providing some interesting games, especially now that the fixtures are fast drawing to a close.

B Company, which is fore-runner for the premier honours—since my last notes—have played four games, winning two and losing two, as below:—

On the 3rd inst. B Company defeated D Company by 4—2. This was an excellent game, but B Company was always master of the situation.

On the 6th inst. B Company lost to H Company by 2—1. This match was also very keenly contested all through, H Company avenging their defeat of last month in grand style.

On the 13th inst. B Company beat the Drummers by 10—0 in spite of the latter having their "big drummer" playing back. Nevertheless, the Drummers took their defeat with smiling faces.

On the 20th inst. the attached men beat B Company by 3—2. This was a most interesting game. The

Digitized by Google

attached men, who are composed of signallers, played a great game and at half-time were leading by three clear goals. In the second half B Company had a good deal of the game and scored twice. The attached played a very good game all through and fully deserved their win. Three penalties were given against the attached, only one of which was converted.

H Company are running B Company very close for championship honours, but somehow or other they do not seem to be blessed with a good scoring line. The former have played the following matches :—

November 6th—beat B Company .. 2—1
,, 15th—beat D Company .. 2—1

On the 8th inst. the Drummers played D Company, the game ending in a draw 3—3.

On the 22nd inst. the attached beat D Company by 5—1. This match was an easy win for the former, who, on present form, will want a lot of beating. Below is a table showing the position of the teams at the present time.

FOOTBALL.

Team	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Against	Points
B Company	7	5	2	0	29	9	10
H ,, ...	6	3	1	2	9	7	8
Attached Men ...	2	2	0	0	8	3	4
D Company	7	1	5	1	13	23	3
Drums	6	0	3	3	7	24	3

HOCKEY.

Team	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Against	Points
D Company	3	3	0	0	5	1	6
B ,, ...	3	2	1	0	10	5	4
Drums	3	1	2	0	4	7	2
H Company ...	3	0	3	0	3	9	0

Depôt Notes.

THE BARRACKS, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
23rd November, 1911.

TO-DAY is the anniversary of the Battle of Belmont, where Eagar and Brine with other good Fusiliers were killed in the successful attack on the Boer position.

On the 23rd ult. a most successful concert was got up by the Rev. C. D. Rodgers, our Church of England Acting-Chaplain. A sum of £7 10s. 0d. was cleared, which is being devoted to the sewing party who once a week work for the Soldiers and Sailors' Families Association. Our thanks are due to those ladies and gentlemen who so kindly helped in the concert.

A team of Fifth Fusiliers from the Depôt, trained by Colour-Sergeant Taylor, swam against a team of the Royal Navy at the Northumberland Baths. Although they had only one week in which to practice, they were only beaten by one length. The race was a relay one and our opponents, the crack team of Northumberland and Durham. Our representatives were :—Lance-Sergeant Challoner, Corporal Mellors, Privates Clayton and Quinn (a recruit).

Three years have elapsed since Lord Haldane brought in his new organization and created the Special Reserve. Major Ainslie, the first Officer Commanding the Depôt under the new system, left us on the 10th inst. for duty with the 2nd Battalion at the expiration of his period of command. He has been succeeded by Major Moulton-Barrett.

On the 26th ult. Sergeant-Major Cooper left the 3rd Battalion to take over the duties of Sergeant-Major in the 2nd Battalion. His place here has been filled by the promotion of Quartermaster-Sergeant Belcham.

During the severe gale we had on the 5th the War Memorial suffered some damage.

We are glad to report that Major Thomson is "picking up" rapidly, doing his ordinary daily work, and even talking of playing golf.

The Gunners stationed here are making great improvements in the Barracks by planting trees round the parade ground, and an avenue of trees at the back of the Officers' quarters. In consequence there are pits everywhere ready to take the trees. A few nights ago a distinguished Light Infantry officer was nearly drowned in one on his way to Mess. On another night a distinguished Fusilier non-commissioned officer nearly came to an untimely end, either by falling into one of these holes or into one of the numerous Royal Engineers' pitfalls which are being placed round the married quarters to catch the unwary.

Lieutenant and Adjutant C. E. Thornton proceeded to Aldershot to attend a Course of Instruction in Physical Training on 1st November, 1911.

The undermentioned non-commissioned officers and men joined the Depôt for a tour of duty on the 21st October, 1911 :—

No. 4652	Colour-Sergeant R. Quayle	No. 2171	Private H. Dunbar
,, 202	Lance-Sergeant S. Ambury	,, 2257	,, E. Emmett
,, 258	Corporal W. Dresser	,, 2853	,, H. Povey
,, 632	,, J. Rowsell	,, 2214	,, A. Ross
,, 2206	,, F. Towler	,, 8217	,, T. Sutton
,, 6560	Drummer B. Harmer	,, 630	,, T. Woodage
,, 2118	Private L. Clayton		

No. 6946 Drummer T. Day has been posted to the Permanent Staff 3rd Battalion from 19th October, 1911, *vice* Somerville, discharged.

No. 4303 Sergeant-Major G. Cooper was transferred to the 2nd Battalion from 26th October, 1911.

No. 4884 Quartermaster-Sergeant H. M. Belcham joined from 2nd Battalion, 26th October, 1911, on promotion to warrant rank (Sergeant-Major) 3rd Battalion.

The undermentioned have been awarded Certificates of Education as stated, dated Newcastle-on-Tyne, 27th October, 1911 :—

2nd Class :—

No. 3158	Private P. Quinn	No. 3191	Private W. Storey

3rd Class :—

No. 3163	Private G. Mills	No. 3205	Private T. Preston
,, 3217	,, R. Elcock	,, 3224	,, H. Mawson
,, 2440	,, J. Langley	,, 8006	,, T. Thompson
,, 3207	,, F. Connor	,, 3212	,, T. Evans
,, 8001	,, S. Lapsley	,, 3223	,, L. Henry

The following Appointments have been made :—

To be paid Lance-Sergeant :—
No. 202 Lance-Sergeant S. Ambury from 21/10/11

To be unpaid Lance-Sergeant :—
No. 6163 Corporal E. Kenning from 3/11/11

Digitized by Google

No. 6943 Private J. McQuade re-engaged to complete 21 years with the Colours, 2nd November, 1911.

No. 1252 Private J. Devine was transferred to the Army Reserve on conversion of service, 8th November, 1911.

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
20th November, 1911.

A REGIMENTAL Instructional Tour was held at Hexham on the 28th and 29th ult., and was attended by Lieutenant-Colonel J. Gibson, V.D., and eight officers of the Battalion. The Tour was under the direction of Colonel J. F. Riddell, commanding the Brigade, with Captain H. E. Trevor, Brigade-Major, as Assistant Director.

On the 30th and 31st ult. the Headquarters and outlying Detachments of the Battalion were inspected by the Brigadier accompanied by his Brigade-Major.

C (Haydon Bridge) Company has been adjudged to be the best shooting Company of the Battalion. Sergeant W. S. Clemitson, A (Hexham) Company, is the best shot of Sergeants of the Battalion for the year, and Lance-Corporal C. Thompson, C Company is the best shot of the rank and file.

The Winter Social Season commences on the 24th inst. when C Company hold their Annual Ball, an event which is always keenly looked forward to in social circles at Haydon Bridge.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
20th November, 1911.

OUR Winter Training has now commenced, the Officers are attending weekly lectures by the Adjutant.

All our Officers who attended the Musketry Course held at Newcastle, qualified at the examination held on the 10th ult. Their names are as follows:—Captain H. Luhrs, Lieutenants F. H. Lawson, A. Irwin and G. Armstrong.

Second-Lieutenant I. M. Tweedy (late Sergeant, Rugby School Contingent, Junior O.T.C.) has joined us and been posted to E Company.

On Wednesday, the 15th inst., a most successful Dance was given by the Sergeants' Mess at Walker. Upwards of 150 were present and dancing was carried on till the early hours of the morning. Most of the units in the Northern Command were represented.

The Staff and Sergeants of the Battalion held their Yearly Shoot for the Mess Clock on the 8th inst., Sergeant J. Smith and Lance-Sergeant W. Johnson, both of the Gosforth Detachment, tied for the clock with the fine score of 64 out of a possible 70; on shooting off Lance-Sergeant Johnson won the clock.

On Saturday, the 11th inst., the competition for the "Miniature Challenge Cup" took place in the St. George's Drill Hall, Newcastle, kindly placed at our disposal by Colonel Ritson and Officers of the 6th Battalion. Teams of eight from each Company competed and resulted in A Company winning the Cup and £1 10s. with a score of 467 points, C Company being second with 459 points and winning £1, H Company third with 433 points and winning 10s. This completes the shooting competitions, and the presentation of prizes will take place at Headquarters on the 14th prox.

6th Battalion Notes.

ST. GEORGE'S DRILL HALL, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
20th November, 1911.

TIME flies, and we are reminded of the fact by another change in the Adjutancy of the Battalion. It hardly seems like three years since the last change, but Captain Kinsman's tour of duty with us expired on the 31st ult. and he has been succeeded by Lieutenant F. R. I. Athill, 5th Fusiliers. Kinsman, who is the third of his regiment, the 2nd Battalion Connaught Rangers, who has held the appointment, has put in a lot of sound work here and has left an enduring monument to himself in the very carefully compiled "Standing Orders," to which he devoted a tremendous amount of care. He and Athill dined with us at a feast to welcome the coming and speed the parting. Athill's appointment to the Adjutancy is a reversion to a state of things which ought never to be departed from—if the Territorial idea is really to be anything more than a name. We have been glad to have with us the officers of a regiment which has, through them, become in a way associated with our progress and we are sensible of the work they have done for the Battalion, but in extending a very warm welcome to Athill we do so, not only on personal grounds, but also because we see in his appointment a further strengthening of the bond that exists between the Regiment and its Territorial Battalions.

It is with the very greatest regret that we have had to say good-bye to Major Ainslie on completion of his period in command of the Depôt. From the time of his first coming to Newcastle he has been a firm and constant friend to the Corps, and has been a welcome and, we are glad to say, a very frequent visitor at St. George's Hall. It would be difficult to exaggerate the debt which we owe him. In addition to his unfailing helpfulness in all the little difficulties which beset the path of Territorial officers, he has been a tower of strength to our cricket team. Were it not for our invincible optimism which persuades us that "there are others" we might agree that "take him for all in all, we shall not look upon his like again."

The Battalion Annual Rifle Meeting took place on Saturday, the 4th inst., in the Drill Hall (!) there being absolutely no facilities in the nature of an open air range at the disposal of the Battalion. *Verb. Sap. Sat.*, except to utter the pious hope that there won't be another European crisis for a few years.

Digitized by Google

Letters to the Editor.

ASHLEIGH, RINGER'S ROAD, BROMLEY, KENT,
18th November, 1911.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—I regret that I missed you when I called on you last Wednesday. I have had a long search for the papers connected with the matter of the photographs. The facts are these:—While I was in Sydney, the capital of N.S.W., Australia, I received the hospitality of the Regiment of St. George's Rifles, the crest of which is the same as that of the 5th Fusiliers. Thinking that a photograph of the "Old and Bold" would be an appropriate return I sent a picture of the Past and Present Officers, taken at Dover in 1909. I may say, that before sending it I wrote and asked the Colonel if it would be acceptable, and his answer (dated 26th February, 1910) I enclose.

Yours sincerely,
A. MCKELLAR WIX.

"ST. GEORGE'S ENGLISH RIFLE REGIMENT,
"VICTORIA BARRACKS, SYDNEY,
"26th February, 1910.

"DEAR CAPTAIN,—It will be with very great pleasure that I accept your "offer.

"The photograph will remind us of, and cement the never failing spirit "of *camaraderie* which so strongly prevails between the Mother Country "and the Colonies.

"Wishing you every prosperity and success during the year and thanking you heartily for your kindness and forethought,

"I remain, dear Captain,
"Faithfully yours,
"G. K. KIRKLAND,
"Lieutenant-Colonel.

"Captain A. M. McKellar Wix,
"Bromley,
"Kent."

3, HEATHVIEW GARDENS, ROEHAMPTON, S.W.,
20th November, 1911.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—May I ask you to kindly insert this letter to express my very grateful thanks to the following, who have kindly written to me to express their appreciation of my services during the fifteen years I had the *Gazette*, those who so kindly wrote are Colonels Rowland, C.B., G. Hart-Dyke and D. Sapte, Majors Leather and Wood, Mr. Fletcher and others. All are subscribers to our paper and I hope one and all will see these few lines and accept my grateful thanks for their kindness.

I am, yours truly,
J. W. MALET,
Late Editor, *St. George's Gazette*.

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
23rd November, 1911.

DEAR SIR,—The Executive Committee Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society beg to acknowledge with thanks the following additional donations for 1911:—

	£	s.	d.
Previously acknowledged	8	8	5
Officer Commanding 2nd Battalion—Proceeds of Gate-money for a Torch-light Tattoo at Pontefract ...	2	12	0
Colonel Ray—Value of three Bound Volumes *St. George's Gazette* handed over to Sergeant-Major Wooll... ...	1	2	6
Officer Commanding E Company, 2nd Battalion—Balance of unexpended money subscribed by Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, E Company, for the funeral of the late Private Stringer of that Company	1	19	9
J.W.	0	10	6
Total	£14	13	2

Yours truly,
JAS. THOMSON, Major,
Secretary, Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*,
30TH NOVEMBER, 1886.

NOTES FROM HEADQUARTERS, Newry, 27th November, 1886.—Many rumours are floating about as regards the station we will probably go to early next year. Colchester is mentioned, which is from a reliable source.

The following appeared in *The Admiralty and Horse Guards Gazette*, of the 19th November, 1886:—"Northumberland Fusiliers, "1st Battalion, Colonel Philip FitzRoy. The St. George's Minstrels "gave an entertainment on the 10th inst. at Newry Barracks, "which was attended by the officers and a good many of their "friends, besides a number of civilians from the town. The "troupe and orchestra are composed entirely of officers, non-"commissioned officers and men of the Battalion and their efforts "to provide amusement for their comrades and to relieve the "monotony of garrison life are worthy of the highest praise; "indeed, we would like to see every Battalion in the Service "possessing so excellent a source of amusement for the winter "evenings. In too many towns the men are forced into the can-"teen or public house for want of something to do, and we feel "certain that were more entertainments given of a similar char-"acter to those organised by this Battalion, much good would "result. Of the excellent manner in which the troupe render "their songs and instrumental pieces we have spoken on a previous "occasion, and their last concert fully confirmed the opinion we "then formed as to their ability and careful training."

The following appeared in Regimental Orders of the 11th inst.:—"The Commanding Officer has much pleasure in notifying to "the Battalion that His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Com-"manding-in-Chief considers the report on the recent inspection "by Major-General Young, C.B., Commanding Dublin District, "'Quite satisfactory.'"

DEPÔT NOTES.—An inspection of the services of the 5th Fusiliers since they were raised shows that the Regiment had spent only seventeen years in England out of 212 years, and since the Peninsular war only seven years, and upwards of seventy years in Ireland.

5/68TH REGIMENTAL DISTRICT BLOCK CANTEEN, COFFEE BAR AND LIBRARY.—BILL OF FARE.—Breakfast, 3d.; dinner, 6d.; tea, 3d. Ham boiled, fried bacon and eggs, cheese, spiced beef, tinned beef, liver and bacon, fish, soup and curries of sorts, and various other dishes at very low prices and at all times of the day.

STRIKE DUTY.

STRIKE Duty, or as it is or was designated officially, "Duty in Aid of Civil Power," is not without its amusing side; to officers and men alike it means generally a hard bed on the floor of a town hall, drill hall, or similar building when off duty, not unaccompanied by the risk of receiving a bottle or a brick-bat on some portion of the anatomy when on duty.

During the recent railway strike the military authorities of a Depôt in a Midland town were warned that on a certain Saturday night an outbreak might be expected, and were requested by the chief constable to have a party of men in readiness to march into the town, some two miles from barracks. As is usually the case in Depôts, the only force available to satisfy the anxieties of the chief constable comprised a number of non-commissioned officers, a few duty-men of ferocious aspect—as compared with the beardless "rookies"—and a few, a very few, raw recruits.

This material the Adjutant of the Depôt—who, having been recalled from grouse-shooting in Scotland, openly cherished the hope of getting a "right and left" among the strikers—formed into a flying column of 60 souls, including the "rookies" and their D. P. rifles.

Saturday evening arrived and excitement in the Depôt increased every moment. In particular, the senior Captain—who had served some years in the East—was observed in a state of high tension, "snapping" with his revolver at various objects in his quarters. In fact, the duty on which the senior Captain was to be employed became a burning question. To allow him loose in the streets with a weapon which goes off by itself, together with the probability of his "seeing red" at the first shout, was not to be thought of. The Major and the Adjutant, who in their minds saw the town running blood as the result of the senior Captain's revolver-play and their own commissions in grave jeopardy as a consequence, were in a dilemma; but a nimble brain saved the situation; a respectable, steady officer was required to look after the barracks and the women and children during the absence of the garrison, and none of the subalterns, even remotely, possessed these qualifications; why not leave the senior Captain?

Digitized by Google

Meanwhile time sped on, 11 p.m. arrived, but no message from the chief constable. Urged by the married officers, unaccustomed to confinement to barracks on Saturday evenings, the Adjutant roused his servant from a deep slumber, called for his motor, and proceeded to the police station.

Beyond a few bibulous greetings from belated wayfarers, and some hearty applause from some small boys, the Adjutant's progress to the police station was quite uneventful. Far from there being any prospect of a riot, the town was quieter than usual on a Saturday night. Peace reigned in the police station, the chief constable had retired to rest and reported "all quiet" from his bedroom window, and with the hope springing eternal in his breast that he would, after all, have a night in bed, the Adjutant sped back to barracks.

His report was received with a sigh of genuine relief; the married officers went home, the unmarried officers had a drink and retired to their quarters and their beds, and the mess-sergeant closed the mess.

For a space all was quiet at the Officers' Mess. Then a knock on the Adjutant's door roused him, and springing out of bed and opening the door, he found a breathless policeman and a message from the chief constable that the town was in the hands of the mob, and was being given over to pillage and the flames.

Hastily tumbling into his uniform the Adjutant proceeded to rouse his brother officers. A tap on the door of the senior Captain's quarters elicited a wild war-whoop, followed by the sound of a heavy fall, and before the Adjutant had time to turn away, he was confronted by the occupant, fully dressed and armed to the teeth, brandishing the aforesaid revolver, and howling "where are they?"

Eager cyclists were despatched, head-over-handle-bars, to warn the married officers and give them a rendezvous in the town, and, ball ammunition having been issued to all, except the recruits, from the Quartermaster's house, where it had been placed for convenience during the afternoon, in a very short space of time the mobile colum was under way. Amid the silent blessings of Sunday, colour-sergeants and "old hands" left behind in charge of barracks with the probability of having to supply guards next day, and fully anticipating at least a few hours sleep, the column passed through the barrack gates and headed for the town. Once outside the gates the soldiers found a small but enthusiastic crowd awaiting them, and thus accompanied they made their way to the town. As they approached the sound of a distant hubbub reached them, and a few scared policemen joined them with harrowing tales of what was happening.

Bayonets were fixed, and with a firm tread the column swung round a corner into the principal street. The sight of the soldiers and the sound of their approach were sufficient. A wild *sauve qui peut* ensued among the crowd, who vanished up the side streets, leaving behind them a *debris* of broken glass, mingled with the contents of some of the shop windows, among this latter a bundle of twelve *left*-boots; very annoying for the hooligan who, no doubt, was under the impression that he had obtained six *pairs*.

Very soon silence reigned in the town, and, the military having picketed the railway stations and other important points, prepared to pass the remainder of the night as well as circumstances would allow.

About dawn the Major, showing due solicitude for the welfare of his men, decided that a mug of coffee per man would be very acceptable. Coffee was forthcoming, but no milk, and the Adjutant, a man of resource, was despatched in search of it. A visit to a milkman proved a blank, the empty cans showing that the morning milk had not yet arrived. A policeman suggested that, improbable as it might seem, a neighbouring public-house might have some milk. Quite undeterred by the thought of what might be said about him entering a public-house at that hour of the morning, the Adjutant went at once to the house, and found the barmaid, who, from sheer fright, had not gone to bed. But, re-assured by the presence of the soldiers, she plucked up courage, and though there was no milk in the house she knew where some could be obtained, and offered to act as a guide. And then, flinging a shawl over her shoulders, barmaid and Adjutant—Venus and Mars—stepped gaily down the street under the eyes of an admiring soldiery.

Towards breakfast time, the Major, finding that all continued quiet in the town, decided to return to barracks. With appetites sharpened by open air and loss of sleep, the troops entered the barrack gates to find that the senior Captain, still fully armed, and with revolver and ammunition pouch very much to the fore, had not only assembled all the men left in barracks, at the guard detention room and kept them under arms, but had also proceeded to put that cheerless apartment in a state of defence.

A TRIP TO KASHMIR.

THE writer of these notes has often been asked why his choice fell on Kashmir as a likely place to enjoy a furlough, more so, when he would have to march there and back, a distance of 250 miles. It did not appeal to many as an ideal way of spending a holiday, but my answer to all was I should like to do it all over again.

It was with a light heart that our party went down the Khud side on the morning of the 6th September to march to Kohala Most of them started at a pace ill-suited to accomplish, with any degree of comfort, a march of twenty-five miles. However, all arrived safely before 6 p.m., with appetites worth possessing, and tempers not calculated to maintain the harmony which existed in the morning. There was some trouble over the pitching of a camp, chiefly caused through the reluctance of some of the party to leave the comforts of the Dak Bungalow. Fortunately dinner was soon ready and this had the effect of making the party take a more cheerful view of the day's work.

In the evening several went to the Dak Bungalow and got in conversation with an officer of the Indian Army who kindly bought the beer for all who cared to drink. He no doubt meant well, but the anxiety he caused among some of the party was a revelation, and augured well for the spirit they were determined to uphold during their stay in Kashmir. Although nothing happened at Kohala it taught one lesson which was as follows:—It would be better for the party if the Dak Bungalows ran short of beer in the evening. This invariably happened greatly to the annoyance of several of our party.

The morning of the 7th found all our party in a most cheerful frame of mind, and anxious to cross into Kashmir. It was amusing to see everyone striving to obtain the honour of being first over the bridge. Each tried to appear unconcerned about it, but when half way over the bridge all pretence was thrown away and the rather smart pace culminated in a sprint with the result that the honour fell to G Company. All our party having crossed the bridge, a good look-out was kept in the hope of seeing some bears, but from the start it was obvious that Bruin had received no notification of our arrival, which was rather disheartening to several, for from the manner in which they expressed themselves it was easy to see they would have exhibited no surprise had they been welcomed by several hundred bears. In spite of this disappointment it was a very cheerful party that marched into Dulai, fourteen miles from Kohala. Our camp at Dulai was pitched under some trees close to the road, and the many inquisitive glances from officers and others passing in tongas was not the least enjoyable turn during our stay there. In the evening all the party went for a bathe in the Jhelum, and the rather unusual sight of twenty soldiers splashing about in the water aroused great interest in an old lady who had arrived at the Dak Bungalow for the night. She insisted on hearing all there was to tell about the furlough and at the finish of the recital exclaimed "Bless them, I love to see those boys splashing about the river." Our camp at Dulai was pitched with more haste than judgment, and no doubt the mosquitoes appreciated to the full their change of diet.

A good breakfast next morning made the march to Domel, our next stage, look a mere nothing, as most of the party set off at a run, and several did the fourteen miles inside three hours. This place was by far the largest and most populous village we had encountered, and it was decided that our messing committee should endeavour to buy some mutton and other necessaries. So armed with what was thought the necessary amount of money, our interpreter inquired the price of a rather nice looking sheep. The price demanded brought a smile to the face of our committee, who had learned well how cheap mutton was in Kashmir, but they were now to learn how dear this necessary was going to be.

However, acting on the principle that a Kashmiri's price is divisable by four, they offered him five rupees. This offer was regarded as a huge joke by the native and the crowd who had gathered round to see us fleeced, and, let me say right here, they were not disappointed for after over an hour's haggling we obtained for seven rupees a goat whose venerable appearance entitled him to more respect, as he was dragged to our camp followed by a crowd of natives.

A council of war was now assembled to discuss the best means of dispatching the goat, and a free fight was only averted by a native offering to kill him for the head and skin. This offer was closed with, and two hours after the goat was in the camp kettles. Four

Digitized by Google

hours boiling reduced him to the tenderness of a spring lamb, and our committee's maiden effort was accordingly praised.

The heat at Domel during the day reminded one of a summer in Peshawar, indeed, the conditions were much the same, as the mosquitoes were just as enterprising, so after a vain attempt to sleep, we decided to trek at 11 p.m. We arrived at Garhi, twenty-one miles distant, at 6 a.m.

Nothing happened worth recording at Garhi, indeed, it is difficult to see how the place lays claim to a name, as there is only the Dak Bungalow. The place abounds with olive plantations, which is a state industry, and after an uneventful twenty-four hours we marched to Uri.

Our experience at Domel had taught us that our cooks and messing committee should precede us. This was done and proved such a success that this rule was carried out whenever we decided to march.

Uri is quite a busy place and is by far the best situated village along the route from Kohala to Srinagar, and before we had been there one hour we had all the younger population about our camp. One of our party brought the boxing gloves to light, and our interpreter arranged a series of matches amongst the smaller boys, the prize being two pice win, lose, or draw. This proved very popular, and the tournament was only brought to a close by the reluctance of our party to part with more money.

In the afternoon a football match was arranged, which proved as great an attraction as the boxing. The native schoolmaster, seeing it was hopeless trying to have school, made a virtue of necessity, and granted them a holiday. Little worthy of note happened during our march next day, with the exception that several of the party took a short cut over the hills, which put a few miles on, greatly to their disgust. Everybody was now eager to push on as we were only eighteen miles from Barra Mulla, with the result we arrived there about 6 a.m. on the morning of the 13th.

Barra Mulla is second only in importance to Srinagar, the capital, and the bearing of the native shews him to have the bump of curiosity largely developed, for our camp was simply choked with natives who were interested in our cooking arrangements.

During the afternoon all the boatmen on the Jhelum came to hire their boats to our party, and on inspection, the easy chairs and nicely furnished rooms, proved too much for us, and it was unanimously carried that we should hire one for our stay in Kashmir.

Next morning we hired coolies to pull us up to Srinagar, foolishly paying the money over to the man in charge of the houseboat. We were unable to start that day, and some of our party tried to tell him what they thought about this, but it had no more effect than to make him smile and mutter "Atcha, sahib." However, we made a good start the next day, and we were rather fortunate in meeting a young officer who had the night before caught a huge mahseer weighing 42lbs. One of our party volunteered to take a snapshot of him standing beside the mahseer, and this offer he accepted, the result of our enterprise being a good fish tea.

A mile or two further up the river we passed another officer, who demanded to know the reason of our presence in Kashmir.

Unfortunately for him he could only see three or four of the party, and, holding up a fish weighing 42lbs., he enquired if we would like a little for breakfast the next morning. The answer came very quick "Yes, sir; there are 21 of us." At this his face fell a little, but like a good sportsman he never attempted to back out. He simply murmured, "Oh, d—— it; take the lot."

The trip up the Jhelum was much enjoyed by all the party, the only fly in the ointment being the speed at which we travelled, for the coolies in Kashmir can give their brethren in the Punjaub a start and a beating in the art of dodging work; every mile travelled saw them take a rest for food or a draw at the hookah. At last some of our party decided to take turns pulling the boat, but this was one of the gravest mistakes made during our stay, for if the coolies were lazy before they were a hundred fold lazier now. Finally, the climax came; they decided amongst themselves they had done sufficient work that day, and dragged the boat within twenty yards of a big swamp. As long as daylight lasted we took no notice, but as soon as the sun disappeared the mosquitoes assumed such a threatening aspect that an immediate move was decided on. No notice of the boatman was taken, and he, realizing that we were in earnest, called the coolies out, and after a lot of argument we proceeded slowly up the river, and next morning we were within sight of Srinagar.

(To be continued.)

FORTY YEARS' SERVICE WITH THE FIFTH FUSILIERS.

By Mr. L. WALLACE, late Bandmaster, 2nd Batt. 5th Fusiliers).

(Continued from page 176.)

At Sitapur we had an unlimited supply of snakes that as a rule made a point of staying at home during the day and coming out during the evening. Sometimes, when I had finished a day's fishing, it would be dusk and I would be treated to some funny experiences. The banks of the river from which I fished were riddled with rat holes, the original inhabitants of which had been eaten by snakes, who in their turn had taken possession of the vacated dwellings. As the evening came on they would emerge in large numbers, forming a half circle round me, and probably wondering what I was after. There were short ones and long, thick ones and thin, while, as for colour I could hardly tell, as only the straw-coloured showed up at all conspicuously. The others looked in the dim light like so many pieces of rope scattered about. Before I could get away from the spot I had to carefully sweep the part with my fishing rod, and so rouse anything that looked as if it had not been there during daylight. Some would disappear down their holes like lightning; others slid off more leisurely, with a kind of "who are you shoving?" movement. I was told they were quite harmless, but in the dark we are wise to be extra careful and it is best to treat them all as possibly deadly enemies. I have never known anybody yet who had the assurance to test the matter practically by handling one under the above conditions. With my experiences, then, it may be guessed with what concern I heard that the officers were giving a moonlight picnic in the jungle, which ran right down to the river. This picnic was to be a novelty, but though it certainly deserved success it seemed to me a very venturesome undertaking, as night is the time when the insect and reptile world livens up and creeps abroad. The trees and surroundings looked very fairylike by the light of innumerable small lamps, and indeed all the arrangements were perfect. Nature, too, assisted by having all its sandstorms over by the early part of the day. Most of the Band music was called by names appropriate to the moonlight time, while as for the weather, all I will say is it was bearable. The insects were not too troublesome, nor the snakes either, and the evening was a great success. A small keg of beer was provided for the refreshment of the Band, a thirsty section of which ran it into a dense part of the jungle where they spent a considerable time drinking success to picnics in general and this one in particular.

As the summer was drawing to a close our sportsmen thought it time to look up their fowling pieces and rifles; the surrounding country and its possibilities were discussed, trips down the line arranged, and parties were made up which soon showed the result of successful expeditions by sending in antelope and other game. Parties from the Sergeants' Mess went out and kept the mess larder well supplied, but that didn't satisfy some of the Philistines, who made merry over the result of one of the party's shoot. They had got to know that one of the animals shot had already been wounded by an arrow which was found sticking in it, and of course such a chance for a roasting could not be ignored. Explanations were laughingly put aside, and whenever a member of the *shikar* party entered the mess, in all probability the first thing he would see would be some one practicing with an imaginary bow and arrow, with the implication that native *shikaris* had been employed to do what they couldn't do themselves. At first they seemed inclined to resent these insinuations, but, after a while, like sensible people, they killed the joke by entering into the fun of it themselves. At last it came to my own turn to have a week at my old favourite sport. Three of us made up a party, Sergeant-Major Fraser, Sergeant Brown and myself, and we had a most enjoyable time. A well-known native *shikari* accompanied us to point out the spots where sport was to be had, and away we went across country, hoping to get out of the beaten track. On the third morning we reached a plain where it was expected we should find game in plenty, but, as luck would have it, we found none. There was then only one thing for us to do, which was to go after them and follow the spoor which shewed the direction they had taken. We took different tracks so that in case any were found we should not miss them between us. After a considerable walk I saw something which, in my opinion, looked like a buck. It was about a mile away to my front, but my glasses confirmed my first opinion. It was a full sized one except for the horns which looked stunted. Having got the wind side I was soon within shooting distance and bowled him over. Being curious about the horns, I examined them and found, to my disgust, that they had been pared off with a knife. It was a tame one I had shot! The *shikari* agreed with me, and at the same time told me that a certain colour-sergeant, a short time

Digitized by Google

before, had shot the fellow to it. That night, when it was dark, a native came and wailed outside our camp, crying that we had shot his tame deer and that he would report us to-morrow to the Deputy Commissioner *Sahib*, and as we had heard that the *Burrah Sahib* was really coming, we thought it wise to avoid being detained there, and in the early morning we put a few miles between us and our last camping ground.

(To be continued.)

A TOUR THROUGH NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(By "P.S.")

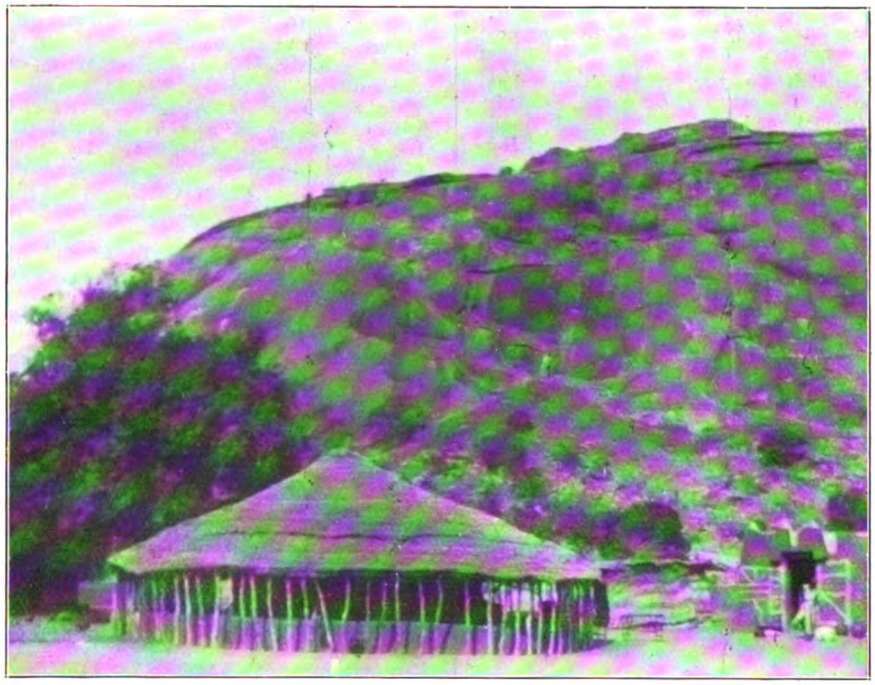
ILLUSTRATED FROM PHOTOGRAPHS TAKEN BY THE WRITER.

(Continued from page 178).

The next morning "O" and I left before daylight to visit Lake Chad, taking our cameras with us. The distance was about seven miles, the last two being through dwarf forest and dead trees. We came on several of these small patches of dead trees in Bornu, but could not determine whether they had been killed by a rise or a fall in the lake, *i.e.*, from too much water or a lack of it.

The lake itself was very disappointing; the actual edge was like a shallow duck pond covered with weeds, and a quarter-of-a-mile further out was a bank of high reeds. The natives said we could walk straight out for three days before finding enough water to drown ourselves in. There were a lot of snipe and a few duck near the edge, but it was a dull dreary spot.

On the way back we saw Senegal Hartebeeste, Dorcas, Barrua and a Silver Jackal, but had to do a seven mile tramp before we got clear of the reserve and could commence shooting.



REST HOUSE, SOKOTO—KANO ROAD.

Soon after crossing the main caravan track, which forms the boundary of the reserve, we saw a solitary Addra on a rise a long way off. "O" started after it with the local hunter, whilst I sat down under a tree covered with globules of gum arabic which my following proceeded to eat.

Soon after "O" had disappeared from view I saw "R" approaching on a line that was bound to make them meet. As "R" had evidently not seen the Addra and would probably disturb it, I expected that the meeting between the two would be a cold one and my guess proved true.

On the way to camp we shot a Dorcas almost the last seen this trip.

In front of us was a waterless march of 34 miles. Fortunately the moon was full, so we started the carriers off at 4 p.m and followed ourselves at 6 p.m. after a "high tea." At 9 p.m. we reached half road and eat some supper. The other three had their beds pitched and slept until morning, but I preferred to go right through and got into Kingoa, our next camp, at 2.30 a.m.

On the 9th February we reached Kuka, which was the capital of the Sheifus of Bornu from 1830 to 1907, when the present chief moved to Maifoni.

From 1893 to 1902 the Bornu people had a bad time. In the former year Rabeh, a free-booter who had founded a kingdom to the East of Lake Chad, moved round to the West side, and after defeating the Bornu army over-ran the country and looted it from end to end. It continued to suffer until Rabeh was killed in 1900 by the French, and his son Fataralla a year later.

Three Sheifus are buried at Kuka and their graves in the mosque are carefully looked after by five Mallams detailed for this duty.

During the next few days we trekked steadily along and got some fair shooting near the road. One morning "R," who was very keen to get a Derri (Senegal Hartebeeste), left camp at 2 a.m. for some ground where they were reported plentiful. That same morning I was riding quietly along ahead of the carriers when Rama pointed out a Derri about a mile away across an open plain. There was a small clump of trees near the Derri and by making use of it I was able to get a shot. It had a fair head of twenty-three inches. "R" turned up in time for dinner having had a blank day. Such is shooting luck.

The reserve now holds a herd of some 200 elephants which usually live on an island in Lake Chad but spend part of their time on the mainland. Permission will soon have to be given to shoot one or two as they have killed three natives this year who tried to scare them off their farms. Other game to be found in the reserve are Senegal Hartebeeste, S. Gazelle, Dorcas, Addra, Cob, Reed Buck, Sittitunga, Buffalo, Ostrich and Leopard.

On the 14th February when still a mile from camp I saw two very nice Barrua. I dismounted and stalked to within sixty yards of them. After a long look through my glasses I decided that they were no bigger than my best, so I left them alone. At lunch I told "H" about them and he went in the evening to have a look at them. He shot the biggest and to my disgust it turned out to be 11½ inches, the best head of its kind shot on the trip and a good inch longer than my best.

On the 15th February we arrived at Maifoni, the capital of Bornu. We were met by the Shiefu with a large following of mounted warriors, whose horses were all protected from arrows by large wadded quilts reaching almost to the ground. After the Shiefu had saluted us, his son, a boy of about seven years old, rode up on a powerful 14-hand pony. He had a toy gun in his hand and for an escort six men clothed in crusader shirts of chain mail.

Two days later the Shiefu called on me in state and we took many photographs of him and his picturesque following.

We left Maifoni on the 17th February and marched due West, so at last we had our heads turned for home.

In this part of the country there are a lot of Shuma Arabs, a yellow-skinned race with hooked noses and thin lips. They build large circular huts which they share with their cattle and goats. Like the Fulanis their origin is wrapt in mystery.

Every man in Bornu goes armed, usually with two or three throwing spears, one thrusting spear and a bow and arrows. This precaution is necessary as we passed the graves of four traders who had all been murdered by robbers from over the frontier within the last fortnight.

(To be concluded.)

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

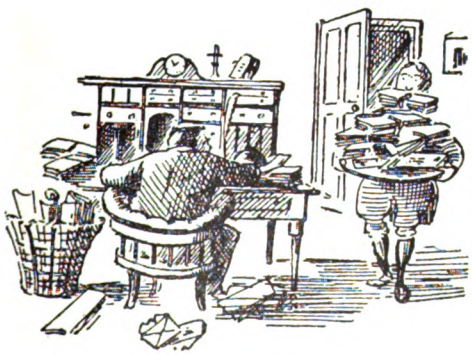
No. 348.] Saturday, 30th December, 1911. [Vol. XXIX.

CONTENTS.

	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	191	Letters to the Editor	200
Our Contemporaries	191	Answers to Correspondents ...	200
Subscriptions Received	191	Additions to the Succession List of Officers...	200
Birth, Marriage and Deaths ...	191	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	201
Extracts from *London Gazette*...	191	Fresh from the Knife (Poetry) ...	201
A Retrospect of 1911	192	The Three M.'s (*to be continued*)...	201
1st Battalion Notes	193	A Christmas Ghost Story... ...	203
2nd Battalion Notes	194	Forty Years' Service with the Fifth Fusiliers (*to be continued*)	203
2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes	197	A Tour through Northern Nigeria (*concluded*)	205
Depôt Notes	197	The Digest of Service (*continued from June, 1897*)... Supplement	
3rd (Reserve) Battalion Notes ...	198	Advertisements i. to viii. and Cover	
4th Battalion Notes...	198		
5th Battalion Notes...	198		
7th Battalion Notes...	199		
Editorial Notes	200		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

6, WASHINGTON HOUSE, BASIL STREET,
LONDON, S.W.,
30th December, 1911.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

***Subscriptions** should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.*

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months in the case of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 25th of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"The Regiment"
"The 79th News"
"The Essex Regiment Gazette"
"The Argyllshire Highlanders Regimental News"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The China Dragon"
"The XI. Hussar Journal"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger"
"The Leinsters' Magazine"
"The Dragon"
"The Lillywhites Gazette"
"The Thin Red Line"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Lieut.-General Roberts	to 31/12/11	Mr. A. F. Price	to 31/12/12
Wm. Suthren, Esq. ...	,, 31/12/11	Mr. T. Woodage	,, 31/12/12
Depôt	,, 30/ 9/12	Sergeant-Major Wool ...	,, 29/ 2/13
Colonel Hart Dyke ...	,, 31/12/12	President, Regimental Institutes	,, 29/ 2/13
Mr. E. Atkinson	,, 31/12/12	W. A. Waller, Esq. ...	,, 31/12/14
Mr. J. Menham	,, 31/12/12		

BIRTH.

FANNON.—On the 24th July, 1911, at Simla, the wife of No. 2062 Sergeant J. Fannon, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers (borne Supernumerary on the rolls of the Battalion), of a son.

MARRIAGE.

DICKENSON—HAINES.—On the 30th September, 1911, No. 1327 Sergeant D. Dickenson, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers (borne supernumerary on the rolls of the Battalion), to Florence Maud Haines.

DEATHS.

ARTHUR.—On the 23rd ult., at Deolali, No. 2928 Private A. Arthur, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

BOYLE.—On the 27th ult., at the Military Hospital, Sheffield, No. 3124 Private T. Boyle, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 20 years.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette*:—

NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant F. R. I. Athill is seconded for service as an Adjutant of Territorial Infantry (dated 1st November, 1911); Supernumerary Lieutenant H. B. Spence is restored to the Establishment (dated 16th November, 1911). Captain W. C. Wright, Northumberland Fusiliers, to be a Superintendent of Gymnasia (dated 10th December, 1911). Lieutenant H. B. Spence retires on retired pay to serve in the Special Reserve under the provisions of Article 510 Royal Warrant for Pay and Promotion (dated 23rd December, 1909).

3RD BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—The undermentioned Second-Lieutenants (on probation) are confirmed in their rank—R. C. Roddam and C. L. C. Hodgson (dated 1st December, 1911).

UNATTACHED LIST.—Major T. R. Rowell, from the 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Major, with precedence as from 5th May, 1906 (dated 12th October, 1911).

Digitized by Google

A RETROSPECT OF 1911.

THE Retrospect this year should be surrounded with a black band of mourning, for we have lost our Editor. In spite of the "Appreciation" which appeared in the October number of *St. George's Gazette*, no Retrospect of the year would fulfil its duty without mention of the great gap which the resignation of our late Editor, "Johnny," leaves. For fifteen years "Johnny" has worked morning, noon and night in the interests of the Regiment and nothing but his deep affection for his old corps, I am sure, would have kept him pegging away at what we believe was a labour of love, but at the same time was fraught with anxieties, troubles and much hard work. The writer, as a contributor from time to time, has been in touch with the late Editor, and I am sure is only one of the many who really offer their most grateful thanks for all he has done, not only to buck up the *esprit de corps*, which poor George Ray made his great aim, but also to make *St. George's Gazette* stand pre-eminent amongst regimental papers. We welcome the spirit which has taken Captain Gibbes into the breach; he has the pen of a ready writer, and he knows as well as we do that it is nigh impossible for an officer, nowadays, whilst serving, to devote the necessary time to edit a regimental paper or to ensure it coming out with anything approaching regularity. I am sure everyone will give him what assistance they can to enable him to carry on the paper with success.

The writer is rather doubtful of his proficiency to place on paper a good and true Retrospect for 1911. Not having been with the Regiment for the last two years, incidents in both Battalions are in danger of losing their true sense of proportion in his eyes, but readers must make allowance for this and pardon him if he confines himself to the big events in the life of the Regiment.

The 1st Battalion, curiously enough, have not been engaged in war or on active service this year, but the 2nd Battalion have been nearer to it, as most of our readers know, and, beyond that, have had the unpleasant duty of being called out in aid of civil power, like most of the troops in England—and in Liverpool of all places. One has only to read the accounts of what a Liverpool crowd is like to realise what a poisonous duty it must have been up there. A vicious, sulky and hooligan crowd, amenable only to force and having the bolstering courage behind them, that the soldier was, if not unwilling to use it, sufficiently well disciplined, mannered and led, to hold himself in restraint under the most trying circumstances.

I don't think I am wrong in saying that the opinion held of the British soldier by the right minded portion of the Public has gone up a thousand fold from what they saw of the soldiers on strike duty and that the powers that be also realise the debt they owe to the regiments quartered in Great Britain who, no doubt, saved their bacon for them, not by bloodshed, but by the moral force of their discipline and restraint and good conduct.

St. George's Day fell on Sunday this year, and though kept in the spirit by all good and true Fusiliers the trooping of the Colour did not take place, and consequently the day, both at home and abroad, was shorn of much of its ceremony.

The 2nd Battalion during the year lost their Sergeant-Major and it is with regret we think that no longer the fine presence of Sergeant-Major Morgan will be seen with the Regiment; he had at his back the smartness of the Guardsman when he came to us, and that is no light asset to the drill of a battalion in these days when the tendency is to discourage square drill; and when that goes exit smartness all round, which is the keynote of discipline, and what then when the crux comes?

To star the year 1911 as a memorable one we have the Coronation of King George V. and Queen Mary to record. The Regiment was only represented at the Coronation in a small way by a detachment of three officers and fifty men, but I have it on good authority that the 1st Battalion are to be present at the Delhi Durbar, which ought to be worth seeing, and are to receive new Colours from the hand of the Sovereign. I suppose there are, or will be, the usual heart burnings and disappointments over "Coronation and Durbar Medals."

From reading between the lines neither Gharial or Sheffield, the homes of the two Battalions during 1911, appear to have been much in favour.

Rain and a bad polo station apparently have robbed the 1st Battalion of the chance of showing their best form in the polo world, though they have produced a first rate team in spite of difficulties, and Sandilands has been the corner stone on which they have built up their success.

We all know what it means for a battalion to be split up in three detachments, and that has been the fate of the 2nd Battalion. One loses touch with one's friends. The Commanding Officer has not a chance of seeing his own Battalion, and the lot of some must be hard and lonely. Apparently this did not affect the spirit of the Battalion, for when they got together and were with their Brigade they swept the board in bayonet fighting, cross-country running, tug-of-war, and other sports. They also got to the 4th Round of the Army Association Cup, though how a team can play together with some at Sheffield, some at Pontefract, and others elsewhere, one doesn't know. The 1st Battalion did well in winning the Xth Hussars' Football Cup, and their lot now appears to be Delhi, Deolali and Bombay which probably will be their last station abroad.

Colonels Riddell and James have both got Territorial Brigades this year, which speaks well for them. The writer met Colonel Riddell shooting in Northumberland this autumn and is glad to be able to say that he appears to have got over the nasty hunting accident he had last winter.

Major Shoubridge and Captain Girdwood have been at the Staff College this year, and we hear of two or three other FIFTH fellows coming on. To Major Shoubridge we offer our congratulations at being singled out by the Chief of the Imperial General Staff to undergo a year's course there, without going through the routine of the competitive examination, while to Captain Girdwood every credit is due for the good hard work that got him there and has kept him still fairly plump up to the bitter end of two years' hard.

Bill Somervell and Gibbes have left gaps in our ranks. May they prosper and find new spheres in which to employ their talents. One has already. We regret that the accounts of Bill Somervell's health are not very great, but we hope for improvement, and the same applies to Major Thomson, who has had to undergo an operation, but whose indomitable pluck and will have carried him through successfully.

The room in the Union Jack Club dedicated to the memory of the late Major-General Henry of the Regi-

Digitized by Google

ment, and for which his brother officers subscribed to perpetuate his memory, was opened this year. The writer went recently to see that room and the Fifth Fusilier room; the former had a portrait of General Henry hung up, the latter several pictures of sorts, but not one of the "Fighting Fifth"—a chance for anyone who has a good FIFTH picture to spare.

During the past year four well-known officers of the FIFTH have gone to their rest:— General Auld, C.B., Colonel Forsyth, Captains Gall and Cartwright. It is to the past generation of Fifth Fusiliers that their names are most familiar, but General Auld was in harness when he died, and many officers of the Regiment at present serving knew him well or even served under him, and Captain Gall has given instruction to many of the FIFTH, including the writer, when working for one of the many promotion examinations wherewith the path of the officer is strewn. Mr. Garvey, too, who was Canteen Steward of the 1st Battalion when the writer joined, and was associated with the Regiment for nigh on forty years, has gone to his last home.

In memory of the late Colonel Williamson, his son has presented the Regiment with a beautiful cup to encourage rifle shooting. We greatly appreciate the gift, both as a memorial of Colonel Williamson, and for the worthiness of its object.

As regards the literary contributions for the past year—the *Gazette* has done exceedingly well. The excellent contributions telling of big game shooting and sport in far off corners of the globe, by Captains Toppin and Leslie, have appeared in serial. The former's interesting portraits of Black Beauties (it sounds like a cigarette) in their Maud Allen costumes are wonderfully clear and well reproduced, and the letterpress of C. G. L. shows that he wields the pen as easily as he does the sword or polo-stick, and F. S. R. must have studied his Pepys well to have brought him so cleverly down to the twentieth century, on strike duty.

So much for 1911. What will happen in 1912? Who can tell? May our swords and bayonets be sharp, and may we be armed with a rifle whose trajectory is flat to 800 yards. May our *Dreadnoughts* float in such numbers as to prove their name. For you never know, and our motto daily stares us in the face "Quo fata vocant."

"TICKLETOBY."

1st Battalion Notes.

DURBAR CONCENTRATION,
29th November, 1911.

AFTER peacefully vegetating in the Murree Hills for six months we shook the dust of Gharial from our feet on the 4th and 6th November, on which dates the Left and Right Half Battalions respectively left for Rawal Pindi. As it turned out we got away none too soon, as the departure of the Sussex Regiment, who were the last to leave the hills, was delayed for two days by snow, and they experienced all the horrors and hardships of a Polar expedition before they had descended below the snow line.

During the fortnight we spent in Rawal Pindi the Battalion was quartered in Church Lines, as the Sussex Regiment had taken over our old barracks at West Ridge. The time was spent in practising guards and ceremonial parades for the Durbar. Parades were held for Lieutenant-General Sir A. Martin, Commanding the 2nd Division, and for our late Brigadier, Major-General Young. The remarks made by both in addressing the Battalion were most gratifying and ample reward for the work we have done while serving with the Rawal Pindi Brigade.

Since there were no Officers' Quarters or Mess in Church Lines the officers lived under canvas and utilised the Regimental Gymnasium as a mess. Reputations as gymnasts were won and lost; as the majority could perhaps be placed in the latter category it is satisfactory on the whole that we got away with no broken necks.

On the 21st November we marched out to entrain for Delhi. We were played out by the bands of the 14th Regiment and the 35th Sikhs. Generals Martin and Young, a great number of officers of the garrison, several of the sirdars of the 5th Cavalry and other friends of the Regiment were on the platform to say good-bye to us. The troop train left Pindi at 9.30 a.m. and running perfectly to time reached Army Camp Station, Delhi, at 1.15 p.m. the following day.

There are subjects of a painful nature to which one would prefer to make no reference, and it is only the sense of duty which inspires the true correspondent which makes it necessary to report the loss of the Officers' Mess waggon in transit to Delhi. For three days the Officers' Mess, surrounded by all the luxury of a Durbar camp, existed on tin plates, camp knives and forks and two spoons. Our old friends the 71st nobly came to our rescue the first night. The station master at Ambala was the villain of the piece, but having subsequently been persuaded to disgorge the detached waggon, we are now living again in comfort.

Football, polo, boxing and every kind of tournament is being held here. To-day the Black Watch, who beat us by the narrow margin of one goal at Murree in the match played to decide who should represent the 2nd Division, play the 20th Fusiliers in the 1st round. The 10th Hussars, the Rawal Pindi polo team, were beaten yesterday in the 1st round by the King's Dragoon Guards by 7 goals to 4.

Before arriving at the Durbar Camp few could have imagined the gigantic scale on which the preparations had been made. Any attempt at a description of these preparations would far exceed what is permissible in these notes. But it is hoped that later in the peace of Deolali removed from the present hustle of Delhi Camp, a correspondent will be found to write an account of the King's Durbar.

The following Appointments have been made:—

To be paid Lance-Corporal:—

No. 2709 Lance-Corporal Rowe — from 10/11/11

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 2961	Private	Garland	No. 9280	Drummer	Vandepeer
„ 2906	„	Newton	„ 1943	Private	Thorne
„ 2613	„	Lote	„ 3058	„	Fulton
„ 614	„	Thornton	„ 1491	„	Drayson
„ 2349	„	Dennett	„ 2671	„	Wilson
„ 2412	„	White	„ 2607	„	Carter

No. 1273 Private Howard

To be Drummer:—

No. 1474 Private Chase — from 2/11/11

Digitized by Google

No. 137 Private J. Benn is transferred to the Indian Unattached List for employment as a Military Staff Clerk, with effect from the 4th November, 1910.

No. 4954 Private Kettle, 14th King's Hussars, is transferred to the Battalion, with effect from the 1st inst.

No. 137 Private J. Benn, borne supernumerary on the rolls of the Battalion, is promoted to the rank of Sergeant on the Indian Unattached List, with effect from the 4th November, 1910.

No. 9629 Private Kinghorn is transferred to the Army Reserve with permission to reside in India.

No. 12138 Private Dunn, 17th (D.C.O.) Lancers, is transferred to the Battalion, with effect from the 31st ult.

No. 1652 Private Bell is transferred to the 4th Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps, with effect from the 30th inst.

The following have been awarded School Certificates:—

2nd Class:—

No. 738	Private	Darby	No. 2114	Private	King
,, 1017	,,	Edwards	,, 2219	,,	Bone
,, 948	,,	Tudor	,, 909	,,	Lawrence
,, 1664	,,	Bross	,, 581	,,	Barron

No. 2543 Private Coatsworth

3rd Class:—

No. 1862	Private	Jackson	No. 1503	Private	Robson
,, 1586	,,	Vevers	,, 2633	,,	Pearce
,, 2116	,,	Scott	,, 2193	,,	McCartney

No. 1993 Private Lee

No. 9857 Private Waud is awarded a Military Telegraphist Certificate.

The following have extended their service to complete 12 years with the Colours:—

No. 137	Private	Benn	No. 625	Private	Keech
,, 614	,,	Thornton	,, 1474	,,	Chase

No. 559 Private Cluer

ARTS AND CRAFTS.

We held our Annual Exhibition of the Arts and Crafts on Gharial Flats on the afternoon of the 30th September, which proved a great success, and showed what could be produced by all ranks of the 5th Fusiliers. The judges were Major-General and Mrs. J. C. Young, Major Burbury, Royal Sussex Regiment, and Mrs. Burbury, and Major Hobbs, Connaught Rangers, and Mrs. Hobbs. The task of the judges was a very hard one owing to the large number of entries there were, but nevertheless the manner in which the prize winners were selected gave great credit to the judges, as the lucky winners were well worthy of their awards.

Prizes were awarded to the undermentioned:—

Photography.—1st, Drummer Jones.

Knitted and Crochet Work.—1st, Private Bowtell; 2nd, Private Cain; 3rd, Drummer Hutchinson; special prize, Private Medlock.

Carving and Engraving.—1st, Sergeant McKim; 2nd and 3rd, Private Bloxham.

Art Needlework.—1st, Private Thornton.

Embroidery.—1st, Private Thornton.

Crewel Work and Wool Work Pictures.—1st, Private Bowtell; 2nd, Private McCann; 3rd, Corporal Kennett; special prize, Private Bowtell; extra special prize, Private Broderick.

Needlework for Children.—1st, Miss Down.

Painting, Drawing and Sketching.—1st and 2nd, Lance-Corporal Groves; 3rd, Private Garland.

Fretwork and Modelling.—1st, 2nd and 3rd, Private Maskell; extra special prize, Lance-Corporal Hobbs.

Collection of Moths, Butterflies, Insects, etc.—1st, Private Spragett; 2nd and 3rd, Private Bowtell.

Miscellaneous, such as Carpentry, Bootmaking, etc.—1st, Private Maskell; 2nd, Private Piff; 3rd, Private Thorne; extra special prize, Sergeant Bracey.

Any Exhibit (open to non-commissioned officers and men quartered at Murree).—1st, Sergeant Horly, Royal Sussex Regiment; 2nd, Private Seago, Royal Sussex Regiment; 3rd, Sergeant Tradewell, West Yorkshire Regiment; extra special prize, Private Rainbird, West Yorkshire Regiment; special prize, Colour-Sergeant Carter and Private Wilcox, West Yorkshire Regiment.

Lance-Corporal Hobbs exhibited a model suspension bridge, for which he was awarded an extra special prize. This was greatly admired by all.

The show lasted about three hours and was much appreciated by the spectators.

2nd Battalion Notes.

HILLSBOROUGH BARRACKS, SHEFFIELD,
23rd December, 1911.

"*Mist clogs the sunshine,*
Smoky dwarf houses
Hem me round everywhere;
A vague dejection
Weighs down my soul."

WAS Matthew Arnold also among the prophets? It looks like it, else how could he, some sixty years ago, have written what is only too obviously a description of life at Sheffield to-day?

The "vague dejection," although undeniably present at times, has been kept at arm's length during the past month by hunting, football, boxing and hockey, of which more anon. The dancing season also appears to be setting in with great vigour, to judge by the festive appearance of the Mess chimney-piece.

In the Mess there has been a great falling off (numerically, of course, we mean). What with the ravages of the leave season and the just demands of matrimony, it has, at times, shrunk to within measurable distance of vanishing point.

Hunting has continued unchecked, although there were one or two sharp frosts in the earlier part of the month. There was one decidedly doubtful day when our contingent was with the Grove, a very noticeable bone in the ground remaining there obstinately all day. Otherwise going has been good. Sport has, however, been, on the whole, poor. There have been a succession of nasty raw days, "neither good for man nor beast," on which scent was as poor as might be expected under such conditions.

Captain Leslie and Lieutenants Foster and Nicholls have rejoined from leave and Second-Lieutenant Molineux from a transport course at York. No ray of the newly-acquired lore with which we believe the latter to be inwardly burning has yet escaped, but he reports favourably on the hunting with the York and Ainsty.

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant Leverson and Second-Lieutenant Mahon have gone on leave, and Captain Archer has, we regret to say, left us to take up the Adjutancy of the 7th (Territorial) Battalion, at Alnwick.

Second-Lieutenant Bowden, of the 6th (Territorial) Battalion, has been attached to us for instruction during the month.

Major-General Gorringe, C.M.G., D.S.O., has, this month, severed his connection with our Brigade, on promotion. His departure will be regretted by all ranks of the Brigade, and by none more than the FIFTH. We take this opportunity of congratulating him on his promotion and wishing him all luck in the future. He is succeeded by Brigadier-General Congreve, V.C., C.B., M.V.O.

To all Fifth Fusiliers, past and present, we wish a happy Christmas and the best of luck in the New Year.

The following have left the Service during the month:—

No. 3545 Private G. FUTERS.—Enlisted 3/10/92; discharged, own request, 25/12/11; service, 19 years and 3 months; served in 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Service abroad: India, 4 years; South Africa, 1 year and 5 months; Singapore, 1 year and 10 months; Mauritius, 2 years and 2 months.

The following Certificates of Education have been awarded:—

1st Class:—

Dated Aldershot, October, 1911

No. 2303 Lance-Corporal J. Jordan

2nd Class:—

Dated 23/9/11

No. 2821 Private E. Dodsworth — No. 1560 Private Mulgrew

Dated Sheffield, 13/12/11

No. 168 Lce.-Corpl. C. Knox — No. 3177 Private C. Howard
„ 2577 „ J. Fitzgerald — „ 3178 „ A. Kay
No. 3166 Private A. Allar

3rd Class:—

Dated 29/11/11

No. 2612	Private	F. Wilkinson	No. 3118	Private	R. Fenwick
„ 3253	„	J. Reilly	„ 3134	„	J. Fitzpatrick
„ 3245	„	J. Logue	„ 3244	„	J. Innerd
„ 3232	„	T. Cook	„ 3107	„	T. Fowle
„ 3114	„	J. Johnson	„ 3142	„	J. Clark
„ 3243	Boy	J. Obey	„ 3252	Boy	T. Churchill

Dated 27/11/11

No. 3170 Private T. S. Gardner

Dated Pontefract, 1/12/11

No. 2634 Private J. Shilton

Dated Sheffield, 13/12/11

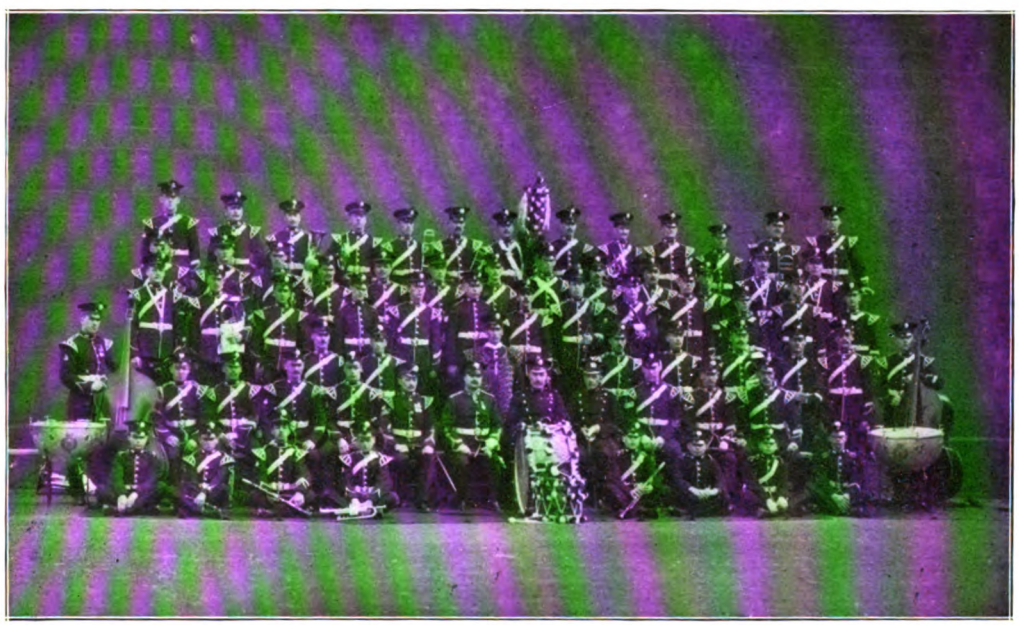
No. 3150	Private	J. Cleghorn	No. 3172	Private	G. Denard
„ 3182	„	J. Evans	„ 3250	„	J. Hemmens
„ 3259	„	W. Cavan	„ 3189	„	G. Maw
„ 2140	„	W. Wright	„ 3188	„	R. Barnett
„ 3044	„	T. Almond	„ 3241	„	T. Cox
„ 3229	„	A. Edlington	„ 3113	„	C. Pearson

No. 3039 Boy W. Ouzman

The following Appointments have been made:—

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 2310	Private	W. Key	from 22/11/11
„ 3090	„	J. Crooks	„ 22/11/11
„ 3129	„	H. Booth	„ 22/11/11
„ 7155	Bandsman	T. Bird	„ 28/11/11
„ 616	Private	J. Bryson	„ 9/12/11
„ 2372	„	J. Clark	„ 11/12/11
„ 2577	„	J. Fitzgerald	„ 11/12/11



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ENDERBY AND THE BAND, 2ND BATTALION.

No. 9253 Sergeant J. Miln, B Company, was on the 18th inst. permitted to extend his service to complete 12 years with the Colours.

No. 9253 Sergeant J. Miln qualified at Hythe, dated 18th November, 1911.

No. 6039 Lance-Sergeant R. Pincher, D Company, was on the 12th inst. permitted to re-engage to complete 21 years' service.

FOOTBALL.

We are, at present, playing in two leagues; the Hatchard Cup League for the 1st Team and the Minor League for the 2nd. We have done fairly well in both up to the time of writing, the results being as follows:—

HATCHARD CUP LEAGUE.

28th Oct.	5th Fus.	v. Kiveton Park	Lost	1—2
4th Nov.	„	v. Blackburn	Won	3—0
11th Nov.	„	v. Dinnington	Lost	1—3
18th Nov.	„	v. Dinnington	Won	2—0
2nd Dec.	„	v. Hallam	Won	3—2
9th Dec.	„	v. Vickers Sports	Won	4—1

This gives us 4th place in the League.

MINOR LEAGUE.

11th Nov.	5th Fus.	v. Thorncliffe	Won	2—1
18th Nov.	„	v. Thorncliffe	Won	2—0
25th Nov.	„	v. Warren United	Won	2—1

This places us 3rd in the Minor League.

Digitized by Google

We have, unfortunately, been obliged to cancel several league matches on account of the Army Cup and the Amateur Cup. The results of these latter are as follows:—

AMATEUR CUP.

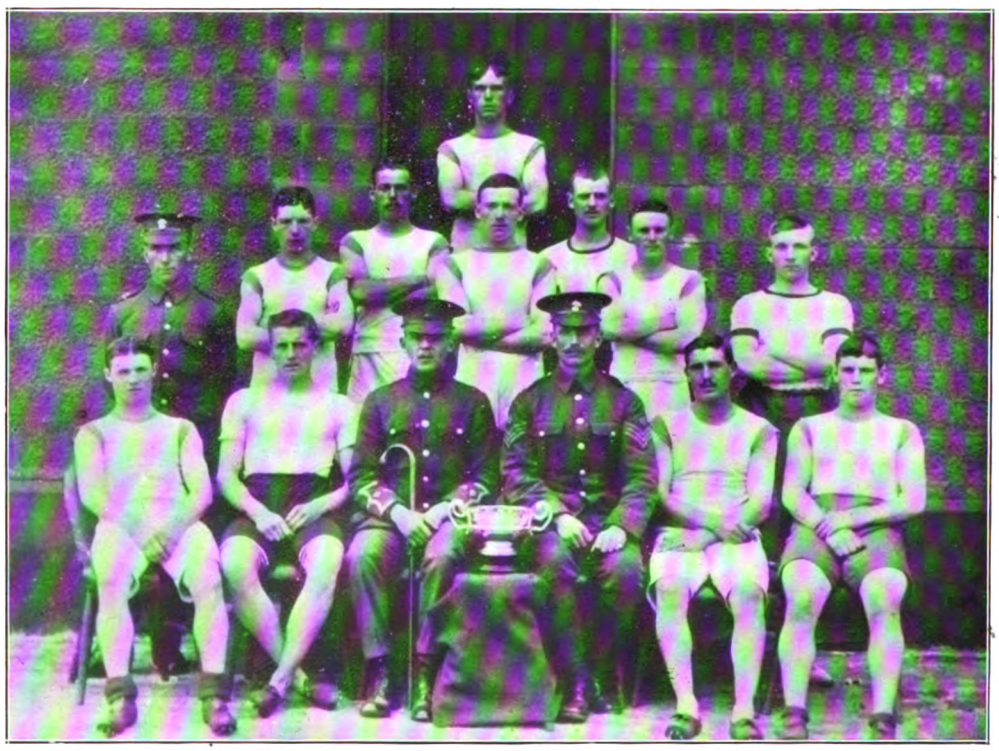
We have had to play several Qualifying Rounds in order to get into the 1st Round. We have succeeded in winning all of these, the results being:—

1st Round (Qualifying)	... ...	A Bye		
2nd " "	5th Fus.	v. Cottingham ...	Won	4—2
3rd " "	"	v. Hull St. George's	Won	3—1
4th " "	"	v. Nether Edge...	Won	4—1

In this last match the result was somewhat of a surprise as our opponents were reported to be a strong team.

ARMY CUP.

On the 30th November we met the East Yorkshire Regiment on our own ground in the 2nd Round, having beaten the Scots Greys in the 1st Round. We expected a very hard game, as our adversaries were a better team than the Greys on previous form. We beat them in a fairly easy match, however, the final result being a win for us by three goals to two.



Private Cousins

Pte. Davis Pte. French Pte. Warren Pte. Tatton Pte. Upton Corpl. Waddell Pte. Lockhart
Lce.-Cpl. McGeever Bdmn. Collyer 2nd-Lieut. B. E. S. Mahon Col.-Sgt. Jenkins Corpl. Pawsey Pte. Langford

C COMPANY, 2ND BATTALION, WINNERS REGIMENTAL SPORTS CHAMPIONSHIP, 1911.

(From a photograph by Colour-Sergeant Wells.)

In the Sheffield Junior Cup, 3rd Round, we played Oak Street, a local team, and were beaten 1—0. The match was played on their ground, the slope of which seemed to tell somewhat against our team. The result was a disappointment as we rather hoped to win this cup.

Early in the season two Company Leagues were formed, one for hockey and one for football. In the former league all on the pay of Companies at Headquarters were eligible to compete and, in the latter, no one who has played three times for the Regimental teams can take part. Up to the present the games have been very keen and well contested. Below we give the league tables.

HOCKEY.

	Played.	Won.	Lost.	Drawn.	Goals For.	Goals Against.	Points.
C Company	5	3	1	1	13	5	7
F "	5	2	1	2	9	12	6
G "	6	2	3	1	12	14	5
E "	4	1	3	0	6	9	2

FOOTBALL.

	Played.	Won.	Lost.	Drawn.	Goals For.	Goals Against.	Points.
F Company	5	4	0	1	23	7	9
C "	5	3	1	1	12	10	7
G "	4	1	3	0	14	24	2
E "	6	1	5	0	24	32	2

BOXING.

A capital Boxing Tournament was held in the Gymnasium, Hillsborough Barracks, Sheffield, on the 6th and 7th December, 1911. There was a good attendance both evenings with a large number of civilians from Sheffield. Below we give brief results of the contests and competitions:—

9ST. 9LB. NOVICES.

Semi-final—McGeever beat Warren; Kelly beat Smith.

Final—McGeever beat Kelly.

10ST. 7LB. NOVICES.

Semi-final—Minnethorpe beat Hunt; Woodhead beat Grimes.

Final—Woodhead beat Minnethorpe.

9ST. RECRUITS.

Semi-final—Carter beat Chase; McGrath beat Holmes.

Final—Carter beat McGrath.

10ST. RECRUITS.

Semi-final—Bell beat Jones; Thomas beat Smith.

Final—Bell beat Thomas.

The contests did not turn out so well as was anticipated, in two cases the knock-out doing the damage in the early rounds and one of the principal men on the bill being disqualified in the second round. The fourth contest went the full ten rounds (Middleton v. Murphy) the result being a draw.

1st Contest—Geradine (5th Fusiliers) beat Cowell (5th Fusiliers). Cowell was knocked out in the third round.

2nd Contest—Falcus (5th Fusiliers) beat Frost (Royal Field Artillery).

Frost was knocked out early in the first round.

3rd Contest—J. H. Goodwin (of London and Sheffield) v. Private Riddle (Royal Scots Greys), winner of numerous fights and a man with a great future.

This did not prove to be an interesting fight, for, although the weights were equal, the height and reach of the men did not compare, Riddle being much the taller and possessing greater reach.

Digitized by Google

During the fight Goodwin assumed a crouching attitude, which made it difficult for Riddle to do much fighting, the shorter man's aim was, in fighting, to overcome the advantage possessed by the taller man. In the second round Goodwin was disqualified on a foul.

4th Contest—Private Middleton (late 5th Fusiliers) v. Private Murphy (West Yorkshire Regiment).

This fight went the full ten rounds and was most interesting, both men being clever fighters and well matched. The result was a draw.

Judges—Captain W. H. Wright, Lieutenants H. L. F. Nicholls and G. K. Molineux.

Referee—Captain Wilson (Royal Field Artillery).

Timekeeper—C.S.M. Stafford, A.G.S.

M.C.—Sergeant-Major G. G. Cooper.

2nd Battalion (Pontefract Detachment) Notes.

THE BARRACKS, PONTEFRACT,
23rd December, 1911.

FOOTBALL.

PLAYED on the 29th November, B Company v. Attached. A hotly contested match in which the Attached were more prominent up till half-time. B Company then brought up Corporal Draper from full-back to centre forward, and this completely changed the game, B Company eventually winning by 5 goals to 1.

On the 1st inst. D Company v. Attached. A splendidly contested game in which the result was in doubt until the last few minutes, when D Company cleverly scored from a free kick and so won by 2 goals to 1.

HOCKEY.

On the 1st inst. Drummers v. H Company. H Company were unlucky to find the Drummers right on top of their form, and as a result suffered defeat by 4 goals to 2.

A very fine game was played on the 13th inst. between D Company and the Drummers, in which D Company were somewhat unexpectedly beaten by 2 goals to 1.

FOOTBALL.

Team	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Against	Points
B Company	8	6	2	0	34	11	12
H ,, ...	7	4	1	2	11	8	10
D ,, ...	8	2	5	1	15	24	5
Attached Men ...	5	2	3	0	12	12	4
Drums	6	0	3	3	7	24	3

HOCKEY.

Team	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Against	Points
B Company... ...	4	3	1	0	12	6	6
D ,, ...	5	3	2	0	7	5	6
Drums	5	3	2	0	10	10	6
H Company ...	4	0	4	0	5	13	0

Depôt Notes.

THE BARRACKS, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
21st December, 1911.

ON the 24th ult. the Depôt was inspected by the new Commander-in-Chief of the Northern Command, Lieutenant-General Sir H. Plumer, who was accompanied by Brigadier-General R. N. R. Reade, in charge of Administration.

On the 19th inst. Major-General Sir Charles Fergusson, Inspector-General of Infantry, visited the Depôt.

Lieutenant Sidney has returned from a Machine Gun course at Hythe and left yesterday on leave.

We have done fairly well at football, as the results up to date in the Garrison Football League will show. No more matches will be played until February owing to the furlough season being now in full swing. More keenness has been shown this season as the teams are more level. A Garrison Recreation Committee, with the Garrison Football Committee as a sub-committee has been formed, with a view to generally organise and improve sport.

GARRISON FOOTBALL LEAGUE.

Team	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Against	Points
No. 1 Company, N.F.	6	5	0	1	33	6	11
36th Battery, R.F.A.	5	4	0	1	21	4	9
27th ,, R.F.A.	5	3	1	1	13	11	7
No. 2 Company, N.F.	6	3	2	1	12	14	7
,, 1 ,, D.L.I.	6	2	4	0	14	19	4
,, 1 ,, D.L.I.	6	1	5	0	9	32	2
60th Battery, R.F.A	6	0	6	0	6	22	0

The 5/68th Regimental District Hockey team has so far had a very successful season. Drummer Maclean, Lance-Corporal Dickson, Sergeant Walker, Mr. Gibson and Captain Kershaw have played as representatives of the FIFTH. The matches have been:—

v. 35th Brigade, R.F.A.	Won	3—1
v. ,, ,, ...	,,	5—1
v. Walker	Lost	0—1
v. Cleadon	Won	4—3
v. Newcastle West End	,,	8—0
v. Consett H.C. (away)	,,	7—1
v. ,, ,, (home)	,,	9—1
v. Stanley	,,	8—0
v. Durham College	Lost	0—3
v. North Durham	Won	10—2
v. Consett Saturday Team		
v. Stanley	,,	6—0
v. Newcastle Electric Supply	,,	8—3

A draft of twenty-nine recruits proceeded to Sheffield to join the 2nd Battalion on the 28th ult.

No. 6001 Drummer A. Hall and No. 6015 Private T. Laws, 1st Battalion, were discharged on termination of first period of service on the 6th ult.

The undermentioned men of the 1st Battalion were discharged to pension on the dates stated:—

No. 2739 Private A. Adams from 16/11/11 (twelve pence per diem)
,, 3896 Bandsman T. Dencer ,, 5/12/11 (eight ,, ,, ,,)
,, 3261 Private W. Dawson ,, 4/12/11 (eleven ,, ,, ,,)

No. 6943 Private J. McQuade has been transferred on probation to the Corps of Military Foot Police with effect from the 25th ult.

No. 6946 Drummer T. Day re-engaged to complete twenty-one years with the Colours from the 21st ult.

The undermentioned have been awarded Certificates of Education as stated:—

(dated Newcastle-on-Tyne, 27/11/11)

2nd Class:—
No. 3223 Private L. Henry

3rd Class:—
No. 3170 Private J. Gardner
,, 8052 ,, F. Turner
No. 3246 Private J. Storey
,, 3242 ,, J. Henry

The undermentioned non-commissioned officer and man joined the Depôt from the 2nd Battalion for a tour of duty on the dates stated:—

No. 2173 Corporal H. Wood from 1/12/11
,, 2190 Private T. Harrison ,, 5/12/11

Digitized by Google

The undermentioned non-commissioned officers passed the examination for promotion held in October, 1911 :—

For Sergeant :—

No. 1211	Corporal	H. Morris	No. 1986	Corporal	M. Mellors
,, 6161	,,	E. Kenning	,, 2066	,,	J. Hustwayte
,, 9522	,,	A. Woodhead	,, 682	,,	J. Rowsell

No. 896 Corporal E. Mower has been appointed Lance-Sergeant from the 11th inst.

3rd (Reserve) Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
20th December, 1911.

THE Regimental Dinner was held on Tuesday, the 12th inst., at the Imperial Restaurant. The Duke of Northumberland, A.D.C. (Hon. Colonel), presided, and the following past and present officers attended :— Colonels Lord Algernon M. A. Percy, A.D.C., H. Kilgour and W. E. Sturges ; Lieutenant-Colonels A. Marshall, W. Orde, R. J. Roddam and R. Scott ; Majors P. H. G. Powell-Cotton, R. F. Roundell, A. B. Drummond, J. R. Hutton-Squire, J. G. B. Letbbridge, the Hon. J. A. Joicey and J. M. Betts; Captains C. W. Wreford-Brown, D.S.O., E. A. Leather, C. P. Hawkes, N. T. Lloyd and the Hon. W. H. Littleton, and Lieutenants the Hon. S. Joicey, A. W. Percy, C. E. Thornton, G. P. Westmacott and E. J. Lamb. Letters and telegrams were received from a number of officers who were unable to attend.

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
20th December, 1911.

WE sustain a severe loss at the end of the present month owing to the retirement of Colonel J. M. Clark, V.D., who has commanded the Battalion since the 15th April, 1910. Colonel Clark has a total service of twenty-nine and a half years He originally joined the Northumberland Rifle Volunteers as a Lieutenant in July, 1878. In December, 1897, Colonel (then Captain) Clark retired but rejoined during the South African War and held the rank of Major from the 27th February, 1901, to the 14th April, 1910. Colonel Clark was mainly instrumental in arranging the recent Divisional Camp at Haltwhistle, where he resides, his civil profession as a land agent rendering his services of the highest value in making the necessary arrangements with the local landowners. In addition to the Volunteer Decoration Colonel Clark is in possession of the Coronation (1911) Medal.

We also regret to chronicle the departure of Lieutenant-Colonel D. Stewart, V.D., our Senior Medical Officer, who originally joined the Volunteer Force as far back as January, 1866, in the ranks of the Queen's Rifle Volunteer Brigade (Royal Scots).

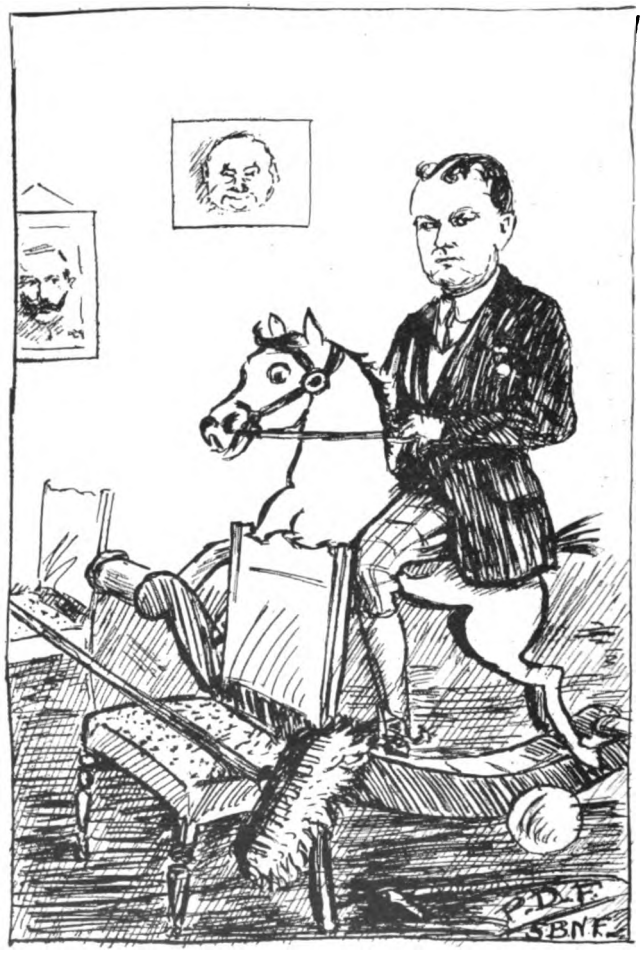
Captain T. A. Hedley, our Quartermaster, also leaves us at the end of the month. Captain Hedley has filled the position of Quartermaster since April, 1908. He previously served twenty years in the ranks of the 1st Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Hitchiner and Sergeant-Instructor Monteith have been attached to our 2nd Battalion for a refresher course from the 27th ult. to the 23rd inst. Colour-Sergeant-Instructors Fewster and Parker will undergo a similar course from the 8th prox. to the 3rd February, 1912.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
22nd December, 1911.

OUR Prize Presentation took place at Walker on Thursday, the 14th inst., when Major-General F. Hammersley, C.B., commanding the Northumberland Division Territorial Force, presented the prizes. Colonel D. R. MacDonald, commanding the Battalion, occupied the chair, and among others present were



"EXCELLENT RESULTS FROM THE INTRODUCTION OF THE WOODEN HORSE INTO THE RIDING SCHOOLS. OUR OFFICERS NOW RIDE THEIR OWN MOUNTS."
(From a sketch by Lieutenant P. D. Forrett, 5th Batt. N.F.)

Colonel Riddell (Brigadier), Major Rowell, Captains Myles, Carlisle, Harle, Luhrs, Proud, Straughan and Nash, Lieutenants Armstrong, Irwin, Stobart, Phillips, Tweedy and Holloway of the 5th B.N.F., The Mayor and Mayoress of Wallsend, Mr. and Mrs. A. Gulston, Lieutenant-

Digitized by Google

Colonel F. R. Simpson, Colonel H. V. Kent, Captain and Mrs. H. E. Trevor, Lieutenant-Colonel and Mrs. A. D. Hadcock, Lieutenant-Colonel and Mrs. F. S. Crawford, Lieutenant-Colonel and Mrs. W. H. Ritson, Lieutenant-Colonel and Mrs. J. Clay, Major and Mrs. M. H. Graham, Major and Mrs. H. O. Bell, Mr. and Mrs. Herbert Rowell, Major W. T. Grahamsley, Colonel and Mrs. Saxton-White, Major and Mrs. Graham, Rev. A. S. Wardroper, Mr. W. V. Mulcaster, and many others.

The Chairman, during his remarks, stated that on the 1st November, 1910, the strength stood at 694, and on the 1st November, 1911, 788, an increase of 94. That was satisfactory, but as they were practically 200 short of their establishment he must ask again for renewed effort in the way of recruiting. He was pleased to say the efficiency of the Battalion had improved during the past twelve months, particularly with regard to the non-commissioned officers. With regard to musketry, 643 men were put through the standard test on the open range, in 1910, and 143 failed; whereas this year 729 men were put through the test and only 67 failed. He regretted that range accommodation in Northumberland was not what it should be and hoped that improvements would be made as rifle practice was one of the attractions of the Territorial Force.

General Hammersley, in reply, said he regarded it as an honour to come to Walker. This Battalion belonged to the most distinguished Regiment well known as "The Fighting Fifth." With regard to training, it was satisfactory to hear the remarks of Colonel MacDonald. He was pleased to know that the system of decentralisation was adopted. It meant the men were trained by their own officers and non-commissioned officers, and it was the only sound system. They might for the purposes of parade and that sort of thing have a battalion trained by the Adjutant and permanent staff, but, when it came to work in the field, that sort of training absolutely failed. Everything, nowadays, rested upon the officers and non-commissioned officers. So far as range accommodation, he believed there would be improvements. The "employer" question was a difficult one. The greatest credit was due to those who allowed their men to go to camp. After all, one must look upon the Territorial Army as a kind of insurance, and employers ought, therefore, to be very pleased to allow their men to make themselves efficient.

A most successful dance followed the presentation.

Considerable interest was taken in the shako worn by Captain Henry Bell, 1860-1862. This was the original head dress of the 8th Northumberland Rifle Volunteers (now the 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers) which was the first Volunteer Rifle Corps in the country.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
22nd December, 1911.

THE Amble Drill Hall was opened on Friday, the 24th ult., by Lieutenant-Colonel R. Scott. The Commanding Officer was attended by the Adjutant, Captain E. P. A. Riddell, and many influential residents in the neighbourhood were present. The Company should now go ahead as it has excellent premises in the centre of a good industrial population. The opening was celebrated by a dance, which was numerously attended.

Dancing was also the order of the day at the other flank of the Battalion on Friday, the 10th ult., when C Company held a highly successful Ball at Wooler. There have been some excellent Volunteers and good shots at Wooler in days gone by, and it is hoped that with the proposed new Drill Hall and other facilities the Company in this district will be raised to its old strength.

The Brigadier held his Annual Indoor Inspection of books, equipment, etc., on the 7th and 8th ult.

The Annual Prize Distribution of the Headquarters' Company passed off with large success. The distribution was made by the Brigadier. The chair was taken by the Officer Commanding the Company, Captain G. Scott Jackson, and on the platform were also the Commanding Officer and the Adjutant. The prize winners were well received, the Lambton Trophy team being particularly commended. A well filled hall, containing representative people of all classes shewed the interest taken in the local Detachment.

Lieutenant H. R. Smaile is appointed Machine Gun officer to the Battalion following his successful course mentioned last month.

Camp next year should stimulate recruiting. Scarborough has very pleasant memories belonging to the old Volunteer days, and as a camping ground is ideal. Another help to recruiting would be the mooted separation allowance for all non-commissioned officers and men during the annual training. The Territorial Force is not in that respect on all fours with the line, and restrictions as to marrying on the strength are entirely impracticable. When will the authorities see the desirability of making Territorial Battalion acting sergeant-majors into full sergeant-majors. Every inducement should be given to good men to come into the Territorial Staff, which cannot be expected so long as promotion is blocked at the top.

Colour-Sergeant-Instructors Sleath and Blades and Sergeant-Instructor T. Robinson are attached to the 2nd Battalion in January and February for course of instruction.

Lance-Corporal J. Miller and Private J. Lillico, both of A Company, attended a course of instruction in transport duties at York in November, and obtained satisfactory reports.

It is hard to say farewell to a friend, and unfeigned regret is expressed all round at the impending departure of Captain Riddell. In the Mess and in the field his unfailing cheerfulness and resourcefulness made him invaluable. Coming to a new Battalion at the formation of a force with extemporized offices and staff he had a big task before him and everybody must admit he acquitted himself well. The best wishes of all follow him in his new career in the Rifle Brigade. A very pleasant farewell dinner, to which he was entertained by the officers, took place at the White Swan Hotel, Alnwick, on the 5th inst. Captain Archer takes over Adjutant's duties on the 1st prox.

Digitized by Google

Editorial Notes.

6, Washington House,
Basil Street, London, S.W.,
25th December, 1911.

AS the offices at 13, Waterloo Place, S.W. have been given up, all correspondence for the *Gazette*—except that relating to advertisements—should be sent to the address given at the head of these notes.

All ranks of the 5th Fusiliers congratulate their chief—Lieutenant-General Sir Bryan Milman, K.C.B.—on attaining his ninetieth birthday on the 30th of this month, and wish him many happy returns of the day.

We have received from the 1st Battalion correspondent a copy of "Extracts from the Digest of Service, Fifth Fusiliers, 1837—1910," bringing Cannon's Historical Records, 5th Foot, up to date. The price is only 6d. a copy, but the numbers available are very limited as only 400 copies have been printed. The size is suitable for binding with Cannon's Historical Records.

This number completes Vol. XXIX. of the *St. George's Gazette*.

Subscribers would save much trouble and some expense to the *Gazette* if they would kindly notify any change in their address to the Editor as soon as possible.

The Editor would be glad to have applications for Bound Volumes for 1911 as soon as possible.

A subscriber is anxious to obtain Bound Volumes of the *St. George's Gazette* for each year from 1905 inclusive. Anyone who has these Bound Volumes and is willing to part with them should communicate with the Editor.

Letters to the Editor.

"Athlone," Koornang Road, Carnegie,
Melbourne, Australia,
2nd November, 1911.

Sir,—Could any of your readers inform me whether No. 2722 Drummer Daniel McCarthy is still alive, and if so, his address, for which I should be thankful.

If there are any other old soldiers who knew me while I was serving from 1855 to 1880 I should be glad to correspond with them, and any letter will be answered with pleasure.

I am, Sir, yours truly,
No. 3249 S. C. Bishop,
(late 1/5th Fusiliers).

Oxford and Cambridge Club.
1st December, 1911.

Dear Sir,—The enclosed cutting from the file of *The Standard* for November, 1899, will be of interest to readers of the *St. George's Gazette*.

Yours truly,
C. P. Hawkes, Captain,
3rd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

"TO THE EDITOR OF 'THE STANDARD.'

"Sir,—I have two Recruiting Proclamations which were issued by my father, Major John Bent (then lieutenant), of the Northumberland Fusiliers, in 1805, the same year as the battle of Trafalgar. They seem so appropriate to this time of splendid loyalty and patriotism that I venture to think they may be of interest to some of your numerous readers.

"The 1st Battalion of the 'Fighting Fifth' is now at De Aar Junction, in South Africa, and the 2nd Battalion sails, I believe, to-day for Capetown. When the Proclamation was issued in Devon, so many recruits came forward that the farmers complained they could not get enough men for the ordinary farm work.

"I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
"Mary G. Gower.

"3, Aston Road, Ealing, W., November 5th."

"'St. George and the Dragon.—G. (Royal Arms) R.—Fifth Regiment of Foot.—Commanded by Lieutenant-General Richard England.

"'All aspiring, high-spirited young men who wish to serve their King and country, have now an opportunity of entering the above distinguished Corps.

"'If there was ever one period more momentous for these Kingdoms than another, it is the present.

"'Now is the time, my lads, for you to rally round the throne of your Sovereign, and justify his opinion that his subjects will bravely and determinedly stand by him, and shed their last blood in the defence and support of him and their country whenever he may find it necessary to claim their exertions.

"'You have now a most glorious opportunity of showing the world what Britons can and will do for the vindication and maintenance of those invaluable blessings, peace, justice and liberty.

"'The liberal bounty of eleven guineas will be given for the short period of seven years, and sixteen guineas for unlimited service. The bringer of a recruit will, on application, be allowed three guineas.

"'God Save the King.'"

8, Higham Place, Newcastle-on-Tyne,
23rd December, 1911.

Dear Mr. Editor,—It may interest readers of the *St. George's Gazette* to hear that I have had letters from several ex-Fifth men who have gone to Canada to settle and who were successful in obtaining employment as soon as they landed in that country. What has struck me is that all my correspondents agree that a man who is not too fond of hard work and shows partiality for liquor will find it more difficult to obtain work in Canada than in England. My last correspondent who wrote from Toronto where he is employed as night watchman at 60 dollars per month, finished his letter with the following sound advice:—

"Tell any old Fifth men who think of coming out here that if they keep sober, are not afraid to dirty their hands and mind their own business they are bound to do well."

This advice applies equally to men at home, but whereas a man at home may not lose his job although he takes his liquor and is careful not to do more work than he can help, it seems that class of man is not wanted in Canada.

Yours truly,
Jas. Thomson, Major,
Secretary, Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"J. Dixon."—*Many thanks for your donation, such things are always welcome.* "Colour-Sergeant Jenkins."—*Your notes of Corporals' Smoking Concert were too late for the November issue and are unfortunately crowded out this month.* "W. M. Kirkland."—*Thanks for your letter; the mistake in the Notes to which you refer, is much regretted; we are very glad to hear that events connected with the Regiment are of interest in the North of Ireland.* "J. Kirkland."—*We had heard of this sale before your catalogue reached us, but we thank you for sending it to us.* "S. C. Bishop."—*Very glad to hear from you again and hope you are flourishing, your MSS. has reached us safely but is crowded out this month; we shall hope to use it later on.* "A. F. Price."—*Your money order for 6/- has been received but you do not say what it is for, nor do you give any address; we are sending you a Bound Volume.* "Mr. J. Byrnes."—*Thanks for your good wishes which are much appreciated; the same to you and many of them.*

ADDITIONS TO THE SUCCESSION LIST OF OFFICERS.

Page 6—To list of Majors add—

H. T. Crispin	8th February, 1911

Page 12—To list of Captains add:—

W. N. Herbert	4th January, 1911
R. T. K. Auld	4th January, 1911
C. G. Leslie	18th February, 1911
A. C. Hart	4th March, 1911

Page 22—To list of Lieutenants add:—

P. Sidney	4th January, 1911
G. R. F. Leverson, Adjutant ..	18th February, 1911
A. P. Garnier	18th February, 1911
H. L. F. Nicholls	18th February, 1911
J. F. Chenevix Trench	4th March, 1911

Page 25—To list of Second-Lieutenants add:—

R. Barkworth	4th March, 1911
L. A. Barrett	15th March, 1911
K. H. W. Ward	3rd June, 1911

Digitized by Google

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 31ST, DECEMBER, 1886.

NOTES FROM HEADQUARTERS, Newry, 27th December, 1886.—I wish all the subscribers of your esteemed paper "A merry Christmas and a happy New Year" and that they have enjoyed them in the same manner as we did at Headquarters. Our heads are hardly clear yet (at the time of writing) from the revelry of the past few days, so your numerous readers must overlook your humble writer's errors.

Inside the Barracks on Christmas Day was the scene of festivity and good cheer prevailed on all sides. Outside the gates it was bleak and cold, and the scene reversed. The influx of visitors during the day to view with delight the lively style in which Tommy Atkins keeps Christmas Day was enormous. Lieutenant-Colonel Vincent, accompanied by Major Way, Lieutenant St. G. C. Henry, adjutant, and the officers visited the respective Companies at 2 p.m., when all were at dinner. In each of the Companies they drank the health of the troops wishing them a merry Christmas and a happy New Year. Although Colonel Fitzroy was away on leave of absence he was not forgotten as three hearty cheers were given for him. Dancing became the next order of the day, which commenced in almost every Company at about 4 p.m. B Company leading the way, having a plentiful supply of young ladies, lovers of dancing tripped merrily to their hearts' content until 10 p.m. A most enjoyable day was spent by everyone. The absence of crime reflects the greatest credit upon the men for the splendid manner in which they conducted themselves.

Lieutenant D. Sapte has proceeded to Carrickfergus and takes over command of the detachment there from Lieutenant E. B. Eager, who proceeds on leave of absence.

DEPÔT NOTES, Newcastle-on-Tyne, 30th December, 1886.—Christmas Day.—We had a thorough soldiers' Christmas Day, viz., a good dinner, a liberal supply of beer, barrack rooms tastefully decorated and not a man in the Guard Room.

During the whole of December the men worked hard at cleaning and decorating their rooms and the results were very satisfactory, indeed the designs showed great taste and that great pains had been taken by the decorators.

THE REGIMENTAL CATECHISM.

(From *The Pioneer*).

. . . . Q.—What is a major?

A.—An anomaly supposed to hold field-rank, but commanding a company and performing many duties formerly executed by captains and subalterns.

Q.—What is a captain?

A.—An individual holding a position the terms of tenure of which change frequently according to the caprice of the War Office, at present having no hope of promotion to higher rank for many years.

Q.—What is a subaltern?

A.—A person educated for the rank of general whilst in his teens, worked all day long for the average pay of a Babu and thereby driven to take refuge in the Staff Corps.

Q.—What is an adjutant?

A.—An officer drawing extra pay in return for his services in training officers for the Indian Staff Corps and men for the Army Reserve, and in keeping the Commanding Officer out of hot water and assisting him in the screening of crime.

FRESH FROM THE KNIFE.

TO him that shudders at the knife,
And dreads the anæsthetic,
Or vows he'd rather lose his life
Than swallow an emetic—

To him and all his kind I say:
"Cowards to stamp and storm!
Here's one who gladly sheds to-day
Th' appendix vermiform."

Since evolution overtook
That organ's slow decline
—A fact I learned from Darwin's book,
What need I to repine?

Then since to doubt the reasoning,
Of science I refuse,
An absolutely useless thing
Why should I fear to lose?

'Tis true it is not nice to see
Part of one's inner self,
E'en in the cause of surgery,
Bottled upon a shelf.

Yet when I think of all the pain
I've borne beneath this suture,
How can I wish it back again
To plague me in the future?

So farewell to a part of me,
A long farewell, because
I never more can boast to be
The perfect whole I was.

Something that was before is gone,
—There's the consideration
That one is bound to dwell upon
After an operation—

Accuse me not of being blind
To all the value in it;
It's only right to bear in mind
The pathos for a minute.

But if the inner parts persist
In playing other men tricks,
My word to them is "Don't resist;
Away with the appendix!"

F. S. R.

THE THREE M.'s.

CHAPTER I.

MILDRED.

FAREWELL beloved! Remember, I go to carve out such fame and fortune that even the proud earl, your father, shall yet welcome me as his prospective son-in-law with pride and pleasure."

"Oh, that it may become true, and that speedily!" exclaimed the fair creature thus addressed. "My father seems bent on my marriage with Captain Devilian, whom I greatly mistrust and heartily dislike."

"Captain Devilian!" ejaculated the youth, clasping her more tightly to his breast, as if for protection; "Why, he commands our section of Aero-Scouts, to which I belong. Believe me, such a sacred passion as that of love has never entered his selfish breast. He is a roué and libertine. His dissipations and reckless extravagance have plunged him heavily in debt, and it is your money he seeks to extricate him from his difficulties."

"Still he is heir-presumptive of Lord Multimony and his colossal wealth, and, unfortunately, my father deems it a most desirable match, though I would rather be lying in my grave than wed a man who did not possess my heart."

"Courage, dear one!" replied her lover. "You are still very young, and marriage, for a year or two, is hardly likely to be forced upon you. War with Teutonia has been declared, and we are under orders to proceed at once on service. There is an indescribable something within me which tells me, that with thy bright eyes to urge me on, there is no height to which I may not attain; and, though I leave thee now, penniless and without a name, when the war is over I shall return, with rank and position, to demand the prize for which I have fought and conquered."

It was a clandestine meeting in a corner of the beautiful park of Austerly Castle, the seat of the Earl of Austerly. The youth, who was clad in a private's uniform of the Fighting Fusiliers, had the physique and features of a Greek god.

We make this statement with all due reserve, having never been personally acquainted with a Greek god. Indeed, the number of Greeks we have come across during a wandering career, Bryon himself could scarcely have called godly, and the majority of them were not even clean. Still, in the serial stories of "The Servant

Digitized by Google

Gal's Gasher," the heroes are always described as Greek gods, or their direct descendants; and, as they seem to make a speciality of this sort of thing, we have borrowed their description for our own hero. In like manner, too, we have made the villain a captain because, according to the same authority, all villains are invariably captains in the army, though they do not go so far as to say that all captains are invariably villains. And now to push forward.

The Lady Mildred Malally, only child and heiress of the Earl of Austerly, had long been enamoured of the handsome young soldier, who, before enlistment, had been employed in a humble capacity upon her father's estate. She was, perforce, compelled to conceal her passion from her austere and haughty parent, who would rather have voted for the Government on the Veto Bill than seen his daughter united to a plebeian son of the soil.

Thus it came to pass that the stolen meeting already described took place on the eve of our hero's departure for active service.

After a prolonged and heart-rending leave-taking the two lovers parted, the Lady Mildred turning her steps towards the Castle, and Richard Kinless, for as such was our hero known, passing through the wicket-gate in the park railings, and along the path to the railway station.

When both had disappeared from sight the bushes close by parted, and a man, immaculately dressed, stepped out on to the spot they had lately occupied. His appearance might have been called handsome but for the enraged look in his dark eyes, and the sinister expression of his lips, between which his white teeth gleamed like those of a wounded tiger.

"Ha! ha!" he exclaimed (villains always exclaim "Ha! ha!" "Ha! ha!")—So this is the reason why the fair Mildred rejects my advances? (would that I had the opportunity to reject some!) The favours and tender glances which are refused the captain are bestowed lavishly upon the private. I have but to go and acquaint the Earl of his daughter's deception and she would never again leave the Castle walls, except as the bride of Captain D'Arcy Devilian. But no! Her proud spirit would rather endure perpetual imprisonment than accept the man who had betrayed her. Patience must be my motto. This Private Kinless is an obstacle in my path, but I have surmounted greater obstacles in the gymnasium. He has expressed a determination to distinguish himself, and, once upon the field of battle, it will ill-betide me if I do not find him an errand of distinction from which he will never return. And, with him for ever removed, Mildred and her millions shall yet be mine."

CHAPTER II.

MUTILATION.

The war in Teutonia had been some time in progress, hitherto with little advantage to either side, if war at any time may be said to possess advantages. Only minor engagements between small bodies of troops had yet resulted, neither side yet being prepared to risk a great and decisive battle.

The war will always be memorable in history as being the first occasion on which the utility of the newly-formed sections of Aero-Scouts were put to a practical test. As usual, the British Government had been slow to recognise, or concern itself with, the importance that air craft were destined to play in future struggles between nations, contenting itself by magnanimously allowing its patriotic servants, who were so inclined, to risk their lives and experiment on machines built at their own expense, while other countries were lavishing money, honour and rewards on making the conquest of the air an actual achievement. But, as soon as those countries disturbed John Bull's liver by proving that aviation was rapidly approaching perfection, he shook off his legarthy, and going from one extreme to the other, succeeded in making a perfect ass of himself in the eyes of all beholders. Money was now no object. Machines of every description were ordered indiscriminately—machines obsolete and unheard of. Idiotic contrivances had only to be patented to be bought up for fabulous amounts to prevent other nations securing them. The establishment of the Air Battalion of the Royal Engineers was enormously increased, and foreign professors, with large salaries, engaged as instructors. Specially selected non-commissioned officers and men were sent from all branches of the Service to undergo a course of instruction, and in due time, these were formed into what is now known as the Aero-Scout section, possessed by all line battalions and brigades of Horse and Field Artillery. No pains or expense were spared to make the new force a power to be reckoned with, and John, getting his hobby-horse into its stride, devised all sorts of rules and restrictions to impose upon his new and suffering toy. Some of these were quite sane and reasonable, but others were hopelessly devoid of everything but official imbecility. For instance, the regulation debarring master cooks and men over a certain weight from the new course admits of no argument; but the wisdom of giving preference to men of the light-headed order, and, owing to the delicate machinery of air-ships, to the light-fingered fraternity, was gravely open to question. Again, the endangering of health for efficiency, as evinced by the Special Dietary Regulations, should have received careful medical consideration. As laid down by the Director of Army Messing the men had to subsist on a limited diet of aerated water and aerated bread, except on Christmas and St. George's Days, when they were each allowed two sausages with the meat extracted, and two ounces of plum pudding with the pastry removed. The men complained, not unnaturally, that this affected them in a double sense—first, by the periodical purchasing of new belts to replace those that they had "grown out" of, and secondly, that when on furlough, their ration allowance was so meagre that their relations refused to keep them.

Thus far had matters progressed at the time of the events recorded in this chapter. At first the Aero-Scouts were without machines, pending the arrival of a new sealed-pattern one recently approved by the authorities; and for the time being they took their places in the ranks with the rest of their comrades.

As we have said, there had been some desultory fighting between small bodies of the opposing forces, and our hero, with his regiment, had done a fair share of "carving"; but the tardy jades, Fame and Fortune, had so far shewn no disposition to be sociable, greatly to Richard's chagrin. But now the two great armies were within striking distance of each other, and the battle of the century was daily—almost hourly—expected.

The enemy occupied a strong, natural position on a range of hills, and had thrown up earth-works and constructed obstacles to make the position more invulnerable still; whilst the British had encamped at some distance on the plains below. The British commander was chaffing at the non-arrival of the new aeroplanes, for which he had delayed the attack, to allow him to reconnoitre thoroughly the enemy's position. Despairing of ever receiving them he at last decided to commence the assault, on the dubious information he had gathered locally, and for two days had endeavoured to drive the Teutonians from their entrenchments without avail, the result being a long list of casualties—our dead and wounded strewing the plains for miles. On the evening of the second day, when our troops were growing somewhat despondent over the fruitless attempts to dislodge the enemy, and the terrible losses incurred, the first machine arrived, and the Commander-in-Chief at once sent for Captain Devilian, who was an expert aeronaut and in command of the Fusiliers' section of Aero-Scouts. His instructions were to arrange for an ascent to be made early the following morning so that the machine would be hovering over the position before daybreak, and the enemy's arrangements and all information were to be communicated to the Head Quarter Staff by means of the Marconi apparatus attached to the machine.

With a look glowing with satisfaction Captain Devilian quitted the commander's tent and hastened to his own quarters. Sending for Private Kinless he deputed to him the dangerous mission of carrying out the Field Marshal's instructions, well knowing the enemy had two or three batteries of a new patent gun which was reported infallible in the destruction of air vessels up to a range of 10,000 feet.

Feeling that this was his long-sought opportunity, our hero proceeded at once to superintend the preparation of his machine, and satisfy himself that everything was in perfect order—stays, or whatyemaycall 'ems, properly fixed—frictional parts well oiled—and the tank filled with petrol. Assured that all was to his satisfaction, he drew his blanket round him, and, lying down by his craft, was soon dreaming of fame, fortune, Mildred and matrimony.

So heavily did he sleep that the partly-muffled sound of oil being drained from the tank by a dark and stealthy figure, left him undisturbed.

How ultimately the British gained a glorious victory, completely shattering the power of the Teutonians, which had disturbed the repose of the British public for years, does not concern us, our province being merely to chronicle the dramatic events which directly affected the principal characters of this history, and who took such a conspicuous part in that memorable achievement.

Rising early the next morning, after a cursory glance round the aeroplane, and there being nothing to arouse his suspicion, our hero ignited the petrol, took his seat, and moving the levers, soon quitted the ground and was sailing gracefully away in the air in the presence of his captain and a few who had risen early to witness his departure. In a few moments only the whirr of the propellers could be heard and this soon died as the vessel receded majestically into space.

Soaring aloft, Richard first performed a few evolutions to convince himself that everything worked smoothly, and the engine was

Digitized by Google

under proper control. Satisfied, he ascended to a height of 5,000 feet and at the first sign of dawn, anchored his machine to a cloud immediately over the Teutonians' entrenchments.

When the light permitted, with the aid of a telescope he rapidly took in the enemy's dispositions, noting the strength of the various works—their extent—positions of the guns, etc.—approximate numbers—and last, but not least, the most vulnerable points of the whole line. Those observations he quickly communicated by code messages to the Staff, and then remained, partly concealed by the cloud, closely watching the movements of the forces below. Soon he observed the enemy preparing their aerial fleet for an ascent—dirigibles, biplanes, monoplanes, vertical planes, jack-planes and planes of every description. He was just considering the discretion of departing when a sudden gust of wind dispersed the cloud which had given him anchorage, revealing his presence to those below. Retaining his presence of mind he at once attempted to set his engine in motion, but found, to his dismay, that it would not work. To make matters worse, bereft of its support the machine was rapidly descending into the very centre of the lines of the enemy, who had now laid their guns and commenced firing upon him. Leaning over to see how far he yet was from the ground, a shell came hurtling through the air and, passing through his neck, severed his head from his body. Almost at the same moment a second shell, exploding a few yards above, shattered the machine and scattered the headless trunk and limbs in a thousand fragments to the four winds of heaven.

Far away on the plains—(pastural plains)—below, Captain Devilian had long been watching through his glasses the tiny speck hovering above the range of hills, and when he witnessed the mishap an unholy gleam of triumph lightened his evil eyes.

"Thus," he exclaimed, "has perished a miserable private who dared to enter the lists with me for the hand and—er—er—millions of the Lady Mildred. An I do but come unscathed through this day I will concoct such a pretty tale of this event that her ladyship shall throw herself into my arms with admiration and gratitude."

But there is ever an unseen power watching to frustrate the machinations of the wicked. *And Captain Devilian had not reckoned with the Author.*

(To be continued.)

A CHRISTMAS GHOST STORY.

(By J. H., late 5th Fusiliers).

CHRISTMAS night, in the year 1865, now vanished into the dim and distant past, found me on sentry-go, a lonely haunted sentinels' post on the outskirts of a garrison town in the south of Ireland.

For me, that night, no childish Christmas gambols, no gay play-fellows, no Christmas dinner, but a lonely watch amid a superstitious dread which crept in upon my imagination giving form and shape to the flitting clouds and mists and making the shadows, as they passed, seem things of life and substance.

The duty-men of the Battalion in which I was then serving being away on temporary duty in Cork City, the recruits had to find the guards at home, so that was how, on this night, I found myself on the aforesaid post, which was situated immediately between a grave-yard and the mortuary of an unoccupied military hospital, the grounds of which were surrounded by a wall ten feet high. The guardroom was about 400 yards away and when the corporal returned to it after relieving sentries he locked the wicket gate, so that, if so inclined, the sentry had no way of exit until he was relieved.

The night was dark as pitch though occasionally some twinkling stars peeped out and shed a pale feeble light which, mingling with the night mists, bred weird creeping shadows more awe-inspiring than the darkness.

I had not been long on sentry when—my thoughts running on my ghostly surroundings—it appeared to me as if the graveyard gate was shifting and moving about until it began to dance a polka with a tree on my left; then the wind whistling round my sentry-box seemed to entice the dead leaves into playing a ghostly game of hide and seek around my devoted form; to my superstitious mind their rustling seemed to change into a chorus of whispering voices which, I could swear, sometimes murmured "Hush—h—h, there he is, we'll soon settle that young joker and give him more of the dead than he wants." The sentry-box, also, appeared to assume strange shapes, among them that of an aviator indulging in an airy flight over the dead house which also seemed to find it difficult to keep still; a wisp of fog rising from the neighbouring river and peopled, in my fevered imagination, with spectral forms, seemed to enfold me like a shroud, opening and then closing again on me while the cold night winds chanted a requiem in the neighbouring graveyard. To add to my terror, at this moment the local tradition that a cavalry sentry had, at one time, been accidentally shot on this post and that his ghost haunted it, flashed across my mind; then it seemed a new sound struck my ears, the clanging of a scabbard close to my side and keeping pace with me as I walked my lonely rounds.

The horror of my situation was now apparent to me, but recollecting that other sentries, including war-worn veterans, had heard the clanging scabbard, I pulled myself together and tried to suppress the terrified thoughts that continued to rise in my mind.

It was part of the sentry's duty on this post to enter the cemetery every half-hour to search for explosives at the base of the magazine wall which abutted on the graveyard, for, times being troublous, it was feared that someone might try to blow up the magazine.

With my heart in my mouth and my hair shewing more than a tendency to rise, in spite of all my efforts at self-control, I stepped off to perform this duty, passing on my way the grave of a comrade who had been interred the previous week. Though a close chum of mine while he lived, I did not linger by his grave on this occasion. I was, moreover, acutely sensible that, should my luck be out and should I stray from the path I might kick against some infernal machine and be blown sky-high thus joining forces with the spectres, sprites, ghouls and other ghostly forms which seemed to delight in my company that evening. I had finished my inspection of the magazine wall, my mind no less uneasy than, and my thoughts just as agitated as before, when I descried a light flitting about the cemetery. Fear for the safety of the magazine and a timely recollection that I was a soldier lent me courage and I approached the light cautiously to discover that it was carried by a tall ghostly form which seemed to disappear into the bowels of the earth. Fully persuaded now that I was dealing with the supernatural and my new-found courage still supporting me, I dashed forward to the spot and, losing my footing, rolled down an incline and found myself at the bottom of a vault, which seemed to be already in the occupation of a wild-looking object wrapped in a ragged white blanket, seated on top of a coffin and holding in his hand a lighted lantern. A scream rose to my lips but I repressed it and, petrified with sheer terror, awaited the next move. "What kept you so early?" said the object when he recovered from the surprise which my sudden intrusion appeared to cause him. "A merry Christmas to you," said I, the sound of his voice giving me fresh courage. "Arrah, where," said he, "is it on top of a coffin, without one drop of the 'crature' to lubricate and warm me entrails?" Fully reassured now by this feeling reference to the national spirit that this was no spook, I sought further enlightenment of the situation and gathered from his incoherent mutterings that in the dusk of the previous evening he had escaped from the local asylum and taking candles, a lantern and some matches with him, had climbed the low outer wall of the cemetery; then breaking in the door of the vault he had established himself there, fraternising with the departed relatives of the local gentry. He was, however, caught that same night within a few minutes of our strange meeting, and though I have often been chaffed by my friends over my Christmas ghost I shall never forget my experience of Christmas night, 1865.

FORTY YEARS' SERVICE WITH THE FIFTH FUSILIERS.

By Mr. L. WALLACE, late Bandmaster, 2nd Batt. 5th Fusiliers).

(Continued from page 190.)

During our march we got a good chance at a herd of antelope. When we first saw them they were about two mile away, and we managed under cover of some natives to get within two hundred yards of them. There were about thirty of them standing still and looking at us. We selected a fine black buck, took careful aim at him and fired. Each of us had fired at least two shots before they consented to move, when they went off like the wind, apparently quite unharmed. Later on in the evening I had a successful but fluky shot. Several were passing us at the time, bounding along at about a hundred and fifty yards range. I selected the last one, and fired as I sighted his nose, thinking I might catch him in

Digitized by Google

the fore part of the body. On examination I found I had hit him just above the eye. On our return to Sitapur I gave the big buck to the Band and, with remembrances of former experiences, inquired later on if they liked it, and was assured that it was the treat of their lives. I had my doubts about that, however, and about six months after I inquired again, giving my reasons. I was then told that when cooked none of them could or would touch it ; they had not acquired a taste for venison, and preferred their own rations. At Benares, where the other half of the Battalion was stationed, they had sport in plenty. I saw a photograph of Sergeant Drake of ours, with a fine collection of heads, which, excellent shot though he was, must have represented many a hard day's work.

Before leaving India it was decided to put memorial crosses over the graves of our men who had died during the Battalion's service in India. They were to be of Regimental pattern, a St. George's cross made of iron, with a grenade and the Roman numeral V. It was no small task, and our Sergeant-Major, who undertook to do it, had to visit every station where the Battalion or parts of it had been, hills, plains, camping grounds and bye-ways, many of them very remote, and this during the heat of the summer. It had to be done by some one who could speak Hindustani fluently, who would be particularly energetic, and ready at times to live on almost anything. After about two months' absence he returned, having accomplished his hard task successfully, and resumed his duties as if he had done nothing exceptional.

At the end of February our part of the Battalion made its way down country *en route* to Singapore, but for family reasons I was left behind to be attached to the Notts and Derby Regiment who came in as our men left. I suppose every soldier has heard of the Indian hawk and its tricks. One that made its nest in a eucalyptus tree just outside my quarters was unusually vindictive. I had never heard of hawks attacking individuals, but this one did, and nearly everyone that passed was molested by the vicious bird. I was selected as a special victim, and many a time was I struck on the head, or had blood drawn by its claws when incautiously venturing outside without a cap. One evening, just after the departure of our men, I was smoking and telling the sergeant-major of the new arrivals about this special pest, and advising him to get it shot. I had tried to shoot it myself several times, but without success ; it was far too cunning, and knew the range of my gun. As I related my experiences I could see by his incredulous smile that he thought I was drawing the long bow. Suddenly my head was driven down to my shoulders with a jar sufficient to break my cigar holder. It was that hawk again and it flew away screaming jubilantly. I went inside, got my gun, and waited hidden behind one of the bamboo screens, through which I could watch its movements. Presently it appeared again, sailing over my head, and then perched on a tree. At last my moment had come and a well-aimed shot brought it dead to the ground. There was no need to convince the sergeant-major of the truth of my stories.

Before leaving India I must say a word about chess. India is essentially the home of that fascinating game, which is played all over the country. I have seen groups of excited native soldiers standing round two players, giving advice as to the intentions of the opponent and suggesting the next best move. This style of play, so different to ours, is the rule in India, where the onlookers all join in the game. To exchange pieces is not considered the best form of play and their system seems to favour a "smothered" mate. I have played with a good many natives and found the best players try that ending as shewing the most skilful play. Chess players will understand what is meant by the above.

At last I got my orders to follow the Battalion and after a long and tedious train journey down country, I arrived at Calcutta, the port of embarkation, where on reporting my arrival I was informed that my vessel, one of the China Mail Steamers, would not be ready for a few days; so I got quarters allotted to me in Fort William and spent my time sight-seeing in what was called the city of palaces, though I am afraid that for all my curiosity I saw very little of interest. Only one recollection stands out—an evening spent in the Eden Gardens, where I had a row on the so-called lake and afterwards listened to an excellent programme of music. The band concerts were evidently popular, judging from the number of carriages present, the occupants of which, by-the-bye, seemed more inclined to talk than to listen. I was enjoying a cigar and walking up and down with the throng when I came to a notice board bearing the legend "smoking strictly prohibited whilst the band is playing." Before I saw this notice nobody had taken the slightest notice of me, but now it seemed as if all Calcutta was watching me try to get rid of that cigar as conscience impelled me.

At last I was ordered to get aboard my vessel. For the outward trip I had been on one of the P. & O. Mail steamers, and what a difference there was between the two! This ship had embarked a varied cargo, which, according to one of the officers, was very valuable. It included 1,200 cases of opium among other things, which other things I could both see and smell. Burmans, Klings, and Chinese were all huddled together as deck passengers, while goats, sheep and cows, besides about 3,000 head of cabbage and other vegetables completely filled another part of the deck. These were for the Singapore market. That night, as we lay in the River Hoogly, the stench from the live stock was simply appalling, and we were more than thankful when daylight came and allowed the vessel to move down stream, the decks to be washed and life to become more bearable. In the morning, on going into the dining saloon for breakfast, I was much struck by the small arsenal I saw there, consisting of a sort of cabinet all fronted with glass, and containing about two dozen Martini rifles and the same number of revolvers and cutlasses. They were placed handy in case of pirates, who still frequented the waters this vessel had to go through. The voyage was uneventful and I saw no pirates till I reached Penang, where I have a suspicion that some of them had set up as shopkeepers, judging by the prices they charged. From Penang to Singapore is only a thirty-six hour run by steamer, which was soon accomplished. From a distance Singapore looked a charming picture, green and well wooded, with several smaller islands of the same description lying close by. The idea of having only two years to pass on such a beautiful spot seemed then nothing but a pleasant dream, and yet, twenty-four hours later I was wondering if I should live to see home again, for during that time I had the experience of a twelve hour Turkish bath without the after benefits. Myriads of mosquitoes gave not a moment's peace and attacked one in the most unlikely places. I took momentary refuge under a small tree from a passing shower and at once felt as if I was being pierced all over with red hot needles. I was attacked by an army of the most devilish kind of red ant in existence, which had swarmed on to me from the tree, and in less than no time my views of the delightful two years residence had undergone an entire change.

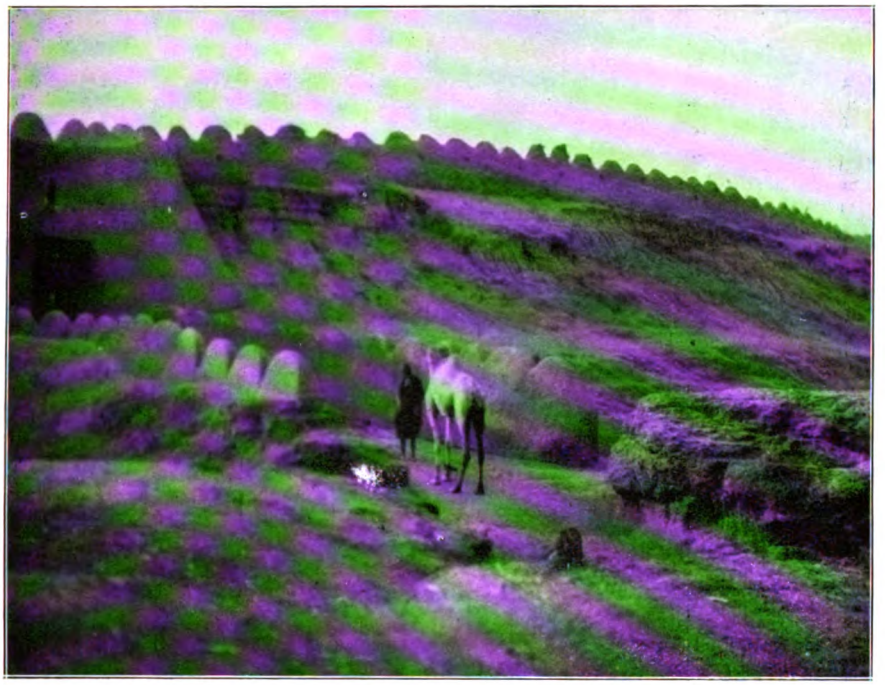
I arrived at Singapore just in time to take part in St. George's Day celebrations. The ceremonial parade in the morning of trooping the colours was a brilliant success and was much admired by those who could afford the time to be present. Our hearts were warmed by the sight of the colours as they fluttered in the breeze. They looked quite new, the importance of which will be understood when I say that the authorities, when they took our green facings from us, allowed as an act of grace the colours to be retained till worn out. This, it was tacitly agreed, must never happen. They were endued with perpetual youth, and watchful eyes were always on the alert to save us from what were called the store colours. The sergeants gave their St. George's Ball in the Town Hall, and invited practically all Singapore. They were resolved to emphasise the reputation of the Regiment for hospitality ; they did a big thing in a big manner and their efforts were crowned with success.

There were not many places on the island where a walk could be taken with any degree of comfort, but I must say the Botanical Gardens were an exception, and fortunately they lay only just the other side of the road from the barracks. They included a most interesting collection of orchids and ferns which would have delighted the heart of any botanist; indeed it was quite an education to take a stroll through the various conservatories with a friend who had a knowledge of the many tropical plants there growing. The gardens contained other attractions as well. There was a small menagerie, but an unsuitable climate and, I suppose, the confinement, caused the animals to be in a constant state of transition. The tigers were of a much smaller kind than those I had seen in India, and respecting them I read in a local paper, *The Straits Times*, of a queer incident. A small part of the gardens, fairly close to the menagerie, had been preserved as a bit of real jungle. One morning, as the attendants were at work, a tiger came down from it, and carried one of the men off. To find tigers on such a small island might perhaps seem a bit surprising, but it was believed that they came after the chinaman's pigs, swimming over from the Johore mainland. As soon as one made his presence felt, which was almost immediately he had set foot ashore, a party would be made up and no time would be lost in locating and hunting him down. Some Singaporeans, indeed, had quite a reputation as tiger-slayers. Every month, when the moon was at its full, the band was permitted to play in the gardens from 8.30 to 10.30 p.m., and all who could would gather round the bandstand to listen to what was called "The Full Moon Concert." It was a crowd of all nationalities and the programme was sure to include in turn a selection of national songs, each one of which would receive its special welcome. The Germans and Swiss, of whom there was rather a big colony, would occasionally join in and sing when the songs of Germany

Digitized by Google

were being played. There was no mistake when it came to the turn for either Scotch or Irish melodies and dances and no comment is needed. Others tried to make up for small numbers by the heartiness of their applause. These concerts were in fact very popular.

(To be continued.)



THE WALLS OF KANO.

A TOUR THROUGH NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(By "P.S.")

ILLUSTRATED FROM PHOTOGRAPHS TAKEN BY THE WRITER.

(Concluded from page 190.)

The second day out of Maifoni we were riding along the main caravan track, a body of some fifteen horsemen, and not looking for game as both the natives hunters and district chief had assured us there was none about. Suddenly there was a crash in the bush and twenty-five Roan Antelope charged nearly into us, swung away again and then crossed a short way ahead. This was too much for me, and I started after them with Rama and one of the chief's men. We tracked them for a long time during which they were going away from home, which was unlucky as we had no water with us. After a couple of hours I noticed the tracks of a large herd of Derri crossing the trail we were on, and riding along it for a short way I suddenly came on the herd. There were about forty of them; the best head was too quick for me and moved before I could shoot, but I bagged a fair one. "H" and "O" passed the tracks of another large herd of Roan crossing the road the opposite way to the lot I was after. This shews how much reliance can be placed on the statements of native hunters.

On the 22nd February I started about 2 a.m. with a camera in hopes of taking a photograph of a Giraffe. We came on fresh tracks of six different lots, but they were all going the wrong way for me to follow, and the camera never came into action. There were signs of Ostriches being in the neighbourhood, but I saw no absolutely fresh tracks. I reached Gujba about 1 p.m. rather hot and tired.

In the evening I went for a "dry" shoot with the Resident and we bagged twenty-four guinea fowl. The others had shot twenty-six in the morning, so it was a sad day for "gallinae."

The number of guinea fowl in some parts is extraordinary, especially along the Wobi river. I have walked for hours and never been out of sight of large flocks, and they spoilt many a stalk.

In Bornu they were not quite so numerous, and strange to say were almost silent birds. It would be a good thing to import some into England in place of the noisy race we have at present.

On the 25th February we reached Nafada where the Niger Company have a trading station. During the rains you can reach it from Lokoja in a steam launch via the Benue and Gongola rivers. At this time of year it is only knee deep, and gets almost dry in May.

Before leaving, "O" bought a Crown Bird (crested crane). It was only half tame and expostulated in a loud and raucous voice whenever anyone tried to move it. The first time I heard its voice was at 3 a.m. when the early carriers started and they picked up its crate. It was a relief a fortnight later when some forgetful servant let it loose without fastening the string on its leg and we saw it no more.

Crown birds soon become quite tame, and at Kano they had about a dozen which flew about during the day accompanied by a spur winged goose, but who always came home to roost, and seldom wandered beyond the cantonment boundaries.

We arrived at Bauchi on the 6th March.

Before leaving Kano we had taken the precaution of having shoes fitted for our horses' hoofs and a farrier was waiting here to put them on

A WAYSIDE WELL, BORNU.

Digitized by Google

The climb up to the plateau and even more so the steep drop down on the other side are very trying to horses and it is absolutely necessary to have them shod if they have to do hard continuous work.

There had been a good many changes in the stud since we left Kano, but we managed to make the shoes go round and got them to fit fairly well by the aid of the local blacksmith's forge and anvil.

I had to part with Rama here, as it was his shortest way back to Kano, where his Coy. of M.I. were quartered. He had proved himself one of the best shikaris I have met on the West Coast.

Extremely keen-eyed he was always on the look out, and very seldom let game see him first. He understood all about stalking and was very quick and good at skinning a head or animal. He was not a very good tracker, but was most persevering. His greatest gift in my opinion was the power of neither looking surprised nor pained when one missed; the most he allowed himself to say was "Allah no give," which sounded quite comforting.

His horse was a marvel, for days in succession it was from eight to ten hours under the saddle, carrying a heavy man, and it was often past noon before we had a chance of feeding and watering, yet when Rama rode away from my house in Bauchi on his road to Kano, that horse was in as good condition as the day he left Kano.

We left Bauchi for the climb up to the plateau on the 8th. Four days later we arrived at Narraguta, on the top of the main plateau. The new station is 4,100 feet above sea level and the air is very bracing and cool.

The manager of the Narraguta tin mine very kindly took us all over his property and showed us how the tin was obtained. It was very interesting, but it would take up too much space to describe the different processes.

The second day after leaving Narraguta we camped at a place called Hoss, half of which had very recently been burnt by a patrol for some sin of commission or omission. The people were very busy rebuilding their houses, and took no notice of us. The chiefs of the two sections of the town which had not been burnt came in to see me and we had a long talk.

The whole of the Pagan people of Bauchi go about naked, except the women, who come in to civilized markets to sell produce, when they usually wear a bunch of leaves back and front.

The only thing they want in this world is to be left alone, but with the Government wanting taxes and the miners wanting tin, it is hard to say how this can be managed. The authorities have also a rooted objection to two of their chief customs, head hunting, and cannibalism, and you cannot well make them change these without at least calling on them and explaining your objections.

Most of their villages are situated at the foot of boulder covered hills, and when they see the Civil official coming to call they climb up the rocks and flick arrows at him.

Hoss is on the very edge of the Bauchi plateau, and the following day we climbed down nearly 2,000 feet, a trying march for the ponies.

On the 15th March we reached Jemaan Darroro, a small station where I found Garnier in command of one section. His chief duty is accompanying the Resident when he goes on tour among the wilder Pagans, a fairly exciting occupation, and probably more interesting than the barrack square at Sheffield.

The 19th March found us at Keffi, a nice breezy spot, even at this time of the year, when it has begun to stoke up a bit.

The detachment of W.A.F.F. was originally brought here after one of the "regretable incidents" in which two Civil officials were killed when trying to carry out soldier's work with half disciplined police. The people are now very friendly and I like the chief who is a pleasant well informed man.

During one of the small expeditions against the hill Pagans a messenger called Tanko was entrusted to carry important letters to headquarters. He elected to start at night, in hopes of reaching friendly country before daylight. It was very dark and when he had gone about five miles from camp he fell into a hole 12 feet deep and broke his leg. Using his elbows and one sound leg he worked his way out, and three days later was found close to camp moving along on his raw elbows and heel, but with the despatches still safe. The fracture was a compound one, and when some three weeks later the doctor was able to get at the bone, he had to take two inches off it. When I saw the man he was nearly well again, but would only be able to hobble for the rest of his days.

The next three marches were through a fair game country, but although I worked pretty hard the results were poor, one small Reed Buck bagged and a good Roan missed was the summary of it. I had one rather startling experience which will teach me wisdom in future. I was following the track of a Wart Hog, chiefly for practice and because he was going my way, and not because I wanted to shoot him. The tracks took me to his bury or hole, and kneeling down I looked into the hole. To my horror I found my face only about a foot away from a formidable pair of tushes; luckily the owner was fast asleep and I got clear without his waking up.

As the last march down to the Benue was reported to be bad for tse tse fly, we decided to make it by night, so as to get the horses out into mid-stream before the flies were awake.

This we managed all right, but sold four of the ponies instead of embarking them as there is a great demand for ponies at present in these parts on which to mount engineers going up to the tin fields.

We left Loko on board of two steel barges—"O" and I on one and "R" and "H" on the other, our following being distributed in canoes of various sizes.

We sent all the carriers back to Zungeru by land, as they had to be paid off there, and the rest of our journey was by water.

I never wish for better carriers. With the exception of a few cases of sick they had come the whole 2,000 miles with us, and we had never had one single complaint against them by the inhabitants during that long march. This good behaviour was the more appreciated by us as the year before on the Gold Coast we had been given Mendi carriers who were noisy, mutinous, and thieves of the worst type.

Our carriers had been fully loaded up on starting with 60lb. loads, and again at Zaria where we had to engage an extra fourteen men. They got their rest when we halted for inspections, and towards the end of the trek some of the loads were getting fairly light, but given these advantages I still consider they did wonderfully good work.

It took us three days to reach Lokoja. One night when sleeping as usual on a sand bank we were surprised by a tornado and got ourselves and our kit very wet. One of the canoes in which two ponies travelled by day broke loose in the storm and went off into the night on a cruise of its own.

I had last seen Lokoja in May, 1900, and was much interested when it came clearly into view as we dropped down river to see if I could recognise any landmark. I believe one stone house and a tope of mango trees are the only ones remaining, though the position of the lines, hospitals, etc., has not been changed.

We spent five busy days in Lokoja, which is now a very pretty cantonment with over fifty Europeans living in it.

One afternoon we went down to the Church for the dedication service of the Memorial to the Officers and British Non-Commissioned Officers of the 2nd Battalion W.A.F.F. who lost their lives in Northern Nigeria between the years 1898 and 1908. The service was simple and impressive, and in keeping with the memorial itself. I afterwards visited the cemetery which holds so many of those who came out in the s.s. *Accra* in November, 1897.

On the 1st April we left Lokoja for Forcados in the stern wheeler *Soroto*, and after four uneventful days run down river, embarked for Plymouth in the s.s. *Mandingo*.

For the sake of those interested in natural history I give a list of the game we killed. On only two occasions between the 17th November and the 11th March had we to buy fresh food, our guns and rifles having provided sufficient.

Roan Antelope	1	Bushfowl	160
Dorcas	5	Guinea Fowl	434
Senegal Gazelle	21	Sand Grouse	32
,, Hartebeeste	8	Green Pigeon	21
Addra Gazelle	7	Rock Partridge	5
Cob	2	True ,,	4
Hyæna	1	Whishi Whishi	78
Bush Buck	1	Dwarf Goose	8
Reed Buck	4	Blue Winged Teal	27
Wart Hog	3	Brown Teal	4
Duiker	1	Pintail	15
Silver Jackal	2	Comb Duck	37
	56	Pochard	6
		Spur Winged Geese	9
		Nile Geese	9
		Unknown Duck	33
		Snipe	30
		Quail	9
		Great Bustard	1
		Lesser ,,	8
		Hares	7
		Various	2
			939

Sportsmen who have shot in S. and E. Africa would smile at this bag, but it must be remembered that we only once halted for a day's shoot and that the bag was made from the sides of main caravan roads, during or after an average day's march of seventeen miles.

"P.S."

Digitized by Google

THE DIGEST OF SERVICE.

(Continued from June, 1897, Supplement.)

1896. On January 8th a Draft of 15 Recruits joined the 1st Battalion from the 5th Regimental District.

The following is the purport of Army Order 17, 1896 :—" Cleaning rods will be issued with all ·303in. arms, but in time of peace to Sergeants and Corporals only, those for other ranks being withdrawn and retained in Regimental charge; on service they will be issued to all ranks." The above is substituted for the first two paragraphs of Army Order 154 of 1895.

By virtue of Army Order 18, January 18th, 1896, Infantry when marching past will in future swing the disengaged arm. Army Order 21, January, 1896, directs that what has been known for so long as the " long shoulder " shall be done away with, the old " advance arms " being substituted therefor. It has thus become much more easy to teach the recruit the rifle exercises, as it does not require much aptitude to come to the " advance " with ease and accuracy. At the same time it will be readily imagined that from henceforth the spectacle presented by a Battalion of Infantry marching past in column will lose something of its imposing grandeur, for not only was the " long shoulder " a more stately method of carrying the rifle than the " advance " (was called the " shoulder "), but it is practically impossible for men to keep an undeviating and straight line when they have to swing the disengaged arm.

On January 27th 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 1 Drummer and 7 Privates were taken on the strength of the 1st Battalion from the 2nd Battalion.

On February 5th the following Detail attended the funeral of H.R.H. Prince Henry of Battenberg and assisted in lining the road from East Cowes to Whippingham Church, viz.:—100 Men in 2 Companies with due proportion of Officers and N.C.O.'s. The General Officer Commanding the District was pleased to notify to the Commanding Officer that the appearance and bearing of the men of the Battalion was most favourably commented on on this occasion.

During January the Commanding Officer arranged for each man to receive gratis from the canteen two ration biscuits and cheese, to be carried in the haversack on route-marching and field-days.

In July, 1895, the Battalion competed for the Young Soldiers' Challenge Cup, open to all Regiments in the British Army. It was notified in January that the team had secured 4th prize, value £4, with a total of 650 points.

The Battalion paraded each day for route-marching between February 24th and 29th. With regard to the above the following appeared in Regimental Orders :—" The Commanding Officer has been directed by the Major-General Commanding to express his entire satisfaction with the appearance and bearing of the Battalion at the conclusion of its 6 days' continuous route-marching."

On February 28th 7 Recruits joined the Battalion from the 5th Regimental District.

117 Headquarters Recruits joined the Battalion during the months of December, 1895, and January, 1896.

The following is an extract from a letter from the Officer Commanding Special Service Corps in Ashanti, which the Commanding Officer has directed shall be published in Regimental Orders :—

" s.s. *Coromandel*,
" February 25th, 1896.

" Sir,

" I have the honour to bring to your notice the very satisfactory way in which the Detachment from the Battalion under your command performed its duties whilst forming a portion of the Special Service Corps in Ashanti. The conduct of the men was excellent throughout, and the greatest credit is due to all ranks for the soldier-like spirit shewn during the trying march in an unhealthy climate.

" Each Private who served in the Ashanti Campaign received a gratuity of 30/-, each Corporal 45/- and each Sergeant £3.

" It is pleasing to be able to state that the Officer, N.C.O.'s and Men of the 5th Fusiliers who set out for Ashanti returned home safe and as well as could be expected, considering the arduous duties in which they had been engaged."

On March 4th new pattern collar badges were received, similar to the cap badges now worn, with this exception, in the cap badge St. George's head points towards the flame of the grenade, in the collar badge the head of the St. George's horse points directly away from the flame of the grenade.

On April 8th a Draft of 15 Recruits arrived from the Regimental District, and another of 1 Sergeant and 14 Recruits from the same place joined the 1st Battalion on May 21st.

On April 23rd the Colours were trooped in honour of St. George's Day on Governor's Green, Lieutenant-General J. Davis being present.

On June 8th the Battalion proceeded to Browndown Ranges for the Annual Course of Musketry. The Regimental Canteen did not go with the Regiment, as there was a Garrison Canteen established there. The Battalion remained under canvas until the completion of the Annual Course on June 19th, on which date it returned to Victoria Barracks, Portsmouth.

On July 8th 1 Corporal and 6 Recruits joined the 1st Battalion from the 5th Regimental District.

Digitized by Google

On August 1st orders were received directing the Battalion to hold itself in readiness to proceed to Gibraltar on or about October 1st, and notifying that the establishment would be increased by 4 Subalterns, 7 Sergeants and 200 Privates.

All the Officers and N.C.O.'s to embark with only 380 Privates, as it was notified that 500 Men would be landed at Gibraltar on the arrival of the 2nd Battalion from Singapore.

On August 28th 7 Recruits arrived from the Depôt.

The alterations during the current year in Officers' uniform have been many and varied. The patrol jacket is now obsolete and a blue serge garment substituted, similar in every respect to the red serge patrol jacket. This latter jacket is now worn without a sash and with collar badges.

The sword belt is in future to be worn under the red serge, and the sword hilt instead of being brass is steel, and of a "basket hilt" pattern.

The Officers' forage cap is done away with, and it is superseded by a fatigue cap. Officers of the 1st Battalion 5th Fusiliers now wear mess jackets with white roll collars, white cloth shoulder straps and grenades of a special pattern on the lapel of the coat.

Field Officers wear steel spurs on all occasions, except in levée dress, and the bearskin flounce for Mounted Officers has been done away with.

On Friday, September 25th, 1896, the Anniversary of El Bodon and Lucknow, the former Officers of the Regiment invited Colonel Cherry and those Officers now serving in the 1st Battalion 5th Fusiliers to a farewell dinner at the Hotel Cecil, London. The accompanying card shows the names of the hosts and guests on this auspicious occasion, the letter P signifying those Officers who were actually present.

FAREWELL DINNER TO COLONEL CHERRY AND OFFICERS 1ST BATTALION 5TH FUSILIERS.

HOTEL CECIL, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 25TH, 1896.

HOSTS.	GUESTS.	HOSTS.
Colonel R. Auld	Lieutenant-General Willis, C.B. (P)	Colonel Master, C.B.
Major-General Bigge (P)	Colonel Cherry (P)	H. R. Miles
Colonel Beamish	Major Money (P)	Surgeon-General Ord Mackenzie
„ Bradshaw	„ Malet (P)	Major-General Oldfield
„ Biddulph	„ Frend (P)	Surgeon-General Pollock
W. Bingham	„ Harding	Colonel Pearse Hobbs
Dr. Collins (P)	Captain Pilcher	Major Pagan
Captain Cramsie	„ Dashwood (P)	Lieutenant-General Roberts (P)
Colonel Creagh (P)	„ Sitwell	Colonel Robinson
A. C. Chichester	„ Eagar (P)	„ Ross
Colonel Darley (P)	„ Heard (P)	„ Rowland, C.B.
R. Dauntesey (P)	„ Sapte (P)	Brigadier-Surgeon Ruttledge (P)
Major Drake (P)	„ Leather (P)	Captain Richards
Captain Enderby (P)	„ Ray (P)	„ Simmons (P)
Colonel Forsyth	„ Isacke (P)	„ Saunders (P)
Captain Gall (P)	„ Enderby (P)	Surgeon-General Tippetts (P)
Colonel Graeme	Lieutenant Turner (P)	J. B. Kemeys-Tynte
„ Hargreave (P)	„ Ferguson	Colonel Thistlethwayte (P)
Major-General Harkness (P)	„ Fishbourne (P)	Major-General Toppin (P)
„ Hackett (P)	„ Moulton-Barrett	Colonel Wadling
Colonel Heathcote (P)	„ Crispin (P)	„ Way
Captain Hartley	„ Armstrong (P)	Captain Whitaker
„ Kays	„ Richards	Surgeon-General Watts
Colonel Kilgour	„ Bevan (P)	G. Neville Wyatt
„ Kysh	„ Buckley (P)	Major Williamson (P)
Major Lambart (P)	„ Lethbridge (P)	E. W. Villiers
Lieutenant-General Milman, C.B.	„ Brine (P)	
	„ Girdwood (P)	
	„ Bett	

On October 3rd the Headquarters of the Battalion, consisting of 20 Officers, 2 Warrant Officers, 477 N.C.O.'s and Privates, 29 women and 26 children, under Colonel H. A. Cherry, left Portsmouth and proceeded by train to the Empress Dock, Southampton, where they embarked on board the hired transport *Cephalonia*. On the same morning, and at a later hour, a

Digitized by Google

Detachment of 287 Privates, with 6 N.C.O.'s (lent for duty by the 3rd Battalion), under Major Armstrong, 2nd Battalion, proceeded by train from Portsmouth to Portland, there to be stationed. The 287 Privates above mentioned were struck off the strength of the Battalion on this date.

On October 4th the *Cephalonia* sailed for Gibraltar. There were on board besides Headquarters 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers a Wing of the 2nd Battalion Dorsetshire Regiment and Drafts for the West Yorkshire Regiment and the Cameron Highlanders.

On October 8th the *Cephalonia* arrived at Gibraltar. The Battalion, together with the Wing of the 2nd Battalion Dorsetshire Regiment, disembarked on the following day.

The Battalion took over the Casemate Barracks from the West Yorkshire Regiment. These quarters are situated at the Northern extremity of the town, hard by the Landport and Waterport Gates. A Detachment of one Officer, one Sergeant, one Lance-Sergeant, two Corporals and 40 Privates proceeded to Catalan Bay, situated on the Eastern side of the Rock.

This Detachment is always furnished by the Battalion quartered at the Casemate Barracks.

Colonel Cherry took over the Command of the Infantry Brigade, consisting of 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, Wing of 2nd Battalion Dorsetshire Regiment, 1st Battalion South Wales Borderers and Cameron Highlanders, from the date of disembarkation till November 10th.

The Officers' Mess is situated on the Line wall and is about a quarter of a mile distant from the Casemate Barracks and not many yards away from the spot where the old Officers' Mess house stood. This Mess was burnt down in 1833, whilst in the occupation of the 5th Fusiliers, the Colours of the Regiment being destroyed.

October 14th, Marching-in Inspection of the Battalion by His Excellency the Governor of Gibraltar, Sir Robert Biddulph.

On October 8th Khaki was included in the universal scale of clothing for troops serving out of the United Kingdom. Authority A.C.D./N.F./182/8-10-96.

On December 31st the *Cephalonia* anchored in the Bay having on board the 2nd Battalion. The last day of the year 1896 will long be remembered in the Regiment as being the first occasion of the meeting of the two Battalions since the raising of the present 2nd Battalion in 1857. It is very doubtful whether such a meeting will ever occur again. It is not the first time, however, that two Battalions of the FIFTH have met, for, curiously enough, it was in the year 1800, at Gibraltar, that the two Battalions were actually quartered together.

1897. The 2nd Battalion transferred to the 1st Battalion 500 private soldiers, made up as follows:—1 man under 1 year's service; 15 men between 1 and 2 years' service; 115 men between 2 and 3 years' service; 125 men between 3 and 4 years' service; 162 men between 4 and 5 years' service; 82 men between 5 and 6 years' service.

Date.	Station.	Effectives.			Causes of Increase.					Causes of Decrease.							
1896.		Sergeants.	Drummers.	Rank and File.	Recruits joined.	Deserters rejoined.	From other Corps.	From Depôt.	From 2nd Battalion.	Died.	Discharged.	Deserted.	To 1st Class Army Reserve.	To other Corps.	To Militia and Volunteers.	To Depôt.	To Service Companies at home.
1st January.	Portsmouth	36	15	603	128	8	8	84	18	6	51	17	21	8	2	28	293
31st December.	Gibraltar..	34	16	424													
	Increase..		1														
	Decrease..	2		179													

On January 17th a Draft consisting of one Corporal and 14 Privates arrived from the 2nd Battalion, under Captain C. H. L. James.

On Monday, April 19th, Field-Marshal Lord Wolseley, Commander-in-Chief, arrived from England and inspected the Garrison. He expressed himself pleased with the appearance of the Troops.

On St. George's Day the Colours were trooped on the Almeda at 10 a.m. in the presence of the Commander-in-Chief and His Excellency Sir Robert Biddulph, Governor of Gibraltar, who received the salute as such at the end of the Parade. On this occasion both Colours were Trooped as usual, the Drummers' Colour being carried by the Drums and was afterwards posted at the saluting point. Before returning to quarters Colonel Cherry received orders from the Commander-in-Chief to express to the Battalion his high appreciation of the appearance, turn-out and remarkable precision and steadiness which characterised the Parade, and which he stated indicated a very high standard of discipline and efficiency.

Digitized by Google

By a special Army Order of June 18th the establishment was fixed as under:—

Lieutenant-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	2nd Lieutenants.	Staff.	Warrant Officers.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Drummers.	Privates.	Grand Total. All Ranks.
1	4	5	8	8	2	2	45	41	16	880	1012

On June 22nd the Battalion, together with the other Troops in Garrison, celebrated the 60th anniversary of Her Majesty's Reign. The Troops drawn up on the North Point fired a "Feu-de-joie" and the Royal Artillery fired 60 rounds from guns on the Rock.

Establishment of pistols in peace increased from 1 to 6, W.O. 54/Gen. No./6894, dated May 5th, 1897.

Pistols received August 12th, 1897.

New pattern badge for wear on field cap and helmet by Officers approved under W.O./A.C.D./N.F./387, dated August 4th, 1897, not yet received.

Enamelled iron waterbottles and straps to be issued and Italian waterbottles to be withdrawn, W.O. 7618/5278/5-7-97, not yet received.

On September 29th there arrived from the 2nd Battalion on the hired transport *Aroca* a Draft of 1 Sergeant and 59 Rank and File. The average service of the Draft was 1 year and 10 months.

On October 27th a new pattern waterbottle was taken into wear, viz., enamelled iron instead of wooden.

On November 22nd the Battalion changed quarters and marched from Casemate to South Barracks under Command of Colonel Cherry, this being the last occasion on which he commanded it. He addressed a few words to the men and handed over Command on parade to Major Money.

November 22nd, farewell orders by Colonel H. A. Cherry on relinquishing his Command.

"Colonel H. A. Cherry, on resigning Command of the Battalion this day, begs to record in this his farewell order his deep sense of the loyal and hearty support he has invariably received from the Officers, Warrant Officers, N.C.O.'s and Men, who by their *esprit de corps*, discipline and soldierly bearing have well maintained the credit of their Regiment.

"Colonel Cherry cannot express the pain with which he now bids farewell to the Regiment in which he has spent upwards of 32 happy years, and he assures all ranks that they will ever have his best and heartiest wishes for their happiness and welfare."

On November 23rd Lieutenant-Colonel C. G. C. Money was gazetted to the Command of the Battalion.

On November 26th a new pattern badge for Officers' field caps and helmets was received.

On December 20th the Battalion was inspected by Major-General Sir F. Carrington, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., who subsequently saw the Battalion at drill on the 23rd.

He expressed himself satisfied with all he had seen.

This was the Annual Inspection:—

Date.	Station.	Effectives.			Causes of Increase.				Causes of Decrease.				
1897.		Sergeants.	Drummers.	Rank and File.	From 2nd Battalion.	Transfers from.	From Home Battn.	Total.	Died.	Discharged.	Transfers to.	Sent home.	Total.
1st January.	Gibraltar..	34	16	424	501	2	78	581	4	2	5	46	57
31st December.	Gibraltar..	46	16	936									
	Increase..	12		512									

(To be continued).

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA
walt,cls v.29

St. George's gazette.

3 1951 002 797 910 S

Digitized by Google